# THE DIARY

*1842 - 1868* 

of

John Thomas Hynes OP, 1799-1869,

Bishop of Leros and Apostolic Administrator, later Vicar

Apostolic, of British Guiana, 1843-1858

Transcribed and edited

by

**Brian Condon** 

Prepared for the **Melbourne Diocesan Historical Commission** of the Catholic Archdiocese of Melbourne

Copyright © 2013 MDHC Catholic Archdiocese of Melbourne



# Bishop John Thomas Hynes OP, 1799 – 1869

Bishop of Leros and Apostolic Administrator, later Vicar Apostolic, of British Guiana 1843 - 1858

From original photo © MDHC Catholic Archdiocese of Melbourne

OP – Order of Preachers – Dominican Order

# **Biography**

John Thomas Hynes was born in the parish of St Mary and Anne in the city of Cork in 1799. His parents were John Hynes and Ellen Mehigan and he was one of nine children having four brothers and four sisters.

Educated in Cork where he studied under classical scholar Mr John Golding, Hynes then went on to study in Rome. After joining the Fransiscans in Rome, February 1819, he transferred to the Dominicans in September the same year. Professed as a Dominican at St Maria della Pace in Rome on 3<sup>rd</sup> June 1820, he went to the USA in 1821 where he was ordained a priest on 2<sup>nd</sup> March 1822 at the priory church of St Rose, Springfield, Kentucky by Dr E. D. Fenwick, O.P.

Fr Hynes served in Ohio before travelling to Rome later in 1822 to represent the cause of the Dominican Order of Ohio. He then returned to Ireland to take up an appointment with the Dominican community at Dominic Street, Cork.

In 1826 he began his service in the West Indies being appointed Vicar Forane of Demerara, Essequebo and dependencies and later Vicar General to the Vicar Apostolic of Trinidad. With the exception of much of 1833 when he was in Granada, Hynes was stationed at Georgetown, Demerara until 1835, when ill-health compelled his return to Europe and Cork.

He was appointed to the titular see of Leros as coadjutor to the bishop of Zante and Cephalonia (actually the archdiocese of Corfu). He was consecrated as Bishop on 29 July 1838 in the church of St Vincent de Paul, Rome by Cardinal James Fransoni; Archbishops Cardolini and Vesiani assisted.

While Titular Bishop of Leros, he held a number of offices. As Coadjutor Bishop of Cefalonia & Zante he was assistant bishop with right of succession to Bishop Lastaria. He never succeeded to the diocese, because he was transferred to British Guiana before Bishop Lastaria died. As Apostolic Visitor of Corfu, he was sent by the Holy See to carry out a visitation of the Archdiocese of Corfu, temporarily suspending the rule of the archbishop there.

Named Administrator Apostolic of British Guiana/Demerara, 12 September 1843, Bishop Hynes was sent to British Guiana. This nomination gave him full powers to administer the vicariate while the previous Vicar Apostolic, Bishop Clancy, was still there. Hynes was finally appointed as the Vicar Apostolic in 1846 a position he held until resigning in 1858.

In retirement Bishop Hynes often acted as agent in Europe for his nephew, Bishop James Goold of Melbourne. He died in Paris, 26 March 1869 aged 70 while traveling home to Ireland from Cannes and is buried at St Finbar's cemetery in Cork.

Hynes's diary and correspondence is held by the M.D.H.C, Catholic Archdiocese of Melbourne.

## JOHN THOMAS HYNES OP 1799 – 1869

Titular Bishop of Leros, 1838 – 1869

Coadjutor Bishop of Cefalonia & Zante, 1838 – 1843

Apostolic Visitor of Corfu, 1838

Apostolic Administrator of British Guiana, 1843 – 1846

Vicar Apostolic of British Guiana, 1846 – 1858

Explanatory note about Bishop Hynes' titles and offices:

Bishop Hynes was a titular bishop from the date of his consecration as a bishop until his death. In other words, he never held a diocese in his own right, but held the title of Leros, a former diocese that had become extinct.

While Titular Bishop of Leros, he held a number of offices. As Coadjutor Bishop of Cefalonia & Zante, he was assistant bishop with a right of succession to Bishop Lastaria of Cefalonia & Zante; however he never succeeded to the diocese, but was transferred to British Guiana before Bishop Lastaria died. As Apostolic Visitor of Corfu, he was sent by the Holy See to carry out a visitation of the Archdiocese of Corfu, temporarily suspending the rule of the archbishop there.

British Guiana was a vicariate apostolic, that is, a missionary territory not yet erected into a diocese. A vicariate apostolic is normally governed by a titular bishop, not in his own name but as a vicar of the pope – hence the name. The Vicariate Apostolic of British Guiana became a diocese on 29 February 1956, with the name Diocese of Georgetown. Bishop Hynes was sent to British Guiana as apostolic administrator in 1843, *ie* with full powers to administer the vicariate, as the previous vicar apostolic (Bishop Clancy) was still there. Hynes was appointed vicar apostolic in 1846 and resigned the vicariate in 1858. From then, he held no further office.

Very Rev Dr Ian Waters

### Hynes - Note 1842

**Florence.** 30<sup>th.</sup> September 1842. [Note inside flyleaf: 'Florence 30<sup>th</sup> September 1842' - c. 10 pages torn out - diary begins 21 April 1843.]

# Rome, April 1843

- **21.** Went to visit the two Eyres not at home. Called in the afternoon on M.K. out enquired after Mr. Englefield. A paper from Mr. Troy.
- **22.** Heard that Fr. MacLaughlin from Gibraltar called a visit from Fr. Newman also from the Guardian of S. Isidore and the Prior of Posterula. Saw M. K. Met Mr. Power and Mr. Coppinger. D' O'Reilly called and tells me that the [Text missing].
- **26**<sup>th.</sup> Sir J. Herschel, in a letter to the London *Times* which I have read this morning, speaking incidentally of the climate of Collingwood, Hawkhurst, Kent, says "the habitual and exceeding purity of the atmosphere in this favoured corner of our island, which is altogether free from smoke, and most commonly so from haze, and (in the absence of actual cloud) quite upon a par (so far as a three years residence will enable me to judge) with that of any region I have visited."
- **27**. C. Eyre and D<sup>r</sup>. Butler separately of course left cards. M. K. owes me on leaving 50 Napoleons.
- **28**. Called at Villa Lante and saw Marcella Hynes visited Mr. Chocarne a letter from Mrs. Garland a visit from D<sup>r</sup> Butler, also from Abbé Kelly. Enquired at Mr. Englefield's how he is getting on "quite out of his mind" from that he will not recover. Returned D<sup>r</sup> O'Keefe's visit, Fr. Francis and Fr. MacLaughlin's. Met Fr. Downing, with whom and C. Eyre I had a long walk. The latter tells me that Sharples's appointment has been determined. A card left by Mr. Power and papers by Mr. O'Reilly.
- **29**. Posted with my own hands two letters for Florence one for Mrs. Garland and one for M. K. enclosing one from Ireland. Called at D. O'Reilly's and at Hogan's studio. Mr. Kelly also called last evening told me that he wrote to his correspondents from Berbice to say that the subject on which they had written was in the hands of the Propaganda and would receive due attention. A visit from Bishop Browne came to see Mr. Power before his departure. Poor Mr. Englefield is in the scales and I fear will not recover. Met the good Bishop of S. Marcello who spoke feelingly of the condition to which so many of us are reduced in Rome.
- **30**<sup>th.</sup> Occupied this morning in writing to Mr. Dillon and Mr. Troy a visit from Abbé Kelly. Strolled to S. Peter's a p.p.c. left by Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Coppinger \*torn\* side Mr. Dillon's letter to Mr. Coppinger.

# May 1843

**1**<sup>st.</sup> Posted with my own hands a letter for Mr. Troy - called at D. O'Reilly's - a visit from Mr. Kelly - dined at Mr. J. O'Ferral's - met there besides Nicholson D<sup>r</sup> Errington, D<sup>r</sup> Baldaconi, Monsig<sup>'r</sup> Piccolomini-Teappis and Mr. Errington - Bishop O'Finan also dined there - met D<sup>r</sup> O'Reilly on the Pincio - told me of the loss of the West India Steamer *Solway* on the coast of

Corunna - went into Molandini's to look at the list of passengers lost - found poor J. Haly amongst them. D<sup>r</sup> O'R. evidently sees D<sup>r</sup> Clancy occasionally - he is running about with Donovan, without his Episcopals. Met the Irish Franciscan Provincial.

The Pope is reported to have said to Card: Acton that he is desirous of having as many <u>English priests or prelates</u> near him as possible.

- **2nd.** A letter from London brought by a young lad come to the Irish College, informing me of a new dividend on Wright's estate called on Mr. Kelly who leaves tomorrow for Naples paid a visit to D<sup>r</sup> O'Reilly also to Mr. Chocarne and friend who leave tomorrow for Florence a p.p.c. left by Chocarne \*and L.\* a visit from Mr. \*Counsil\* who leaves next week for England. Wet evening no stirring out. A long visit from Mr. O'Toole. Heard of the death of T. O'Meara, Dublin, whose hospitality I experienced.
- **3**. Called at \*Jauch's\* studio. Left a card at the O'Ferrals and one at Butler's cards left for me by Mr. O'Reilly and Miss Fielding enquired after Mr. Englefield, who is reported better.
- **4**. Within all morning a visit from Fr. Newman. Had a walk in the evening with Mr. O'Ferral and D' Donaldson in the Villa Borghese.
- **May 1843.** 5<sup>th.</sup> A visit from Dean Lyons ditto from Miss Fielding. A letter from Ireland for M. K. a letter from Demerara for myself. Called at D<sup>r</sup>. Butler's left with him a letter for translation met Mr. O'Toole. Lent 5 Scudi on two pictures. Saw Nin.
- 6. Wrote to J. Ryan and posted the letter with my own hands. A letter from M.K. Wrote to him enclosing the one received yesterday a paper from Mr. Troy. Paid a visit to the Baillies. Yesterday when talking with Lyons I happened to mention the lying communication which appeared in the *Tablet* of the 13<sup>th</sup>. April which D<sup>r</sup>. Butler told me was the production of Donovan and that \* had seen the manuscript. I observed to Lyons that it was shameful to give out falsehood and that I knew the author, who was \* \*. Lyons seemed most anxious to know his name; but I would not gratify him. I however remarked that the writer would have the world believe that the greatest men in Rome are the Pope, Card: Acton, and D<sup>r</sup> Clancy; upon which he (L.) shouted that I named the author, and went off, I suppose with that suspicion. This conversation must have been reported without loss of time to Donovan; for in passing near the Roman College this evening Donovan passed me pretending not to see me. I must beware of Lyons. A visit from Butler.
- **7<sup>th.</sup>** Said Mass at Santa Catherina. A visit from Dean Lyons, bringing with him D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan's papers. I alluded to Donovan's passing me yesterday: he denied having spoken to him of what occurred in our conversation yesterday. He told me that D<sup>r</sup> Clancy has taken out his passport! Wrote to Card: Fransoni, enclosing a translation of Taggart's letter.
- 8<sup>th.</sup> A General Congregation of the Propaganda today a letter from Mrs. Garland. Wrote two letters which go tonight by Mr. O'Toole for London one for the manager of the London Joint Stock Bank W. B. authorizing him to receive a dividend (the third) under Wright's estate the other for Mr. Ford desiring him to give up my box lying at his Hotel to Mr. Troy or his order. Called at Mr. O'Reilly's left a card for Miss Fielding. Saw Marcella Hynes in the evening left with her Mrs. Garland's letter.

- 9<sup>th.</sup> Within all morning visit from Paddington and a young priest named Ryan, from Kerry. Dined with Mr. O'Reilly. Dean Lyons \*and we\* went with them in the afternoon to the gate of S. Giovanni to see the Pope make his *entrée* after his week's tour. Met Bishop Wilson, Mr. Nicholson and Mr. Errington.
- **10**. Extremely sorry to perceive, by a number of the *Evening Post*, that it was my kind good friend Edward B. Haly and not J. Haly who had been lost in the *Solway*. Called on Miss Fielding a visit from the Guardian of S. Isidore called at Mr. Englefield's met D<sup>r</sup> O'Reilly and Mr. Errington. Bought two paintings a S. Lucia on copper said to be by Guercino, and a Madonna said to be by Simon of Pesaro or Lanfranc paid for them only Ten Scudi they are certainly worth five times these. A visit at night from D<sup>r</sup> Butler Mons. Brunelli treated him very roughly this morning, saying he had many things against him, denying his having ever obtained the appointment of Missionary Apostolic, which Butler says he did in 1826 from Cardinal Somaglia Butler is now 38 years of age! or 39! It is not likely he got that title at 22 years of age. It seems to be all up with him. Paid my servant Camillo.
- 11<sup>th.</sup> Letters from Revd. Mr. Grace, Perugia and M.K., Florence a paper from Mr. Troy. Sent by Camillo a letter to post for M.K. In the evening walked in the Villa Borghese on my return home by the Pincio met or rather saw D<sup>r</sup> Clancy in his disguise.
- 12<sup>th.</sup> Looked in at the exposition of paintings at the Popolo. Sent two papers to Perugia. Enquired after Mr. Englefield who is slowly recovering. Walked to S. Maria Maggiore. A dull day nothing has occurred worth noting down. D<sup>r</sup> O'Finan came up to me tonight the conversation as usual turned upon the doings of Propaganda Sharples, it seems, is to be made Coadjutor Bishop of Malta in the next Consistory (to be held on the 24<sup>th.</sup>)
- 13<sup>th.</sup> Met D<sup>r</sup> O'F. in the chapel this morning preparing to say Mass. He made use of language so strong in reference to the Propaganda as to surprise one, coming even from him. He said " I am now going to the Altar of God, and if I could see that infernal tribunal blown into the air I think it would prolong my life and sweeten my days, for I am certain it won't serve religion it is a human institution" etc. Butler called this morning he mentioned his interview with Brunelli and Cardinal Castracane and he (C.) commissioned him to employ a lawyer that he named, which he has done. He met Donovan on Thursday last, who told him that D<sup>r</sup> Clancy was requested by the Propaganda to wait a little longer his report of his mission was considered a model etc. What a lyar [sic]! A stop has been put to C[lancy]. T. Olliffe called he does not leave for some time. Cullen suspects Donovan as being the author of the letter which appeared in the *Tablet* of 15 April. A visit from Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Farrell, returned yesterday from Naples. Lost his gold watch, which was taken from him by some clever thief whilst witnessing the liquefaction of the blood of S. Januarius. His companions, each, lost something handkerchiefs, hats, umbrellas, coats etc., etc.
- **14**. A visit from Rev. Mr. Farrell also from D<sup>r</sup> O'Reilly. Went to S. Peter's to hear Vespers. I feel quite feverish this evening, with a pain across my back, over the hips.
- 15. A Seidlitz powder this morning has all but removed the ailments of yesterday. S. Isidore's Day dined at S. Isidore's much to my surprise, D<sup>r</sup> Clancy, Bishop O'Finan, Dean Lyons, Mr. Downing, Mr. Press, also Mr. Smith in the evening fell in with D<sup>r</sup> O'Reilly and took a long walk with him. Visited Miss Fielding, Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Farrell. Revds Russell and Murphy called. Heard that Miss Hamilton has become a Catholic. She is with her brother and sister in Naples, and is shortly to be married to Mr. Segram of Dublin, who has been here this last winter. A report of D<sup>r</sup> Rosati's death.

- **16**. A visit from Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. McIntyre, who leaves tomorrow for Naples en route for New York. The Provincial of the Irish Franciscans called had a long conversation with him a letter from M. Kelly and a newspaper from Mr. Troy. D<sup>r</sup>. Butler called in the afternoon he saw Donovan this morning who told him that D<sup>r</sup> Clancy and himself had taken their places (perhaps to Civita Vecchia) in some carriage D. to go some distance from Rome with C. when Clancy got an order from the Propaganda not to quit the City the places of course were forfeited. Clancy has since taken up his quarters in the Piazza di Spagna. Visited Villa Lante and had a confab with M.H. Met Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Weld. It is more than doubtful that Sharples will ever be consecrated for Malta.
- 17. May 1843. A visit from the Irish Franciscan Provincial he freely communicated to me his affair with the General D<sup>r</sup> Hughes etc. etc. Clancy has only met for the first time on Monday last at S. Isidore's he was amused at the offer made to him of a mission in Guiana. Walked out with him to look at a painting he intends purchasing for the new church to be built at Carrick on Suir. A visit in the afternoon from Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. \*Bury\*, who leaves tomorrow also from Rev<sup>d</sup> D. Murphy and Rev<sup>d</sup> C. Eyre. Had a walk in the Villa Borghese with Fr. Pentony he told me of the cruel treatment he heard poor Fr. Browne had received at the hands of Downing.
- 18. A visit from the \* \* of the Catechism this morning wrote to M.K. enclosing Mrs. Fitzgerald's letter. A wet blowing day no stirring out. Fr. Pentony yesterday confirmed the report which I had previously heard of French by detailing some facts which shew him to be a dangerous man glad that I have now visited him. A truly wintry day \* \* the bad quality of diet, the changeability of climate or mental anxiety I know not probably from all these combined, my health has not been uniformly good for some time. Every night a cold anguish fast comes upon me. How long shall I be still doomed to this vile imprisonment? it amounts to that, for how can I with any degree of ease quit Rome, still unprovided for? my situation therefore is one of virtual imprisonment.
- **19**. Picture hunting all morning with Rev<sup>d</sup> Father Kilian he does not pull well with Wormington and MacLaughlin: but he seems to have had the whip hand of them all. A few days before MacLaughlin was induced by D<sup>r</sup> Hughes to accompany him to Gibraltar, he was ordered out of Dublin (in words) by the same D<sup>r</sup> H. as unfit for that city. "I know you MacLaughlin you are not fit for Dublin".
- 19<sup>th.</sup> May 1843. Gagliardi undertakes to paint for the Franciscan church of Carrick on Suir a copy of Guido's *Crucifixion*, 15 feet by 7, for 75 Scudi. Leonardi engages to execute an Altar and tabernacle composed of various marbles for ninety pounds sterling a newspaper from Mr. Troy. A wet afternoon, no stirring out more uncongenial weather for the season cannot be well imagined.
- **20.** A visit from D<sup>r</sup>. Butler had a walk with him. In the afternoon called up to S. Isidore's saw the Guardian and met Dean Lyons. He tells me the Propaganda have received what they call a satisfactory letter from D<sup>r</sup>. Fewing bad news for him met also Revd. Mr. Russell. Visit by the Provincial of the Franciscans.

Butler gave me an account of a sad exhibition of himself by Donovan on Thursday last - 18<sup>th.</sup> He states that he (B.) was at his dinner in his apartment about half past 2 p.m. when Donovan came in, with the appearance of having been drinking wine. He said that he had dined but that he would take a glass of wine. Butler had a large bottle of wine on the table containing, as he says, 8 foglietti, which D. plentifully helped himself to. Butler having occasion to go into an adjoining

room to speak to his lawyer who had called upon him, was absent about five minutes, when on his return he found that Donovan had completely emptied the bottle in his absence. Donovan in consequence became beastly drunk, and after some time B. ordered him out. On quitting B's he made his way towards the Corso, but did not proceed far when he had to rest his back against a wall, and had himself surrounded by a crowd. After a while he staggered on and in the course of the evening Butler again observed him in the Via Frattina not far from the Propaganda leaning against a *portone* with a crowd around him!

- **21 May 1843.** Sunday. Visit from Father Kilian also from Fr. Browne who informed me for the first time of the very cruel and unbrotherly conduct of Downing. The poor man's recent very serious illness was brought about by the treatment he experienced a visit from D<sup>r</sup>. O'Reilly tells me that D<sup>r</sup>. Fewing has remitted to the Propaganda £35 on account of D<sup>r</sup>. Lyons' dues a walk in the evening on the Pincio with Mr. O'R. Took tea with him afterwards found Lyons before us.
- 22. A visit from Father Kilian, who spoke very freely to me concerning S. Isidore's. Returned Revd. C. Eyre's visit gave my watch to Bastilino to make some repairs to. Reynolds the late Guardian of S. Isidore's, it seems, was a confirmed drunkard. He was turned out of the room of his General on one occasion. The effect of his example on the young students was to make them rather discontented with their state or drunkards also. Four of them lately meditated leaving the establishment in despair. Two had actually quitted and with difficulty were induced to return to the convent. Newman, the late Master of Novices, was also addicted to liquor-drinking. S. Sc. in Posterula, I am afraid, is not in a much better condition than S. Isidore, and a close correspondence is maintained between the heads of the two houses what a disgrace to the Friars are these two Establishments. Called at the Irish College and left cards for Revds Russell, Murphy and Olliffe. Met the poor Bishop of S. Marcello. Saw Mr. Englefield out. A paper from Mr. Troy.
- **23**. A farewell visit from Fr. Kilian he starts in the morning for Naples a visit also from D<sup>r</sup>. Butler and Fr. Pentony a letter from J. Taggart dated 3<sup>rd.</sup> April measured for a suit of clothes called at S. Isidore's to bid Fr. K. goodbye on passing through the Piazza di Spagna saw D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy and Donovan, the former dressed in round hat, trowsers etc.
- **24<sup>th.</sup> May 1843.** The weather these two days has been very hot. I dread the advance of a Roman summer. Thinking of calling this morning on the Secretary of Propaganda would infinitely prefer taking a dose of the most nauseous medicine. Staid [sic] within all morning had a visit from D<sup>r</sup>. Butler. Sent a translation of Taggart's letter to Card: Fransoni, accompanied by a note from myself my servant brought me back word that there has been a particular Congregation at the Propaganda today glad I did not call on Brunelli. Had a walk with D<sup>r</sup>. Butler in the evening. Met little Clarke no consistory as [yet] has been reported.
- **25. Ascension Day**. Strange that I have no letter from M. K. Spent the morning reading Artaud's life of Pius the 7<sup>th.</sup> What a \* \* figure the haughty Cardinals cut at the court of Napoleon.

Went to the Chiesa Nuova in the evening to hear first Vespers. Met on my way home a young Irish Augustinian, who informed of the doings in the House of Lords and Commons respecting the question of repeal. Peel and Wellington it seems are resolved to put down the agitation even at the risk of a civil war. Bad news, that.

**26. Feast of S. Philip Neri**. A holiday in Rome. The Pope goes in state to the Chiesa Nuova. A paper from Mr. Troy - a visit from D<sup>r</sup>. Butler. He had seen Cardinal Fransoni the night before - the interview was not a very promising one. The Cardinal seems as anxious as the Secretary to shake

- him off. D<sup>r</sup>. Brown will not be meddled with Butler's conduct has been more than questioned. He has come to Rome perfectly unembarrassed by testimonials or vouchers as to character. He has no document in his favour to produce from the Propaganda; from the missions to which he once belonged, or from a single Bishop. He appears to be doing O'Finan's \* \*.
- 27<sup>th.</sup> May 1843. No letter yet from M. K. She and Madame Spada must have parted. A visit from Bishop Browne, who leaves on Tuesday for England a bad omen for Butler. He related a circumstance which shows that Brunelli is not quite so much in the hands of the Jesuits as his predecessor a Vicar Apostolic in the East Indies (probably D<sup>r</sup>. Carus) was written to consult and advise with a certain Jesuit in all his measures. He replied to it by forwarding his resignation fortunately Cadolini was out of office when his resignation reached, and Brunelli instantly wrote to him that the Holy Father could not think of accepting his resignation, and that he was perfectly free to act according to his own views. T. Olliffe was probably the bearer of this communication. An invitation from Mr. Errington to dine with him on Monday. Called at Villa Lante could not see Marcella Hynes, who has been ill these two days, The Bishop, Priests and Government are all opposed to the appointment of Sharples as Coadjutor Bishop of Malta. There is of course an end of the affair.
- **28**. A visit from D<sup>r</sup>. Butler. Bishop Browne's departure and his success at the Propaganda has greatly dispirited him. The Jesuits have succeeded against D<sup>r</sup>. Griffith and are to be allowed to have three members of their Society in London. A farewell visit from Revd. C. Eyre D<sup>r</sup>. Olliffe and another gentleman called while I was out.
- **29**. Wrote to M. K. a letter from her in the afternoon a paper from Mr. Troy. Dined with Mr. Errington met his Brother Bishops O'Brien and Browne, D<sup>r</sup>. Baggs and D<sup>r</sup>. Lyons. In the evening had a walk on the Pincio with Revd. Weld. Introduced purposely Butler's name, and gave a most unfavourable character of him his word, he says, cannot be believed he is more disposed to tell falsehood than truth.
- **May 1843.** 30<sup>th.</sup> A note from M. Hynes, forwarded in reply to M. K's letter called at the English College to wish Bishop Browne *buon viaggio*. He does not start today, although he had a place engaged in the courier to Sienna a letter from Mr. Troy. A visit in the afternoon from Butler, who says that his lawyer last night had a long interview with Card: Fransoni, who promised a letter to ArchBishop Murray. A visit from Fr. O'Hara and Ford of the Posterula. Had a walk on the Pincio with Frs. Russell and Murphy of the Irish College. We met on our way home D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy in disguise, pretending not to recognize us.
- **31**<sup>st.</sup> Dined with Mr. O'Reilly Mr. O'Farrell, D<sup>r</sup>. Lyons, D<sup>r</sup>. Kirby and Bishop O'Finan also. Kirby made a fool of himself on the repeal question and on the Irish National Education question. He informed us that D<sup>r</sup>. Carew of Calcutta had been made ArchBishop *in partibus*.

#### **June 1843**

1<sup>st.</sup> June 1843. Called on Miss Fielding, who gave me some curious particulars respecting M. K. and Miss Baillie. Left a card for Mr. Lackersteen - met T. Olliffe, who told me that an application had been made for the appointment of D<sup>r</sup>. Carew to an ArchBishopric *in partibus* - he has got the title of the late Secretary of Propaganda - Edessa. A visit from D<sup>r</sup>. Butler - he has been with the General of the Jesuits, who has encouraged him not to abandon the people of Liverpool - so he says he is sanguine of getting a letter from the Propaganda to the ArchBp. of Dublin. He was told by the

General to talk over the matter with Fr. \*Russell\* - a remark dropped from Fr. Draper relative to myself - namely, that I was shortly to receive an appointment - a walk and a long talk on the Pincio with D<sup>r</sup>. O'Reilly.

- **2nd**. **June 1843.** Revd. Mr. Russell called went with him on a picture excursion a paper from Mr. Troy. Called in the evening at Villa Lante and found M. Hynes still indisposed. A walk on the Pincio with Mr. O'Reilly and T. Olliffe. Paid the *Ospizio* to the 3<sup>rd</sup>. May inclusive.
- 3. Received a letter this morning from the *Sotto \*Priora\** [Sub-Prioress?] of Villa Lante which alarmed me a good deal, as she requested to see me immediately on a very painful business. I thought it might have referred to M. K., but it regards the brother of Marcella Hynes whom they have heard through Count \*Bontirlini\* is out of his mind in Florence. This distressing affair has not been communicated as yet to Marcella. I have written to Mr. French to ascertain the truth of this report, which I fear is but too well founded. A paper from Mr. Troy. Butler's lawyer is working hard for him he has been with Cards: Mai and Fransoni, and according to B's report he has made a favorable impression on them. Paid the taylor [sic] his bill a visit from Fr. Francis.
- **4**. Mr. O'Reilly heard Mass in our little chapel this morning and communicated dined with Mr. O'Farrell besides their own party and the Errington's we had Bp. O'Finan, Dean Lyons and D<sup>r</sup>. Baggs. There is no truth it appears in the report that Miss Hamilton has become a Catholic. A General Congregation of Propaganda is to be held on the 19<sup>th.</sup> Met Mr. O'Reilly in the afternoon and had a long walk with him and afterwards took tea with him.
- **5**<sup>th.</sup> **Whit Monday**. Received a letter from Mr. French, Florence, confirming the report which reached Villa Lante respecting T. Hynes. Dined with D<sup>r</sup>. O'Reilly. Called at Villa Lante in the evening and saw the Mistress of Novices to whom I shewed Mr. French's letter. Saw also M. Hynes, who seemed very poorly. Wrote to Mr. French.
- 6<sup>th.</sup> Addressed a letter to Cardinal Fransoni on my present position a visit from Butler. Mr. O'Reilly called and gave me the benefit of a three hours' visit. Went over the affair of the Countess O'Donnell and wrote a letter to his brother-in-law at \*Vienna\*. His estates are mortgaged to the amount of £27,000. Mr. Errington appears to be the chief mortgagee. Butler says the Prior of the Carthusian Convent has been appointed a V. A. in the Indies. His Lawyer has gained in the \*Possess quondam [???]\*. Barber and present confidential Secretary Gaetano, who promises (receiving of course a bribe) to obtain from His Holiness whatever they want!!! can this be true? Called to take leave of D. O'Reilly.
- 7<sup>th.</sup> D. O'Reilly left this morning for Vevey in Switzerland. This lawyer says that to succeed in Rome three P's are requisite *Pecunia*, *Pecunia*, *Pecunia* [Money, Money, Money]!!!! What an immaculate tribunal to have to deal with if true.
- **8<sup>th.</sup>** Made visits with D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan to the Erringtons and O'Ferrals two letters from M. K. and one from Mr. French. Poor T. Hynes has become more tranquil and hopes are entertained of his recovery a visit from Fr. Francis. Called at the Villa Lante and saw the Assistant Superioress, for whom I read Mr. French's letter. M. Hynes is confined to her bed. Had a walk with little Paddington he tells me that D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy expects to be off in a week or fortnight can this be true?
- 9<sup>th.</sup> Visit from Fr. Francis ditto from Revd. Downing and Foot a paper from Mr. Troy. Dean Lyons and McLaughlin are lately much together.

- 10<sup>th</sup> Wrote to M. K. and sent the letter by Camillo to the Post office a visit from Fr. Pentony. D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan has had a regular break up with Lyons and gave me the full benefit of the particulars. In the afternoon Butler called. He expects much from Gaetano. Paid Camillo his month's wages.
- 11<sup>th.</sup> Trinity Sunday. A visit from Gagliardi the artist in reference to the paintings ordered for the Franciscan church at Carrick on Suir. D<sup>r</sup>. Lyons and Fr. Nicholson called the former very much mortified at what occurred between him and Bishop O'Finan. A visit from the ex-General Fr. Cipolletti, who leaves tomorrow for Viterbo.
- 12<sup>th.</sup> A visit from Fr. Francis about the painting for Carrick. Ditto from D<sup>r</sup>. Lyons to talk about \*Killaloe\*. Francis gives a frightful account of the state of S. Isidore's in the time of the late Guardian.

Butler's hopes of getting a letter from the Propaganda are at an end. The Cardinal absolutely refused it. His remark on B's secularization is not very flattering, saying that the Pope must have been asleep when he granted it. Bishop O'Finan and Fr. Cipolletti left today for Viterbo. A newspaper from Mr. Troy.

- 13<sup>th.</sup> A letter from M. K. A visit from Butler. The Carthusian to whom he alluded some days ago as being named to an Indian Vicariate is destined for some place on the Malabar Coast. There is a report that D<sup>r</sup>. Morris has arrived. No reply as yet to my letter to Fransoni. Took a long walk this evening to shake off the melancholy that is consuming me.
- **14<sup>th.</sup>** Looked at some pictures at the *magasin* near S. Carlo's for a *Sagra Famiglia*, a *Deposizione della Croce*, a *Magdalene* and an *Ecce Homo*, asked 80 \*Luigi\* the first two are excellent, also the Madalen [sic].

Butler called in this afternoon. My early impressions regarding him are confirmed by every fresh interview. He appears to have a thorough disregard of truth in making a case for himself. He speaks again of a letter from the Bishop of Malta. I do not believe he has received any such - for why not show it, if as he says it is complimentary to him. The Cardinal Prefect has asserted that he has not been secularized through the Propaganda - that he has never had a letter from Propaganda in his favour to any quarter whatever - that he was never appointed Missionary Apostolic, the title of which he assumed - that he procured the office of *Cameriere* by intrigue etc. A report reached Propaganda some time back that he had written to Liverpool for fifty pounds to bribe a Cardinal! He denies it, but the thing is most likely, from the other instances of presents to lawyers, Cardinals, Secretary etc. etc. - which he disavows. There is no truth in the report of D<sup>r</sup>. Morris' having arrived.

- **15<sup>th.</sup> Corpus Christi**. Did not go to S. Peter's. A visit from Fr. Downing to request I would assist at the procession of S. Augustine's no go a letter from Mr. French. T. Hynes, he says, has quite recovered his reason. Strange I have no letter from J. Ryan, generally so prompt a correspondent. A heavy fall of rain has deprived me of my usual afternoon's walk, the only exercise I have \*continued [?]\*.
- **16<sup>th.</sup>** Two papers from Mr. Troy and a letter from M. K. D<sup>r</sup>. Kirby called and gave me the best news I have heard for a long time; that D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy has been superseded and that I have been appointed in his stead. He must have been commissioned by the Propaganda folk to make this announcement to me. I am rejoiced that no one had it in his power to say that I have intrigued for this appointment: I have sought no influence, moved not a finger to achieve it on the contrary I

have kept aloof from the Propaganda to avoid the suspicion that I was desirous of supplanting D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy. T. Olliffe and Mr. Lackersteen called to take leave - they start for Ireland tomorrow. V. Eyre called on his return from Naples - no message from the Henrys.

17<sup>th.</sup> Wrote to Revd. J. Leahy and Mrs. Taggart, and posted the letter with my own hands - also to M. K. Received a letter for D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan from Liverpool and gave it to Butler to forward to him. B. has had bad news from Liverpool, the Bishop having ordered a circular to be read in all the Chapels that B's visit to Rome has resulted in failure. I fear very much that this B. makes free with D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan's name in his correspondence with Liverpool - and perhaps with my own. Returned V. Eyre's visit.

18<sup>th.</sup> Had little sleep these two nights owing to the ringing of the bells, which have never ceased since Corpus Christi. Confirmed a little boy.

Calamata called and gives a sad account of Butler's doings in Malta from which he says \*much was\* *mezzo cacciato* [half concealed]- drinking etc. etc. Butler must be making free with D<sup>r</sup>. Finan's name and my own in his correspondence; and this will perhaps account for young Weld's conversation with me some time back and his remark that B. was endeavouring to set up a party in Rome. Went to S. Peter's - nothing but processions these days.

**19 June 1843.** A Consistory is to be held this morning at which two Cardinals and several Bishops are to be preconized. Called at Miss Fielding's - a paper from Mr. Troy.

**20**<sup>th.</sup> A visit from Fr. Francis. D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy was up at S. Isidore's the night before last - he was also seen last evening - dressed as usual in round hat etc...I had my fears that he had left - a circumstance that would have been embarrassing on account of the documents which he has in his possession belonging to the Mission of B[ritish] Guiana. Called at a Studio in the Venetian palace.

From the circumstance of not having seen Butler since Saturday morning, I conjectured that he had failed in his attempt to delude the Propaganda and the Pope. On my return home tonight at half past eight o'clock I found B. near the Posterula waiting for me. He was to start at 11 o'clock, having failed in every thing. He is obviously flying to avoid detention. He had petitioned for an audience of the Pope and this morning was appointed but he says that it is the opinion of his lawyer that it was useless to talk to the Pope. I think the promised audience has been \*withdrawn\*. The memorial he gave to Gaetano, he says, has been referred by the Pope to Cardinal Fransoni - and this memorial thus referred by the Pope he has obtained possession of through the medium of his lawyer and takes it with him to Liverpool, thus intercepting its reaching Fransoni. He goes without a single line from any Cardinal, which he said he was so sure of having. He will impose further on O'Finan and will probably extract from him some letter to his friends in Liverpool which will seriously damage poor F's character. What has become of the patronage of the General of the Jesuits, Cardinals Castracane, Mai and Acton - there was not, I am sure, a single word of truth in all he said regarding these persons, and which D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan so implicitly believed.

**20<sup>th.</sup> June 1843.** The Propaganda is elevated somewhat in my eyes from its firmness in discountenancing and unmasking this man. D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan thinks that every thing, any judgment may be obtained here for money - and yet here is [a] circumstance in which a person availed himself of the most unscrupulous bribery, of subordination, had a brace of cunning lawyers at his elbow, and paid not the slightest regard to truth, and yet did not succeed! B. had evidently been \*drinking\* before he came.

 $21^{st.}$  I fear me very much that  $D^r$ . O'Finan will be committed by the knave Butler to some act of indiscretion of which he will surely have to repent. He passed through Viterbo, I am certain, for no honest purpose.

Received last night an order from the Propaganda for 100 Scudis.

Went to the church of the Capuchins to see the S. Francis of Domenichino, a copy of which in mosaic is in S. Peter's. Had a long walk this evening with Father \*Gulielmotti\*. He is engaged in writing some account of the Dominican Missions. There has been a letter from Father Lacordaire announcing the opening of his first establishment at Nancy. He is invited to preach the conferences in Paris for the next five years - two months in each year - December and January.

- **22nd**. A visit from Fr. Forte, who leaves for Ireland in a few days. My servant Camillo is ill, which keeps me a close prisoner today a letter from the Assistant Superioress of Villa Lante, desiring to see me a visit from Fr. Francis his tongue and his body appear to have combined to keep moving. I am not likely to hear any thing from Propaganda till after the General Consistory of Monday next.
- **23<sup>rd.</sup> June 1843.** Incarcerated again today, on account of my servant's illness. This is the beauty of a Bishop's life in Rome, that he cannot budge abroad without a lacquey [*sic*] at his heels, unless indeed he set discretion at defiance and go in lay costume like D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy a newspaper from Mr. Troy.

Can there be a possibility of Clancy's reappointment to any new place? It would indeed be a disappointment to me if I heard of his being named to New Brunswick, which had been proposed for me - and which on account of climate I would much prefer to Demerara. It would indeed be a strange event, and would seem as if I were doomed to be thwarted by this [dis?]honest man.

- **24<sup>th.</sup> S. John's Day**. Hired a new servant, Francesco. A letter from M. K. Called at Villa Lante and saw the Assistant Superior. Sundry reports on the past of Madame Spada and her friends have reached them concerning M. K. She is accused of going too much into society with Mrs. Garland, who enjoys, it would seem, but an equivocal reputation among the English at Florence. She has been with her at a \* \* given by some Jews. Madame S. also complains of receiving no compensation for her attendance on her, and is about returning to Rome.
- 25<sup>th.</sup> Visit from Fr. Francis from three young Augustinian priests. Francis related that on S. Isidore's day when D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy was offering a mission to Fr. Kiltinan, he held out as an inducement a large salary, that he might retire in a few years with plenty of money and that the climate was the best in the world for delicate persons!!! Took a stroll by the Colosseum noticed on my way a sort of wooden portable chapel resting on a waggon frame upon two wheels, used in some parts of the country for the benefit of the peasants who are working at a distance from any village or town.
- **26<sup>th.</sup> June 1843.** A General Congregation of Propaganda today. Changed my order on the Monte di Pietà for 100 scudi. Found in my keyhole cards of Walter Murray and Dean Lyons. My poor servant Camillo died on Saturday only two days ill. Wrote to M. K. and posted the letter with my own hands. A visit from two young priests.
- 27<sup>th.</sup> Nothing as yet from the Propaganda a farewell visit from Fr. Forte. Revd. Murphy of the Irish College called. The news from Ireland is rather gloomy. The Government, it is said, are bent

on coercive measures - a letter from Mr. O'Reilly. Fr. Murphy of Posterula called to take leave. Returned Mr. Morrogh's visit.

Called on Dean Lyons, whose case came on yesterday and was decided in his favour. He has certainly had a signal triumph over Bishop Feeny. His experience of the manner of bringing a case for decision before the Cardinals assembled in General Congregation is not very flattering to that Tribunal. The \* y's\* manage every thing and are open to corruption. A farewell visit from two Sicilian Fathers.

- **28<sup>th.</sup>** God grant I may hear something from Propaganda today this delay is leaving a door open to D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy to do mischief. A visit from Fr. Francis, who saw D<sup>r</sup>. Lyons and Bp. Clancy on the Pincio on Sunday the 25<sup>th.</sup> Can Lyons be pulling with Donovan and Clancy? Can they have worked upon Cardinal Acton to get Clancy off softly? Called on Miss Fielding. Saw the illumination of S. Peter's from Monte Pincio. Nothing from the Propaganda strange indeed. Advanced to Francesco 12 \*Pauls\*.
- **29**. **June 1843.** Paid Camillo's widow the wages due to her late husband. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan and sent the letter by Francesco a paper from Mr. Troy. Received a most insolent letter from Camillo's wife, who expected I would give her a month's additional pay.
- 30<sup>th.</sup> Passed a rather indifferent night, and feel but poorly this morning my nerves are in a state of tremulousness that I have seldom experienced the suspense this week back and continued anxiety is no doubt the cause of it. Two newspapers from Mr. Troy. No message as yet from the Propaganda this is torture.

#### **July 1843**

1<sup>st.</sup> July 1843. Cardinal Fransoni's servant called this morning to wish me *buon viaggio* - he heard in the Segretteria that I was shortly to leave. It is tolerably clear from this indication that I shall soon have some direct communication from the Propaganda.

A newspaper from Demerara containing an advertisement of a meeting to be held in the Catholic church, and an announcement that two priests, MacNamara and MacDonald, were to be sent to Rome to represent the degraded state of that Vicariate to the Holy See. Shewed this paper to D<sup>r</sup>. Cullen and D<sup>r</sup>. Kirby - Cullen offered to translate the articles immediately and lay them before Cardinal Fransoni. D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy showed D<sup>r</sup>. Cullen a book of accounts setting forth that he received since his arrival in Demerara thirty three thousand dollars in Church revenues, not counting salaries or aid from Europe, which sum would have gone into the hands of the Committee as in former days, but for his suppression of that body. He left the impression that there was an annual income of upwards of \$5,000 arising from the church - whether from Pew rents or other sources he does not specify. What a lyar is this man

During my walk this evening observed twice a person exceedingly like M. K. - indeed so much so that I was on the point of addressing her - can it be that she has come back to Rome? Impossible.

**2nd**. A visit from Fr. Francis. Told him of that dismissal from Demerara. Clancy was keeping his own disgrace and that of his quondam V. G. as close as possible. Made a Saturday visitation to S. Peter's - met all the Irish Augustinians. Revd. Mr. Russell (Maynooth) called - he leaves on Sunday for Ireland - a message from me to Miss Stafford praying for some Irish newspapers.

Forgot to mention in the proper place, that D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy in a conversation with Fr. Kilian praised Bates in the most extravagant terms, and said that in his report to the Cardinal which he had just presented he made most honorable mention of him. What astounding boldness, conscious as he has been of Bates' misconduct. He must be in Bates' power or he would not have acted thus.

**3<sup>rd.</sup>** A letter from Masini informing me that the picture of the Ascension is finished. A paper from Mr. Troy. Staid within till evening expecting some thing from the Propaganda; either directly through Cullen. My rascally servant Francesco leaves me tonight.

**4**<sup>th.</sup> Old Pietro has again come back to me. This is the day of Congresso at the Propaganda - shall I hear any thing from them? A newspaper from Mr. Troy.

In my walk this evening met Revd. D. O'Connor from Philadelphia - just arrived. He tells me there are several new dioceses to be created in the United States and that quite a crowd of American Bishops are coming on to Rome. Another day closing without any communication from the Propaganda. They are \*trifling\* it with Clancy.

**5**<sup>th.</sup> **July 1843.** A visit from Fr. Francis - this man is becoming a nuisance - nothing can match his impertinent inquisitiveness. Fransoni's servant has just called again, but as I have not had any official communication I sent him off empty-handed.

Another day and nothing in reference to Demerara. Clancy is endeavouring to overreach them by pretending to possess more of the Church property and of greater value than the demands, and \* to frighten them into a provision for him which he does not deserve. Happen what may, I shall be no party to his getting a single shilling from the Colony.

Several letters are due to me - J. Ryan, D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan, M. K., Mrs. Garland, Mr. French - each one in my debt. The weather has become boiling hot and I have the misery to be detained here in a state of torturing anxiety; altho' prepared in other respects to start at a moment's notice.

**6**<sup>th.</sup> J. Ryan's long silence must be owing to the manoeuvring of Russell, fancying that Clancy would be able to last through his difficulties, and not wishing to lose the possible advantage of such a connexion to himself and his family. The poor girl who was induced to go from Lisbon to Demerara to become a nun must have been recommended by Russell. What will he think now of his plans and aspirations? Can the removal of Bates have been effected through the medium of D<sup>r</sup>. Smyth - that is, can he have been authorized by the Propaganda to notify to this \* \* his removal. It would indeed be giving undue importance to the blundering V. A. of Trinidad. He should be recalled by his General.

A letter from M. K. Mrs. Spada has been at work in \* \*. Wrote to her immediately - a paper from Mr. Troy. A visit from Revd. D<sup>r</sup>. O'Connor - he has been nominated to the new See of Pittsburgh, but declines accepting it - a visit from Revd. Mr. Murphy - he leaves in about three weeks.

**7<sup>th.</sup> July 1843.** What can be going on in reference to me at the Propaganda? Kirby has not sent me back, nor Cullen, the *Demerara Gazette* - am I doomed even in this case to disappointment? Twere indeed to fill up the cup of my trials and to complete the injustice of Propaganda.

Fr. Francis called this evening bearing a very woebegone countenance - he has been ordered to Ireland - one would imagine his General had heard my aspiration for his departure.

Should nothing come from the Propaganda tomorrow I shall make a move on Monday to ascertain what they are about.

**8**<sup>th.</sup> Fr. Francis called this morning and told me that he had met D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy - going towards the diligence [coach] office accompanied by Donovan and Downing on his way to London. He asked Fr. F. if he would go with him to Demerara. This piece of news startled me. I called immediately on D<sup>r</sup>. Cullen who appeared astounded at it and observed that they knew nothing of it at the Propaganda - that on the 26<sup>th</sup> *ult*., having heard he was about starting, they wrote to him from the Congregation held that day by the Secretary Monsignor Brunelli, not to leave until matters had been fully settled respecting Demerara. Sending also notice to the Police office not to permit his departure! God knows what mad pranks he will play now.

Saw Downing. His \* \* D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy told him last evening that he would sail by the very first packet for Demerara, on his arrival in England. What will the Propaganda do now? This wicked step cannot fail to \* \* mischief and embarrassment - here and in the Colony.

Called at Villa Lante and saw Marcella Hynes - she is not at all looking well.

9<sup>th.</sup> July 1843. Called on D<sup>r</sup>. Cullen this morning. He had seen the Cardinal yesterday and learned that D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy had their permission to depart, after signing several papers making over to his successor the property of the Mission, which satisfied them - an impediment however existed at the Police office, which could not be overcome but by the consent of the Propaganda. He had no permission to return to Demerara, and he urged as a reason for getting to London, that the payment of his last year's salary has been disputed and that he wishes to recover it through the Colonial Office.

A visit from the Prior of the Posterula and also from the Guardian of S. Isidore's, Fr. MacLaughlin and Dean Lyons all in a batch - the three last evidently in consequence of D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy's business having gone abroad. In the evening Fr. Francis, Fr. Browne and Fr. Pentony called. A letter from Marcella Hynes hinting at the intended departure of some members of the Community and wishing to place them under my protection in the event of my leaving shortly.

The appointment of a V. Apostolic to Guiana is to be settled in the General Congregation of this month.

Dr. Clancy boasted to Fr. Downing that he left sixteen priests and nine nuns in the Colony after him - this cannot be true.

**10<sup>th.</sup>** Wrote letters to Mr. Taggart, to J. Ryan and Bishop O'Finan and posted them myself. A newspaper from Mr. Troy. A visit from Fr. Downing to explain away his talkativeness respecting D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy. A visit from the eternal Fr. Francis - thank God, I shall be soon rid of him. Fr. MacLaughlin called - had a long walk with him - met D<sup>r</sup>. Cullen and D<sup>r</sup>. O'Connor.

11<sup>th.</sup> July 1843. Letters from M. K. and D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan - the latter is coming back to Rome and may be of some use, after the decision of Propaganda shall have been made known to me.

12<sup>th.</sup> Attended an auction and bought two paintings - a S. John the Baptist and a Magdalen by Lauri for 25 Scudi and 76 bajocchi. Both are said to be very good and for one of them - S. John - a picture dealer, himself an artist, offered some time ago 25 Scudi. After the sale made an offer at a very reduced rate for some others that remained unsold. Met Fr. Gulielmotti in the evening and had a walk with him. He told me an anecdote which is worth recording as shewing how much people in office here are influenced by a little attention. Some few years ago under the priorship of Fr. Lussi he, Fr. Lussi, wishing to have the church supplied with additional Confessors, selected for the purpose three Fathers of unquestionable abilities and acquirements: Frs. Ferrari, Bobaoni and Rabini. He presented himself to the Cardinal Vicar and his ViceGerent, requested faculties for these three priests and that they might according to previous usage be examined privately - he would not be listened to - they should submit to a public examination. Lussi, instead of arguing the matter, invited, some few days after, the ViceGerent along with some others to a dinner at the Villa Salara - the three professors were of the party - after dinner they were introduced to the V.G., who enquired if they did not want to hear Confessions and after being answered in the affirmative told them they might if they pleased be examined privately. On the following morning an order came from the Vicariate for them to be examined by Father Galliani, one of the priests of their own Order and the present Prior of the Minerva.

12<sup>th.</sup> The two paintings I purchased - *S. John* and *Magdalen* - are pronounced to be the production of Trevisani.

13<sup>th.</sup> Visit from Fr. Francis - this man will be the death of me. Bp. O'Finan returned - received three letters from the young Dominicans of Viterbo. Had a walk in the evening with O'F. Butler told him in passing through Viterbo that he obtained a passport by a bribe of 50 Scudi.

14<sup>th.</sup> Two visits from Fr. Francis this morning. The painter Bartolini called and looked at my pictures. He admires greatly the *S. John* and *Magdalen* - but prefers the former, which he values at 100 Scudi - they are both by Placido di Costanza, a painter of more merit than Trevisani. He admires also the *Nativity*, which he estimates at 100 Scudi. Paid for this last picture today 17 Scudi and 26 Baiocchi. Dined at S. Isidore's on the invitation of Father MacLaughlin, it being his patron's day, S. Bonaventure. Met there D<sup>r</sup>. Lyons, a Spanish Capuchin, Fr. Downing and a Fr. Bowker, a Franciscan lately from America. Fr. Francis is off - God be praised. Called at the Irish College to return D<sup>r</sup>. O'Connor's visit. Had a letter this morning from the Prioress of the Sienna Convent, near Drogheda.

15<sup>th.</sup> Paid taylor for silk \*tabard\*, soutane, collars, caps etc. 36 Scudi. Wrote to M. K. and posted the letter myself - a letter from Mr. Taggart announcing the departure of two young priests for Rome to \*expound\* how awful a state D<sup>r</sup>. C. has brought the Vicariate to - a visit from Fr. Downing - met Frs. Pentony and Browne - the former has received a favorable letter from Abbé Kelly, V.G. of Montreal.

**16<sup>th.</sup> July 1843.** Saw D<sup>r</sup>. Cullen and gave him Taggart's letter to read, which seemed to make a great impression on him. He offered to translate the address and lay it before the Prefect of Propaganda. Posted a letter to D<sup>r</sup>. Griffiths, also one with an enclosure to the Revd. Messrs MacNamara and MacDonald, to Mr Ford, London - no post, however, leaves today. The General Congregation is to be held on the last day of each month.

A visit to Fr. Pentony - a visit to S. Peter's - walked home with Downing and O'Hara. Pentony heard from Mr. Doyle of the Propaganda that the Professor of Theology spoke in high terms of me before his class - styling me the Apostle of British Guiana etc.

17<sup>th.</sup> Bought six pictures today - one is presenting the Virgin with S. Francis, S. Anthony Padua, S. Peter and S. Paul; a crucifixion, two marine copies of Vernet - and two other landscapes with figures by \*Lucatelli\* - gave for the lot 40 Scudi.

A letter from J. Leahy and another from M. K. Fr. Pentony has permission from his General to join the Mission of Montreal - a letter from Miss Fielding from Albano. Two newspapers.

**18<sup>th.</sup>** A visit from Revd. MacDonough of the Propaganda who leaves for Ireland in a day or so. He often heard Grazioli, a *Minutante* of Propaganda, say that he wondered what they were about in not providing a Mission for me. He brought me a letter from Revd. MacAuliffe dated Suez. Revd. Murphy (Irish College) called - heard from Cullen the state of things in Demerara. Fr. Pentony called to take leave - he starts this morning for Paris - gave him a letter for *Abbé* Kelly.

A letter from Mr. Troy with a draught for £24. I noticed a change in the postage of letters since yesterday - they are now charged 19 baiocchi from England, instead of 33.

- 19<sup>th.</sup> July 1843. Saw Monsignor Brunelli for the first time. What a different man from his sanctimonious and false predecessor. To call again on him next week, when he is to give me some decisive answer. A visit from the Guardian of S. Isidore's. D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan has at length convinced himself that Butler was fooling him. Met D<sup>r</sup>. Baggs, who spoke in high terms of Brunelli's impartiality.
- **20**<sup>th.</sup> Paid 40 Scudi this morning for my late purchase of pictures. Had a letter from M. K. She informs me that F. Mahony (\*Prout\*) was in Florence on his way to Malta to take possession of the Rectorship of the University *vice* O'Malley she also tells me that poor T. Hynes's malady has returned. Secured for Mr. Troy from \*Fridiani\*, Peter's *Cascia di Diana*.
- 21<sup>st.</sup> Wrote to M. K. and to Miss Fielding posted the letters myself. Visited the Guardian of S. Isidore's and Fr. MacLaughlin heard of the death of Bishop Baynes had a newspaper from Mr. Troy.
- **22nd**. A newspaper from Mr. Troy the affairs of Ireland are so critical that a newspaper is now a treat.
- **23<sup>rd.</sup>** Within all morning took a stroll to S. Peter's in the evening. Read in the *Tablet* of the 8<sup>th.</sup> *inst.* a curious correspondence between Sir Henry Harding and D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy. D<sup>r</sup>. C's letter to the *Tablet* is dated from Palazzo \*Vidoni\*, April 20<sup>th.</sup> Included in his last letter to Sir H. H. he styles himself Bishop, Vicar Apostolic, <u>Count</u> etc.
- 24<sup>th.</sup> July 1843. A letter from M. K. A newspaper from Mr. Troy. Called at the Propaganda and saw Monsignor Brunelli. His manner was very kind, and he begged me to give him in writing the names which I judged important to add to the Vicariate of British Guiana. This was the very proposition I was anxious should be made me. A visit from Fr. Brown whose hard case excited sympathy.

In the afternoon F. Mahony (Prout) called. We had a long and interesting chat. He was very particular in his enquiries after  $D^r$ . Clancy, who concealed it would seem even from  $D^r$ . MacSweeny (Paris), with whom he passed some days, the difficulties in which he was. He leaves for Malta in a few days to enter on the duties of his office as Rector of the University.

**25<sup>th.</sup>** Employed in writing to the Secretary of Propaganda on the subject of our conversation of yesterday. Recommended the addition of Barbados, S. Vincent, Grenada and Tobago to the Vicariate of Guiana - forwarded the letter by Pietro this evening. Received letters this morning from Masini and Fr. Grace, Perugia.

The Painter Bartolini in cleaning one of the paintings which I lately purchased discovered that it either belonged to, or was made by order of, Clement the 9<sup>th.</sup> (Respigliosi), it having the arms of that Pontiff painted on the lower part of it.

Read the letter of Fr. Brown's correspondent from Newfoundland - it gives a sad account of the state of religion and of the disorders of the Priests in that Island. D<sup>r</sup>. Flem\*ming\* is handled very severely in it, and his income set down at £8,000 per annum - can all this be true? The name of the writer of this letter, which is addressed to Cardinal Fransoni, is Henry Simms.

**26<sup>th.</sup> July 1843.** D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan at my urgent entreaty called on Monsignor Brunelli, and was very well received by him. He entered into an exposé of his case, and from his manner of relating it to me, must have done it very ably. He is to call again on next Wednesday - meantime Bru: will mention the matter to the Pope. I am sincerely glad of this.

Frank Mahony called. He is a most amusing fellow - but not a particle of the Priest visible in him. Saw him again on my walk this evening - he was after dinner and had evidently plentifully helped himself to the bottle. He gave me a most amusing account of a set-to between Baggs and Donovan, the latter of whom dined with him yesterday.

27<sup>th.</sup> A note from Marcella Hynes - Miss Clifford has left Villa Lante for England, availing herself of her sister's escort. She has taken Marcella's god-child with her.

A letter from M. K. She is likely to change her condition in Florence, as there appears to be a likelihood of a marriage being \* ed\* between her and Plowden the Banker. I trust it may take place.

Poor T. Hynes has become worse since the former accounts. Met F. Mahony, who has already tired of Rome. What a reproach to the British Government is the appointment of this man to the Rectorship of the University of the Catholic island of Malta.

Poor Fr. Brown called. He has been to see Monsignor Brunelli by my advice and has been much gratified by his reception. There is still a chance that something may be done for the poor man. Wrote to Fr. Grace.

**28<sup>th.</sup>** Called at Villa Lante and saw Marcella Hynes - what an angelic creature. She had a letter from M. K. and such a one - this little animal can have no heart. Met Cardinal Mezzofanti - had a long conversation with him in English.

**29**<sup>th.</sup> **July 1843.** Wrote to M. K. and Mr. Troy and posted the letters myself. Told Mr. Troy I secured for him Peter's *Cascia di Diana*, the price of which includes finishing and will not amount to much more than 65 Scudi - also that I purchased a S. John and a Magdalen and 4 landscapes, of which I was to write to him again.

Revd. Murphy (Irish College) called - he is to leave for Ireland in a few days - a visit from Fr. Brown - a newspaper from Mr. Troy.

- **30**<sup>th.</sup> Went to the Gesù to hear the fine music at first Vespers of S. Ignatius. Strolled afterwards to the Colosseum as I approached, a procession of Sacconi followed by a number of females came from the interior of the Amphitheatre singing a charming hymn. What a triumph over paganism.
- **31**<sup>st.</sup> A visit from Fr. Brown he tells me that Stewart has been elected Provincial of the Irish Augustinians a blue event for Cronin of Cork.

Called at the Irish College to take leave of Revd. Murphy. Met Sharples - the new Rector of Malta bodes him no good - he evidently looks upon the appointment as destructive to his own prospects.

#### **August 1843**

**August 1<sup>st.</sup> 1843.** A newspaper from Mr. Troy and a \*letter\* from Fr. Pentony - strange that Kilian has not written respecting his future. Met in my ramble this evening little Paddington - there is something mysterious about this little man. Can any notions respecting his location in the Guiana Vicariate be entertained by himself or the Propaganda?

**August 2 1843.** D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan has been at the Propaganda, and found them in Congress - this is unusual on a Wednesday. A visit from Fr. Browne - he tells me that a new Prior has been appointed to the Posterula - a Father Lynch of Callan Convent.

Gagliardi called, and seemed a little nervous about the commission of Fr. Kilian - he has the picture nearly finished and knows not where to apply for payment.

A suffocating *sirocco* today - crawled out this evening after 22 o'clock but found it then so oppressive that I was scarcely able to move.

- **3<sup>rd.</sup>** D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan called at the Propaganda today, but Brunelli had no news for him, not having yet spoken to the Pope on the subject of his affairs. Poor old man he appears disappointed and dispirited. He had it, he said, on the highest authority that Bishop Rese is imprisoned within one of the convents in Rome!! There was a rumour to this effect some year or two ago, but I gave no credit to it. A newspaper from Mr. Troy.
- **4**<sup>th.</sup> **S. Dominic's Day.** Lyons called on me and wished to leave with me a paper, part of the long coming defence of D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan, which I refused receiving. Some other points connected with his own case are to be discussed in the General Congregation of Monday next.

Dined at the Minerva - an excellent fish dinner including sturgeon - as usual on this day the Franciscan General presided.

From Lyons' report of an observation which fell from Monsignor Brunelli, there seems little hope for poor O'Finan in that quarter.

The state of Ireland is better understood by the Italians than I had any previous idea of - I was both surprised and pleased at the accurate knowledge which the Franciscan General Cipolletti and others displayed on the subject.

**5**<sup>th.</sup> August 1843. A letter from M. K. much more satisfactory than the last - hers to Marcella must have been written under the feeling that it would be read by the Superioress. A letter also from Masini. Met D<sup>r</sup>. Cullen and D<sup>r</sup>. O'Connor. Walked to S. Maria Maggiore to hear Vespers.

 $6^{th}$ . Within all morning - read the paper which Lyons left with  $D^r$ . O'Finan - a very able comment but quite *mal* à *propos* as a defence of the Bishop of Killaloe. Met Downing - he has been appointed Prior of Dungarvan.

Tomorrow the Guiana question will be decided - I am glad that MacDonald and MacNamara have not as yet appeared.

**7<sup>th.</sup>** On the deliberation of this morning's Congregation my future destiny rests. God grant that something positive will be fixed.

Bought a *S. Paul the first Hermit* from a poor lady in distress. She maintains it for a Guercino and I believe it is. I was asked 30 Scudi for it - she consents to take three - bought it.

A letter from J. Ryan at last - he accounts for his silence.

Met D<sup>r</sup>. Baggs who told me that Sharples' case was to come on today, not for Malta but for England - also a Mr. Riddle's for England, likewise with O'Connor's for Pittsburgh.

This day closed without relieving my uncertainty as to the result of this morning's deliberations as affecting myself. Unfortunately tomorrow will be Congress day and I cannot call upon Brunelli.

8<sup>th.</sup> August 1843. A visit from Fr. Browne. Met Lyons. In the General Congregation of yesterday, Cardinal Fransoni renewed the discussion on his case and sought to undo all that had been done in the last Congregation, but did not succeed. L. came off triumphantly.

Assisted at the \*laureation\* of the regent of S. Dominic's, Bologna.

Still without any notification from the Propaganda.

9<sup>th.</sup> Called at the Propaganda this morning and saw Monsignor Brunelli - the substance of the interview was that they were ready to give me Guiana and Barbados, but that the addition of the other islands named by me would require the assent of a General Congregation, which could not be held till after the vacation. He asked me if I would consent to accept the Vicariate with the four Islands, and I said yes. He then remarked that I might depart immediately with jurisdiction (as I understood him, over Guiana) and employ the intermediate time between this and the holding of the Congregation in looking out for priests etc. With respect to New Brunswick, for which I applied in preference to Guiana, he said that nothing was as yet settled as to making that a Vicariate; and that the Cardinal and the others had no recollection of having mentioned the likelihood, nay the certainty of my being appointed to it. What unprincipled lyars. Clancy asked for two months leave of absence from Rome - he was ordered to withdraw Bates from the mission.

Dr. O'Finan had also an interview of the Secretary. The Pope will not listen to a rehearing of his case. *Vae victis* [woe to the conquered].

Changed a £24 bill at Freeborn's.

10<sup>th.</sup> August 1843. Paid for two pictures 75 Scudi - one of them for Mr. Troy.

Wrote to M. K. and Revd. T. Grace.

A visit from D<sup>r</sup>. Kirby who brought me the letters from Demerara. The secret has come out - the Cardinal is the obstacle to my appointment to Demerara - Kirby looked on it as certain, having heard it from one of the Segretteria - no doubt Abbate Palma. He seems mortified at the result so far. Cullen, he says, went three times to the Cardinal on the subject, and he himself once, and found him very cold. Next Wednesday will settle the matter one way or the other.

Dr. O'Connor and D<sup>r</sup>. Sharples are to be consecrated on Tuesday next, in the church of the Irish College by Cardinal Fransoni. Kirby invited me to attend.

11<sup>th.</sup> What a mortifying disappointment it will be should the obstinacy of Fransoni continue. Wednesday will decide whether he will yield or not.

Called at the Posterula and saw Downing, who promises to write to Fr. Kilian respecting the Crucifixion.

The report concerning D<sup>r</sup>. Rese has been contradicted by another of D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan's authorities.

Met Lyons and Donovan together this evening - the latter ran across the street to speak to me - this is the first approach at familiarity since the *Tablet* which contained the lying account of S. Patrick's day reached Rome.

12<sup>th.</sup> Since Kirby's late visit I have been in a sad state of mind.

Had a visit from a friend of Masini's - a professor in the Academy of Perugia. He speaks enthusiastically of the merits of the *Ascension*. Had a letter also from Mas: by post. Wrote to the Misses Grant of Leghorn - posted the letter myself.

**12<sup>th.</sup> August 1843.** D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan has had an interview with Cardinal Castracane on the subject of his affairs and has taken as high ground as if they were easy of accommodation - no hint that he was disposed to accept the pension dropt from him - nothing will satisfy him but the removal of D<sup>r</sup>. Feeny. If he wait for that, he will wait till the cows come home.

Dean Lyons called and brought with him another portion of his defence of D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan. The Dean is evidently impatient till the work is done and he is off. A visit from Fr. Browne.

Bought two prints each of S. Peter and S. Paul for Mr. Lee - paid for them 18 \*pounds\*.

Called at the Palazzo Valdambrini on the Dutch Ambassador Count Ludoweke whose card was handed to me a few days ago by the Porter. It was a curious mistake - the card was left for a countryman of his, Count Vandervreke, who is domiciled in the Minerva and was presented by the stupid *portiero* to me instead of to that gentleman.

Met Cullen and Kirby this evening - there seems something more kind than usual in their manner - can this mean anything.

Within all morning, ruminating over my present disagreeable position. I cannot divert my mind from it for a moment. Strange that we have no account of the two priests who left Demerara for Rome? Walked to S. Peter's this evening still pondering on my unpleasant position. I shall call on Monsignor Brunelli in the morning and strive to extract something from him of a decisive nature. I have had many uncertain and anxious moments since my arrival, but this present period of uncertainty is the most agonizing of any I have ever felt.

14<sup>th.</sup> August 1843. Called at the Propaganda and found them *in Congresso*.

Met in my walk little Paddington - he congratulated me on my <u>appointment</u> - he heard it at the Irish College - and from two or three other persons.

**15**<sup>th.</sup> **Assumption of B. V.** D<sup>r</sup>. O'Connor and D<sup>r</sup>. Sharples were consecrated this morning by Cardinal Fransoni in the Church of the Irish College, the first, Bishop of Pittsburgh in the United States; the latter, Coadjutor Bishop of the Lancashire district, England.

Took a walk to S. Maria degli Angeli. The whole world is out - The City wears an interesting appearance this evening - the windows are all lit up in honour of the festival - and the innumerable Madonnas with which Rome abounds are hung with new drapery, ornamented with *chandeliere* and lit up with wax.

16<sup>th.</sup> Called at the Propaganda this morning and saw Monsignor Brunelli. He had still no decisive answer to give me, and owing as he said to the Cardinal's not being able to make up his mind as to the addition of the four Islands to Guiana. He advised me to see the Cardinal and excite him to put an end to the business - to represent to him that I cannot remain as I am etc. I promised to see his Em: tomorrow. I do not know what to think of the audience, and the advice of Mon: Brunelli - can it be a ruse on his part to get rid of the question, by hearing from the Cardinal an unfavorable answer.

17<sup>th.</sup> Called on the Cardinal this morning - found him cold and stately, but courteous - had a long conversation about Demerara and the enlargement of the Vicariate. D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy succeeded in wresting the property of the Church from the hands of the Trustees and hence, he said, their hostility to him - Lyons and Donovan must have been labouring through Cardinal Acton to make this impression on him. To the additional Islands - could easily see that his mind was already made up as to the propriety of adding Barbados. Called on Monsignor Brunelli and told him of my interview with the Cardinal. He promised to do anything in his power to bring matters to a speedy termination.

On my return home found three letters for me - one from M. K. - and two from Demerara - from J. Taggart and T. Burke. Taggart's is set to the old tune - it mentions the death of unfortunate Bates. Burke's was evidently written by F. Clancy and deals altogether in generalities. I thought it but fair however to give D<sup>r</sup>. C. the benefit of it. I accordingly waited on D<sup>r</sup>. Cullen and requested him to lay both letters before the Cardinal, and to express my unwillingness to have any further connexion with Guiana. Met at Irish College D<sup>r</sup>. O'Connor and D<sup>r</sup>. Sharples, the two newly consecrated Bishops.

**18**<sup>th.</sup> Went with Fr. Young to the Irish College to pay a visit and introduce him to Bishop O'Connor. Saw Drs. Cullen and Kirby.

It is an unusual circumstance to see T. Burke heading a petition and forwarding it to Rome. He is a good natured man and lent himself to it, no doubt in the absence of other parties, to assist a friend.

Met D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan in my evening ramble - walked home with [him] and had another dose of the never-ending subject of Killaloe and D<sup>r</sup>. MacHale.

19<sup>th.</sup> Surprised this morning to receive a visit from Fr. Mullock of Broadlane - 14 days from Cork. The Franciscans have had a terrible blow up at their Chapter. The General empowered D<sup>r</sup>. Murray to name a President for the Chapter and he accordingly named O'Shea, whose conduct as such has been so extraordinary as to lead to the breaking up of it without coming to any election - in fact he is alleged to have turned them out of the room where they were met, and dissolving them most imperiously *proprio motu* [on his own authority]. They had thirty three vocals, and out of these twenty three who would vote for a Mr. Walsh of Wexford have deputed Mullock to represent them in Rome - but their General seems disposed to throw the nomination of the President into the hands of D<sup>r</sup>. Murray - a sad business as represented.

Dr. Clancy it would seem is <u>in Paris</u>. Mullock had a letter from him. It would not surprise me to learn that he had slipped off to Demerara. A letter from Grant of Leghorn. Gave 2 and a half Scudi to Bartolini in part payment of his job. Ordered a case to be made for the paintings.

**20**<sup>th.</sup> Within all morning. The idea of Clancy's making for Demerara is not at all improbable. I regret now that I placed any impediment in the way of MacDonald and MacNamara's coming to Rome. Strange, however, that they have not written. Made my usual Sunday visit to S. Peter's met there Mullock, Wormington and MacLaughlin. J. Clancy never dropt a word relative to his brother's resignation to Mullock - nor did M. know before leaving Cork of D<sup>r</sup>. C's departure from Rome. C. has, I am persuaded, hoaxed in some measure the Propaganda. His object, it is now clear, was not to hurry to London to discuss the question of his salary with Lord Stanley but to hasten off with some papers connected with the mission, either to screen himself or to turn them to account.

**21 August 1843**. A visit from a young Roman, an agent of ecclesiastical affairs. He told me as certain that Radice, a copyist in the Propaganda, received 6,000 dollars from an ecclesiastic for whom he had procured a mitre through Gaetanino! This person is Bp. in America - north or south, he could not say.

Met Cullen and D<sup>r</sup>. O'Connor out this morning - there is no understanding this Cullen - it is impossible to make out whether he be friendly or not. He has it in his power to do great mischief underhand. Perhaps Monsignor Brunelli told him of the treachery I experienced in respect to Halifax in the suppression of D<sup>r</sup>. Murray's letter, coupling his name with it. I note this from remarking something strange tho' not unusual in Cullen's countenance.

A visit from Fr. Mullock. His account of O'Shea and Kilian shows to what extent tyranny may be carried in the Franciscan Order. there is scarcely a Franciscan in Ireland who has not been changed from one Convent to another two or three times during the short period of Kilian's administration. The slightest opposition to his acts is threatened or punished with suspension. O'Shea plays off his pranks at Adam & Eve's - he will allow no visits but in the parlour - orders all the letters coming to the house to be in the first instance presented to him. Serves them at dinner according to his caprice - giving more to some, less to others. the word suspension is ever ready to be launched against the unfortunate man who ventures to look cross - altogether it is a most disgraceful state of things.

M. says that Mrs. Cantillon travelled with D<sup>r</sup>. C. under a feigned name.

**22nd. August 1843**. A visit from Masini's friend Guiseppi Carattoli, the celebrated *ristoratore*. He gave a touch to the Delinda which it wanted. Masini would complete the Thirst of the Crusaders for 70 Louis - there are five figures in it - the canvas about the size of Peter's *Viaggio dei Maggi*.

Paid Bartolini 9 Scudi for his work - promised him one Scudo more.

Invited by the Confraternity of S. Lorenzo in Lucina to pontificate for them on Sunday next.

A visit in the evening from Bp. O'Connor.

23<sup>rd.</sup> This is the most important jotting down I have had to do for some time. There now appears a certainty of my being able to quit Rome shortly. Called on Monsignor Brunelli this morning - he told me that he had spoken to the Pope on Sunday night last, and it was settled that I should go back to Demerara - that they were now treating of the Island which was to be annexed to it. He said that as there was a question of the dismemberment of D<sup>r</sup>. MacDonald's Vicariate that it should be referred to a General Congregation, which would have no difficulty assenting to it - that he would bring it before the first Congregation after the Vacation, which will be in November - that in the meantime I might leave. The Cardinal is to send for me to determine upon the particular Island. They will not agree to the four I have named, but if I get Grenada I shall be content for the present.

Felt very ill all day - indeed these three or four days I am out of sorts. Took a drive by S. Peter's and Ponte Mori.

24<sup>th.</sup> August 1843. Visit from Fr. Mullock and the Guardian of S. Isidore - their General is playing the Italian with them in reference to their Chapter.

A visit from Bp. Sharples who leaves on Monday for England. Very much pleased with him. He will please, I think, the good people to whom he is sent, being of good appearance, gentleman-like manners, considerable accomplishments and, I am sure, genuine piety. Invited D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan and myself to dine with him at the English College on Sunday next.

26<sup>th.</sup> Two newspapers from London - sent by Fr. Pentony. No message as yet from the Cardinal.

27<sup>th.</sup> Said Mass this morning for the Confraternity of S. Lorenzo, whose Protector Cardinal Acton is.

Dined with Bp. Sharples at the English College - an excellent dinner, given in good style - plenty of champagne etc. Several professors of the Roman College were of the party, besides Cardinals Acton and Ostini - Monsignor Brunelli - Pentini - Cullen - Kirby - Hughes - Dwyer etc. etc. At the conclusion of the dinner, God Save the Queen was sung with good taste by a party of the students.

It seems that T. Olliffe was named Coadjutor of D<sup>r</sup>. Carew, Calcutta, in the last General Congregation of Propaganda.

28<sup>th</sup> August 1843. D<sup>r</sup>. Sharples says that Butler has not as yet shown his face in Liverpool.

A letter from Mr. Troy, with a draft for £10 - and two newspapers. Bps O'Connor and Sharples start this evening.

**29<sup>th.</sup>** Half dead with anxiety and expectation - these Propaganda people will kill me by their torturing delays. The weather too has become boiling hot, and here I am unable to move to a cooler region.

Had my pictures inspected today - tomorrow I hope to see them cased.

 $30^{th.}$  Saw Monsignor Brunelli - he repeated that all was settled respecting Demerara, but that the question of the island or islands should go before a General Congregation. He said I might leave if I liked as soon as possible.

**31**<sup>st.</sup> Called on Cardinal Fransoni, who seemed more gracious than usual. He confirmed all that Monsignor Brunelli said respecting Guiana. Waited on the Secretary and informed him of my interview with the Prefect. He promised to write tomorrow to have the briefs made out as quick as possible.

A letter with enclosure from the Prioress of Drogheda Convent, which cost me 99 baiocchi.

A letter also from M. K. Sent a newspaper to Fr. Grace.

A visit from Revd. Mr. O'Grady of Westland Row, Dublin.

Surprised in the Corso by Sig: Masini, just arrived with the painting from Perugia.

Consigned to Calidani my case of paintings to be forwarded via Livorno to Cork.

#### September 1843

1<sup>st.</sup> September 1843. Visits from Dean Lyons - Mullock - Masini. Letters from J. Taggart with newspapers - ditto from J. Leahy with draft for £73 to pay Masini. Newspapers from Mr. Troy and Fr. Pentony.

Changed a £10 draft at Freeborn's.

**2nd**. Gave Fr. M. Spada a translation of Mrs. Donnellan's letter to the General - a visit from D<sup>r</sup>. Lyons introducing an agent of Lord Clifford's - a paper from Mr. Troy.

Shewed Mon. Brunelli a notice in the *Guiana Gazette* of Mrs. Hawker calling in the claims on Bates' estate as sole executrix - also informed him of the rumour which D<sup>r</sup>. C. spread of his having taken his passage to Demerara. He thinks with J. Leahy that it is only a trick to break his fall or perhaps to prevent the priests dispatched by the Catholics of Demerara from coming on. Monday is now the day when the briefs are to be sent for, the decree to that effect having been made out.

Wrote to M. K. and posted the letter myself - returned Mr. O'Grady's visit.

There is now the certainty of the two priests from Demerara having arrived.

A visit from the Demerara priests just arrived. There is now no doubt of D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy's having left for Demerara - he sailed in the *Tweed* from Southampton on the 16<sup>th.</sup> August. He wrote from Southampton to R. Coyne that he had overcome all his difficulties in Rome and was returning to Demerara in triumph.

- **3<sup>rd.</sup> September 1843**. Read all the documents brought by Messrs MacNamara and MacDonald they give a deplorable account of the state of the Church in Demerara. Wrote to Monsignor Brunelli informing him of their arrival and of the departure of D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy. Went with them in the evening to S. Peter's.
- **4**<sup>th.</sup> Messrs MacNamara and MacDonald saw the Cardinal and Secretary today and were very graciously received. They told them of my appointment so that now the matter must be made public. Took a drive in the evening to see some of the churches and ruins. Called at S. Clement's heard from the Syndic that he paid 800 Scudi in deposit and wishes me to write to Ireland that he is ready to receive some subjects.

MacN. and MacD. have written to Demerara - the former to Judge Firebrace - the latter to D<sup>r</sup>. Clifton.

**5**. Called on Monsignor Brunelli - wished to know if I would resign the diocese of Lante and Cephalonia, or retain it and receive the appointment of Visitator and Administrator Apostolic of Guiana. He counselled the latter and I agreed to it, as it will enable me to quit in a few years should I like to do so and will be at the same time more respectable. Promised a *viatico* and books etc.

Messrs MacNamara and MacDonald are thinking of starting on Saturday next.

Dean Lyons called, and he starts on Friday next.

Wrote to Mr. Troy and J. Leahy and posted the letters myself.

**6**<sup>th.</sup> **September 1843**. Called on Monsignore Brunelli - he desired me to write to the Governor of Demerara - the Propaganda will write to D<sup>r</sup>. Griffiths.

\*Confirmed two girls\* in the hospital of S. John of Lateran.

- **7**<sup>th.</sup> A visit from Dean Lyons nothing can be said to him that is not communicated to Donovan; and the Prefect of Propaganda, I am afraid, allows himself to be deluded by the latter.
- **8**<sup>th.</sup> Said Mass and gave Communion in a subterranean Chapel at the Gesù. Had a conversation with the General of the Jesuits. Busy in writing letters for Revds MacNamara and MacDonald. Gave them letters for Governor Light, H. Young, D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy, Mrs. Cantillon, D<sup>r</sup>. Griffiths, and one addressed to themselves. Saw them off in the evening met at the diligence office Dean Lyons, Revd. Mr. Hughes and Mr. Bodenham also going.
- 9<sup>th.</sup> Called at Villa Lante in the evening and saw M. Hynes. Took me through the little church, of which I am to have a drawing.

- **10**<sup>th.</sup> Had a conversation with Fr. M. Spada relating to taking with me two Spanish Dominicans for the Mission of Morocco. Tells me that the General wrote to Harold appointing him Visitor to the Convent of Sienna. Wrote myself to Harold on the 7<sup>th.</sup> *inst.* and sent the letter to the post by Pietro.
- 11<sup>th.</sup> September 1843. Masini called and tells me the picture has arrived. Paid seven Scudi for beads for Mr. Troy 12 Scudi for beads and crucifixes for myself and 10 for a cameo brooch.
- 12<sup>th.</sup> Gave orders to Caldani to forward the painting of the Ascension to J. Leahy's address. The librarian of the Propaganda is to forward to me on Saturday the books promised by Monsignor Brunelli.
- 13<sup>th.</sup> Saw Monsignor Brunelli told him of the mischievous article which appeared in the *Tablet* on the 26<sup>th.</sup> *ult.* sent him a translation of it, with memoranda on other matters.
- **14**<sup>th.</sup> Wrote to Revd. Mr. MacNamara enclosing a letter for D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy to be presented instead of the one I gave to him when here posted the letter myself.
- 15<sup>th.</sup> Visit from Fr. Mullock, whose business is *in statu quo [ante]* ditto from Revd. O'Grady who leaves this evening for Ireland.
- **16**. Called at Villa Lante also at S. Maria in Posterula to return Mr. St. Ives' visit changed a £73 bill at Freeborn's paid 10 Scudis for a cameo.

Received a present of books from the Propaganda.

- 17. Employed in waiting for the Propaganda.
- 18<sup>th.</sup> A General Congregation to decide on the appointment of Bishops to the new Sees in the United States.
- 19<sup>th.</sup> Invited by Fr. Gulielmotti to dine at the Villa of Monte Verde had a very agreeable day.

Posted three letters for Demerara - one for General Goodman, one for Cap<sup>t.</sup> Hammill and one for H. Young.

20<sup>th.</sup> September 1843. Last night received a brief and faculties from the Propaganda

This morning paid Masini in full for the *Ascension*. Forwarded a letter to Monsignor Brunelli respecting the addition of an Island or Islands to Guiana.

27<sup>th.</sup> Last night a young Spanish Dominican named, Caldenti, called and offered himself for the Mission of B[ritish Guiana. Had a most excellent character of him this morning from Fr. Gulielmotti.

Saw Monsignor Brunelli and told him of my wish to leave next week - he writes today to  $D^r$ . Clancy, through  $D^r$ . Griffiths. He promised that Grenada should be annexed to Guiana.

Had a walk with D<sup>r</sup>. Grant, who gave me a good hint as to the way of securing the services of a couple of the Brothers of the Christian Schools.

22. Wrote to Monsignor Brunelli relative to the festivals etc.

Visit from Frs. Mullock and Wormington.

- **23**. Wrote to J. Leahy and posted the letter myself. A visit from the Regent and Fr. Allemany, who wishes to join Fr. Caldenti.
- 24. The Spaniards have spoken to the General and he encourages them in their undertaking.
- 25. Called on Monsignor Brunelli everything settled. In his audience last night of the Pope, His Holiness accorded my prayer limiting the Days of Obligation in the Vicariate to four the Nativity the Circumcision the Annunciation of the B[lessed] V[irgin] and the Ascension.

Paid a visit to Cardinal Acton.

- **25 September 1843.** Posted a letter for Fr. L. Dempsey and one for M. K. Engaged a place in the Courier for Luna.
- **26**<sup>th.</sup> One of the Spaniards, Allemany, who has for some days been vacillating, has today signified his disinclination to go to Guiana.

Visits from Fr. Mullock and Fr. Browne.

**27**. Saw the Cardinal and Secretary of Propaganda. Altho' I had given warning to the latter that I should be off tomorrow, he has not as yet prepared for me what he promised some days ago.

Called at Villa Lante and took leave of Marcella Hynes. A messenger from Propaganda with decree for festivals - and 10,000 francs in anticipation of Lyons grant.

- **28**<sup>th.</sup> After taking leave of all in the Minerva paying \**munera*\* [gifts] and all my accounts, started at 4 in the afternoon by the Courier for Siena. Poor D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan accompanied me and remained with me to the last.
- 29th. At seven o'clock p.m. arrived at Siena and proceeded at once to the Aquila Nera.
- **30**<sup>th.</sup> Saw the Cathedral a beautiful Gothic structure smaller than the Dome of Milan or that of Pisa, it is still a noble building. Thought I had a glimpse of Mr. Bodenham on his way perhaps to Rome.

Visited nearly all the churches in Siena - some of them are very fine - they are particularly rich in paintings.

#### October 1843

- 1<sup>st.</sup> October 1843. Left Siena at 6 o'clock a.m. for Florence, which we reached at 2.30 p.m. Informed M. K. of my arrival, but kept to my hotel for the day.
- **2nd**. Called at Plowden and French's, where I met a son of James Murphy. I enquired after T. Hynes and accompanied Mr. Murphy to the Asylum to see him.

Wrote a letter enclosing bill for £280 to the London Joint Stock Bank, and posted it myself.

Saw M. K. and dined with Mrs. Browne, with whom she is domiciled - Mrs. B. appears to be a sensible, accomplished and highly respectable person - it is most fortunate that M. K. has formed such a connection.

 $3^{rd.}$  Wrote to the Assistant Superioress of Villa Lante respecting T. Hynes - noticed to her the infamous conduct of Madame Spada. Drove to the Pitti Palace, having L. Costigan as *cicerone*. Shocked to hear the flagitious stories which Mad[ame] S[pada] has propagated.

Dined with the Costigans - a most amiable and hospitable family - introduced to Col. De Courcy, Cap<sup>t.</sup> Smith R.N., Mr. French and wife etc.

**4**<sup>th.</sup> Wrote to Mr. Hynes and Assis. Sup. of Villa Lante - forwarded D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan's letter to Duchess of Lucca. Took a pleasing drive to Fiesole with M. K. and Mrs. Browne - a fair has been held in honour of the Grand Duke's birthday - dined with Mrs. Browne and \*M. K.\* - spent a very enjoyable evening. Took leave of M. K. for the last time, perhaps - poor thing, she was deeply affected.

5<sup>th.</sup> At 8 o'clock started for Leghorn - arrived at 2 p.m. - and put up at Thompson's Hotel.

6<sup>th</sup> October 1843. Called at Ristoni's to enquire if the packages from Rome had arrived - only one has.

Met French of Florence - gave him a letter for M. K.

7<sup>th.</sup> Embarked in the evening for Genoa on board the Steamer *Leopoldo 2* - arrived at two in the morning - the charges of steaming on the Mediterranean are exorbitant - paid 49 francs for my passage.

I had some intention of passing by the way of Lisbon, but I find that it would take me twelve or fourteen days to Marseilles, and the season is too far advanced to admit of such delay.

**8**<sup>th.</sup> I find myself in Genoa once more - lodged at the Albergo Reale. Having given my *Guida d'Italia* to one of the Demerara priests, I am at a loss for the best route to S. Gothard, and this being Sunday I cannot purchase map or book to assist me.

9<sup>th.</sup> Decided upon going by Arona - and engaged my seat in a *Velocifero* for 27 and a half francs, for Wednesday next.

Tired of the narrow streets of Genoa, I long for the time when I shall rest myself in a home I may call my own.

10<sup>th.</sup> The day spent in visiting churches and hospitals. Dined at the *Table d'Hôte* of my hotel.

11<sup>th.</sup> Wrote to M. Kelly and D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan, and posted the letters myself. Preparing to start this evening for Arona.

Left Genoa in the evening by the *Velocifero* at 5 o'clock - had a good place in the *berlino* 'till we arrived at Alessandria.

12<sup>th.</sup> Arrived at Alessandria 5 a.m., where we had to change *Vettura*, and were detained 3 hours. Started again and reached Novara at nightfall where we slept.

13<sup>th</sup> October 1843. At 4 o'clock a.m. left Novara, which seems a remarkably nice town, for Arona on the Lago Maggiore. I have been fortunate since leaving Genoa in having obtained an excellent place in each of the three *Velociferi* - after five hours pleasant drive arrived at Arona. Walked about the charming environs and at 1 o'clock p.m. embarked on board a steamer for Magadino. Made the circuit of the beautiful lake calling off the several little towns which border it, to take in or land passengers - Magadino at 6.30 o'clock and started immediately for Bellinzona, where we arrived at 9 o'clock. Made for the Aquila and after an excellent supper prepared myself for sleeping soundly under the protection of the authorities of the Canton of Ticino. The people talk a barbarous Italian which I find it difficult to understand. Indeed, from Genoa here, good Italian is hardly understood.

14<sup>th.</sup> Slept soundly last night after the fagging journey from Genoa. Little in the shape of specimens of the fine arts is to be seen in Bellinzona but the scenery around is grand - it is at the fork of the pass of S. Gothard which I am preparing to pass tonight.

15<sup>th.</sup> At the unseasonable hour of one o'clock, attended [at] the diligence office the arrival of the said diligence from Milan - booked myself for Fiora or Altorf - my fellow travellers in the same diligence were a prima donna and three other members of an opera company going to Amsterdam, and two Englishmen in a supplementary carriage. Travelled rather briskly till day dawn - we were now ascending Mount St. Gothard. I got out and had a walk of an hour or so - it was bitter cold but the magnificence of the scenery compensated for every inconvenience.

15<sup>th.</sup> October 1843. Stopped at a little village midway up the mountain called Aizolo for breakfast - at midday arrived at the refuge station on the summit of the Gothard. Nothing could be more propitious than the day for seeing the mountain passes to advantage. About ½ past 12 began to descend and reached the little town of Fiora or Altorf about ½ past 6 o'clock - nothing could be more charming than the entire route of the descent. Embarked on a steamer on the Lake of Lucerne for the town of the same name. From the time of our reaching Altorf the good weather which we enjoyed all the morning abandoned us. I could see but little of the lake in consequence of the rain. On reaching Lucerne, made for the Swan Hotel, close by, where I am domiciled just now. This Hotel is beautifully situated on the margin, and from what I have already seen appears to be respectably conducted. What contrast the *salle à manger* formed to those in Italy. Here I join some dozen travellers, each having before him the materials for making tea, with the urn of water kept boiling by a lamp fed with spirits of wine.

Since leaving the Sardinian States I have not been troubled about passport or luggage - indeed since leaving Rome, I have had but little trouble with the latter, the most being at Genoa.

16<sup>th.</sup> Had a refreshing sleep last night - but awoke too late to avail myself of the diligence which started for Basle. It is raining all morning, and I am prevented from exploring the environs of this beautiful little town, and enjoying an excursion on the lake.

The rain incarcerated me this morning, but I have an excellent view of the beautiful lake from where I am writing. Altho' within a short distance of one of the Italian Cantons (the \*Tirol\*), not a word of that language is spoken here - everyone however seems to understand French.

Paddled about in the rain to see the town, which is clean and beautifully situated. The churches were all closed, but the exteriors do not promise much.

Booked for Basle in the morning at 7 o'clock.

17<sup>th.</sup> Left for Basle at the hour appointed - had a charming drive of 12 hours - put up at the Trois Rois.

In the hotels throughout Germany and Switzerland the waiters at the different hotels appear to be a class very superior to which they are in England. They all speak different languages. Engaged my place for tomorrow by the railway to Strasbourg - and from Strasbourg to Cologne by steamer.

18<sup>th.</sup> Got in an omnibus which came to the door of the hotel at 7¾ o'clock and took us to S. Louis, a frontier French station and the beginning of the railroad. My passport was here demanded and my luggage overhauled. The length of the railroad is 35 French leagues. We made it in about 5 hours, calling at about 20 different stations. An omnibus took us from the terminus to the Hotel Ville de Paris where I am now writing - dined at the *table d'hôte*, and a capital one it is. There were several English besides myself. Saw the magnificent cathedral - grand in the exterior, but miserable in the interior.

19<sup>th.</sup> October 1843. Saw all the Lions of Strasbourg today - the Cathedral, the monument to Kléber - the tomb of Marshal Saxe etc. Preparing to take the steamer in the morning for Mayence - recommended to visit Franckfort and Wiesbaden, both a short distance from Mayence.

Put on my flannel today for the first time this season.

 $20^{th.}$  An omnibus called at the Ville de Paris for passengers for the steamer at 6 o'clock. Arrived at the station about 7 o'clock but did not start before  $11\frac{1}{2}$  owing to the fog and the danger of navigating the Rhine in such weather.

Met at the *table d'hôte* of the steamer a most insolent fellow (an Irish Protestant parson) who plunged at once into politics and gave vent to the most outrageous sentiments regarding O'Connell - wishing he was hanged etc. - an Irish nobleman, his lady and his brother were present but did not acquiesce in what fell from this furious gentleman. I immediately left the table.

After dinner the lady just named joined me and walked the deck with me for an hour or so.

Stopped at Mannheim for the night and slept at the Hotel de l'Europe

21<sup>st.</sup> Had a run through the town of Mannheim, which is remarkably clean, well built and beautifully situated. Took to the steamer again after breakfast. The lady of whom I yesterday made mention has turned out to be Lady Avonmore, wife of Lord A., and his brother is the Hon. Mr. Yelverton. Lady Avon: walked with me a long while today. She remarked that she thought I was a Roman Catholic clergyman.

**21st October 1843.** I told her I was a R. C. Bishop. We chatted a good deal about Irish priests, Maynooth etc. She seems a charming person and highly intellectual. She gave me her card and address and said she would be happy to see me in Ireland. She expressed a wish to know my name, upon which I gave her my card. Stopped at Coblentz for the night.

**22nd**. Visited the Cathedral and took a run through the City before starting. Took to the boat again, and reached Cologne about 12 o'clock. Went immediately to see the great Cathedral - it is a noble building, but it is not half finished - they are however proceeding with its completion. Although Sunday, the shops were all open, and on alluding to the circumstance, might [mine?] host told me, that it was no harm - Hotel Gross Rheinberg - bad.

23<sup>rd.</sup> At 6 in the morning started in an omnibus for the railway station - booked myself for Brussels - just in time for the opening of the entire route from Cologne to Brussels. Travelled very slowly till we got beyond Aix la Chapelle and reached Verviers, the frontier Belgian station, where my baggage had to undergo an examination - arrived at Brussels at 8 o'clock in the evening - the stoppages on the road went from three to four hours. The Belgian part of the line is beautiful - the carriages handsome and commodious and the the rate of travelling as good as in England. The country we passed through was highly picturesque and cultivated every inch. Put up at the Grand Hotel Britannique.

**24**<sup>th.</sup> **October 1843.** An unpleasant morning, but ventured out early to visit the churches and this beautiful city. The Collegiate Church of S. Michael, a Gothic structure, pleases me more than the Cathedrals of Strasbourg or Cologne. The wood carving on the pulpit and about the Confessionals are is magnificent - the stained windows too, are the finest I have ever seen. The Gothic church of Notre Dame de Victoire is also a very imposing building.

Asked for my passport the first time since I left Genoa.

Brussels seems filled with beer shops, and the cafés are by no means good. Altho' so near to wine countries, wine is here 9 (at least in the hotels) as dear as it is in England.

25<sup>th.</sup> Preparing to start this morning for Ghent - the facilities for travelling in this little Kingdom are very great - railways being constructed in every direction. Since leaving Genoa, I do not think I was importuned by a beggar till I reached Verviers. Here in Brussels there are few or none.

Left Brussels at 11 o'clock and arrived at Ghent about 2 p.m. Put up at the Hotel de la Poste - but called immediately on the Dominicans. The Prior was out, but a Spanish Father did the honors, inviting me to dine and shew me the Establishment. As I was concluding a very indifferent dinner the Prior came in. He is a Spaniard and not over burthened with good manners. He pressed me however to take a bed in the house etc.

**26**<sup>th.</sup> **October 1843.** Spent the morning with the Dominicans - said Mass for them in their little oratory - visited their church, which is at a considerable distance from their convent. Went with the Prior to the *Béguinage* and to see the Cathedral. A Dutch Father named Pratz seemed very much disposed, as indeed did they all, to be obliging - but I saw so little to induce me to prolong my visit that I determined to leave in the afternoon. I never saw so filthy a community - not a man but the Prior had a clean habit on - and this is "common life discipline". Bought a small missal - and at 2 o'clock p.m. started by railroad for Antwerp - where I arrived same night at ½ past five o'clock - Hotel S. Antoine.

- 27<sup>th.</sup> Went out early this morning to lionize visited the superb Cathedral, S. James's, S. Michael etc. the museum the quays and the principal public buildings. The churches are very imposing and kept remarkably clean. The Jesuits' church, which I visited in the evening, like all their churches is well kept. In the museum I saw a splendid painting of the Ascension, and another of our Saviour with the disciples of Emmaus, both by Rubens.
- **28**<sup>th.</sup> No steamer for London before tomorrow. Called at the celebrated Platinian printing Establishment of Moretus bought a Missal for the dead.
- **29**<sup>th</sup> **October 1843.** Paid ten shillings for my passage to London, and embarked in the *Soho* steamer to sail at 12 o'clock.
- **30**<sup>th.</sup> Arrived at Blackwall about 10 this morning, detained about two hours till my turn came for the Custom house officers to examine my luggage. Got to Ford's Hotel in the afternoon and found two letters from M. K. Wrote a line to J. Ryan and one to L. Dempsey.
- **31**<sup>st.</sup> Received under cover this morning from D<sup>r</sup>. Griffiths several letters addressed to his care for me. Called at the London J. Stock Bank gave to Mr. Brown, the clerk, 88 Napoleons to change took from him £10. Saw Mr. Jerningham he was quite *au fait* of all D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy's doings.

#### November 1843

- 1<sup>st.</sup> Wrote this morning to Revd. MacNamara, Demerara, enclosing letters for Mr. Rogers and Mr. Clancy who have been appointed by D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy to situations. Notified to them that they had no faculties from me. Wrote also to Mr. MacDonald, Berbice, warning him from permitting anyone to say Mass in his church without my permission. Posted the letters myself. Had an invitation to dine with D<sup>r</sup>. Griffiths, who has just returned from Birmingham, where the English Bishops have had a meeting.
- $2^{nd}$ . A visit from Bp. Griffiths and Bp. Brown dined with  $D^r$ . Griffiths met there  $D^r$ . Morris. A number of the *Demerara Gazette* from  $D^r$ . Griffiths. Bp. Brown starts in the morning for Rome.  $D^r$ . Morris walked home with me tells me that the Propaganda had resolved last Christmas to remove  $D^r$ . Baynes.
- **3<sup>rd.</sup> November 1843.** Had a long conversation with D<sup>r</sup>. Griffiths this morning on the state of affairs in Demerara. Dined with him in the evening and received from him a letter of D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy's written to him from Southampton shortly before his departure. Had a visit from Frank Mahony also one from C. Eyre.
- **4<sup>th.</sup>** Letters from J. Ryan, R. White and D<sup>r</sup>. Butler. Wrote to R. White and Mr. Harold and posted the letters myself forwarded to Monsignor Brunelli a Guiana *R. Gazette* containing the appointments made by D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy. Visited the Eyres. Called at the Colonial Office for the purpose of seeing Lord Stanley, but his Lordship was from home left a note, requesting an audience. Sent a paper to M. Kelly. Wrote to R. White and Harold.
- **5**<sup>th.</sup> Had another visit today from F. Mahony. He seems very anxious to know all about D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy. He told me he had mentioned the affair to a person named Barlow, a clerk in the Colonial Office. What version he has given of the affair is known only to himself. D<sup>r</sup>. Wilson [Willson], consecrated about a year ago, has not as yet left England! Olliffe and O'Connor are also in Ireland.

- **6**<sup>th.</sup> Wrote a letter to D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan this morning and posted it with my own hands received from J. Ryan two letters and a paper, the latter containing a piece of nonsense from F. Clancy about his brother. Got my watch cleaned by Dent of the Strand and paid for it eight shillings a visit from John Reed.
- **7<sup>th.</sup>** Wrote to M. Kelly, J. Ryan, L. Dempsey and Butler and posted the letters myself. A letter from J. Taggart. Visits from the Eyres.
- **8<sup>th.</sup> November 1843.** Wrote to J. Savage, Lisbon, and posted the letter myself also to Mr. Troy received some Demerara papers containing awful strictures on D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy's movements. A note from Lord Stanley.
- $9^{th.}$  A visit from the Eyres ditto from Mrs. Hammell, wife of Cap<sup>t.</sup> Hammell, Demerara called on D<sup>r</sup>. Griffiths gone to Brighton introduced to D<sup>r</sup>. Barron. Wrote to J. Ryan, sending him at the same time three Demerara papers.
- $10^{\text{th.}}$  Dined with Mrs. Hammell. What an evening from three o'clock till seven the poor woman never ceased talking.
- $11^{th.}$  Met  $D^r$ . Barron at breakfast this morning we had a long and interesting conversation. He said he would give me £30 for my mission God bless him. Forwarded to Lord Hatherton  $D^r$ . O'Finan's letter a letter from Butler relieving me from the necessity of refusing his application.

Visited the Thames Tunnel with Mrs. Hammell.

- 12<sup>th.</sup> Looked at Westminster Abbey, the new Houses of Parliament and the new and very splendid Catholic church and almshouse they are creating in S. George's Fields.
- 13<sup>th.</sup> Letters this morning from L. Dempsey, and Butler. Sent a newspaper to M. Kelly.
- 14<sup>th.</sup> November 1843. A letter from J. Ryan saw F. Mahony dined with Mrs. Hammill. J. Reed called in the evening he had an interview with Lucas respecting D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy's movements. He seemed quite aware of all that was going on, and expressed regret at the mischief occasioned by some of the communications published in the *Tablet*. It oozed out of him that D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy was the author of the communication made respecting the said D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy's departure for Demerara etc. Called at D<sup>r</sup>. Griffiths' this morning and had a long conversation with his Lordship.
- 15<sup>th.</sup> Called at the Colonial Office. Lord Stanley has come to town but has not as yet made his appearance in Downing Street. Saw his Secretary Col. Wilbraham. Forwarded a newspaper to A. Taggart.

Dined with D<sup>r</sup>. Griffith - met Mr. \*N\*orrie.

- 16<sup>th.</sup> Cards left by the Eyres met at breakfast a very respectable Catholic gentleman who calls himself a Tory. His name, I think, is Pattern, is a solicitor by profession and lives somewhere near Leamington.
- 17<sup>th.</sup> No message as yet from Lord Stanley.

J. Reed called in the evening bringing me the *Tablet*, which contained a long article on Guiana and D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy. A card left by D<sup>r</sup>. F. Clancy - a letter from J. Ryan by a Mr. Wade - a visit from Mr. Mahony.

Bought a cloak - £2.8.0

**18**<sup>th.</sup> Wrote letters to Cardinal Acton, Mr. Waterton and Lord Stanley and posted them myself. Posted newspapers also for Cardinal Acton, D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan and M. Kelly.

19<sup>th.</sup> November 1843. Took a long walk with J. Reed - passing by Hampstead, Highgate etc. - dined at Wright's on the Strand.

Dr. Barron called on me this morning and seemed greatly embarrassed at not being able to fulfil his promise of giving me £30 for the mission of Demerara. Poor man, he has hardly enough after paying his passage to maintain him for a month.

**20<sup>th.</sup>** Called on D<sup>r</sup>. Barron - he leaves tomorrow for his truly arduous and apostolic Mission- the vessel he is going out in, is scarcely 100 tons burthen. Angels speed him in his courses, for he seems to me to be a truly good man.

**21**<sup>st.</sup> Called this morning at D<sup>r</sup>. Griffiths' - did not find him. Saw instead one of his Secretaries. The Bishop, it appears, is annoyed at the article which appeared in the *Tablet* of Saturday touching Demerara - Lucas having promised him to insert nothing on the subject for three months!! D<sup>r</sup>. Griffiths, then, and not Mr. Lucas was the cause why the mischievous communication of D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy previous to his departure was not contradicted.

Saw Frank Mahony - F. Clancy told him that his journey to Rome had no connexion with his brother's business - that I do not believe.

Saw Mrs. Hammill.

**22nd**. A note from Lord Stanley's Secretary appointing Thursday for an interview.

The West India mail has arrived and brought me a letter from  $D^r$ . Clifton - and three newspapers. The violence of  $D^r$ . Clancy is on the increase - after threatening  $D^r$ . Clif: with excommunication, he ordered this gentleman to be removed from the church by a policeman - awful scandal has been given, and he, Bp. Clancy, has been brought before the Chief Magistrate on charge of an assault on  $D^r$ . C.

**22nd November 1843.** The news of my appointment had reached the Colony, through one of the two priests (MacDonnell and MacNamara) who had written from Rome. D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy with the most unblushing falsehood denies that he has been deprived of Vicarial powers and signs himself Vicar Apostolic.

23<sup>rd.</sup> Called on D<sup>r</sup>. Griffiths and shewed him the Demerara papers with D<sup>r</sup>. Clifton's letter.

Had an interview with Lord Stanley at the Colonial Office - received very politely, but found him disinclined to give a letter to the Governor, during the residence in consequence of D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy's still being in the colony. After a good deal of conversation, however, he said he would consult his

colleagues on the subject and soon would give me an answer, as it became necessary to act upon some principle in such cases.

Dined with D<sup>r</sup>. Griffiths.

**24<sup>th.</sup>** A visit from Mr. Holmes, formerly of Demerara - poor fellow comes to London for the purpose of passing through the Bankruptcy Court. What a fall!!

A visit also from F. Mahony - tells me that Lucas has had a long letter from D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy, wild and extravagant to an insane degree, in which he talks of defending his rights by the sword!

- **25**<sup>th.</sup> **November 1843.** A visit from D<sup>r</sup>. Griffiths' Secretary promised to go along with D<sup>r</sup>. Griffiths to S. Edmund's College today, but deeming it a matter of first importance to write to Rome respecting the state of B[ritish] Guiana, I gave it up. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup>. Cullen and posted the letter myself posted also five Demerara newspapers for him. Sent also a newspaper to D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan, and one to M. Kelly.
- **27**<sup>th.</sup> A letter from Mr. Battersby, Dublin, respecting the manner in which the Vicariate of B[ritish] Guiana should be described in his forthcoming *Directory*. He tells me that D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy wrote twice for money to the Propagation Committee in Dublin, and was answered by D<sup>r</sup>. O'Connell that the order was made out in my favour.

Wrote him in reply - also J. Ryan - sending the latter a Demerara newspaper.

- **28**<sup>th.</sup> A visit from a surgeon, O'Connor, residing in London, making enquiries on the part of a Miss Day, formerly of New Hall, after Alessa Taggart. Miss D. had been for some time in the noviciate of N. H. but left it in consequence of ill health.
- **29**<sup>th.</sup> Dined at the Eyres met an old French gentleman, 83 years of age, who came all the way from Normandy to pay his respects to the Duke of Bordeaux.

A letter from Lord Stanley, declining to interfere so long as D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy's resignation has not been notified to him by the Governor.

 $30^{th.}$  November 1843. Wrote to  $D^r$ . Cullen, sending him at the same time a copy of the *Morning Herald* which has an article on the unfortunate affair of  $D^r$ . Clancy.

A letter from the President of the Missionary College near Dublin [All Hallows?].

# December 1843

- 1<sup>st.</sup> Wrote to D<sup>r</sup>. Clifton, L. Dempsey, Mr. Hand and Mr. Waterton. Preparing to start for Liverpool in the morning took leave of D<sup>r</sup>. Griffiths called on Mr. Jerningham introduced to one of the Watertons.
- **2nd.** Started by the 10 o'clock train for Liverpool arrived at ½ before 7 and embarked immediately for Dublin, which we reached after a quick and pleasant passage of eleven hours. Called immediately at Denmark Street, Harold insisting upon my occupying his bedroom. Found

letters from M. Kelly, J. Savage, Mr. Hughes etc. - dined with a Mrs. Dease and son upon the invitation of L. Dempsey.

- **4<sup>th.</sup>** \*Dine\* Called on D<sup>r</sup>. Murray, but he being at the moment in the hands of the doctor I did not disturb him. Dined with the Jesuits in Gardiner Street met D<sup>r</sup>. O'Connor and D<sup>r</sup>. Olliffe and the elite of the Dublin Clergy also to my surprise and pleasure Mr. Brittain of Demerara, who is on the eve of his departure for the Colony.
- **3<sup>rd.</sup> December 1843.** Breakfasted with Mrs. Cruise (daughter of Mr. Brittain). Had a long conversation with Mr. B. entrusted to him a Propaganda letter, and a letter of D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy's to D<sup>r</sup>. Griffiths to lay before Lord Stanley he sails tomorrow evening for Liverpool and London.

Forwarded yesterday to Mr. Hughes of Carlow an *exeat* for a Revd. Mr. Kinsella, ordained for the Guiana Vicariate - dined with Mr. S. Young.

**4**<sup>th.</sup> Called on Mrs. Firebrace - not at home - dined with D<sup>r</sup>. O'Connor at <del>Ada</del> John's Lane Chapel - met O'Neill and Mr. Stewart.

Had a long interview with D<sup>r</sup>. Murray on Tuesday.

- **7**<sup>th.</sup> Called on M. Galwey Mrs. Ennis etc. invited to dine with J. Ennis today Mr. Cullen's father introduced to me today.
- $8^{th.}$  A long chat with  $D^r$ . O'Connell he shewed me two letters from  $D^r$ . Clancy calling for the grant of the Propagation for 1843.  $D^r$ . O'C. answered by saying that the order was already made out in my favour. Dined with the ArchBp. met all the curates of the Cathedrals with the two Vicars General etc. Saw Mrs. Firebrace today.
- **9**<sup>th.</sup> Wrote to Mr. Lee in reply to a very kind letter from him. Sent a *Nation* to D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan. Saw Mrs. J. Power. Some Demerara papers were sent to me tonight by Mrs. Firebrace, in one of which, 27<sup>th.</sup> Oct., it is announced that D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy was to leave in about a week owing to the intelligence from Rome which the mail took out.
- 10<sup>th.</sup> Dined with J. Ennis, Merrion Square met there Dean Myler.
- 11<sup>th.</sup> Breakfasted with A. O'Connell, P.P. Michael and John shewed me two letters from D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy dated September and October calling for the Propagation grant for 1843 he abuses roundly MacNamara, MacDonnell and Kelly, saying the first named was suspended by his Bishop, D<sup>r</sup>. Kennedy.

Called on D<sup>r</sup>. Yore - told me of a letter which Coyne received from D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy, breathing the most direful vengeance against me. Went with [Yore?: name not supplied] to Coyne, who shewed me the letter.

The letter begins by saying that he had been sued by a young woman named Gaynor who had been a lay Syster [sic] in the nunnery for wages, she being employed therein as a menial, contrary to rule - the suit went against him and he had been ordered to pay 500 dollars. He calls the three priests who gave evidence in this case Judas's. He alludes to the trial which is to come on for an assault on D<sup>r</sup>. Clifton, whom he calls "a fanatical doctor". He then comes to me and calls me a co-intriguer with Taggart, whom he denominates "an unbaptized Pagan". Threatens in case "of my approaching

the Colony with the two scoundrel priests, MacNamara and McDonnell, that he wo for the invasion of his rights that he was prepared to give us such a reception as we should remember to the end of time". This passage he underlines. He has sent, he says, an address to the Hierarchy and Clergy, to Lucas which he makes no doubt will be inserted in the *Tablet*, and begs Coyne to have it copied into the Irish papers. He talks also of publishing an account of the persecutions of the Nuns. Some 12 or 14, he says, have seceded and have set up a <u>prayer shop</u> for themselves". He concludes by requesting Coyne to call upon D<sup>r</sup>. O'Connell for the Propagation money for 1843.

Dined with the Augustinians. Stewart invited D<sup>r</sup>. Higgins to meet me, but he declined in consequence of the misunderstanding between us. He assured S. that he was perfectly innocent of the charge of interfering with my business in Rome, and left a paper declaring his readiness to write to Cardinal Fransoni or to the Pope to satisfy me that I was in error.

Stewart and D<sup>r</sup>. O'Connor laboured <del>had</del> hard to induce me to be reconciled to him, which I at length consented to, leaving with them a paper to that effect.

12<sup>th.</sup> Started by from Dublin by the Kilkenny mail. Slept at Walsh's Hotel.

13<sup>th.</sup> At 5½ a.m. left Kilkenny for Cork via Waterford - arrived at the Imperial Hotel at 9½ p.m. Slept there.

**14**<sup>th.</sup> Took up my quarters at Ellen Kennedy's. Dined at Dominic Street - the same community still - John Falvey also dined with us.

Visited D<sup>r</sup>. Murphy - had a long conversation with him relative to Bp. Clancy. F. Clancy M.D. asked a letter of introduction to someone in Rome, which he declined giving. Saw Mr. Troy at night.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup>. Clifton.

15<sup>th.</sup> Mr. Ryan with me this morning before I had shaved. Good Mr. Troy also, and sent me some stationery etc.

Wrote to Bishop Kennedy, Bp. Griffiths, and Mr. Ford - dined with Mr. Troy.

16<sup>th.</sup> December 1843. Wrote today to  $D^r$ . Cullen and sent him a Demerara newspaper - gave an account of  $D^r$ . C's letter to Coyne.

Visits from Fr. Hayes, Fr. Foote and Fr. Coffee.

A visit from a young man named Mahony just arrived from Demerara, which he left on the 17<sup>th.</sup> Oct<sup>'r</sup>.

Before starting he went to the Catholic church on a Sunday evening and heard D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy deliver a lecture in which he told the congregation that he had no intention of leaving the Colony and that nothing they could do would induce him to resign his office.

Rogers left Barbados without giving notice to the Vicar Apostolic of Trinidad or to the congregation.

Dined at Dominic Street and gave £5 toward the picture.

 $17^{th.}$  Said Mass at S. Mary's - called afterwards at the Presentation Convent Blackpool, and had a long conversation with Mrs. England about  $D^r$ . Clancy and Mrs. Cantillon. She gave me a minute history of the elopement of cousin Cantillon and put several papers into my hand relating to the affair and to the attempt of  $D^r$ . C. to possess himself of her little property.

A visit from Fr. Cronin - a letter from L. Dempsey.

**18**<sup>th.</sup> Wrote to Mr. Jerningham concerning the Chaplaincy of "La Jalousie". Sent a newspaper to D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan.

Dined with Mr. Troy - a most pleasant party.

19<sup>th.</sup> December 1843. Visit from Mr. Cunningham - ditto from D<sup>r</sup>. Olliffe. Visited T. O'Keeffe.

20<sup>th.</sup> Wrote to D<sup>r</sup>. O'Finan and M. Kelly and posted the letters myself.

Dined with T. O'Keeffe, and spent a very agreeable evening.

21<sup>st.</sup> Received a charming letter from Charles Waterton, Walton Hall, inviting me to spend the winter with him.

Called to return Fr. Mathew's visit - found him perfectly unchanged - dined with Mr. Troy.

**23**. Dined at Dominic Street - received letters from Revds. Cullen, MacNamara, and Rogers, Demerara, also three Demerara newspapers from D<sup>r</sup>. Griffiths.

24<sup>th.</sup> A letter from D<sup>r</sup>. Kennedy, Bishop of Killaloe.

25<sup>th.</sup> A letter from M. Kelly

Dined at Dominic Street.

26<sup>th.</sup> Went to J. Falvey's with Mr. Ryan - passed the day there.

27th. Dined and slept at J. Falvey's.

**28**<sup>th.</sup> A letter from D<sup>r</sup>. Cullen.

**29**<sup>th.</sup> Wrote to D<sup>r</sup>. Cullen, enclosing letters from Cullen and MacNamara - forwarded also some Demerara newspapers.

30<sup>th.</sup> Wrote to Mr. Schade enclosing him the letter to D<sup>r</sup>. Clancy, which MacNamara had suppressed.

Wrote also to MacNamara, withdrawing faculties from him, with the exception of permission to say Mass for a month.

Wrote also to Revd. J. Cullen informing him of the fact of my having withdrawn faculties from MacNamara, and desiring him to give as much of his time as possible to the Congregation in Georgetown.

31<sup>st.</sup> Wrote to D<sup>r</sup>. Griffiths and Mrs. Judge Firebrace. Sent a newspaper to Bp. O'Finan.

# January 1844

**Monday 1 January 1844**. Cork. This day twelve month I passed in Rome and assisted at the Pontifical chapel. Today I officiated at S. Mary's. Afterwards paid a visit to Mrs [i.e. Rev<sup>d</sup> Mother] England of the North Presentation convent. She had many particulars to relate of Mrs [i.e. Rev<sup>d</sup> Mother] Cantillon and Miss O'Regan.

Dined at Dominic Street.

**Tuesday 2 January 1844**. Bishop Olliffe breakfasted with me this morning. Whilst at breakfast we heard of the death of poor Cronin of Brunswick Street by drowning. He had dined at the Chamber of Commerce, where a party had assembled to honour Mr. Beamish on the termination of his mayoralty, and on leaving at about 11 o'clock last night he walked towards Merchants' Quay, where he fell into the river.

Dined at J. Goold's - met Mr. O'Connor, P.P. of \*Decomcies\* - a curious fact he relates in reference to Clancy - that he was refused Orders in Maynooth, and that it required all the intercession he could employ with D<sup>r</sup> Murphy to induce him to consent to his ordination.

Dined at Dominic Street. Shortly before dinner Mr. Russell announced the arrival of two young ladies by the name of Duff, and an English clergyman named Davies from Lisbon. They were asked to dine, and by some mysterious arrangement these two young ladies met me as candidates for the Demerara Mission. They go to Youghal on the invitation of Miss [Sister] Goold of the Presentation Convent, and will there serve their noviceship. This indeed has been a most happy encounter.

**Thursday 4 January 1844.** Assisted at the Office and High Mass for Revd. Mr. Cronin, and afterwards attended the funeral to Fr. Mathew's cemetery.

Dined at J. Logan's - met an old school acquaintance in J. Hacket, late of Van Diemen's Land. Had several conversations today with the Misses Duff. - they appear decided in their resolution to go to Demerara. There is some chance also of being able to secure the cooperation of Mr. Davies. He would indeed be a good acquisition, speaking Portuguese so well.

**Friday 5 January 1844.** The young candidates for the Demerara Mission have been taking the round of the Convents, dining yesterday with the Sisters of Charity, today with the Presentation.

There seems something providential in the meeting with these young persons, who seem to have a special call from God to that Mission. They called on D<sup>r</sup> Crotty this morning - and at the Ursulines.

Saturday 6 January 1844. My young friends are starting today for Youghal. Mr. Davies has spoken to me seriously of joining the Guiana Mission. He has given me his address and will

immediately write to his superiors in Lisbon for permission to come along with me. Should he succeed, I will consider my excursion to Cork to be a profitable one. Introduced the three to Father Mathew and saw them off - God grant they may be steadfast in their present resolutions.

**Sunday 7 January 1844.** Dined with good Mr. Troy. D<sup>r</sup> Olliffe was amongst the party.

**Monday 8 January 1844.** Set off for Cove this morning accompanied by J. Ryan, to see D<sup>r</sup> Crotty relative to the two Miss Duffs - fortunately found the old gentleman at home and well disposed to favour my intentions. He at once agreed to write to Mrs Goold to say that the young ladies could go through their noviceship at Youghal, and that she might apply a portion of his own funds for the purpose.

A letter from Bp. Griffiths informing me that he had been written to from the Propaganda, requesting him to exert himself in procuring for me official letters from Lord Stanley, which he promised to do.

**Tuesday 9 January 1844.** Dined with Mr. J. Gould - a large party was asked to meet me - a letter from D<sup>r</sup> Crotty, written in a very friendly spirit; accompanied by one for Miss Gould of Youghal, in which that lady is informed that the two Miss Duffs are destined for the Mission of Guiana.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths enclosing him D<sup>r</sup> Clancy's letter to him from Southampton.

Wednesday 10 January 1844. Started this morning for Youghal, accompanied by Mr. Ryan - in passing Middleton made a visit to Middleton Lodge - found Mrs C. at home - lunched there - arrived at Youghal same evening. Made the acquaintance of Miss Gould - and saw my young candidates - afterwards paid a visit to the Parish Priest, Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Sheehan, with whom we had a long talk respecting Demerara - dined and slept at the Devonshire Arms.

Thursday 11 January 1844. Youghal. Said Mass and breakfasted at the Convent - looked in at the schools - on the whole the Establishment has not satisfied me, and I regret that I am not surprised that the Miss D's do not appear to be quite contented with it - Fanny plainly told me so. The Confessor (Foley)) I should think has disgusted the girl. Left Youghal about ½ past 11, and arrived in the afternoon at Middleton Lodge, where I dined and slept. - met Stephen Coppinger, Mrs Cantillon's counsellor - disabused him of some of his erroneous notions.

**Friday 12 January 1844.** Middleton. Paid a visit to the Presentation Convent, found it apparently more orderly than the one at Youghal. All the nuns are acquainted with those in Demerara.

Left for Cork accompanied by Mrs Coppinger and Stephen.

A letter from the Parish Priest of Enniskean in reference to a young man from Enniskean named Lordan, who has been for some time in Drumcondra College by order of D<sup>r</sup> Clancy.

Saturday 13 January 1844. Wrote to the Parish Priest of Enniskean.

The mail this morning has brought me a note and three Guiana papers from Mrs Firebrace - also a letter from Rev<sup>d</sup> E. MacNamara, and one from Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Rogers dated Barbados, imploring pardon for intruding into the Vicariate of B. Guiana.

Dr. C., it would appear, has taken to drink - his cousin has pledged the chalice of the Berbice church for grog!

**Sunday 14 January 1844.** Wrote to Mr. Schade to request he would take charge of the case taken out by Rev<sup>d</sup> MacNamara.

**Monday 15 January 1844.** A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Cullen. F. Clancy is in Rome and has been frequently at the Propaganda accompanied by D<sup>r</sup> Donovan, promising all manner of submission on the part of the Bishop.

Posted a *Nation* for D<sup>r</sup> O'Finan.

**Tuesday 16 January 1844.** Wrote D<sup>r</sup> Cullen enclosing MacNamara's letter and Mrs Firebrace's note. Sent him also three Demerara newspapers. Wrote likewise to M. Kelly.

Posted these letters and papers myself

A visit from Mr. J. MacNamara.

Wednesday 17 January 1844. Dined with Mr. J. MacNamara, S. Terrace.

Met an old acquaintance, L. Kennedy, son of the clergyman of that name. Saw him last in the West Indies, some fifteen years ago.

**Thursday 18 January 1844.** Wrote to the London Joint Stock bank enclosing two bills, one for 500£, the other for 300£, both payable in London on the 4<sup>th</sup>. *prox.*, being the amount of Mr. Troy's bond.

A circumstance I heard yesterday is worth noting. Mr. O'Sullivan, it appears, at a large gathering of the Priests at the Blackrock Convent, gave as a proof of the slovenly manner in which papers are kept in the Propaganda, or of the corruption to which parties therein are open, that D<sup>r</sup> Clancy succeeded in purloining his act of resignation, that document having been wilfully or by mistake placed before him along with other papers!

**Friday 19 January 1844.** Had a quiet evening with good Mr. Troy.

I have a strong impression that D<sup>r</sup> Clancy has contrived to get hold of his resignation. The report is that he has got back his bulls - perhaps he may have tendered his bulls together with his resignation, and by some means or other got both back.

**Saturday 20 January 1844.** A visit from Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Cunningham, who seems anxious to return to his Order. Promised to call on Hogan, to facilitate his views.

**Sunday 21 January 1844.** Mr. Troy has had a letter today from Mrs Breen in which she most warmly accedes to the proposal respecting the Miss Duffs.

# Monday 22 January 1844.

Had a letter this evening from Bp Griffiths giving an account of his interview with Lord Stanley letters also from M. Kelly and Mr. Jerningham.

Tuesday 23 January 1844. Said Mass this morning for the nuns of the Blackpool Convent.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen enclosing him a copy of Dr Griffiths' letter giving an account of his interview with Lord Stanley.

Posted the letter myself.

**Wednesday 24 January 1844.** Wrote to Dr Griffiths in acknowledgment of his letter of the 20<sup>th</sup>. *inst.* 

**Thursday 25 January 1844.** A letter from the London Joint Stock Bank acknowledging receipt of bills forwarded on the 18<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.

A long visit from Rev<sup>d</sup> S. Coppinger. Succeeded at length in convincing him that the Establishment of the Presentation under Mrs Cantillon had better been swept away.

**Friday 26 January 1844.** Visit from Revd Mr. Cunningham, who has had a very kind letter from the Franciscan Provincial, inviting his return to his Order and sending him an Obedience for Broad Lane.

A letter from the Parish Priest of Portarlington informing me of having obtained D<sup>r</sup> Haly's consent to the reception of the Miss Duffs.

Received from a young man named Mahony 4£.10 s.for Mrs Loyd, Demerara, in payment of a debt of 20 dollars.

Wrote to Mr. Jerningham.

**Saturday 27 January 1844.** Heard from Mr. Ryan yesterday that he had a letter from Harold enclosing one to be forwarded to Savage. Can this be my communication from Rome? Strange that R. has contrived not to shew me H's letter.

Sunday 28 January 1844. A letter from Miss Duff confirmatory of her dislike to Youghal Convent.

Saw Harold's letter to Ryan.

Monday 29 January 1844. Started for Youghal at 3 p.m. accompanied by J. O'Connor.

**Tuesday 30 January 1844.** Youghal - called this morning at the Convent and saw Mrs Goold and the Miss Duffs - breakfasted there. After breakfast started for Mount Melleray, passing through Cappoquin - accomplished the journey in about five hours. Went over the monastery with the Abbot, D<sup>r</sup> Ryan - returned to Youghal same night.

Wednesday 31 January 1844. In Cork again - disappointed at receiving no letters, either from Demerara or Rome.

J. Leahy has a letter from the Superioress of the Sisters of Mercy, Limerick, in reply to his enquiry respecting *pension* for Postulants, which is usually 25£ per annum, but is sometimes under circumstances reduced to £20 - 5£ additional for clothing.

# February 1844

Thursday 1 February 1844. Wrote to F. Duff.

**Friday 2 February 1844.** Letters from Dean Lee, Maynooth, and from poor Bishop O'Finan - the latter is full of interesting matter.

**Saturday 3 February 1844.** A letter from London Joint Stock Bank enclosing a bank post bill for £280, balance of my account - lodged the same in Mr. Ryan's keeping.

**Monday 5 February 1844.** A visit from Bishop Murphy.

Wednesday 7 February 1844. Letters from the Miss Duffs.

**Thursday 8 February 1844.** Received a letter from D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths and one from the Propaganda

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths.

Friday 9 February 1844. Letters from Joint Stock Bank, M. Kelly, P. Smyth and Mr. Cullen.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, P. Smyth and Cullen (Dublin).

**Saturday 10 February 1844.** Wrote to Isab: Duff and sent a present of books to her and her sister.

[after Sunday 11]. Made a present to the Dominicans of Cork of my picture representing the miracle of S. Toribio.

**Tuesday 13 February 1844.** Heard that a very strong letter was received by J. Clancy from his brother Frank, in which it was said that my conduct was condemned in Rome, in reference to D<sup>r</sup> Clancy and the nuns. This letter has been circulated among the clergy at conferences, and it is said to be the intention of J. Clancy to publish it.

Received a letter from D<sup>r</sup> Cullen informing me that F. Clancy and Donovan are moving every stone in favour of the Bp.

**Wednesday 14 February 1844.** Called on Fr. Mathew, who shewed me F. Clancy's letter, which is truly infamous. He allowed me to take a copy of it.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen sending him a copy of the above.

**Friday 16 February 1844.** Bishop Murphy called on me this morning and informed me that a copy of a memorial of F. Clancy to the Card<sup>1</sup> Prefect was shewn to him. He therein is ready to make oath that Mrs Cantillon's state of health absolutely required her going to the Islands.

Forwarded a letter with enclosures to Cardinal Fransoni.

**Saturday 17 February 1844.** Wrote to Card<sup>1</sup> Acton, enclosing copy of the Propaganda letter, F. Clancy's, Mrs Cantillon's, Miss O'Regan's, D<sup>r</sup> Clancy's to D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths, and my letter to D<sup>r</sup> C., also D<sup>r</sup> Kennedy's. Posted this package myself. Enclosed also the letters of introduction which MacNamara brought me from Cap<sup>t.</sup> Goodman and Cap<sup>t.</sup> Hammill.

**Monday 19 February 1844.** Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> O'Finan forwarding to him copies of Donovan & Clancy's letter, the Propaganda letter, and my letter of the 12 September to D<sup>r</sup> Clancy. Posted the letter myself.

Thursday 22 February 1844. Wrote to M. Kelly and posted the letter myself.

A letter from Rev<sup>d</sup> J. Hand.

Friday 23 February 1844. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths.

**Saturday 24 February 1844.** The Ascension, Mr. Troy's paintings and my own have at length arrived, and in excellent condition.

A letter from Mr. D. O'Reilly, Rome.

Sunday 25 February 1844. A letter from M. Kelly.

**Monday 26 February 1844.** The picture of the Ascension has been unrolled and has elicited the approbation of all who have seen it.

Sent all my pictures to the Custom House to avoid the duty. There are now, in the warehouse of the Customs, a case of pictures and two cases of books belonging to me.

**Tuesday 27 February 1844.** Met Rev<sup>d</sup> T. Barry, P.P. Bantry. He pressed me to spend a few days with him - but it may not be convenient just now to do so. He has seen the Ascension and wishes to have a replica of it.

Wrote to Mr. Hand.

[Scored out with the comment "mistake'] Wednesday 28<sup>th</sup>. February. Ree<sup>d</sup> from Revd T. Barry, P.P. Bantry, through Mr. J. Flynn 20£ towards purchasing a replica of the Ascension for his new church.

A letter this evening from Bp. Griffiths giving an account of his last interview with Lord Stanley.

[Scored out with the comment "mistake'] Thursday 29 February 1844. Wrote to Bp. Griffiths and to Lord Stanley. Posted the letters myself; but at too late an hour to be forwarded this evening.

### March 1844

**Wednesday 6 March.** Received from Rev<sup>d</sup> T. Barry P.P. Bantry through Mr J. Flynn £20 towards the purchase of a replica of the Ascension to be ordered for him.

A letter from Bp Griffiths informing me of the result of his late interview with Lord Stanley.

**Thursday 7<sup>th</sup>. March.** Wrote to Bp Griffiths and Lord Stanley; posted these two letters myself -but at too late an hour to be forwarded tonight.

Wednesday 13 March 1844. Wrote to Mr. Hogan, Rome; L. Dempsey and Rev<sup>d</sup> J. Kelly, Dublin.

Deposited with Mr. Ryan the 20£ I received from Rev<sup>d</sup> T. Barry.

**Thursday 14 March 1844.** A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, contradicting the lying reports circulated by J. Clancy on the authority of the joint letter received from F. Clancy and D<sup>r</sup> Donovan, relative to an alleged conversation between these worthies and Cardinal Fransoni.

Took a Letter of Credit on the Bank of Ireland for 250£.

Handed to Mr. Ryan a 20£ Bank of Ireland note, being the sum which I borrowed of him.

Friday 15 March 1844. Letters from Bishop Griffiths, and Rev<sup>d</sup> James Goold, N. S. Wales.

Saturday 16 March 1844. Wrote to Rev<sup>d</sup> J. Goold, Campbell Town, New South Wales.

**Sunday 17 March 1844.** Called on Bishop Murphy and shewed him D<sup>r</sup> Cullen's letter. He cautioned, he said, J. Clancy from publishing or otherwise circulating the infamous letter of F. Clancy and Donovan.

Monday 18 March 1844. Mr. Troy with his usual kindness has sent to take a place for me in tomorrow's coach for Limerick.

Paid a few visits.

Received from J. Ryan a Ten pound note which I am to deposit for him with L. Dempsey.

**Tuesday 19 March 1844.** Started for Dublin *via* Limerick. Passed the night at Limerick, taking up my quarters at Mrs Lee's.

**Wednesday 20 March 1844.** Left Limerick early in the morning for Portarlington - arrived before night - paid my respects to Mrs Breen, and delivered Mr. Troy's commissions. Staid [sic] the night at Portarlington.

**Thursday 21 March 1844.** Started for London by the Grand Canal flyboat - arrived at 4½ p.m. and put up at the Imperial Hotel. Saw L. Dempsey.

Friday 22 March 1844. Wrote to Bishop Griffiths

Took lodgings in Britain Street, opposite Granby Row.

**Saturday 23 March 1844.** Called on D<sup>r</sup> Murray - he informed me that D<sup>r</sup> Fleming remarked to him that he thought D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths was not sincere in his endeavours to obtain from Lord Stanley the withdrawal of his protection from D<sup>r</sup> Clancy &c &c - however on reading D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths' letters to me, he considered them very fair - I asked him if he would counsel my going out in the event of Lord Stanley's persisting in his refusal to grant me official letters - he replied "it was very hard to say what was best to be done". On the whole I could infer that he would rather approve of my taking the step. He felt confident that under the circumstances the grant from the Propagation of the Faith would be increased.

**Sunday 24 March 1844.** Saw Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. O'Connell of Michael & John's - shewed him my correspondence with Lord Stanley. He had for me a passage in a letter which he received yesterday

from Monsieur Choiselat, Paris, telling him not to make any further payment on account of the allocation made to the Vicariate of B. Guiana until further orders. This looks rather ominous. Has the Propaganda written to him? Or is it the work of D<sup>r</sup> Clancy's agents.

A visit from Mrs Cruise. She has had a letter from her father, dated Berbice.

**Monday 25 March 1844. D**ined with Mrs Cruise - met Mrs Fitzgerald and an old acquaintance, Mr. Swords of Leghorn.

**Tuesday 26 March 1844.** D<sup>r</sup> Murray sent me tonight two Demerara newspapers, one containing a letter from D<sup>r</sup> Clancy full of the foulest abuse of me.

Thursday 28 March 1844. Received letters and papers from Demerara.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen and Cardinal Acton enclosing Clancy's letter, Mr. <u>Schade's</u> letter, which I wrote in, enclosed the paper to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen. Posted both letters myself.

**Friday 29 March 1844.** A letter from J. Ryan. Wrote to J. Savage, D<sup>r</sup> O'Finan and Monsieur Choiselat Gallien.

Sent to D<sup>r</sup> O'Finan a copy of the *Guiana Herald* and a suppliment [sic] of the *Guiana Gazette* containing D<sup>r</sup> Clancy's letter.

Dined with D<sup>r</sup> Murray - besides his curates and Dean Myler we had also D<sup>r</sup> Olliffe.

Heard from Archdeacon Hamilton that in a letter which he had from Nicholson the Carmelite dated Rome March the 18<sup>th</sup>. it was stated that the Holy See had made some arrangement as to allowing D<sup>r</sup> Clancy a pension.

# Saturday 30 March 1844.

A letter from J. Ryan stating that he had forwarded to me a letter from Propaganda, which has not come to hand. Wrote to him in reply, sending him the Demerara newspapers, a letter of D<sup>r</sup> Clancy's to me (1841) and a pamphlet of D<sup>r</sup> C. in which he makes mention of my name.

Visits from Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Lee and Mr. Mullock.

Archdeacon Hamilton mistook the precise substance of the passage in Nicholson's letter to which he alluded yesterday - it did not refer to the pensioning D<sup>r</sup> Clancy.

**Sunday 31 March 1844.** Went to Kingstown this morning to see D<sup>r</sup> Olliffe and his party off. Had a conversation with several of the Maynooth professors about D<sup>r</sup> Clancy's printed letter, which they all condemn.

# **April 1844**

**Monday 1 April 1844.** Wrote to Cardinal Fransoni enclosing D<sup>r</sup> Clancy's printed letter with a translation.

Dined with the Franciscans on the invitation of Fr. Mullock. Harold was of the party and broached a conversation respecting the expediency of going out at once to Demerara.

On my return home found the missing dispatch from Demerara - it contains a copy of a letter written to D<sup>r</sup> Clancy, and which is of the utmost importance, as it will prove to all that see it, that D<sup>r</sup> Clancy's present and past course is and has been in opposition to all authority.

**Tuesday 2 April 1844.** Called on Rev<sup>d</sup> A. O'Connell and shewed him the Propaganda document - also to D<sup>r</sup> O'Connor and Fr. Stewart, John's Lane.

Subscribed 5£ towards the subscription which Rev<sup>d</sup> E. Norris is raising for the Irish College in Rome.

Wrote to Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Mullins, Galway.

A visit from Mr Young, whom I met in Rome - refunded to him 7 dollars balance of his acc<sup>t</sup>.

Wednesday 3 April 1844. Wrote to Mr. Ford, London.

A visit from Cap<sup>t</sup>. Charles Goodman.

Dined with the clergymen of the Church of the Conception on the invitation of Mr. Cooper - a very large party - among whom the Archbishop.

**Thursday 4 April 1844.** Copied this morning the Propaganda letter to D<sup>r</sup> Clancy and forwarded it under cover to D<sup>r</sup> Murray, together with the two Demerara papers which he lent me.

Found on my return home tonight a letter [from] Monsieur Choiselat Gallien which Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> O'Connell left. Clancy must be writing them that he has made no resignation of the Vicariate, and hence the delay in authorizing the payment of the balance of the allocation.

**Friday 5 April 1844.** Called on Revd D<sup>r</sup> O'Connell. Wrote again to Monsieur Choiselat Gallien, Paris.

Dined with the clergymen of the Church of the conception on the invitation of D<sup>r</sup> Laphen - met the Archbishop there. He seemed much gratified at the letter I received from the Propaganda, and observed that unless D<sup>r</sup> Clancy now obeyed he would be in open schism with the Holy See.

A letter from J. Ryan.

Sunday 7 April 1844. Dined with Mrs Fitzgerald - met T. Fitz: of Fane Valley, Cap<sup>t.</sup> Goodman &.

**Monday 8 April 1844.** Started by the fly boat this morning for Maynooth - arrived in 2½ hours. Dined on the invitation of the President - among the party were two parsons, Hancock and Reed.

Had a good deal of conversation about Demerara with D<sup>r</sup> Lee and the Professors.

Slept at Maynooth.

A priest by the name of Powell came out from Dublin to offer himself for my Mission. Dean Gaffney, D<sup>r</sup> Lee and the President gave him a character for unsteadiness.

**Tuesday 9 April 1844.** Dined today on D<sup>r</sup> Lee's invitation. D<sup>r</sup> Miley of Dublin came out. D<sup>r</sup> Lee spoke to several of the students but none were willing to go on the Mission of Demerara.

Left Maynooth for Dublin at ½ past five.

Wednesday 10 April 1844. Received a letter this morning from M. Kelly.

A visit from Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Powell, who renewed his application for a Mission.

**Thursday 11 April 1844.** Changed my Letter of Credit on the Bank of Ireland for 200£ on Bank of England - balance in Irish notes.

Called on Mrs O'Donoghue, Mrs Fitzgerald and Mrs Cruise.

Saw Archdeacon Hamilton in reference to Powell. His advice was similar to that given at Maynooth - to have nothing to do with him, the head is not sound.

A letter from Clancy to D<sup>r</sup> Laphen. Still signs himself V.A. and P.P.

A visit from Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Curtis and Maher of Gardiner Street - read for them the letter of Propaganda to D<sup>r</sup> Clancy. Mr. C. thought it would be of great importance to have it published.

Wrote to M. Kelly.

**Friday 12 April 1844.** Saw D<sup>r</sup> Olliffe, his mother and sister. The *Fire Queen* is likely to prove a very expensive affair to the Mission of Calcutta.

As yet I have no letter from Paris - if no answer come between this and Monday it may be as well to see Monsieur Choiselat in person.

**Saturday 13 April 1844.** Received a letter from Choiselat Gallien giving no order until the Council, which is to meet immediately, pronounce in my favour. Wrote to him in reply and posted the letter myself.

Wrote to J. Ryan.

**Sunday 14 April 1844.** Wrote to Mr. Schade, Demerara, a long letter - hinted that he may be on the look out for me by the second May mail.

**Monday 15 April 1844.** Wrote to J. Ryan and Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Mullins.

**Tuesday 16 April 1844.** A letter from Masini - 11 days from Perugia - his address is: *Professore di pittura, Direttore della Pontificia Accademia delle Belle Arti di Perugia, Stati Papali.* 

Wednesday 17 April 1844. A visit from Fr. Cary of Swords and J. Murphy.

**Thursday 18 April 1844.** Visit from Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> O'Connell, who has received an Order from the Council of Paris to pay me the balance of the allocation for 1843. This is an important communication, and a death blow to Clancy in that quarter.

I have just received a letter from Monsieur Choiselat communicating to me the decision of the Council of Paris for the Propagation which authorizes Rev<sup>d</sup> A. O'Connell to pay me £671.6.6<sup>d</sup>.

Dined with Rev<sup>d</sup> O'Connell.

Received from J. Ryan an order on the Bank of Ireland for Barry's twenty pounds.

**Saturday 20 April 1844.** Procured a draft on Freeborn & Co, Rome, for £20 from the National Bank of Ireland in favour of Rev<sup>d</sup> Richard Wormington to be paid by him to Masini on account of T. Barry's picture. Wrote to Masini and to Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Wormington and posted the letters myself.

On my return to lodgings this evening found a card of George Henry's.

Sunday 21 April 1844. Called at J. Ennis's to see G. Henry. He has just returned from Bombay.

Went to Booterstown to pay a visit to the nuns of S. Catherine, Sion Hill.

**Monday 22 April 1844.** Received from D<sup>r</sup> O'Connell this day the sum of £671.6.6, being the balance of allocation to the Vicariate of B. Guiana for 1843.

Paid £35 to Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Hand for the *pension* of two students, Lordan and O'Brien, to 1<sup>st</sup>. Jan<sup>y</sup> 1845.

Took a bill of exchange from the Bank of Ireland for 600£ payable in London on the 26<sup>th</sup>. *inst.* by the Bank of England. Drawn at Bombay 23<sup>rd</sup>. Aug<sup>t</sup> 1843 in favour of Messrs Cockburn & Co., on Messrs Grey & Coles, London. Forwarded same to the London Joint Stock Bank.

Accepted by Grey & Co. on 23 Aug<sup>t</sup> 1843, payable at Messrs Flyn & Co.

**Tuesday 23 April 1844.** Dined with Mr. O'Connor (Denis), 5 Mountjoy Square, whom I met in Rome - promised to write to him from Demerara.

**Wednesday 24 April 1844.** Started for Carlow - Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Taylor, President of the College, was my fellow passenger. Put up at the College - called at D<sup>r</sup> Haly's - visited the Presentation Convent, and the Sisters of Mercy.

**Thursday 25 April 1844.** Started for Waterford - put up at Dobbyn's Hotel.

Friday 26 April 1844. Dined with D<sup>r</sup> Foran, who received one of D<sup>r</sup> Clancy's circulars.

Visited the monks and the Sisters of Charity.

Saturday 27 April 1844. Breakfasted with the Sisters of Charity.

Started for Cork - arrived at 9½ p.m.

**Sunday 28 April 1844.** Dined at Dominic Street. Several newspapers and letters from Demerara were before me.

Monday 29 April 1844. Dined with Mr. Troy - no one offers as yet for the Mission.

**Tuesday 30 April 1844.** Met D<sup>r</sup> Murphy, O'Keefe, Mathew, Fahey.

Dined at Dominic Street.

# May 1844

**Wednesday 1 May 1844.** Dined with J. Gould. Called on Fr. Mathew - he gave hope that a young man of his Order named McSweeny might accompany me.

Told me that Rogers before he left Cork had two children by a ward of his named Brown.

Returned Mr. Ryan his ten pounds.

**Thursday 2 May 1844.** Took my farewell dinner at Dom<sup>k</sup> Street

J. Fahey, M O'Sullivan and C. MacLeod were of the party.

Sent to Marlboro Street a trunk containing Episcopal dress and two silver cups.

Friday 3 May 1844. Spent the morning in bidding adieus - J. O'Connor, J. Ryan, J. Leahy, B. Russell, C. MacLeod and Mr. Troy accompanied me to the steamer. Sailed at ½ past 3 for Bristol.

**Saturday 4 May 1844.** We did not reach Bristol owing to there being no water in the Avon till ½ past 6 in the evening. Stopped for the night, as the last train had already left for London.

Put up at the "White Hart", a rather indifferent hotel.

**Sunday 5 May 1844.** Heard Mass in the chapel in which D<sup>r</sup> Baines officiated for the last time. It formerly belonged to the Irvingites.

Started for London by the ½ past 2 train. Arrived in 4½ hours at Paddington Terminus.

Monday 6 May 1844. Put up at Ford's.

Called immediately on D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths - he read for me a letter from D<sup>r</sup> Clancy in which he insists upon being still V.A.. He sent back the two letters which Propaganda wrote him <u>unopened</u> because they were not addressed to him as V.A.! D<sup>r</sup> G. wrote to Rome communicating this fact on the 8<sup>th</sup>. *ulto*. He has heard nothing since from Lord Stanley.

A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Cullen and one from M. Kelly.

Dined with D<sup>r</sup> G. - met D<sup>r</sup> Olliffe.

**Tuesday 7 May 1844.** Dined with D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths again today - D<sup>r</sup> Kinsella, Bp. of Ossory also. Never in my life did I hear such a boaster as this same D<sup>r</sup> K.

Dr. Olliffe and his sister called on me.

Father White has called upon me - he is on his way to the General Chapter, and starts this afternoon.

Wednesday 8 May 1844. The W. India mail has arrived and brings me newspapers and a letter from Taggart.

Met F. Mahony.

**Thursday 9 May 1844.** Had a conversation with D<sup>r</sup> Kinsella about D<sup>r</sup> Clancy and his present conduct. He never had a good opinion of him. He promised to write to a priest and two students who he thinks may join me.

Saw D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths - he has had no communication as yet from Lord Stanley.

A visit from F. Mahony - he tells me that D<sup>r</sup> Clancy has been writing to J. Kennealy of Paris to join him and that K. was disposed to do so, under the impression that C. was right and that he must ultimately triumph.. The fool is ignorant of the disgrace and peril he would encounter.

**Friday 10 May 1844.** F. Mahony called upon me - he appears intimately acquainted with all the officials of the Colonial Office. He suggested, in the event of Lord Stanley's communication being unfavourable, to get a deputation of Catholic members of Parliament to wait upon him, and know why he acts upon a principle so injurious to the interests of the Catholic religion in the Colonies.

Shortly after leaving me he must have seen Serjeant Murphy on the subject; who wrote me a very polite and friendly note saying that he would be ready to join a deputation or assist in any other way to put a stop to the Scandal in Demerara.

**Saturday 11 May 1844.** A visit from J. Reed. I mentioned to him the idea of the deputation, which he thought would be productive of good - but he would have the deputation wait upon the Premier, rather than Lord Stanley, and protest against the rule laid down by Lord S. that a priest may be recognised as a Catholic pastor by the Government, even after his spiritual powers have been proved to be withdrawn.

A letter from the  $Rev^d$  E. MacSweeny declining to join the Mission of Demerara.

**Monday 13 May 1844.** Received letters this morning from Fr. Guglielmi, J. Ryan, Mr. Taylor and Mr. Hughes of Carlow. Mr. Taylor's communicated the gratifying intelligence of D<sup>r</sup> Haly's having consented to give two free places in the missionary department of Carlow for B. Guiana, and Fr. Gul: tells me that two Spanish Dominicans, Caldentei and Villanova, are ready to join me at a moment's notice. Card<sup>1</sup> Acton has taken up warmly the affair of D<sup>r</sup> Clancy's continued contumacy.

A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Cox.

Wrote to M. Kelly, also to Mr. Taylor, Mr Hughes, J. Ryan and D<sup>r</sup> Cox. Sent newspapers to D<sup>r</sup> O'Finan and M. K.

A visit from Mr. Reed - poor fellow, he does not know what to do with himself, every effort in London having failed. He proposes coming out with me. I am afraid the prospects of his succeeding there are to say the least doubtful - however I shall do my utmost for him, for he seems to me deserving of it.

**Tuesday 14 May 1844.** Saw D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths - he had had a letter from Lord Stanley appointing ½ past 3 today to see him. Saw F. Mahony - he shewed me a letter from Norton introducing Clancy to him. The letter is written in a very slang and undignified style - he desires M. give C. "some dead knowledge" for "that he must be up to many an artful dodge".

Dined with D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths. He had an interview with Lord Stanley - the result - a message to be sent to the Governor desiring him to withdraw D<sup>r</sup> Clancy's salary - hesitated, however, to furnish me with the usual official letter.

**Wednesday 15 May 1844.** Visits from D<sup>r</sup> Ullathorne, F. Mahony and J. Reed. Letters from J. Ryan.

Wrote to Lord Stanley - gave up my apartment to Mr. Bourchier in consequence of his having to undergo a surgical operation.

Mr. D'Arcy Talbot, brother to Lady Shrewsbury, called in the evening.

**Thursday 16 May 1844.** A French Priest by the name of Dufèvre from Trinidad has been with me. There is quite a rupture between D<sup>r</sup> MacDonnell - according to his account, MacD has been jockeyed by Smyth - the former having been induced to forward his resignation to Rome, which the V. Apostolic of London and his brother the Franciscan no sooner heard of than they loudly condemned the step and advised him to retract it.

He accordingly wrote to Rome and requested to be allowed to resume his office, and till this was granted, but on condition that he do no act without the sanction of his Coadjutor. The Clergy and laity are divided, some siding with the one, some with the other.

Friday 17 May 1844. Mac ordered Smyth away from Port of Spain, which the latter refused to do.

Sunday 19 May 1844. Said Mass for Mr. Bourchier in his apartment.

Monday 20 May 1844. Wrote to Lord Stanley.

**Tuesday 21 May 1844.** Called at the West India Dock to see the *Claudia*, which sails for Demerara in a few days.

Wednesday 22 May 1844. A letter from Lord Stanley.

**Thursday 23 May 1844.** Started for Paris *via* Havre - wrote Mr. Troy.

**Friday 24 May 1844.** 7 a.m. arrived at Havre - 21 hours from London Bridge - at noon proceeded up the Seine by steamer to Rouen, which we reached in seven hours. Stayed the night at Rouen.

**Saturday 25 May 1844.** Took the railway to Paris, where we arrived at 11 o'clock a.m. - made for the Bedford Hotel, rue S. Honoré, where I found the Henrys.

Called at the Irish College and saw D<sup>r</sup> McSweeny.

**Sunday 26 May 1844.** Said Mass, and dined at the Irish College. The *économe* [bursar] (Sheehan) and one of the young Professors seemed half inclined to join me.

Charlotte Henry is about to be married to a Frenchman named Morin, a bad match, it is said.

Monday 27 May 1844. Preparing to return to London - met J. Kennelly, the first time since 1817.

At 2 p.m. left for Boulogne.

**Tuesday 28 May 1844.** Arrived at Boulogne before midday and at 5 p.m. started for Folkestone, which we reached after a very rough passage in 4 hours.

Slept at Folkestone Pavilion.

Wednesday 29 May 1844. Reached London by railway at 1 o'clock p.m.

Found a letter and newspapers from Demerara.

Dr. Clancy gave the white veil to some young female on the 8<sup>th</sup>. April.

**Thursday 30 May 1844.** Spent the day in making purchases, giving commissions and preparations for starting by the next Packet.

**Friday 31 May 1844.** Dined with D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths - he has had a letter from D<sup>r</sup> Kinsella saying that he had two subjects for me whom he would ordain Subdeacons on this day or tomorrow. This good news will oblige [me] to wait for another Packet, as I wish to be certain of these young men accompanying me.

### **June 1844**

Saturday 1 June. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Kinsella.

Again in the evening.

Wrote also to Mr. Troy and Mrs Henry.

Sunday 2 June 1844. Said Mass for Mr. Bourchier.

**Monday 3 June 1844.** Wrote to Mr. Schade and Mr. Taggart by the West India mail, the sailing of which has been postponed till tomorrow.

**Tuesday 4 June 1844.** Had a front tooth drawn today, and another substituted for it by a dentist named Hampson, 7 Dorset Square.

Wednesday 5 June 1844. A letter from M. Kelly.

Thursday 6 June 1844. Said Mass for Mr. Bourchier.

Letters from Mr. Troy and J. Ryan.

**Saturday 8 June 1844.** At breakfast met Mr. Urquhart (Dominican) just arrived from Mexico. Among his fellow passengers in the *Teviot* were Mr. MacNamara (merchant), Mr. Ross and Mr. Gaden from Denmark.

Letters from J. Ryan and Mr. Troy.

Sunday 9 June 1844. Said Mass for Mr. Bourchier.

**Monday 10 June 1844.** Received a letter from D<sup>r</sup> Kinsella informing me that he ordained Mr. Knaresboro and Mr. Kelly Deacons, and intimated that their travelling expenses to London would be required of me. Wrote to him in reply and forwarded the Post Office orders - one for five pounds, and the other for one.

A letter from Mr. Troy.

Tuesday 11 June 1844. Letters from Mr. Troy and Angelica Henry

Wrote to Mr. Troy, J. O'Connor, J. Ryan, M. Kelly and A. Henry.

Wednesday 12 June 1844. Wrote to J. Savage, Lisbon.

A visit from Bp Collier and Rev<sup>d</sup> T. Heptonstall.

Wrote to J. Goold, Australia.

W<sup>m</sup> Lee arrived tonight - a letter from J. O'Connor.

**Thursday 13 June 1844.** Received from W<sup>m</sup> Lee a draft for £40 drawn in my favour by Mr. Troy, to pay passage &c.

A letter from Mr. Troy.

**Friday 14 June 1844.** Letters from D<sup>r</sup> Kinsella, Rev<sup>d</sup> J. Taylor, and Mr. Troy.

Called at W. Ind: Steam Packet office - engaged five berths and paid 50£ in advance.

The two young deacons from Kilkenny have arrived - totally unprovided with necessaries.

Saturday 15 June 1844. A letter from Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Balfe offering himself for the Mission - wrote to him.

Paid 3£ for two sets of Breviaries and £2.12 for oil stocks for Rev<sup>d</sup> Messrs Knaresboro and Kelly.

A French Priest dined with us this evening and most enthusiastically took up the notion of joining us.

Heard from him that Mrs Gomez (formerly Miss Saunderson) was in London.

Saw Mrs Gomez and her two boys Richard and Raphael.

Bought a doz. shirts for Messrs Kelly and Knaresboro.

**Sunday 16 June 1844.** The Frenchman (Coste) has made up his mind for the trip - made his will in my favour in presence of Mr. Jerningham, to whom he handed two Savings Bank books for 90£ - He pays his own expenses out.

Paid Ford's bill £26.19

Dined with Mrs Gomez

Made my will and forwarded it to Mr. Troy.

Provisions in my will - 350£ each to my sisters Catherine and Eliza - 100£ to my niece Eliza Goold - 2,500 to the present Dominican community of Cork, in trust for educational purposes.

Large paintings to the Mission of Guiana. Smaller paintings to be disposed of and proceeds to go to forwarding my library to Dominic Street, Cork - rings and episcopal crosses and gold chain, silks, to my sister Catherine - Geneva gold watch to John Reed.

Executors Mr. Troy, Cork and Rev<sup>d</sup> R. White, Denmark St. Dublin.

**Monday 17 June 1844.** Started by the 9 o'clock train for Southampton - on our arrival learned that the *Tweed* was detained by order of Government.

Bought a doz. pair socks for Messrs Kelly and Knaresboro.

Paid 14s. each from London to Southampton

Slept on shore.

Paid J. Reed's passage, on the understanding of course that he repays it in Demerara.

**Tuesday 18 June 1844.** Embarked. Paid balance of fares - in all £191.13. Borrowed from J. Reed £7, and from Abbé Coste £10.

2 p.m. preparing to start - all well.

At 3. Mails aboard and off for the far west. As yet all appears smooth - accommodations appear to me good, altho' I hear one old gentleman grumbling.

**Wednesday 19 June 1844.** A blank day - obliged to keep to bed for the most part, as the greater number of my fellow passengers also are.

**Thursday 20 June 1844.** Feel better this morning. Shaved and got on deck. Made a good breakfast and able to walk about and read.

# **July 1844**

**Monday 8 July 1844.** Arrived this evening in Carlisle Bay, Barbados.

Tuesday 9 July 1844. Left at noon for Demerara.

Wednesday 10 July 1844. At Tobago.

**Friday 12 July 1844.** Arrived early in the morning in the river Demerara. Went straight to the house hired for us on the Brick Dam. Mr. Schade and Cap<sup>t.</sup> Taggart dine with us.

**Saturday 13 July 1844.** Sent message through Mr. T. Burke to D<sup>r</sup> Clancy to surrender the church - received a flat refusal.

Sunday 14 July 1844. Celebrated Mass on the ground floor of my house.

Dined with Mrs Goodman.

**Thursday 18 July 1844.** A meeting of Catholics to consider what is best to be done in the present crisis.

**Saturday 20 July 1844.** Wrote by mail to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, J. Ryan, Mr. Troy and A. O'Connell. Sent newspapers containing report of meeting to Rome, Paris and various parts of Ireland.

**Sunday 21 July 1844.** Had Mass in the old Court House - celebrant Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Cullen - preacher Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. MacDonnell of Berbice. In the evening after Vespers Rev<sup>d</sup> Abbé Coste preached to a respectable congregation.

**Tuesday 23 July 1844.** Paid 7 dollars for washing as per acc<sup>t</sup>.

Sunday 28 July 1844. Preached in the old Court House.

Tuesday 30 July 1844. Left for Berbice accompanied by the two deacons Knaresboro' and Kelly.

Arrived same night.

# **August 1844**

**Sunday 4 August 1844.** S. Dominic's Day - ordained priests Messrs Knaresboro' and Kelly in the little church of Berbice.. Preached in the evening.

Monday 5 August 1844. Blessed the church of Berbice, calling it after the Ascension of our Lord.

Wrote from Berbice to Card<sup>1</sup> Acton, D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths J. Ryan, J.J. Troy and A. O'Connell - Choiselat-Gallien.

Tuesday 6 August 1844. The priests Knaresboro' and Kelly said their first Masses.

Signified to Mr. Kelly his appointment as second priest of Berbice.

Left Berbice accompanied by Mr Knaresboro'.

Arrived at Georgetown same night.

Sunday 11 August 1844. Preached in the old Court House.

In the afternoon visited the Estate of Versailles and made arrangements for Mr. Knaresboro's officiating there.

I had to listen to a loud complaint of the negroes, who charged D<sup>r</sup> Clancy with taking from them upwards of 300 dollars for the building of a church, which was never built.

**Tuesday August 13 1844.** Placed Edw<sup>d</sup> Leonard with Mr. Lynch of Annandale. Left with me 11 dollars and 2 Sovereigns.

**Thursday 15 August 1844.** Petition read in the Court of Policy praying the payment of stipends, and assistance of the Court to obtain possession of the Church.

**Friday 16 August 1844.** Discussion on petition introduced by Mr. Croal. Petition referred to D<sup>r</sup> Clancy for report.

Sunday 18 August 1844. Mr. Knaresboro' officiated at Versailles. The Chapel was crowded.

**Monday 19 August 1844.** Wrote to Card<sup>1</sup> Acton and D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, Rome; Rev<sup>d</sup> A. \*Ganilk\*, Jamaica; D<sup>r</sup> MacDonnell, Trinidad; and Mr. Troy, Cork. J. Reed writing to Lord Camoys and Mr. Lucas.

Forwarded by mail 25 copies of the *Gazette* containing report of Friday's proceedings in the Court of Policy.. Sent copies to following papers: D[ublin]  $Ev^g$  Post, Limerick Reporter and Belfast Vindicator, Tablet.

# September 1844

**Tuesday 3 September 1844.** Wrote by Judge Firebrace to Mr. MacDonnell of Berbice, enclosing 10 dollars which I borrowed of him.. Letter given to the Judge last evening.

**Wednesday 4 September 1844.** Wrote by the Mail Steamer *Teviot* which sailed this morning to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, Bishop Foran, Mr. Troy, Mr. Jerningham, Mr. Grantley Berkeley and Mr. Taylor. Forwarded nearly 150 newspapers.

J. Reed wrote to Lord Camoys and Mr. Lucas.

**Thursday 19 September 1844.** Wrote by the *Avon* which sailed this morning to Bp. O'Finan; D<sup>r</sup> MacDonnell, Trinidad; Mr. Troy, Cork; and Revd. J. Taylor, Carlow.

J. Reed wrote to Lord Camoys, Mr. Lucas and Mr. Nind the wine merchant.

Monday 23 September 1844. Rev<sup>d</sup> Knaresboro' fixed his residence at the other side of the river.

Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Coste took separate lodgings.

Advanced 20 dollars to Mr. Knaresboro'.

**Wednesday 25 September 1844.** Paid a visit to Mr. French at Plantation La Jalousie - married one couple - and performed two baptisms.

**Friday 27 September 1844.** Received a paper from the Marshal's office, being the commencement of a law suit on the part of D<sup>r</sup> Clancy.

Monday 30 September 1844. Gave 50 dollars to Abbé Coste.

#### October 1844

**Saturday 5 October 1844**. Engaged in an interesting ceremony this morn<sup>g</sup>. Baptized conditionally and received into the Church Mr. Victor Amadie, and Ferdinandus Cornelius Heyliger (brothers), Miss Anna Elizabeth Daly, Mrs Frances Elizabeth Power and Jacoba Amba Cummings, an aged African female. The above parties, all but the last, are in respectable positions in life and well educated.

Wrote by the mail steamer which sailed this morn<sup>g</sup> to the Prefect of the French Police at Paris enclosing him an infamous printed paper signed F. Clancy M.D. and the cover. Wrote also to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen and Mr. Troy. Mr. Lucas wrote to Lucas and Lord Camoys. Forwarded 30 newspapers.

**Sunday 6 October 1844.** This morning 58 communicants approached the altar, among them the recent Converts.

**Sunday 20 October 1844.** Wrote by the Packet which left this morning to D<sup>r</sup> O'Finan, D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, Choiselat-Gallien and Mr. Troy.. Sent a newspaper each to Mr. Troy and Mr. J. Goold.

In letter to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen mentioned that I was preparing to visit the Indian Mission. Enclosed Choiselat-Gallien copy of letter addressed to Prefect of Police.

**Tuesday 22 October 1844.** Started this morning for Essequibo in the schooner belonging to Pl<sup>n</sup> Anandale Anna Regina.

Arrived at midnight.

Accompanied by Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Cullen, J. Reed, and W<sup>m</sup> Lee.

**Wednesday 23 October 1844.** Towards evening proceeded in a Corial to the lock at the top of the Lake Tapacooma.

Remained for the night at Mr. MacIntyre's establishment.

**Thursday 24 October 1844.** Started early in the morning for the Pomeroon, passing through the Tapacooma and Aripiaca Creeks. Made McClintock's in the Pomeroon after midday - dined there. After dinner proceeded to Mr. Bunbury's establishment, where we slept.

**Friday 25 October 1844.** Early this morning in the Corial - made the Post at the mouth about 4 p.m. - dined there, and towards night crossed over to Mr. Campbell's at the mouth of the Morucca [Moruka], where we slept.

**Saturday 26 October 1844.** At 3 a.m. started for the mission in the Morucca [Moruka], which we reached after five or six hours paddling.

Proceeded to the Church in Pontificals, chaunted the Te Deum and the Veni Creator Spiritus.

**Sunday 27 October 1844.** After Mass solemnly blessed the church, which I placed together with the Mission under the patronage of S. Rose of Lima.

#### November 1844

**Sunday 3 November 1844.** After Mass left the Mission of S. Rose on my return homewards.

Monday 4 1844. Called in at Mr. MacClintock's - dined and slept there.

**Tuesday 5 November 1844.** Visited the Protestant Mission of the Pomeroon.

Called at Mr. MacIntyre's. Saw a Guiana paper in which Lord Stanley's instructions to the Governor for my recognition was announced.

**Wednesday 6 November 1844.** Arrived late last night at the Anna Regina. At midday left in the *Reliance* schooner for town.

Out all night, uncomfortably lodged on a sand bank.

Thursday 7 November 1844. About 10 p.m. arrived in Georgetown.

**Friday 8 November 1844.** Received letters from Mr. Young, Rev<sup>d</sup> MacDonnell, D<sup>r</sup> Frazer, Mr O'Donoghue, Bishop Griffiths, Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> MacDonnell, Rev<sup>d</sup> J. Savage, my brother Thomas &c.

**Saturday 9 November 1844.** Busy moving furniture to my new house, the former residence of T. Frankland.

**Sunday 10 November 1844.** Mass in our new house.

Monday 11 November 1844. Called on Mr. Croal and Cap<sup>t.</sup> Hammill.

Received into the Church this morning Mr. and Mrs Daly, Miss Maria Johanna Daly, and Miss Cornelia Heyliger, all in respectable circumstances. The above parties all made their first communion also.

**Tuesday 12 November 1844.** Letters per mail from Mr. Troy, D<sup>r</sup> Murdoch, G. Berkeley MP, Rev<sup>d</sup> J. Leahy and Mr. Jerningham.

**Wednesday 13 November 1844.** A meeting of members of the old Committee - Mr. Schade, Montauroux, J. De Ridder and Mr. Taggart - proposed filling up the vacancies and reconstituting it with a view to the recovery of the Church - new members proposed -Dr. Clifton, Mr. French and J. Reed.

Meeting adjourned to Friday.

**Friday 15 November 1844.** Full meeting of Committee, with exception of J. De Ridder, who gave his proxy to me as Chairman - Mr. French and D<sup>r</sup> Clifton accepted the office of members.

After along discussion, and having the advice of counsel, it was resolved forthwith to seize the Church when unoccupied. A favourable opportunity offered about 3½ o'clock when Mr. Taggart, accompanied by Mr. Burton, got into the Church unopposed - Mr. Schade, D<sup>r</sup> Clifton and Mr. French passed through the Presbytery gate, whilst Mr. Montauroux and Reed called upon D<sup>r</sup> Clancy and kept him in play until all was accomplished.

**Saturday 16 November 1844.** Watch is kept day and night in the Church until the result of D<sup>r</sup> Clancy's application to the Chief Justice be made known.

**Sunday 17 November 1844.** Church closed all this day as I have had ground for supposing that a riot would take place.

It may be hereafter interesting to recollect as many particulars as possible of these memorable days, especially the circumstances regarding the capture.

Precautions were taken that Rissert, Clancy's black coadjutor, should be known to be out of the way. Mrs Barry's house afforded a good lookout.. It was ascertained that Clancy's gate and the one leading into the Church at the western end was open about 3 o'clock for the purpose of admitting a funeral. Rissert was discovered to be out of the way. Burton was prepared with a basket of tools, pieces of iron, chains, padlocks &c - Burton and Taggart sealed the paling, entered the Church and quickly chained all the doors.

**Monday 18 November 1844.** Early this morning I proceeded to purify the Church, after which I said Mass - all quiet.

Forwarded letters by the mail which left this morning, for Bp. Griffiths, Bp. Murdoch,  $D^r$  Cullen,  $Rev^d$  J. Leahy,  $Rev^d$  J. O'Connor,  $Rev^d$  D<sup>r</sup> A. O'Connell, Mr. Troy, Sophia Henry, Mr. Grantley Berkeley, and  $Rev^d$  J. Savage.

Sent 53 newspapers.

**Friday 29 November 1844.** Received letters today per mail from S. and Ang: Henry, Choiselat - Gallien, J. Ryan and J. Falvey, and D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Carlow.

### December 1844

**Monday 2 December 1844.** At 2½ o'clock p.m. received the keys of the Church from the High Sheriff, to whom D<sup>r</sup> Clancy delivered them.

Proceeded to the Church, which I found in the custody of  $W^m$  Lee - soon joined by others of the Congregation. Removed the temporary bridge-chains and padlocks from the gates, which were closed as before the Service.

A visit from Mr. Young, Gov<sup>t</sup> Secretary.

For seventeen days and nights the Church was guarded.

A gallant band, regularly relieved, keeping watch!

**Tuesday 3 December 1844.** D<sup>r</sup> Clancy permitted to enter the Church to take away his private effects - carried off the Ciborium and Bell - the former not his.

**Wednesday 4 December 1844.** Wrote by Packet which sailed this morning, to Rev<sup>d</sup> A. O'Connell, Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Cullen and to Ang: Henry - forwarded 68 copies of the *Royal Gazette*.

**Thursday 5 December 1844.** Purchased from Mr. Van Waterschoodt a horse and carriage including harness for 300 dollars.

**Sunday 8 December 1844.** Opened the Church for public service today. Preached - no disposition to disturb the congregation morning or evening.

A meeting at my house according to advertisement, called for the purpose of raising subscription to pay law expenses &c.

The meeting was interrupted by Mr. Taggart and others wishing to carry a resolution respecting what they called the temporalities of the Church which I could not agree to.

**Tuesday 10 1844.** Heard from D<sup>r</sup> Clifton of Abbé Coste's intention of leaving the Vicariate - according to the Doctor he has been instrumental in raising the spirit of insubordination and discontent manifested on last Sunday.

Wednesday 11 December 1844. Went to the other side of the river to see Mr. Knaresboro's quarters.

Bought from the Portuguese Josè 5 doz. Madeira wine at \$4 per doz.

**Thursday 12 December 1844.** 20 dollars to Mr. Reed for housekeeping exclusive of 5 yesterday and 5 on Saturday last.

**Friday 13 December 1844.** Mail arrived this evening bringing back Miss O'Regan from Trinidad, accompanied by a Mr. Phelan.

**Saturday 14 December 1844.** Tonight I heard from Mr. Costes in person that he intended leaving. He was very confused and unable to give any fair reason for the step he meditated.

Sunday 15 December 1844. Preached to a tolerably large Congregation

A visit from Mr. Phelan, who represents D<sup>r</sup> Clancy as lying dangerously ill at D<sup>r</sup> Smyth's house, Trinidad.

**Monday 16 December 1844.** Received a letter from Abbé Costes on the subject of his retiring from the Vicariate.

**Tuesday 17 December 1844.** Had an interview with Abbé Costes - he gave utterance to some most astounding falsehoods, among others that he did not agree to pay his passage to Demerara.

Heard in the course of the day that the abbé was seized with fits. D<sup>r</sup> Clif: thinks he is shamming.

**Wednesday 18 December 1844.** Several supplications on the part of the Abbé for my written consent to his leaving the Vicariate and for a recommendatory letter. Both D<sup>r</sup> Clifton and D<sup>r</sup> Mauget, as well as others, are now convinced that his sickness is feigned

Paid through the hands of J. Reed and D<sup>r</sup> Clifton 450 dollars to the Abbé, being in full of all the balances due to him as well for salary as for monies remaining in my hands. This includes the passage money which he has falsely stated he did not consent to pay.

**Thursday 19 December 1844.** 30 dollars to Mr. Reed.

**Friday 20 December 1844.** Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen; Rev<sup>d</sup> A. O'Connell; Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Carlow; D<sup>r</sup> Lee, Maynooth; and Rev<sup>d</sup> B. Russell, Cork. Sent papers to Mr. Troy, J. Ryan and Mr. Goold.

Abbé Costes left in Steamer for Trinidad.

Enclosed to D<sup>r</sup> O'Donnell, D<sup>r</sup> Cullen and D<sup>r</sup> Taylor copies of correspondence with Mr. Young - also to B. Russell and W. Lee copies of same except my last letter and Mr. Young's reply.

**Saturday 21 December 1844.** Received from Receiver-General 1405 dollars and 60 cents on account of our salary and Abbé Costes's to the 19<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.

**Monday 30 December 1844.** Received from Mr. Donald (Executor of Mr. Byrne, deceased) 96 dollars, being legacy to the Catholic Church.

Paid Mr. Donald's clerk 200 dollars on account of five months house rent due Mrs. Burnthorn, for which her acceptance was given.

# January 1845

**4 January 1845.** Wrote by packet sailing this morning to Cardinal Fransoni, D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, Archbishop MacHale, Revd. D<sup>rs</sup> O'Connell, Lee, Taylor and Ryan, Mr. Hand and my sister Catherine.

In letter to Cardinal called for the annexation of Grenada, Barbados and Tobago to the Vicariate - intimated that without this being granted I cannot be expected to continue here beyond June next. In letter to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen enclosed correspondence with our authorities relative to the case of Rissert, same to D<sup>r</sup> MacHale, D<sup>r</sup> O'Connell, D<sup>r</sup> Lee, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor and J. Ryan.

To Mr Hand intimated that I should require in March or April next the two students Lordan and O'Brien, unless he succeeds in procuring for me one or two missionaries.

This morning the unfortunate William Jos. Clancy signed his abjuration, and was admitted to the Sacraments of Penance and Extreme Unction by Mr. MacDonnell.

J. Reed wrote to D. O'Connell and Lucas.

In letter to J. Ryan alluded to C. Day.

- **8 January 1845.** Gave 20 dollars to Mr. Reed for house purposes.
- **11 January 1845.** 7 ditto for same purpose.
- **13 January 1845.** Twelve o'clock noon the unfortunate W.J. Clancy is no more. He expired about an hour ago.
- **14 January 1845.** After Mass, which I celebrated, the remains of C. were carried to Werk en Rust for interment.

Before leaving for the Penal Settlement gave to J. Reed 25 dollars for wages of Nelly and house use.

- **17 January 1845.** Proceeded, accompanied by J. Reed, to the Penal Settlement in the Masaroony [Masaruni] to baptize the infant daughter of D<sup>r</sup> Cramer.
- **19 January 1845.** Baptized D<sup>r</sup> Cramer's child, for which I also stood sponsor. Baptized also a child belonging to one of the Constables of the Settlement.

Accompanied by Mr. Creighton visited Mr. Buchanan's place.

- **20 January 1845.** Visited the missionary establishment at Bartika Point conducted by Mr. Bernau, a Protestant clergyman visited also the Leper Establishment on Keaoo Island and Kalcoon, a pretty place opposite the Settlement.
- **24 January 1845.** Returned to Georgetown. Forwarded by the *Teviot* mail s., which sailed on the 19<sup>th</sup>. *inst.*, letters to Cardinal Fransoni; Archbp. MacHale; Bp. Smith, Trinidad; D<sup>r</sup> Lee, Maynooth; D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Carlow; D<sup>r</sup> O'Connell, Dublin; and J.J. Troy, Cork. Newspapers to the following, containing account of W.J. Clancy's death &c.: B. Russell, J. Gould, J. Taylor, W. Lee, A. O'Connell, Card<sup>1</sup> Fransoni, D<sup>r</sup> Cullen and the Editor of *The Tablet*.

In letter to  $Card^{I}$  made allusion to the probable collusion between the V.A.'s of Trinidad and  $D^{r}$  Clancy, assisted by  $D^{r}$  Griffiths to effect the reunion of B. Guiana with that Vicariate. Called again for the annexation of the Islands previously named. Hinted that I should be obliged to resign unless the annexation take place.

Enclosed to Cardinal the anonymous letters sent by D<sup>r</sup> Clancy to Abbé Costes and Rev. L. Kelly, together with D<sup>r</sup> Clifton and J. Reed's declaration.

**25 January 1845**. D<sup>r</sup> Clancy to our horror has returned.

Received by mail letters from D<sup>r</sup> Murdoch, J. O'Connor, Mrs O'Donoghue, Grantley Berkeley, and the Sec<sup>y</sup> of a French Society for the abolition of Slavery.

**30 January 1845.** This morning saw Mr. Roney the lawyer, to whom I gave D<sup>r</sup> Murdoch's Power of Attorney.

# February 1845

**4 February 1845.** Wrote by Packet sailing this morning to Card<sup>1</sup> Fransoni, Grantley Berkeley, Mrs O'Donoghue, Rev. Mr. White - Mrs Butler, Booterstown; J.J. Troy and D<sup>r</sup> Murdoch.

Forwarded about 2 doz. papers containing Clancy's advertisement regarding Rissert, and the *Gazette*'s commentary thereon.

In letter to Card: remarked again on  $D^r$  Smith's conduct and the evident signs of participation on the part of  $D^r$  MacDonnell and himself in the intrigues of the Colonial Office.

- **5 February 1845.** Received charge of the two daughters of the late Alex. Murdoch. Placed them with the Miss Gahans. Terms for board and tuition 10 Dollars per month each.
- **11 February 1845.** From my own funds gave 20 dollars to Miss Eliza Barry to purchase clothing for the Murdochs.
- **19 February 1845.** Wrote this morning by Steamer to Card. Fransoni, Bp. Murdoch, Sergeant Murphy, Rev. D<sup>r</sup> Lee, Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Taylor and Grantley Berkeley.

Forwarded petition to the House of Commons to Serg<sup>t</sup> Murphy for presentation - copies with correspondence to W. Lee, and J. Taylor - and Grantley Berkly - enclosed Buie's letter on the Benfield estates to G. Berkeley.

### **March 1845**

- **7 March 1845.** Wrote by Steamer to Card. Fransoni, Archbishop MacHale, Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, J. Ryan, Mr. Troy, D<sup>r</sup> O'Connell, Serg<sup>t</sup> Murphy MP. Enclosed copies of correspondence and petition to D<sup>r</sup> MacHale, D<sup>r</sup> O'Donnell, and Serg<sup>t</sup> Murphy.
- J. Reed wrote to the *Tablet* and *Freeman's Journal* enclosing correspondence and petition.

Ordered the *Tablet* for Mr. Knaresboro'.

Mrs Cantillon, Miss O'Regan and Miss Roach are off in the Steamer - it is said, for Europe.

# **April 1845**

**4 April 1845.** Wrote by mail this morning to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor and Mr. Troy. To D<sup>r</sup> Cullen intimated that I had placed my resignation in the hands of the Cardinal, and would follow it up by quitting the Colony in July unless I had some satisfactory communication from the Propaganda - the annexation of the Islands &c.

To D<sup>r</sup> Taylor - enquired whether students are received in Carlow on the same terms as at All Hallows. In which case expressed a wish to send three more students to him.

To Mr. Troy enclosed Ed. Leonard's note.

Forwarded some thirty newspapers, containing official notice of Mr. Reed's appointment - dissension in the Combined Court &c. Sent two to Bp. O'Finan

Enclosed, to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, Clancy's anonymous Epistle to Mr. Knaresboro'.

8 April 1845. Proceeded to Berbice accompanied by Mr. Reed

Confirmed 18 - chiefly adults.

Visited Nomen \*Neseir\* Chapel belonging to the Estate of Mr. Trimmers.

Found the Church of New Amsterdam much neglected, and the Chapel of Nomen \*Neseir\* in a still worse state. This neglect is in a great measure to be attributed to resident priest MacDonnell, whose heart for a long time has not been in his duties. He has been long wishing to flee from the Mission, and on the eve of his departure signified to me in writing his intention of leaving by 1<sup>st</sup>. May.

He will be no loss - but the number of priests becomes so small that the Missions cannot be properly attended to by any amount of exertion.

16 April 1845. Returned to Georgetown accompanied by Mr. Kelly and J. Reed.

**19 April 1845.** Wrote by Packet to Card<sup>l</sup> Fransoni, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Rev. J. Falvey, Rev<sup>d</sup> J. Hand, S. Henry and Grantley Berkeley.

Rec<sup>d</sup> from Rev. L. Kelly 63 dollars collected in Berbice towards purchasing Ciborium, Remonstrance [sic], Cope and Veil - gave him acknowledgment of same.

# May 1845

**May 3<sup>rd.</sup>** Gave to Mr. MacDonnell of Berbice a <u>general exeat</u>. He expected I would have given him recommendatory letters which he knew he did not deserve; and on being disappointed left my house abruptly and went to an hotel. He has not said Mass since his arrival in town.

- **4**<sup>th.</sup> **Sunday** Married a Portuguese couple. Mr. MacDonnell has not said nor heard Mass today. He tells Mr. Reed that he has changed his mind about going by the Packet which sails tomorrow.
- **5**. Wrote by Packet sailing this morning to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Revd. R. White, Revd. J. Hand, Grantley Berkeley and Mrs. Butler. Enclosed to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor and R. White my late correspondence with Mr. Young touching a mistake which occurred in a Government notice respecting Pews etc.

To D<sup>r</sup> Taylor expressed a wish that he would send to me at once D<sup>r</sup> O'Connell should he be desirous of joining the mission - to R. W. to enquire after D<sup>r</sup> Butler.

May  $6^{th}$  1845. There is no longer any doubt as to MacDonnell's movements. He sailed in the Steamer *Forth* which left yesterday.

Received a letter from MacIntosh and Co. of Liverpool, Ship Agents, to whom a case of ecclesiastical ornaments was consigned by M. C.-Gallien, Paris, to be forwarded to me - the case has arrived per *Commerce*.

- 7. Dined with Miss Eliza Barry a farewell party Capt. Gordon, with whom they are to sail, and Mrs. G. with Mr. MacNamara and Mr. Duff from Water Street.
- **11. Whit Sunday** Spent all yesterday hearing Confessions and had the happiness of seeing at the altar this morning <u>Seventy</u> communicants. After the 11 o'clock Mass, administered the Sacrament of Confirmation. Owing to the unfavourable state of the weather the number was not as great as I expected. Forty however were confirmed; among them several respectable converts. Married a Portuguese couple.
- **May 19 1845** Busy removing to new house. Heard from Mr. Knaresboro' that five or six of the people of Versailles were decoyed into Clancy's on last Sunday and were confirmed by <u>him.</u>

Lent 35 dollars to J. Reed to defray his expenses to Berbice.

- **20**. Busy making arrangements in new house. Hired servants wages to commence from yesterday.
- 21. A visit from Mr. MacClintock of Pomeroon bringing me a letter from Mr. Cullen.

Wrote by packet to Cardinal Prefect, and D<sup>r</sup> Cullen - to latter mentioned Clancy's late act of decoying five or six of the Versailles congregation, and confirming them.

**28**. Called to see a Portuguese named Martin Gonsalves - on my arrival at his house found that Clancy was before me! - gave orders that he should not be admitted again.

### **June 1845**

- **June 4^{th.}** Wrote to Mr. Troy informing him that I had exhausted every endeavour to procure a situation for W. Lee.
- J. Reed returned from Berbice.
- **5 June 1845** Received from Mr. Kelly, Berbice, an anonymous letter in the handwriting of D<sup>r</sup> Clancy, written with the most hellish intent.
- $6^{th.}$  Received from Post Office three more of Clancy's anonymous letters two of them addressed to Mr. Knaresboro' the third to myself the last being written in a more devilish spirit than his other infamous and wicked compositions.

I am not safe in person or character so near this <del>lurkin</del> skulking assassin.

Received back from Mr. Reed the 35 dollars lent him on going up to Berbice.

9. Apprenticed Jeanette Murdoch to Mrs. Fleming, paying a fee of 200 dollars for her.

- 11<sup>th.</sup> Had a long conversation with Mr. Roney today touching the impending \*trial\* gave him a retainer of 57 dollars.
- 12<sup>th.</sup> The Packet has come in, but has brought me only one letter from Mr. Berkeley no letter from Ireland these two packets.
- Dr. MacHale makes mention of our case in a magnificent letter to Sir R. Peel.
- 17<sup>th.</sup> June 1845. Hired Adelaide as cook paid Rosa in full.

A note this morning from Mr. MacPherson informing me that he had written to me yesterday, requesting me to call and baptize a child of his. His note of yesterday was carried to Clancy's, and was kept by that unscrupulous and unprincipled wretch.

Baptized Mr MacPherson's child this morning.

- 19<sup>th.</sup> Wrote by steamer to Cardinal Fransoni informing him of Clancy's late doings, his anonymous letters, lawsuits etc. etc.
- To J. Ryan sending him copy of Clancy's infamous anonymous [letter] to me, and desiring him to lay it before Bishop Murphy to the Maltese priest Don Pietro Paolo Psailla.
- **28**. Letters, by mail which arrived last night, from D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Carlow, G. Berkeley, and Mrs. Browne, London Rev. Mr. Hand.

# **July 1845**

- **July 1**<sup>st.</sup> Leonard is gone to La Grange a two months infliction at an end.
- **July 2<sup>nd.</sup> 1845.** Clancy's suit against MacNamara for passage money (30£) was tried today and will go against him. The Judges have not as yet pronounced judgment but there can be little doubt that it will be against him.
- **7**<sup>th.</sup> Judgment is given in the above suit in favor of MacNamara with costs.
- 12<sup>th.</sup> The mail has come in 8 p.m. and has brought letters from Mr. Troy, Grantley Berkeley, Rev. Hand, and D<sup>r</sup> Butler.
- 13<sup>th.</sup> Sunday Clancy's conventicle has more visitors than usual today there appears to be something astir there. Noticed young (William's) daughter, and T. Burke's daughter going in.
- 14<sup>th.</sup> Heard this morning that Clancy announced yesterday that he had letters from Rome to the effect that I was to be recalled, that the Propaganda censured my attack upon Lord Stanley and Governor Light, that he was to be placed in immediate possession of the church etc. etc. I have not learnt who made this communication, but suspect that it is all a fabrication got up by himself, Cantillon and Donovan.
- 17. There is another version of what occurred on Sunday, and that is, that both Bishops are to go to Rome etc.

- **19**. Wrote letters today to go by tomorrow's steamer to Cardinal Fransoni D<sup>r</sup> Butler, Rev. R. White, Revd. J. Hand, Mr. Troy and Sergeant Murphy.
- **21**. To Mr. Troy intimated that W<sup>m</sup>. Lee was disposed to make trial of an overseer's situation, and that I was on the look out for one for him.

Heard that Clancy walked out in Pontificals accompanied by Rissert to attend some funeral whilst I was hearing Confessions in the church on Saturday evening last.

**25**. There is a story, told by Roney, of Clancy's having drank [*sic*] at a party (the Natons and another) 22 tumblers of brandy and water!!

**July 28<sup>th.</sup> 1845.** The mail came in last evening and brought me two letters - one from the Society of the Propagation at Lyons, the other from Revd. Mr. Reardon of Spanish Chapel, London.

# Georgetown 30 July 1845

Names of parties at present residing in B[ritish] Guiana who have either apostatized from the faith, conceal their profession of it, or who live in a total neglect of all the outward observances of it:

- 1. Jean Van Waterschoodt, Inspector General of Police; a Frenchman. He has been but once in church since my arrival. His wife comes regularly to Mass on Sundays, and has been once or twice at Communion.
- 2. Mr. Chégnier (brother of Mrs. Van Waterschoodt) a Frenchman, has been seen only once in the church.
- **3.** D<sup>r</sup> Manget son of N. M. Manget, one of the members of the old Catholic Committee passes for a Protestant.
- **4.** A son of Mr. Milne (Frenchman) was lately married by a Scotch minister. He passes for a Protestant, although he was baptized in the Catholic faith.
- **5**. A Miss Sils daughter of a former member of the Catholic Committee, baptized by myself was lately married to young Milne and has abandoned the faith.
- **6**. James Hacket, native of Dublin, passes as a Protestant. I know his family, who are very religious Catholics. This is his second apostacy [*sic*] for when formerly in the Colony he passed also as a Protestant on his return to Ireland in 1835 or 1836 he resumed his old religion, and as I have been informed, went to the Sacraments.
- 7. William MacNulty passes as a Protestant altho' it is well known that he was born of Catholic parents and professed the Catholic religion for many years.
- **8**. Peter Norton, brother of the Judge, has never been in the Catholic church since my arrival. He has been seen frequently in the Protestant church.
- 9. Hugh Norton, brother of the last named, has never put his foot into the Catholic church.

- 10. A Mr. Ronayne of the Customs House has never been seen in our church.
- **11**. A Mr. Clunes, a foolish hotheaded young partisan of D<sup>r</sup> Clancy, has also abandoned the Church.
- 12. Mr. Geoghegan may be set down as a non Catholic he seldom approaches the church.
- **13**. Mr. Dillon (manager) has never approached the church since my arrival.
- **14**. A Mr. MacManus, lately married to a Protestant clergyman's daughter and married by her father, has never set foot in the church.
- **15**. A daughter of Mr. T. Burke of Plantation Brothers has been observed going into the Protestant church. She has not been once to our church since I have had possession of it.
- **16**. Mr. MacManus, a merchant, who for some time concealed his religious profession, absents himself altogether.
- **17**. Mr. Barton (Tide Waiter) lives as if he were a Protestant he has never been in the Catholic church, to my knowledge.
- **18**. J. Rooney a barrister, native of Dublin apostatized on the very day of his arrival in the Colony.
- **19**. C. F. Milne (a Frenchman), at one period Member of the Roman Catholic Committee, has never been seen in the Catholic church.
- **20**. An officer of the 1<sup>st.</sup> West Indian named Conron (from near Kilkenny), who has been coming regularly to church for some time, has married (16<sup>th.</sup> August 1845) a Protestant and now absents himself from Mass etc.
- 22. MacNulty's wife, sister of his former wife, and of Judge Norton.
- **23**. Mr. Croal has informed me that MacPherson, the husband of one of the De Ridders, is or ought to be a Catholic. He passes here as a Protestant.
- **24**. Another Norton (Patrick) now some time in the Colony has never been to church, but had the effrontery to visit Clancy in the open day 2 Dec 1845.
- **25**. A young man by the name of Hendren, a clerk at Murray Brothers, is said to be a Catholic, but makes no profession of his religion, nor practises it.
- **26**. F. Verbeke, manager of the B[ritish] Guiana Bank, is in all probability an Apostate. His uncle, who visited the Colony in the life time of Mr. Conner, was a pious and zealous Catholic.
- **27**. Baum, one of the proprietors of the *Royal Gazette*, was baptized a Catholic. He confessed it a day or two ago to Mr. Reed.
- **28**. It is said that Solomon Swetnam, Mayor of Georgetown (1847) is a Catholic. I have never seen him in our church.

### August 1845

- **August 2.** A visit this morning from the young man who has come out to teach T. Burke's children said that he came to take leave of me, having heard from T. Norton that I was going to Europe by this packet! who also informed him that D<sup>r</sup> Clancy was going as soon as he could procure a purchaser for the Convent!
- **4<sup>th.</sup> St. Dominic's Day**. Wrote to the President and Central Council of the Association for the Propagation of the Faith at Lyons.
- 5<sup>th.</sup> Wrote to Revd. Mr. Cullen by the *Indian Captain* in reference to the debt contracted with Laing & Co. of Berbice Stephen Goodman, and H. E. F. Young are off in the Packet.
- **August 11 1845.** The mail has come in, and brought me letters from Bishop Murdoch, Mr. Troy, M[ar]y Kelly and Mrs. Butler, the last announcing the arrival of the Barrys in Ireland.
- **18<sup>th.</sup>** Wrote by Packet sailing tomorrow to Cardinal Fransoni, Bishop Murdoch, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, the President of the Council of the Propagation at Lyons, Mr. Troy, and M<sup>'y</sup> Kelly.

To Cardinal, wrote that Clancy is still here - interfered respecting the Lyons grant etc. - informed him of the increasing number of Portuguese, the numbers sent by me to the hospital since my arrival etc.

To D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, enclosed a copy of a letter to the President and Council of the Propagation at Lyons requesting him to forward it to M. Choiselat-Gallien.

Informed D<sup>r</sup> Murdoch that I had apprenticed one of his nieces.

To Mr. Troy that Mr. Schade had a vacant overseership on the [Plantation] Garden of Eden, but that I had not ascertained as yet whether it would be liked by William, who has not opened his lips to me about it, altho' three or four days have elapsed since Mr. Schade called and communicated the matter to him.

**18<sup>th.</sup> August 1845.** Received at the British Guiana Bank \$14 dividend on 5 Shares belonging to the estate of Alex: Murdoch.

Paid \$200.15 for purchase made at Barry's *Vendue*.

- 19. Observed a party of Portuguese go into Clancy's this morning to have a child baptized.
- 22<sup>nd.</sup> On the application of Clancy's lawyer, Craig, the trial has been put off till November.

Clancy went down to the Court and made affidavit that Mr. Young's evidence was essential to his suit, and that it would not be safe for him to go to trial without it. His Attorney Imlach made an affid: to the same effect.

Procured from Murray & Brothers an order for £2.18.11 on their correspondents in Liverpool, for the Ship Broker who forwarded Vestments etc.

25. Arrived Señor Joachim Corrêa da Natividade, the young student from Lisbon recommended by Fr. Savage. Outfit, passage etc. supplied by the Branch Society of the Propagation at Lisbon.

**August 27 1845.** Mail has arrived and brought me letters from D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Mr. Troy, M. Barry, Mrs. Seon, Bermuda, and Miss Haly, New Hall.

Mr. Troy has forwarded a letter of recommendation in favour of  $W^m.$  Lee from Lord Stanley to Governor Light.

29. Wm. Lee presented his letter to Governor Light.

**31**<sup>st.</sup> **Sunday** Conferred Tonsure and the four minor orders on S<sup>r</sup>. Joachim Antonio Corrêa da Natividade.

## September 1845

2<sup>nd.</sup> Lent to Mrs. D<sup>r</sup> Cramer forty dollars, which sum I gave for her to her niece Miss Ouenaller.

3<sup>rd.</sup> Wrote by Packer sailing tomorrow to Cardinal Fransoni, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, J. Savage and Mr. Troy.

Prayed the Cardinal to obtain permission for J. Savage to join us. Wrote to J. Savage himself to come on without unnecessary delay. Forwarded newspapers to D<sup>r</sup> O'Finan, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Mr. Troy, Revd. L. Dempsey, President of the Council at Lyons, Mrs. Haly and *Freeman's Journal*.

**Sep'r 3 1845.** Forwarded letters for Sñr. Joachim to Mr. Savage and the Marchioness de Ponte Delgada, Lisbon.

- **7<sup>th.</sup> Sunday** Conferred Subdeaconship on Sñr. Joachim Corrêa. A very large number of Portuguese were present.
- **9**. Gave 20 dollars to W<sup>m</sup>. Lee paid C. Murdoch's school account.
- 11. The mail has come in and brought me a letter from D<sup>r</sup> Taylor.

Fined a cask of wine.

- 12. Waked up last night by a messenger from Fraskini's saying that he was dying. Found him spitting blood.
- **13**. Saw poor Fraskini [Fraschini] twice yesterday. Administered the Extreme Unction to him last night, shortly after which (9 p.m.) he expired.

Attended F's funeral this evening.

D<sup>r</sup> Clancy has slipped off somewhere - a message from the Proprietors of the *Gazette* to know whether he has left the Colony.

**September 14<sup>th.</sup> 1845.** Celebrated Mass at 11 o'clock, during which I conferred deaconship on Joachim Corrêa.

Notwithstanding Clancy's absence the gates of the house were thrown wide open this morning to decoy passers by. Young Clunes was observed coming out of the place late in the evening - no clue as yet to Clancy's whereabouts.

- 15<sup>th.</sup> Mrs. Fraskini [Fraschini] to appoint J. Reed her Attorney.
- **18**. Clancy, it would seem, has gone up to the Penal Settlement.

Wrote by Packet sailing tomorrow to Mr. Jerningham.

**21 Sunday.** Clancy has not made his appearance as yet, but the gates were thrown open as usual. A Maltese woman made application to the woman Hopkinseth for a certificate of the baptism of a child, which she obtained on payment of a dollar - in Clancy's absence.

A large congregation in church today.

- 22 September 1845. Bought 5 dozen Madeira from José da Sylva.
- 26. Clancy has not returned as yet, but the two women in the house called the "Convent" still keep up the hypocritical farce of ringing bells etc.
- **27**. The mail has come in and brought letters from Mr. Troy, J. Ryan, D<sup>r</sup> Butler, Mrs. Byrne (St. Catharine's, Sion Hill, Dublin), Grantley Berkeley, Sophia and George Henry, Rev. James Goold (Australia), and Mrs. Granfield, London.
- 29. Clancy has just returned no Mass today at the Conventicle.
- Mr. De Ridder has received one of Clancy's infamous anonymous epistles reflecting on his daughter's marriage etc.

#### October 1845

October 1<sup>st.</sup> A visit from Mr. Croal in reference to Clancy's anonymous [letter] to Mr. De Ridder.

Paid Murray & Brothers 159 dollars for wine - also José de Sylva 30\$ for ditto.

Gave Ten Dollars to Jeannette Murdoch.

Mr. Kelly arrived from Berbice.

- **4<sup>th.</sup>** Wrote for Steamer sailing tomorrow to Mrs. Kelly, Mr. Troy, G. Berkeley, S. Barry and J. Savage. Forwarded letters also for J. Corrêa to the Minister for Ecclesiastical Affairs in Lisbon, the Marchioness Delgada, and Revd. Mr. Richmond.
- **5**<sup>th.</sup> **Rosary Sunday.** Promoted Joachim Antonio Corrêa da Natividade to the Priesthood. A crowded church assisted by Revd. L. Kelly and Rev. J. Knaresboro'.

A general meeting of the Rosary Society - election of Superioress and Assistants.

Clancy resumed his singing and Mass.

- 7. Heard of the death of D<sup>r</sup> Cramer's child for whom I was Godfather.
- 8. Received from J. Reed 100 dollars in part payment of his passage from Europe etc. etc.

Received a letter last evening from D<sup>r</sup> Cramer informing me of Helena's death, and returning me the 40 dollars which I lent his wife.

**10 October 1845.** The town is full of reports of Clancy's scandalous behaviour during his late trip to the Masarooney [Mazaruni] - constantly inebriated etc.

Received from the *William Large* the case sent to me by Mr. Troy containing a valuable service of china, soap, stationery, prints and books in large quantities.

Gave to Jeannette Murdoch her father's will lent to me by her mother.

- 12. Father Joachim said his first Mass today and preached. A large congregation assembled.
- **13**. The mail came in last night and brought letters (2) from D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Revd. R. White, Mr. Jerningham, and Holland & Co.
- **15**. Visited Pl[antatio]n Versailles, and inspected the site for the Church etc.

Lent 5 dollars to C. Rollers going to Barbados.

17<sup>th.</sup> Last night dreamed I was at the bed side of my poor mother as she was dying.

- **19**. Wrote by Steamer sailing today to Mr. Jerningham, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, and Mr. Kelly, Berbice. Forwarded newspapers containing account of Fr. Joachim's ordination and sermon to President of the Propagation at Lyons, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Mr. Troy, S. Henry, Mrs. Butler, *Freeman's Journal*, *Tablet*, and Mr. J. Gould.
- 21. Sent Fr. Joachim to Berbice. Gave him Ten dollars.
- **22**. Took up a deposit of \$2,000 at the Colonial Bank bearing 4 per cent interest which became due this day. Re-lodged it with \$500 additional (2,500) for the year at 3 per cent.

Bottled the \*Hd.:\* [household?] wine this day week - got from it 22 doz. and 10 bottles - put up on the loft 22 doz. and 5 bottles.

Lent 2 more dollars on the 20<sup>th.</sup> inst. to C. Rollers.

**October 24<sup>th.</sup> 1845** Handed this morning 20 dollars to Mary Conroy for Young's family; being \$10 from Judge Firebrace, \$9 from self, and one from D<sup>r</sup> Clifton.

**26**<sup>th.</sup> Received from Revd. Mr. Kelly of Berbice 305 dollars, being \$250 for Mr. Knaresboro' and the balance due to me.

Handed Mr. Knaresboro' his \$250.

- Mr. T. Burke, one of D<sup>r</sup> Clancy's adherents and just returned from Barbados, was at Mass this morning and paid his respects. His daughter and W<sup>m</sup>. Murdoch's daughter, both obstinate young rebels, were at the 11 o'clock Mass.
- 27. Wrote to Mr. Kelly informing him that I consented to Fr. Joachim's staying a week longer in Berbice.

Clancy communicated six of his unfortunate adherents on Sunday last.

Engaged today in bringing about a meeting between a Mrs. Graham and her daughter Lydia, who ran away some twelve months ago with a young Portuguese man and to whose the marriage the mother refused her consent.

- **28<sup>th.</sup> October 1845.** The Packet has come in bringing me a letter from D<sup>r</sup> Taylor. He hesitates sending on Butler, fearing that he may not turn out well.
- **29**. Served this day with notice of a claim, and demand by Clancy in the affair Murdoch.

#### November 1845

- 1. Clancy, more painstaking in his wickedness than ever he was in the discharge of his duties, has opened gates for a Congregation this morning, intending no doubt to say Mass.
- 2. Sunday. Clancy's doors were thrown open today for Mass, which he celebrated.
- 3. All Souls' Day. Again this morning Clancy assembled his schismatical Congregation for Mass.

Wrote by Packet to sail tomorrow to Mr. Troy, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, and my brother Thomas. Requested Mr. Troy to procure for me copies of two wills of Drs. Thos. and Alexander Taggart. To D<sup>r</sup> Taylor to say if Butler has not already started, that I would wish to break off negociations [*sic*] with him.

**6 November 1845**. Fr. Joachim returned last night from Berbice, and gives a sad account of the want of faith and ignorance of his countrymen there.

Settled my accounts with Taggart yesterday.

- 7. A very wicked falsehood perpetrated by the girl Pamela belonging to Miss Brereton, against Martha MacKenzie and Ed: Firebrace has been acknowledged by her this morning. She asked pardon and obtained it of the young person she sought to injure.
- **8**. Clancy's ramblings by night are exciting general attention. A few nights ago he was found stretched on the grass somewhere near Cuming Lodge in a state of beastly drunkenness. A black woman (a Protestant) picked him up and, with the assistance of a man who chanced to be passing by at the time, brought him to the "Convent". The gate was opened by the woman Hopkinseth.

The woman who mentioned this disgraceful fact to Miss Ann Campbell did so, she said, with great reluctance.

Last night late at night he was seen with two others near the Colony Hospital in a state of drunkenness, but still able to walk.

10. Married the Portuguese Valladares to the girl Lydia Graham - a case which gave me much trouble.

Forgot to notice at the proper date the sale of my phaeton and harness - the former was sold by Mr. Ruston to some person up the Coast for \$140 - the harness by Mr. Taggart for \$20.

Visited the Hospital this morning accompanied by Fr. Joachim. Received with much impertinence by the acting Steward.

There are 39 Portuguese patients at present under treatment. Many have died without the Sacraments - they themselves think little about preparing for death, and the folks of the Hospital care little for calling a priest.

11 November 1845. The mail has arrived and brought me intelligence of my poor, dear mother's death which took place on Thursday the  $2^{nd}$  of October at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 9 at night.

She surely is in heaven, at rest, and away from the toils and troubles of this life, of which she had her share. The affectionate attention of her daughters Catharine and Eliza during her protracted illness affords me great consolation.

Received letters also from Bishop Olliffe, Bengal - and M'y Kelly, Florence.

- **13**. Paid Miss Gahan's account for C. Murdoch Jeannette, it is said, has been seen at D<sup>r</sup> Clancy's on last Sunday. Certainly she was not in church. I have taken upon myself a very troublesome and thankless office to oblige D<sup>r</sup> Murdoch in acting as his Attorney in reference to these children.
- **15**. Eleven German Catholics have arrived poor people they do not understand a word of English.

Judge Firebrace has it upon the authority of somebody, that at a late debauch, Clancy and P. Norton were found at 4 o'clock in the morning locked in each other's arms, dead drunk.

Sunday 16<sup>th.</sup> November 1845. Clancy's conventicle was open today, but the gathering was very thin.

Applied a plaster to my side this morning.

**18**. Wrote by Steamer sailing this evening to my sister Catharine and to Bishop Olliffe.

Three or four days ago, saw a party going in to Clancy's to have a child baptized.

On Sunday last he gave Communion to a few of his deluded followers.

- **19**. Clancy has had a baptism today again. A cartload of furniture went today from Clancy's sold perhaps to his friend MacNulty.
- 21. Feast of the Presentation. No appearance of Festival next door.
- Fr. Joachim has returned from a visit to Fr. <del>Joach</del> Knaresboro's district, where numerous Portuguese are located.
- **22 November 1845.** Another Norton (Patrick) has arrived accompanied by MacNulty he visited Clancy yesterday. This is most indecent.
- T. Burke was there also yesterday, paying as he said the balance of the account for the education of his daughter.
- 23. Clancy said Mass today, and kept up the usual noises during our service.
- A Portuguese man murdered last night an unfortunate woman (a Creole) with whom he had been cohabiting for the last five years. This man was admitted last week to Communion by Fr. Joachim, who could not have been aware of the manner in which he was living.
- 24. The unfortunate woman murdered on Saturday was, it seems, a Roman Catholic.

Sent Fr. Joachim and Mr. Reed to her funeral.

Fr. Joachim gives me a sad account of his countrymen, saying that the Catholic Religion has no greater enemies in the Colony.

The conduct of the Portuguese gives me much uneasiness. I now begin to think any increase of their numbers a calamity. Fortunately, however, their ignorance of English prevents them from spreading their noxious opinions.

- **25<sup>th.</sup> November 1845.** Mr. Cullen's father writes that Mr. Coyne informed him that he was expecting Clancy home some months, and that Mrs. Cantillon was doing penance in some Convent at Rome! This is likely to be a true story as regards Cantillon.
- **28**. The mail came in last evening and brought me letters from the Council of the Propagation at Paris, Bp. Murdoch, Rev. Psailla and Mr. Jerningham.
- **30. First Sunday of Advent.** Clancy has had his usual gathering today. Whilst I was preaching the noises, which had ceased, recommenced. T. Burke, who is in the habit of talking very improperly concerning Clancy and excusing his longing for his restoration, was in church, as was also his daughter, another partisan of Clancy's.

#### December 1845

**1**<sup>st.</sup> A Black man named <del>Bacton</del> Bacon, the mainstay of Clancy's schism, had the audacity to enter the church yard this morning and commenced removing some lime thereupon which he alleged was his. Fortunately I saw him at his work and before he had removed any portion of it.

William Lee's hopes of succeeding to a tide waitership, vacant by the death of a young man named Simpson, are at an end - the place being given away on the recommendation of Young and Lugar to a young man named Baxter.

Mrs. Taggart and Aletta sailed this morning for Bermuda.

On Saturday received an order for the payment of the annual grant for the repair of Georgetown church - lodged the same immediately in the Colonial Bank.

Perceive by the letter of the Propagation just received that all the expenses of voyage, outfit etc. for Fr. Joachim are to be deducted out of the allocation to this Vicariate!!

2<sup>nd.</sup> December 1845. Since August we have had but one shower of rain, and that of short duration. This morning, however, the beginning of the rainy season may be said to have commenced. It is now coming down gently but copiously.

The report of Jeanette Murdoch's being lately seen at Clancy's turns out to be unfounded, her cousin being mistaken for her.

- **3**. Heard from Mrs. Cramer that F. Verbeke (of the B. Guiana Bank) ought to be a Catholic. His uncle, who visited the Colony before Mr. Cramer's death, was a most pious and zealous one.
- **4**. Wrote to my sister Catharine and to Revd. Mr. Kelly, Berbice. Informed the latter that I have secured the grant for the repairs of the Berbice church for this year.

Lodged the grant (\$660) for the repairs of the church in New Amsterdam in the British Guiana Bank.

A letter has been received from E. Barry saying that a priest (Butler?) was to sail for this Colony on the 3<sup>rd.</sup> November.

**5 December 1845.** A party (French Creoles of colour) have just come out from Clancy's with a child which he baptized. Saw the Woman of the White Veil usher them upstairs. The mother apparently of the child came out with a paper in her hand, most likely a Baptismal Certificate!

This time twelvemonths he stole off to the Islands with Miss O'Regan, when I had hope we were rid of him!

- **6**. Read in one of the *Nations* brought by the last packet that at an ordination for B. Guiana held at All Hallows, a Mr. Lordan received Subdeaconship. This surely must be the young man stated by Mr. Hand in his letter to me of the 17 March as having already received Subdeaconship!
- 7. Clancy this morning again has his gates open for Mass, and several poor Negroes have gone in.

A huge number of communicants this morning in church; probably fifty.

Miss Burke and the three Murdochs are at church today.

Received from Mr. French, as Attorney of the Proprietors of La Jalousie, an order on Mr. Garnet for £25 for the general purposes of the Mission, to be applied as I may think fit.

**8 December 1845. Feast of the Conception of the B. V. M. [Blessed Virgin Mary]** About thirty persons partook of the Holy Communion.

Paid Miss Gahan's account for board, tuition etc. of C. Murdoch to the 5<sup>th.</sup> Dec.

Miss Gahan's letter from M. Barry states that Butler was to sail on the 3<sup>rd.</sup> Nov.

10. Received two Australian newspapers by the last mail from Revd. J. Goold dated June. I fear from this circumstance that he has not been able to leave, and that his return to Europe is likely put off till next year.

Paid order on Mr. Garnet - 120\$ or 25£.

11 December 1845. Sundry reports have been in circulation among the Clancy party in reference to D<sup>r</sup> Butler ever since they heard of his expected arrival. The last put out by Clancy himself that when Butler comes should he "decide"! that he is in the wrong, he will immediately retire!

Signed contract for repairs and alterations of church - \$2,200 - Mr. John Estwick Contractor, Booker Brothers & Co. being security for the due filfilment [*sic*] of it - conditions \$500 down - \$1,000 on 11<sup>th.</sup> Feb<sup>'y</sup> next, and balance on the completion of the job. Paid first instalment by cheque on the Colonial Bank.

**12**. The mail has come in and brought me letters from D<sup>r</sup> Taylor and the Council of the Propagation at Lyons.

A letter also from Mr. Kelly of Berbice.

Wm. Lee has had a letter from Walter in which it is stated that D<sup>r</sup> Smith paid a visit to Maynooth, and that he there mentioned that Clancy was on his way to Europe - that he was to give up everything to me - that the Holy See offered C. a pension! - and that the Nuns were in Italy.

Dr. Taylor hesitates or rather has made up his mind not to send out Butler, without an express order from me. There can be no truth in his having any intention to sail on the 3<sup>rd.</sup> Nov.

Clancy was down at the Stelling with Rissert, apparently in great glee - expecting perhaps Smith or Butler.

**14 Sunday** Clancy has his sacrilegious Mass again today.

Appealed to the congregation respecting the repairs of the church - appointed Collectors.

**15 December 1845.** Poor Mrs. Fraskini appears to be sinking under her malady. Said Mass for her this morning in church, several communicating also, offering up their Communions for her. After Mass gave her the Holy Communion at her own residence.

Called a few evenings ago to visit one of Clancy's unfortunate followers - a woman whom he received into the Church since his suspension. He had been to see her once, when he administered Communion to her, but without hearing her Confession or saying a single word to her.

**18**. Procured at B. Guiana Bank draft on the Berbice Bank for \$430 - paying for same one dollar and one bit.

Number of Bill or Draft - 54.

Gave 20 dollars to Father Joachim.

**19**. Forward[Ed] letter to Berbice this morning with enclosed bill for \$430 endorsed to Mr. Kelly. Letter posted by Joseph.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Taylor in reply to his letter of the 30<sup>th.</sup> of October. Requested him to call upon Revd. D<sup>r</sup> O'Connell and apply for the balance of the Propagation grant for this year. Informed him of having commenced repairing the churches.

Wrote also to Battersby in reference to the missing case of vestments, books etc. - telling him that I held him responsible.

A present of a leg of venison today from Fr. Knaresboro'.

- **21 Sunday** Clancy's conventicle open again as usual, with the same accompanyments [sic].
- 22. Rec'd letter from Mr. Kelly, Berbice, acknowledging receipt of order on Bank for 430\$. He also gave me an account of a very disgraceful piece of conduct on the part of Carruthers of Berbice, venting the foulest abuse by reason of his not having received the contract for repairing the church of New Amsterdam!
- **23 December 1845.** The messenger of the Governor's Secretary's office was observed last evening going into Clancy's with a packet. What can he be up to now? Questel was with him a few days ago, and since the commencement of the repairs to the church something appears to be fermenting in the party.

Received \$40 interest on bank deposit of \$1,000 at Colonial Bank, which I ordered to be placed to my current account.

Paid Mr. Duff yesterday \$308 as attorney of E. Barry for seven months house rent.

- **24**. Last night a strange advertisement appeared in the *Gazette* offering the Presbytery for rent. This step of Clancy's I have been long apprehensive he would take before he finally quitted the Colony, as the most likely to give annoyance and create embarrassment.
- **25. Christmas Day** A deluge of rain this morning, but still notwithstanding we had a large number of Communicants at church six being first Communicants.
- **26 December 1845.** Wrote to the Administrator General of Berbice and to Mr. Kelly.

We had scarcely a Portuguese yesterday at the early Masses or the last one, notwithstanding their clamour on Christmas eve. Today at the 7 o'clock Mass there was not one, but towards 12 o'clock several large parties came expecting Service. Strange inconsistent people! They were very vociferous and not a little insolent in their bearing towards Fr. Joachim.

We had a Mass sung yesterday by Messrs. Sommer, Schade and Heyliger, Mr. Obermuller having kindly lent his organ for the purpose. Clancy kept up a dreadful noise the whole time.

Taggart is busy, it seems, in As attempting to stir up a dissension in the congregation. On quitting church yesterday, having observed the notice about the pews, he commenced railing to Frost and Schade, saying that no body should dare interfere with his pew. He is nettled that he was not consulted about the repairs etc.

**27 December 1845.** Received from a bookseller of Baltimore U. S. by a vessel arrived this morning a parcel containing 11 numbers of a Catholic magazine of which he is publisher, accompanied by a letter making a tender of his services. The mail has come in this evening bringing me two letters, one from Mr. Troy enclosing Bank Bill for £50 for W<sup>m</sup>. Lee's passage to Ireland, and one from G. Berkeley.

Sent a caution to the *Gazette* to be published tonight in reference to Clancy's advertisement.

- 28. We had a rich treat this morning in the Mass sung by Messrs. Schade, Heyliger and Sommer a very large congregation. Clancy had his usual weekly gathering, and his singers did their utmost to drown us with their voices.
- **29 December 1845.** Mr. MacPherson of Water Street called this morning with a Certificate of Baptism performed on the 17 Nov. 1843 by MacNamara date of Certificate 31 July 1844 wished to have it certified that MacNamara was a regularly qualified priest at the time of his performing the Baptism.

Sent \$10 to Mr. Schade, being my  $3^{rd}$ . Subscription towards the expenses incurred in taking the church.

The mother of the young Murdochs has called for permission for the children to go on a visit with her for a few days.

**31**. Went over to Versailles yesterday to dine with Fr. Knaresboro'.

Clancy has not ventured upon any reply to my caution in the *Gazette*.

## January 1846

1<sup>st.</sup> January 1846. Another year has passed away without ridding us of the wretched Clancy. Last evening he had a marriage with the most glaring effrontery - a woman by the name of MacAlister with a French man - both coloured. Today again he had a muster and sacrilegiously officiated.

Wrote by Packet sailing tomorrow to my sister Catharine, enclosing her Bank of Ireland Bill for £50 - description of Bill: No. 338 - Cork office of the Bank of Ireland, 27<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1845 - Ten days after date - to the Cashiers of the Bank of England, London.

To Mr. Troy informing him of W. Lee's interview with Mr. Young yesterday - and saying that I would recommend his returning to Dublin per the *Mountaineer*.

Sent newspapers containing Clancy's advertisement and my caution to the public to Cardinal Acton, D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, ArchBp. Murray, Bishop Griffiths, D<sup>r</sup> Lee, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, D<sup>r</sup> A. O'Connell, ArchDeacon O'Keeffe, Mr. Troy, Mr. J. Goold, Mr. Jerningham and Mrs. Butler - the *Tablet*.

- 3. Mr. Reed posted the letters and newspapers going by tomorrow's mail.
- **4**. At the early Mass this morning the congregation must have numbered about 150 thirty of whom communicated. At eleven o'clock Mass I had the congregation counted, and found that we had 509 in church. Considering the state of our building at present, this was a very large number.

Clancy had his usual muster. There must have been some thing new to amuse them, for they remained longer than usual. There was a baptism of a negro child, but this could not account for the unusual delay.

**5**. Called at the Receiver General's office and took up the usual quarter's salary: \$625.

Clancy was disposing of some of his traps yesterday.

**6 January 1846.** From many quarters I have heard that Clancy has several times advised his unfortunate adherents, when he shall have left the Colony, not to enter the church, but rather to frequent the Methodist Chapels.

Furnished a report to Mr. Ross the Stipendiary M[agistrate] ordered by Government of the number of Baptisms, marriages, burials and numbers frequenting church for 6 months ending 31 Dec. *ult.* - stated the number in church on Sundays to be 700.

- **7.** A report is in circulation that the two women along with Clancy are going off in the next Packet. The Negroes are complaining that he has broken his promise with them: that he has not got back for them the church etc. which they now see repairing under Bishop Hynes observed someone like a ship's captain going in to Clancy's today.
- **8 January 1846**. The Portuguese are behaving scandalously to their countryman Fr. Joachim on his applying to them for subscriptions towards the repairs of the church.

Paid Miss Gahan's account for one month's board and education of C. Murdoch.

9. Dined with Judge Firebrace - heard some shocking details of Governor Light's profligacy. On one occasion the Police Inspector Creighton was called at midday to take a woman out of the Governor's yard who was rating him for deserting her. She got 20 dollars as hush money before she would stir. He surpasses in filthy debauchery the most profligate of this profligate Colony.

A few nights ago Arrindell (Att'y Gen'l), Craig (Solicitor General) and J. Hacket, after quitting the Governor's at ½ past twelve at night, adjourned to Craig's, who lives close by, and there kept it up till morning drinking brandy and water, and vieing [sic] with each other in the use of obscene language!

- 11 January 1846. Clancy had his conventicle open as usual, with the same gathering.
- 12. The Packet has come in and brought me letters from Mr. Troy,  $D^r$  Butler,  $M^{'y}$  Kelly and Mrs. Gomez.
- **13**. W<sup>m</sup>. Lee has made up his mind to go by the *Mountaineer*, which sails for Dublin about the end of the month. Gave him 25 dollars to purchase some articles of clothing etc. Yesterday Joseph discontinued his services preparatory to his departure for Grenada.
- 18. Wrote by Packet sailing tomorrow to W. J. Battersby, S. Henry, E. Barry and Choiselat-Gallien.

Forwarded papers containing Clancy's advertisement, notice of marriage and articles on church repairs to Cardinal Acton, Cardinal Fransoni, D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, Marcella Hynes, D<sup>r</sup> MacSweeny, ArchBp. Murray, Bp. Griffiths, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, D<sup>r</sup> Lee, D<sup>r</sup> O'Connell, Revd. R. White, W. J. Battersby, E. Barry, T. O'Keeffe, J. Gould, Mr. Troy etc. etc.

Clancy has his usual gathering and more than his usual noises.

19<sup>th.</sup> January 1846. The rumour of Clancy's women going by the Packet proves to be unfounded. There seems no doubt, however, of its being arranged that they are to quit.

Yesterday had a meeting of the Collectors for repairs of church.

Joseph has gone off in the Packet. Gave him a letter of recommendation to Mrs. Gomez.

- 21<sup>st.</sup> Deposited today in the Colonial Bank \$540 towards church repair fund, and \$225 for private account.
- Mr. French received by the last Packet an infamous anonymous letter in Clancy's handwriting addressed to Mr. Jerningham and reflecting in the most blackguard manner on his moral character as well as his honesty in the management of Plantation La Jalousie. When shall the world be rid of this assasin [sic]?
- **23**. It appears that the man I observed going in to Clancy's on the 7<sup>th.</sup> was a Cap<sup>t.</sup> Balsoon of the ship *Maria of Bristol* and that he Clancy was negotiating a passage for the two women, offering 30£ for both, which the Capt. could not take and thus ended the affair.
- **24 January 1846.** Made a return of income today, \$3500, and sent it to the Accountant General.

Received letter from Revd. Mr. Kelly, Berbice, enclosing \$250 for Mr. Knaresboro'.

- **25**. Clancy had his usual demonstration this morning. Observed on Friday 23<sup>rd.</sup> a child taken in to him for baptism.
- **26**. Received a letter this morning from A. Taggart, Bermuda.
- 27. One of Clancy's suits against Baum and Dallas was to have come on today, but he and his Attorney made affidavits yesterday that Peter Norton, who was absent from town on plea of illness, was a material witness and that it would not be safe to go to trial without him. The case was accordingly postponed!

- **28**. The Packet came in yesterday and brought letters from D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Grantley Berkeley, and under cover the will of Taggart written for some time ago. G. B. encloses copy of an infamous anonymous [letter] of Clancy's reflecting on J. Reed.
- **29 January 1846.** Mr. Daly, arrived in the Packet from Jamaica to fill the place of Stipend[iary] Mag[istrate] at Leguan, breakfasted with us this morning.

Judge Firebrace has had a letter from Mrs. F[irebrace] in which she states that Butler called upon her - spoke rather leniently of Clancy's conduct, professed an acquaintance with the Propaganda, which regulates his movements etc. Said that he had seen the letter from Propaganda to Clancy ordering him away before Christmas under pain of excommunication etc. etc.

Handed Mr. Knaresboro' \$250 for quarter ending 31st. Dec. ult:

- **30**. There is a report again afloat that Clancy's two women are going away this week.
- **31**. Mr. Stipend: Daly left for Leguan today. Requested me to take charge of some private memorandums in case anything should happen.

## February 1846

- 1 February 1846. Clancy's conventicle open as usual the women are not yet gone.
- 2. Again Clancy is at his sacrilegious work.

Handed to Fr. Joachim \$28½, being the moiety of stole fees during the past month.

**3**. Wrote for tomorrow's Packet to Mr. Troy, Revd. D<sup>r</sup> O'Donnell, Revd. D<sup>r</sup> Butler, and Aletta Taggart.

Opened the case sent by the *Melvina*, which contained presents from Mr. Troy of a splendid Crozier and Ciborium, with a large quantity of prayer books and other books of devotion.

- **6**. Hired the man Patrick alias Scaramoes, an old servant of Mr. Cramer.
- **8**. Clancy had his conventicle open again today.
- **9**. A strange apparition occurred this morning a French man (or a Portuguese priest, as he was announced) was announced to me (Lucas) as coming up the Dam in soutane, cap etc. He turns out to be a mere lay man on his way from Peru, who assumed the clerical dress by reason of his having received minor orders, of which he can exhibit no attestation.
- **10 February 1846.** The French apparition of yesterday turns out to be an arrant imposter [*sic*]. He was seen last afternoon sailing through the city in company of a low French Creole in a state of drunkenness. Save us from more scandal.
- **11**. Yesterday Clancy's unprincipled suit came on in Court, and has terminated this day in my favour. The suit also against the *Gazette* also went against him. He will have to pay the costs of both suits, which will be considerable. What a merited punishment he has inflicted on himself.

- **12**. Paid Cap<sup>t.</sup> Smith \$120 or £25 for W. Lee's passage to Dublin in the *Mountaineer*, which is to sail on Sunday next the 15<sup>th.</sup> *inst.*
- 28,000 lbs. soap has been seized on board the *Melvina*, which lately came from Cork.
- 19. The mail has come and brought me only one letter from Mr. Jerningham.
- **14 February 1846**. Received a letter from Mr. Haynes the Venezuelan Consul relative to the Frenchman, stating that he had applied to him for a Passport, calling himself a Priest.
- 15 Sunday Clancy is again at his wicked work the conventicle is open and the usual gathering.
- W. Lee sails tomorrow wrote by him to Mrs. Henry, D<sup>r</sup> Murray, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor and Mrs. Gould, Cork Mr. E. Lynch also goes in the same vessel gave him a letter to Fr. Smyth of Esker.
- **16**. Paid Second instalment of Mr. Estwick's contract \$1,000. Sent by Mrs. Numa \$14 to Revd. Kelly, Berbice, being for extra repairs to church.
- **17**. The *Mountaineer* sailed this morning. Gave W<sup>m</sup>. Lee about 4 guineas in English silver and dollars to pay duties on preserves etc.
- **18.** Wrote to Mr. Troy informing him of W<sup>m</sup>. Lee's departure in the *Mountaineer*; to Mr. Jerningham to pay Mrs. Brown's acc<sup>ts</sup>; and to Mr. Hand desiring him to send out the two subjects for this mission in All Hallows, proposing £25 for their outfit besides paying passage annexed to Mr. Troy's letter draft on the London Joint Stock Bank for £19.
- **19**. Yesterday the *Gazette* published a slip for the Packet, containing a condensed report of the trial with the Judges' sentence forwarded 30 copies of it.
- 23. Clancy's conventicle was open yesterday, but there was not the usual attendance.
- T. Burke and daughter after hearing Mass in church went in to him.

Wrote by a vessel going to New York a few days ago to Murphy, the Baltimore bookseller.

**25 Ash Wednesday.** Our congregation this morning was rather numerous, including a respectable number of Communicants.

Clancy opened his conventicle and had the usual number (30 or 40) of unfortunate dupes to assist at Mass.

Bottled barrel of Albany Ale. Got out of it 10 doz. and 3 bottles.

- **26 February 1846.** Yesterday Miss Mitchell, sister of Loyd [*sic*], an obstinate Schismatic, came to implore forgiveness and to be readmitted to the Church.
- 27. A party has just come out of Clancy's with an infant which he baptized. Saw the certificate in the hand of one of them.

**28**. Clancy has had a *Vendue* today - but few people attended, and I understand that much was not sold.

#### **March 1846**

**1 March 1846**. At the first Mass this morning Miss Mitchell made a public declaration of her sorrow for having so long scandalized the flock, by adhering to Clancy's schismatical party. Her sister Mrs. Loyd was at the last Mass.

Clancy's conventicle was open as usual. The women still continue there.

Received letters by the Packet arrived on the 28<sup>th.</sup> *ult*. from E. Barry, Susan Barry, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, and from my sister Catharine.

Gave 15 dollars to Fr. Joaquin, being his share of stole contributions made during the month of February.

- **2**. Clancy, it appears, is getting something printed at the *Times* office the trial, it is said but how can the publication of the trial serve him or injure me? if fairly given. I suspect he is only availing himself of it to hash up another "Canonical Epistle".
- **3**. J. Reed left for Berbice this morning.
- **6**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Taylor in reply to his letters of 29<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>'r</sup> and 30 January Packet sails tomorrow.

Wrote to the Curate of Naxaro, Malta, respecting the families of Salvatore Deguara and his wife Vincenza.

Sent a copy of the *Guiana Times* of the  $4^{th.}$  and  $6^{th.}$  inst., containing report of suit Clancy versus ourselves to Mr. Troy. It is unaccompanied by any commentary, and as it stands I can't see how Clancy expects it will serve him.

**7 March 1846.** I cannot discover that Clancy has forward[ed] any newspapers containing accounts of the trial by this Packet. Edwin Firebrace tells me that he saw in the Post Office where he remained till its closing but one paper addressed by him to his brother Frank and that was an old *Gazette*, possibly the one containing the advertisement of his *Vendue*.

Informed D<sup>r</sup> Taylor that I had written to Mr. Hand desiring him to send me out immediately Messrs. Lordan and O'Brien - told him also of the hope I entertained of being joined by J. Goold, and requesting him to facilitate his movements by enabling him to come out in one of the West India Steamers.

**8**. Clancy's conventicle open but no singing.

At early Mass Mrs. Loyd made an open declaration of her sorrow for the scandal she had given by her adherence to the Schism.

At last Mass, after Sermon, made a short address to the unfortunate people who have been so long deluded by Clancy, but who are now seeking to creep into the Church. Told them that unless they

came forward next Sunday, and made humble submission that I should proceed to inflict spiritual censures upon them.

Mr. Reed has returned and brought me 24 dollars from Mr. Kelly, collected by him for repairs of Berbice church.

**10 March 1846.** It is Craig that has got the report of trial published by the *Guiana Times*.

**13 March 1846.** Wrote to Mr. Murphy, Bookseller, Baltimore, sending him an order for books etc. and requesting him to ascertain, from certain builders and timber merchants whose names I furnished him with, the cost of a wooden church, capable of holding 500 persons - and of a cottage containing four rooms etc.

Wrote also to Messrs. White and Slown of Baltimore to the same effect, desiring them to apply to Mr. Murphy for further particulars - the *Emma* sailing tomorrow will take these letters.

- 15. Clancy's conventicle is open again today, but there seems no great gathering.
- **16**. The Combined Court meets today forwarded a memorial asking for a provision for at least three Clergymen speaking the Portuguese language.

The Packet has come in - 2 days late - and brought letters from Rev. Mr. Hand and Mrs. Goold.

17. Clancy is gutting the house - having sold the tiles, purchased when he was in Europe, he is now taking the glass out of the window sashes, and dismantling a shed projecting from the Kitchen.

The *Kingston* from Dublin, having on board package sent by D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, arrived on the 13<sup>th</sup> inst.

- **18 March 1846.** The *Emma*, by which I wrote to Baltimore, sailed on the 15<sup>th.</sup> via S. Thomas.
- 19. A petition signed by 2,500 "Reformers" goes home this day, or by this mail.

Received per *Kingston* from Dublin the case forwarded by D<sup>r</sup> Taylor - opened it and found it to contain 3 vestments, a Cope, a Veil, three cinctures, a Remonstrance [Monstrance?] and case, and a Ciborium for Berbice - a handsome White Vestment (a present) for myself, Benediction Veil, crucifixes, prayer books, Bibles, Testaments etc. etc.

- **20**. Received through Judge Firebrace by Packet 12 Nos. of *Dolman's Magazine* and three vols. of Duffy's *Irish Library*.
- **22**. Miss Cotter is off this morning for London by the *Cumberland*. The Conventicle is open and the usual group [attends].

Forwarded by Cap<sup>t.</sup> Bertocini a case containing vestments etc. to Mr. Kelly. Wrote to him by same opportunity, furnishing him with particulars.

**24 March 1846.** Capt. Coloon sailed this morning for Halifax. Desired him inform D<sup>r</sup> Walsh of the destitute condition of the Catholics of Bermuda.

Clancy has not shewn himself abroad this month.

**25**. **Feast of the Annunciation** A large number of Communicants approached the altar this morning - no stir at Clancy's.

The left wing of the 19<sup>th.</sup> Reg't arrived a few days ago. This is the regiment of which so many died here about 18 years ago. They are all Irish.

Two cartloads of trumpery went from Clancy's to Landry's Vendue office today.

Signed an additional contract with Mr. Estwick today for school rooms etc. \$300 - payable in five weeks after term for completing repairs of church expire.

- Dr. Manget has been visiting Clancy today and yesterday.
- **27 March 1846.** D<sup>r</sup> Manget says that Clancy is going by the next Packet.
- **28.** The mail has come in one day late. Received letters with several enclosures from D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, the Propagation Council at Lyons enclosing 1<sup>st.</sup> and 2<sup>nd.</sup> Bills of Exchange for 10,000 francs from E. Barry promising me Bill for church from sister acknowledging receipt of 50£ which I forwarded from London Joint Stock Bank and from M<sup>'y</sup> Kelly, Florence.
- **29**. Altho' Clancy dismantled his Altar on Friday last, his Conventicle was yet open for his adherents a few only assembled no Mass but much noise.

Received into the Rosary [Society] this day Cornelia Heyliger, Antoine Doussard, and Rose Charvin.

- **30**. Purchased at Execution sale this day Plantation Geneve in Canal No. 1, West Bank of the Demerara.
- **31 March 1846.** Took a look at my purchase in the Canal today. The *logie* and other buildings on it contain enough of hardwood timber(the best black greenheart), brick and tiles, for the erection of a church, cottage and schoolhouse on Plantation Versailles, for which I intend it.

### **April 1846**

1. Handed Fr. Joachim this day 19½ dollars, being his moiety of stole fees received during the month of March.

Received a letter from Mr. Cullen yesterday, dated 17 March, accompanied by six bottles of Cassarisse [Cassareep].

- 2. Mr. Day, who has just returned from Barbados, says that Rogers left in the Packet before the last for Europe, having obtained six months leave of absence.
- 2. A baptism party has just come out of Clancy's.
- **3**. Wrote for Packet sailing tomorrow to the Treasurer of the Council of the Propagation of the Faith at Lyons acknowledging receipt of authorization to draw for 10,000 francs informed him of

sum set apart for D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, for the outfit, passage and *pension* of the two young men at All Hallows, as also of the 50£ placed at the disposal of Revd. J. Goold to join us - made known my purchase of Geneva, and my intentions respecting the destination of the *Logie* etc., giving it as my opinion that for 1,500 or 2,000 dollars additional a church may be constructed out of the materials and placed on Versailles, with Priest's cottage, schools etc. - reminded him of the increasing congregation and of the necessity that exists for more churches, four or six being immediately required - noticed the rumour of Clancy's departure etc. - and requested authority to draw the remaining balance of the allocation for 1845.

To Mr. Jerningham as Manager of the London Joint Stock Bank forwarded the first of a Bill of Exchange on Lyons for 10,000 francs, and intimated that I would draw on the Bank by next mail for £200. Sent also an order to pay D<sup>r</sup> Taylor 100£ for outfit, passage etc. of the two young men at All Hallows.

To D<sup>r</sup> Taylor in acknowledgment of his last favour and of the receipt of the Box sent by the *Kingston*.

To my sister Catharine in acknowledgment of her last letter etc. etc.

To M'y Kelly, Florence, and to Mrs. Barry, Booterstown, Dublin.

Mr. Reed posted these letters.

Young Clunes, who had been so long an active and unscrupulous adherent of Clancy, has expressed [a] wish to be reconciled and to obtain forgiveness.

**4 April 1846.** It was confidently reported yesterday that Clancy was to be off by the Packet, but I fear we have him still.

Note of Bill forwarded to Mr. Jerningham -

'Exercice 1845 - Compte No. 307 - Mandat No. 350 - À Messieurs Veuve Guérin & Fils, Banquiers, à Lyon - Première'.

Called at the Receiver General's office and took up quarter's salary \$625.

Placed in Mr. Schade's hands \$425.50 to pay for Geneve.

Mr. Prideau informs me that Clancy is going by the *Parker* to Barbados - this is very likely.

5. The Conventicle is open today, but the chief cantor (Rissert) is gone off in the Packet.

This morning after early Mass, young Clunes appeared at the altar railings accompanied by D<sup>r</sup> Clifton, and kneeling asked forgiveness for the scandal his conduct had given in openly and offensively abetting D<sup>r</sup> Clancy's schism.

**7 April 1846.** Clancy is still here but lives hermetically sealed - quite invisible.

Sorry to hear that several of the women belonging to the 19<sup>th.</sup> Reg<sup>'t.</sup> became Protestants whilst stationed in the Ionian Islands.

**9.** Holy Thursday We had this morning a very large congregation including some fifty or sixty Communicants.

**10 Good Friday** The church this morning was crowded - after the Veneration of the Cross Fr. Joachim preached a Sermon in Portuguese.

At night the church was still more crowded than this morning, but the best order was maintained. I preached.

11 Holy Saturday Blessed the Paschal candle, the Baptismal Font etc.

After Mass received Miss Van Ouenaller into the Church after conditional baptism.

A water vat presented to the church by one of the congregation and which Clancy had taken to the Presbytery, was rolled away this morning, having been sold by him to somebody.

**11 April 1846.** Clancy went out in a hired covered gig today accompanied by Bacon, to pay, it is said, his farewell visits. He looked terribly pulled down.

12<sup>th.</sup> Easter Sunday About eighty Communicants approached the Sacred table this morning. At 11 o'clock Mass a very large congregation assembled - the organ was played by Mr. Sommers, who was assisted in the singing department by Mr. Schade and Mr. Heyliger.

This morning Miss Van Ouenaller, our new convert, made her First Communion.

Clancy's conventicle was open - the gathering was most miserable.

The mail has come in (a day late) and brought me letters from the Propaganda, S. Barry, and A. Taggart.

Cardinal Fransoni has forwarded an obedience from the General of the Dominicans for Father Savage.

**15 April 1846.** Clancy is still going on with his work of demolition in the Presbytery. He sails, it is said, tomorrow in the *Parker* for Barbados.

Among the prominent of those who are busy in waiting on him previous to his departure is the Negro Bacon, Pelletier, Miss Waterton, Mrs. Nunan and daughter, the Harris's, Magdalene Cramer etc.

**16 April 1846.** Clancy is off at last. He and the woman Hopkinseth left this morning at ½ past six, accompanied by his two Negro ruffians Bacon and Pelletier, Maddaline Cramer, Miss Cauline, Mrs. Noonan and a few other coloured women - not a single white man, not a single respectable black or coloured man wished him goodbye.

It is now ten o'clock and the house is in the possession of Bacon, Pelletier etc. The gate is chained, and an additional dog has been introduced. It is laughable if not melancholy to see the little negro boy going about with his cap (Clancy's), which he wears with no small pride.

12 o'clock - The Presbytery is captured. Mr. Reed, accompanied by B. O'Rorke, effected an entrance - the cook and a young Negro boy being the only persons on the premises. I was on the alert and the moment I saw that an entrance was effected I found my way also in by. The cook having refused to give up the key of the gate padlock, I succeeded by threatening a bit to extract it from her. The Clancy chain was now taken off, and one that before did good service in the church was put on, and the other entrances securely fastened. Estwick the Carpenter behaved very well.

We were scarcely two hours in the house before Bacon and Pelletier, Clancy's respectable Attornies, heard of [it] - as soon as they did, they made their appearance by effecting an entrance over the front gate. They did not enter the house, where I was now reinforced by Mr. Knaresboro' and Fr. Joaquin, but contented themselves with storming a while in the yard, when the Police were sent for. They now retreated by the same way, over the gate. Pelletier however returned, and had the audacity to place a chain and padlock of his own over the gate. Three times the Police were sent for, but each time Pelletier retired. Some eight or ten French Creoles behaved scandalously on the dam, but in an hour or two all was quiet again. I have taken every precaution to guard the place well, till such time as we shall be able to move into it.

The High Sheriff sent me three Registers of Baptisms, marriages, and burials commenced in 1832 by myself, which he obtained from Clancy, who denied having any other property belonging to the Church. The Registers from 1826 to 1832 he has either taken with him or destroyed.

**19 April 1846.** Wrote by packet sailing this morning to D<sup>r</sup> Taylor and Mr. Jerningham, forwarding to the latter the 2<sup>nd.</sup> of Exchange on Lyons for 10,000 francs.

The *Gazette* of last night contained my memorial to the Combined Court praying that a provision should be made for three Clergymen speaking the Portuguese language. Sent 12 copies, to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, Mar: Hynes, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, President of the Council at Lyons, D<sup>r</sup> O'Connell, S. Henry, E. Barry, Brother James, J. Goold, Mr. Troy, Revd. J. Murphy, Dublin, J. Savage, Lisbon.

Received letter yesterday from Mr. Savage dated 16 January.

Various rumours are afloat touching the movements of Clancy's vile agents. They have been to the High Sheriff, who declined having anything to do with them, telling them that if they were left in charge of the house they ought to have guarded it better.

23 April 1846. Revd. Mr. Kelly from Berbice and Revd. Mr. Cullen from S. Rose's arrived.

Craig has been consulted by Masters Bacon and Pelletier concerning the repossession of the house. He will act in it providing they give him a retainer of a hundred dollars and put down a sum to cover costs.

**25**. Mr. Kelly went off this morning by the Mail Cart to Berbice. Received from him yesterday \$53 collected in Berbice towards defraying expenses of Vestments etc. etc.

Slept in the house on the night of the 23<sup>rd.</sup> for the first time in the Presbytery, *ci-devant* "Convent". Dismissed our trusty sentinels who kept watch each night and whose names deserve to be remembered - they are Goodluck - the two Maltese named Giuseppi - the Maltese boy Carlo, and my servant Patrick - the Maltese Teodore and Salvatore were also occasionally of great service - I must not omit Mooney.

- **26 April 1846.** Sunday The rainy season has fairly set in at the last Mass today there was scarcely a dozen people.
- 27. Estwick has not been able to get the carpenters to work today, owing to the stoppage of supplies on the part of Booker's. Sent Mr. Reed to remonstrate Booker's say that they will lose \$600 by the contract, but they have given instructions that the work shall go on no carpenter in the house today.
- **28**. Lent Mr. Cullen today six vols. of *The Lives of the English Saints*, "the green book", and three vols. of Duffy's *Irish Library*.

Gave him a picture of S. Rose copied by Bartolini, a crucifix, a doz. medals, a doz. beads or rosaries, and 8 prayerbooks, with a parcel of Catechisms - also a package of altar breads.

Received from the Maltese, Carmoni, \$7 for Masses for a deceased countryman - on two previous occasions for the same purpose \$18 - which I thus distributed: \$7 to Fr. Knaresboro', \$11 to Fr. Joachim and 7 to Fr. Cullen.

- **29 April 1846.** Paid a visit last night and this morning to the Military Hospital to see Serg<sup>t</sup>. Byrne.
- **30**. The mail has not come in, nearly three days late. S. Goodman has come in her, but no Clancy, as we were threatened by Craig.

Received letters from M. Choiselat-Gallien, Mr. Troy, Mr. Jerningham and D<sup>r</sup> Lee.

#### May 1846

1. Wrote to Governor complaining of an interruption which I experienced at the Military Hospital on the part of a  $D^r$  Scott.

Received an answer stating that my letter is referred to the Commander of the Forces here, Colonel Perry.

2. A letter from Mr. Kelly enclosing \$250 for Mr. Knaresboro', which I gave the latter on the spot - a visit from Mr. T. Burke to beg that I would send a priest to see his son, who met with a serious accident, and was lying dangerously ill.

Paid Mr. Stoby \$40 on acc<sup>t</sup>. of taking down *Logie* on P<sup>'n</sup>. Geneve. Mr. Estwick had two carpenters employed for about 8 days on the house.

Fr. Joachim's share of stole fees for month of April amounted to \$27.

- **3 May 1846.** Received into the Church this morning Miss Millicent Graham, a member of Mr. Fox's congregation, having also conferred on her conditional Baptism.
- **4**. Wrote for packet sailing tomorrow to Mr. Troy, giving him an account of the capture of the house etc., to Fr. Savage, Lisbon, and to the Sec'y of State for the Colonies, Mr. Gladstone. Mr. Reed posted these letters.

A letter from Govt. Sec'y enclosing D' Scott's explanation of his conduct at the hospital etc.

**5**. The suit which Clancy instituted for payment of acc<sup>'t.</sup> against the Estate of A. Murdoch, in which as Attorney of Bp. Murdoch I was defendant, came on today and went against him with costs - I had, however, to pay Arnold as witness \$20.

Bought a few chairs at Loxdale's Vendue.

- **6**. Received a message from Mr. Croal relative to the site of [the] church on Pl<sup>'n</sup>. Versailles.
- 7. Mr. C. Questel called this morning to request me to visit a woman named McAlister who is ill. I suspect she has been engaged in the Schism, and have taken advantage of the circumstance to read Q. a severe lecture.
- **8**. One of the Madras coolies with a Malabar woman called on me the former is a Catholic, the latter a Heathen. Poor people have already become dissatisfied with the Colony.
- 9. A visit from a young man named Portless, son of a D<sup>r</sup> Portless, formerly of Leguan. He left the Church of England a few years ago and joined the London Missionaries. He has latterly been employed by Ketley as a Reader and Schoolmaster. He is desirous of becoming a Catholic, but I fear that his intellect is somewhat disturbed. D<sup>r</sup> Clifton tells me that he has gone through a variety of changes was an Irvingite and enlisted subsequently as a Soldier a Policeman.
- 10 May 1846. An extremely hot day, which occasioned a very small assemblage at Mass.

Another visit from the young man Portless - gave two dollars to the coolies.

- 11. Received by a Baltimore vessel a box of books forwarded by Murphy the Bookseller.
- Dr. Clancy's last suit the 2<sup>nd.</sup> against Brown and Dallas was given up today.

Buried Madam Carron this evening - aged 46 years - native of Pisa in Italy.

- 13. The mail has come in (one day late) and brought me only one letter, and that a very old one, from J. Goold.
- **14**. Another visit from the coolies, to whom I gave a dollar.

Paid Miss Gahan's acc<sup>t</sup>. for board and education of K. Murdoch to 75<sup>th.</sup> inst. Paid also the *Gazette* office their acc<sup>t</sup>.

- **16**. Mrs. Van Waterschoodt informed me today that Craig still talks of Clancy's coming back and instituting a law suit for the repossession of the House.
- **17 May 1846. Sunday** Baptised today a coolie woman, a native of the Malabar Coast. Judge Firebrace and Miss Ouenaller (both converts) were her sponsors.

Miss Gahan, received some days ago into the Church, made her first Communion this morning.

**18**. The church repairs are progressing slowly - the term of the original contract expired yesterday.

**19**. Wrote for packet sailing tomorrow to Mr. Gladstone, enclosing duplicate of letter by last packet, and also copies of two memorials to the Combined Court.

To Mr. Sydney Herbert, Sec<sup>'y</sup> of War, praying some small remuneration for two Clergymen whose duties it will be to attend the troops in New Amsterdam and in this garrison.

Also to Cardinal Fransoni informing him of Clancy's departure, and giving him a brief sketch of his latest misdeeds.

Mrs. Van Waterschoodt goes by this Packet.

- **20 May 1846.** Several parties lately from Barbados state that Clancy has gone home in the *Parker*. McNulty says the same.
- **21**. Received 12 months' interest on the 2,500 deposited on account of the Murdochs redeposited the same at the same interest for another year.

Took up interest on \$3,000 of my own, which I deposited with 500 additional for 12 months at the same rate.

- 22. Placed in the hands of Terrill & Whitney \$57.69 to be forwarded to Mr. J. Murphy, Baltimore, being amount of his acc<sup>t</sup>. for books etc.
- 23. Paid Stoby the balance of his acc<sup>t</sup>. \$30, for taking down *Logie* on Geneve.
- 24. A very small congregation today at both Masses owing to the deluge of rain which is falling.

Two more coolies have presented themselves for baptism.

Heard of the death of Mr. Carruthers of Berbice, which took place on the 10<sup>th.</sup> inst.

- **25 May 1846.** A visit from Mr. Ronayne in reference to the purchase of Collector Robinson's house.
- **27**. Looked at Mr. Robinson's house. His first price was \$12,000, which he subsequently reduced to 10,000 offered him \$8,000.
- **28**. Received letters by mail which arrived last night from D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, the Vice President of All Hallows, M<sup>'y</sup> Kelly, Grantley Berkeley, and Master Frank Clancy.
- **31. Whitsunday** A large number of Communicants appeared today at the Altar, and an excellent Mass with accompaniment of the organ was sung by Messrs. Sommer, Schade and Heyliger.

#### **June 1846**

2. Miss Clifton, accompanied by Mrs. Clifton and Miss Frost, called upon me today to prefer a sad complaint against Nelly. I wish they would keep their miserable squabbles among themselves.

3. Wrote to M. Kelly, Paris, and to Bp. Glasq Murdoch, Glasgow. The Packet sails tomorrow.

Sent a *Gazette* to Mr. Troy containing advertisement for church at Versailles.

Intimated to D<sup>r</sup> Murdoch my wish to be relieved of the responsibilities of his attorneyship.

- **4**. Sent a Caution to Estwick not to proceed further with the front of the building without submitting to me his views.
- **7. Sunday Trinity** A disagreeable task imposed upon me today settling a dispute among the Sisters of the Rosary.

Fr. Joachim's share of stole fees for May amounted to 19½ dollars.

- **8**. Read for Judge Firebrace F. Clancy's infamous letter. When I came to the passage alluding to himself he became greatly excited. What will D<sup>r</sup> Clifton say when he hears of the shocking terms in which he is alluded to?
- **9 June 1846.** Mr. Robinson sent a message seeking an interview, the result of which, with J. Reed, was his consenting to take 9,000 dollars for the house, including horse and carriage.
- **10**. Mr. Robinson called today, and we have agreed as to terms, he advertising transport of house etc. giving me bill of sale and on my part I have agreed to give him \$5,000 on Wednesday next 17<sup>th.</sup> *inst.* and \$2,000 more on passing transport other 2,000 in twelve months.
- **11**. The mail has arrived bringing letters from D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, London Joint Stock Bank, Grenada, sister Catharine and Mr. John Gould.
- **14 Sunday** Owing to the incessant rain last night and this morning, we have had very thin congregations in church.

Last night the *Gazette* advertised the transport of Mr. Robinson's house etc. to me.

- **16**. The *Gazette* has an article approbatory of my purchase etc.
- **17 June 1846.** Young Haynes called on me this morning and informed me that he had been appointed, by the Portuguese Government, Portuguese Consul of B. Guiana. A deputation of the heads of the Portuguese wait on the Governor by appointment, to protest against the nomination.

Went down to Robinson's office in the Public Buildings, and completed purchase of his house etc.

Paid same time \$5,000 - and received as security Mr. Croal's mortgage for the like sum.

The other \$4,000 to be paid on passing the transport - 2,000 in cash and 2,000 in a Bill of Exchange at 6 months.

Gave my good [presumably some sort of 'handshake' deal] for \$268.50, which Robinson gives me up on payment of the \$2,000.

The mortgage which remains in my hands to be surrendered to R. on passing transport.

Received a receipt in full for horse and brougham.

**18 June 1846.** Gave Communion to Mrs. Fraskini this morning preparatory to her sailing in the Packet for Barbados.

Mr. Croal called this morning, having discovered an error in the calculation of interest on the mortgage which amounts to \$700 dollars more than Robinson made it. Mr. C. evidently feels no great respect for Robinson's honesty etc.

Mrs. Thomas's cottage, formerly Croal's, is in the market. She paid 11,000 guilders for it - and would probably take less than half that sum for it.

My purchase is creating a sensation - two of the newspapers have alluded to it.

Wrote to Cardinal Fransoni, sending him copies and extracts of the Clancys' letters.

Wrote also to Mr. John Gould. Forwarded copies of the *Gazette* of the 16<sup>th.</sup> *inst.* to Mr. Troy, Mr. Gould, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Mrs. Butler, Cardinal Fransoni, Mar: Hynes, M. Kelly and President of the Propagation at Lyons - posted them myself.

Received on or about the 12<sup>th.</sup> inst. \$200 from Mr. Reed in part payment of his debt.

**19 June 1846.** Mrs. Fraskini went off in the Packet this morning accompanied by her child, A. Doussard and Mrs. Goodluck.

Mr. Daly called on me this morning and laid before me a plan of a little church which he intends putting at his own expense on a spot of land of his up the river. Putting up the frame etc. will cost him about \$200 - to enclose it and finish the interior he proposes raising subscription.

21. A rainy Sunday again, and very few at Mass.

Married a Portuguese couple - the bridegroom one of the Camachos and the bride a Varella. They are of the most respectable of the Portuguese here. They have been very angry with our young priest, who unfortunately instead of getting into favour with [them] is becoming daily more disliked.

- **22 June 1846**. Mr. Kiernan (manager) called to take leave. He is going home in the *Sandbach* on a 6 months leave of absence.
- 23. J. Reed started for Berbice this morning on business connected with the Berkeley estates.

A report, absurd enough, is circulating through the town that I have given £10,000 to Mr. Robinson for his house.

A visit from Mr. Thos. Forrester on the part of Mr. Wright, wishing proposing to purchase that part of P'n. Geneve on which Rose Cottage stands.

**24. S. John's Day** It makes me sad that we could not have Mass in the church today owing to the dilatoriness of Estwick in finishing the repairs.

Today the new Episcopal Chapel (S. Philip) was eon "named", and opened for service. The officiating parson (Webber) is an out and out Puseyite. Six crosses surmount the exterior of the chapel. There is also an altar, candlesticks, picture and other marks of popery visible in the interior.

- **25 June 1846.** The church repairs are still dragging their slow length along.
- **26.** An unpleasant announcement this morning. A marshal called this morning saying that he came to take execution of the House on the part of Baum and Dallas, who obtained it for costs in Clancy's suits. The date of letter of execution is the 22<sup>nd.</sup> *inst*. This is most infamous on the part of Baum and Dallas, whom I allowed to escape me when I might [have] brought an action against them for libel.
- **28**. The mail came in last night and brought me letters from D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, S. Henry, and Sec<sup>'y</sup>. of the *Institut Afrique* informing me of my being proposed and declared Vice President of the Society.

This morning the Stewardess of the *Eagle* called to inform that little Magdalene Fraskini died off Barbados, where she was buried, and that the mother lies dangerously ill.

The *Gazette* last night contained the announcement of the sale of the house by execution at the suit of Baum and Dallas against Clancy.

**29.** A visit from T. Burke, who speaks of going home by packet after next.

Called at the Colonial Bank and drew the last \$2,500 with interest \$46.92 to meet 2<sup>nd.</sup> instalment for house etc.

## **July 1846**

**1 July 1846**. Called on Mr. Croal and had a conversation with him respecting the Execution Sale, the Portuguese priest etc. etc.

Wrote to the Gov<sup>t</sup>. Sec<sup>y</sup>. enquiring when the provision for the Portuguese priest should date from etc. Received a reply to the above this evening.

- Mr. Haynes called to inform me that instructions were sent by the Portuguese Govt. to their Minister in London to obtain the sanction of the British Govt. to the appointment of H. as Portuguese Consul of British Guiana.
- 2. Baum and Dallas say that they knew nothing of the Execution Sale till it was sent to them to print. Campbell, Arrindell's attorney, it would appear, called on Craig the day before Clancy's departure, and said that he should arrest his (Craig's) client unless he gave security for the costs in suit (the last) versus Baum and Dallas Craig referred him to Imlach who, he said, would do the needful. Imlach was out of town and Clancy was off before he returned. Imlach pleaded that he had no funds etc. etc.
- Mr. Robinson called in reference to the transport.
- Mr. Reed has come back and brought me a letter from Mr. Kelly of Berbice.

Judge Firebrace called in this evening and kindly offered to hold a court tomorrow for the passing of the transport.

- [3]. Got transport of the house today, and paid Robinson 2<sup>nd.</sup> instalment \$2,000, and a Set of Exchange for the remaining \$2,000 or in sterling £416.13.4, payable in six months at the London Joint Stock Bank.
- **4**. Wrote for packet sailing tomorrow to D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Cardinal Fransoni, and to the Secretary of the *Institut D'Afrique*.

Sent copies of newspapers with notice of Execution Sale to Cardinal Fransoni, D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor and Mr. Troy.

Sent to *Gazette* for publication a caution to parties in reference to Execution Sale.

- 11. Recd. 100 dollars from J. Reed in part payment of board etc.
- **12 July 1846**. The mail has come in and brought me an account of the Pope's death. Received letters from M. Kelly and from the curate of the village of Nasciaro, Malta. On Friday last 10<sup>th.</sup> Mr. Alty called in reference to the repairs of the church. By his account Estwick has been deceiving the Bookers as well as me. He proposed dismissing him, and employing another carpenter to finish the job according to plan to the which I assented.
- **13**. The sale by execution of Mrs. Goodman's house, furniture etc. took place, but nearly the whole, including the House, was bought in for the family in the name of Miss Valerino.

Received a communication from the Government Secretary to the effect that my letter to Mr Secretary Gladstone was received at the Colonial Office, and copy transmitted to Governor Light for his report thereon. What report will he make?

14. Wrote to the Government Secretary in reply to his communication of yesterday's date.

Wrote to Mr. Robinson in reply to a note of his - took advantage of the occasion to inform him that I discovered certain dilapidations in the house he sold me, and that I should look to him for payment of any expenses I may be put to in repairing etc.

A letter from the Bookers informing me of their intention of engaging Mr. Haughton to complete Estwick's job, if it should meet my approval. Wrote to them that I should be quite satisfied with the arrangement.

**15**. Mr. Alty came to the church accompanied by Mr. Haughton the architect. The latter inspected Estwick's work very particularly, and returns again to take measurements preparatory to his giving an estimate of the expense of completing the job.

A letter from the Government Secretary acknowledging receipt of mine of yesterday's date.

**16 July 1846**. Carpenter began working today at other house. Put in a new brace, in the E[ast] Angle of the morning room, of locust wood. The old brace and sill were half consumed by the wood ant. A wallaba post runs up the side of this part of the building - have not as yet discovered

whether there is more of this wood in the frame of the building - the old brace was of green heart, as was also the sill.

- 17. Mr. Haughton took measurements in the church this morning, and in the course of the day he is to furnish the Bookers with an account of the expenditure required for completing the job, and me with the particulars of the work to be done.
- **19**. Mr. J. Burke approached the Sacraments this morning as a preparation for his voyage he goes home by tomorrow's steamer.

Wrote to Monsieur Choiselat-Gallien [of the French missionary support group *Société pour la Propagation de la Foi*], enclosing receipt for F20,000 - informed him of purchase of Robinson's house £2,000 - about £450 of which still remaining due.

Wrote also to Mr. H. Robinson, Manager of the London Joint Stock Bank.

To D<sup>r</sup> Taylor to say that I had not as yet received any acknowledgment from the London Joint Stock Bank of any lodgment in my name

Forward[ed] papers relative to Execution Sale to Mr. Troy, J. Gould, J. Ryan, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, D<sup>r</sup> Lee, ArchBishop Murray, Choiselat-Gallien & D<sup>r</sup> Cullen - D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths.

**20**. This morning received a note from Campbell the Attorney in reference to the Execution Sale which is to take place at 12 today.

A little after midday the execution sale took place, and Clancy's right, title and interest such as it is, was knocked down to Campbell the Attorney, his clerk named Watson bidding for him - the sum for which it was knocked down was somewhat above \$200, exclusive I suppose of Marshal's fees etc. Watson, when he had bid up to what covered I suppose all their costs, proposed to J. Reed to bid another dollar, and he should have it - but that J. Reed declined, and perhaps wisely - for after all, what use is the purchase to Campbell - he must prove Clancy's right to the house before he can do more - the victimizing me for costs was no doubt the object of this unprincipled transaction, of which Arrindell and Craig were no doubt the promoters.

What the next move on the part of Arrindell will be, I shall be all anxiety to learn.

**21 July 1846.** Sent Mr. Walshe to Berbice as Catechist. Wrote by him to Mr. Kelly. Mrs. Cramer a day or two ago came to show me a letter from Mr. Verbeke in which he proposes to give a piece of land for a church and school, and suggests the mode of raising subscriptions.

Called on Mr. Verbeke today - he appears quite ready to render all the assistance in his power, and states that there is not an estate on the coast of Essequibo on which Portuguese are not located. I proposed visiting the Coast in the course of next week.

**22**. Called to see Mrs. Goodman. Stephen, who had been conversing with Campbell relative to the Execution Sales, was of opinion that I should have bought in the right and title. This seems to be a prevailing opinion, and fears are entertained that I may soon be involved in expensive litigation with Campbell.

Returned Haynes's visit, as also Mr. Heintren's.

Received a letter yesterday from Mr. Cullen complaining of the state of his eyes etc. requesting an *exeat* to leave the Vicariate, with a recommendatory letter to D<sup>r</sup> Murray. Wrote him this day in reply, refusing to comply with his request until such time as a substitute be procured for his mission.

23. This morning a letter was handed to me from Father Joaquin with a very absurd petition - to wit, that he can do no good here, that the state of the Portuguese is as bad as before his arrival, and that I would permit him to join the Jesuits, for whose Society he had originally a vocation. A strange application from one so averse to labour, so obstinate and conceited, and unnatural withal where thousands of his countrymen are in danger of perversion from the faith. It seems to me a ruse to get back to Lisbon, now that he is a Priest - of course I will never grant any such permission.

A visit from Mrs. Tresini, who informs me that there is a house and lot for sale at Williamstown Essequibo, and that the house might be made to serve as a temporary Chapel.

Called on Mr. Vyfhuis, who promised to write by next packet to the Proprietor of Ruimveldt to grant a piece of land for the erection of a church etc. on that Plantation - in the meantime he offered the use of a *logie* as a temporary Chapel - called also at Mr. Sutton's.

Miss Graham (our new convert) was to sail today for Barbados.

**24**<sup>th.</sup> Edw<sup>'d</sup>. Leonard made his appearance this morning at breakfast-time, having quitted La Grange. He certainly does not look strong, but his visits are most inconvenient.

Another letter from Fr. Joaquin again seeking to quit the mission, and now intimating a desire to join the Oratorians! The little knave is at a loss for a pretext to abandon his post. What an unnatural creature this must be - the Colony crowded with Portuguese and no priests to assist in any way any of them except those in the vicinity of Georgetown, and yet he would desert even the few to whom he can administer consolation.

**26**. A letter today from Mr. Kelsh, manager of Plantation Perseverance, Essequibo, in reply to a communication from me requesting him to look out for me some place which would serve as a temporary chapel etc. He seems to have used great diligence, and is evidently anxious to render all the assistance in his power towards the establishment of a mission on that coast.

Received from Mr. Verbeke a package of letters of introduction to several proprietors and managers of Estates in Essequibo. A finer opportunity has not presented itself since my arrival for the establishment permanently of a mission in the Essequibo; but all, I fear, will be lost through the want of hearty cooperation on the part of our Portuguese Priest. His indifference, want of zeal, and dislike to the Mission will produce, I fear, a disastrous influence on our first operations.

**27**. At length Mr. Haughton has commenced operations in the church - so far as jobbing out several portions of the Work.

The mail has come in and brought me letters from Revd. J. Goold, Mr. Troy, Mr. John Gould, Revd. J. Savage, with an enclosed letter from the Marchioness Delgada for Father Corrêa, from Aletta and Mrs. Taggart, Mr. Robinson, manager of the London J. S. Bank, and from the War Office in reference to an application from me under date of 19th May.

- 28. A visit from Mr. Daly, Stipendiary Magistrate of Leguan. He tells me that the islands in the Essequibo are full of Portuguese, and that in many cases they have taken their children to the Protestant clergymen for baptism.
- **29**. Sent off Fr. Joaquin in company with J. Reed to Essequibo, proposing myself to go by steamer tomorrow morning

Deposited \$800 in the B[ritish] Guiana Bank - to my private account.

Wrote to J. Savage enclosing copies of Fr. Joaquin's letters.

**30**. On leaving home for Essequibo consigned to Patrick's care the letter for J. Savage and one for Mr. Young. Gave Patrick \$2 for Bristol, paying up to Saturday 2<sup>nd.</sup> August - 14 bits for grass to Sunday 3<sup>rd.</sup> August inclusive - one dollar in advance to himself and one to pay postage - 6 bits to Kelly and \$10 for house expenses: to Adelaide.

Started by steamer at 8 a.m. - arrived off Mr. Bagot's estate Huits to Dierem at 5½ p.m. Slept there for the night. The manager, whose name is Beamish, is a native of Castle Townsend in the County Cork.

**31**. Visited the Portuguese labourers on Huits to Dierem: found many of them in a very sickly state. One young woman appeared to be dying, but fortunately she had confessed the day before to Fr. Joaquin, who with Mr. Reed was fortunately driven in there.

There are 36 Portuguese on this estate - 31 fullgrown people and 5 children - there are also from 30 to 40 Dominican people on the estate

After breakfast set out off for Perseverance, which I reached in about 2 hours - found Mr. R. and Fr. Joaquin before me and met a most cordial reception from the manager, Mr. Kelsh.

Looked at several spots for a church erection in the evening.

#### August 1846

- 1. After breakfast drove to Maria's lodge to look at a cottage which Mr. Easton has for sale, and which might serve for a church. It would make a very nice dwelling for a priest, and for a while might answer for a temporary chapel price asked \$2,200. Called at Zorg and saw the Proprietor Mr. Bishop there are only 3 or 4 Portuguese on his Estate called at Golden Fleece, where a good many Portuguese are located but the manager (Lewis) for whom I had a letter was not at home. Saw D<sup>r</sup> Van Aansorg.
- 2. Sunday. Fr. Corrêa and myself celebrated Mass. At the Second Mass a tolerably large congregation assembled composed chiefly of Portuguese. Some of the old Perseverance people, several of them baptized by myself, were also present along with a batch of Dominica people from Golden Fleece and the neighbouring estates. Explained to them the object of my visit, to establish a mission in the neighbourhood, which seemed to give great satisfaction. Called upon them to assist me, as far as their means would enable them, in the erection of a church. Here several complained of the sums they had already given for the same purpose to D<sup>r</sup> Clancy, and were very

difficult to be appeased. An intelligent young black man (Felix Martis), a native of Curacoa [sic], shewed me a receipt for \$37 dollars given to him by Bates - besides this sum he collected 14 dollars more to build a tomb over the grave of a Priest named Craig who died here. He also gave some collections to Mr. MacDonnell but he forgets the exact amount.

In the afternoon went as far as Plantation Hoff van Harich. Saw the manager - but there are no Portuguese on that estate nor on the neighbouring estate, Cullen, both the property of Messrs. Murray Brothers. Called on D<sup>r</sup> Fraser, an eminent Physician on this coast - he is a Catholic, but of an indifferent kind. He gave Clancy \$150 towards the building of a church, and like all who have been so shamefully dealt with, is greatly incensed at the sacrilegious misappropriation of his subscription. He gave me much valuable information respecting the Portuguese and the hard lot which falls upon them in this Colony. He attributes much of the distress that prevails among them, and the great mortality, to want of proper domestic care and treatment on the part of Proprietors.

- 2. After dinner went over to Golden Fleece to see the Portuguese laborers. They are miserably situated, huddled together in the lower part of an old *logie* without ventilation and without a single convenience neither stool, chairs, table, bedstead, or one article of domestic utility. Several of them are sick, and are pitiable objects to look at stretched on the floor, without any nourishment, not even a cup of cold water, near them. One poor woman, it quite distressed me to look at. There she lay on the floor coiled up, and her little baby crying at her head, most piteously waiting for death to put an end to her misery. On this same estate, D<sup>r</sup> Fraser informed me, a poor child lies dangerously ill of a disorder (inflammation of the bowels) contracted on the passage from Madeira. It required all the doctor's influence and authority to have this [child] placed from off the ground floor, on a few raised planks to save it from the ants which used to attack it during the night, and which obliged the poor mother to keep constant watch. There are 55 Portuguese on this estate and several Dominica people.
- **3**. Started on an excursion down the Coast visiting several Plantations on the way stayed for dinner and slept at Windsor Castle, where we were very hospitably entertained by the manager Mr. Forte. After dinner drove to Walton Hall to renew my acquaintance with Mungo MacPherson, who manages that property. Saw Mrs. Francken at Williamstown.
- **4 August 1846**. Drove to Devonshire Castle where, however, there are no Portuguese at present. Three or four Germans and an Irishman presented themselves on my return called in at Richmond, where we breakfasted the manager, whose name is Miller, is a Catholic. Met there D<sup>r</sup> Bridges and a Mr. Smith, manager of La Belle Alliance after breakfast visited Mr. Hughes at the Anna Regina, met there Mr. MacClintock and his brother. From Anna Regina went to Aberdeen, where we waited for an hour for a Portuguese party who had a child to be baptized. This estate belongs to the Austin family, and the manager, \*Lamert\*, is a Catholic, though an indifferent one.

Along the whole coast Portuguese are to be found - every estate with few exceptions containing more or less. Visited La Belle Reliance, and met the Proprietor Mr. Donald MacIntosh, who promised to do every thing in his power to forward my mission. Mr. MacClintock handed me a letter at the Anna Regina from Mr. Cullen of the most unbecoming character.

**5**. Called in at the Union this morning where I breakfasted with the manager, Mr. Wotherspoon met there Mr. Chapman, a boat builder, Mr. MacPherson, an engineer, and D<sup>r</sup> Fraser.

After breakfast started for the purpose of visiting the Coast upwards as far as Spring Garden, but could not proceed farther than Hibernia (Mr. Savory, Manager) owing to our horses having given

up. Expected an additional horse from Mr. Ralph, manager of Onderneeming, but as we approached his house he vanished. Visited D<sup>r</sup> Van Aansorg at his residence on the "Adventure".

The funeral of a Portuguese woman who died on Golden Fleece took place this evening at which Fr. Corrêa assisted. The manager of the estate, Lewis, has behaved very badly, shewing no attention whatever to the priest who visited the dying woman several times.

- **6**. Accompanied by Fr. Corrêa proceeded this morning up the coast as far as Spring Garden, the property of Mr. Benjamin, calling on the way at Hibernia and Aurora Mr. Roderick Johnston of the Hibernia, who employs some 30 or 40 Portuguese, expressed himself most favorably disposed towards the establishment of a church on that part of the Coast, as did Mr. Seward, manager of the Aurora.
- 7. Started for Georgetown, leaving Fr. Corrêa at Perseverance. Arrived at 8 p.m.
- **8**. Disappointed at not finding the All Hallows folk before me on my arrival. Called on Judge Firebrace, and viewed Vallambrosa, which I found in good order.
- 9. A very reputable congregation assembled today at 11 o'clock Mass, when I preached.

Heard of the unfortunate W. Young's suicide, [the] which effected by taking arsenic.

- **10**. Called at the B[ritish] Guiana Bank and received \$14 dividend on shares of Alex: Murdoch.
- 11. The packet has arrived and brought me a letter from D<sup>r</sup> Taylor. Clancy is in Dublin, at Coyne's.

A note from Mrs. Ferguson in reference to Young's children, which she wishes to have under her care. Replied that I had no objection provided she pledged herself to bring them up in the Catholic faith. In a second note Mrs. F. unequivocally declared her intention of bringing them up strict Catholics. They are too young for any impression to be made upon them just now, one way or the other.

**12 August 1846**. Mr. Bagot and Mr. Bruce Ferguson called whilst I was out today and left their cards. A note from Mrs. Steele complaining of Mary Conroy's misreporting to me a conversation she had with her respecting Young's children.

A visit from Mrs. Saurman, daughter of old Van Bukel, intimating to me her desire of entering the Church - two of her children were baptized by me, but unfortunately were not reared Catholics.

Wrote yesterday to Mr. Cullen reproving him for the insolent letter he lately sent me.

The young men from All Hallows have not as yet made their appearance, but we are told that they are coming in the *Heroine*, which sailed from Liverpool on the 9<sup>th</sup>. *ultimo*.

**14**. Capt. Riesen of the *Parker* does not speak in very nice terms of his passenger (Clancy). Being asked how many passengers he had going home, he replied "that he had two gentlemen, and that drunken vagabond Clancy", and again he remarked that in a long passage and with a scarcity of water, he would not desire to have a more accommodating [*sic*] passenger than Clancy, for that during the entire of the voyage home, he never allowed water to come across his face or hands.

- Mr. Reed called on Imlach today in reference to Clancy's account versus against Murdoch.
- **15**. The *Heroine* has come in at last bringing the young men from All Hallows. They are very green and gauche, but they may turn out better than the Ossory contribution.
- **16**. The young man Portless made his profession of faith and was baptized conditionally in presence of a large congregation assembled for the 11 o'clock Mass.
- **18**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, and to D<sup>r</sup> Taylor to the former to lay before the Cardinal Prefect of Propaganda my present wants.

First - leave from the Holy See to introduce a new Community of religious females of any Order disposed to volunteer for this mission.

Second - permission to avail myself of the services of any member of a religious Order (male) disposed to join us, even tho' his local Superior be opposed to it.

Third - An annexation of the Islands Grenada, Tobago and Barbados to B[ritish]Guiana.

Fourth - a change in my title.

Saw Judge Firebrace off in the Steamer.

- **19 August 1846**. Gave cheque on Guiana Bank for \$28 to Mr. Fleming for clothing etc. Janet Murdoch to 30<sup>th.</sup> June inclusive.
- 21. Returned Mr. Bagot's and Mr. Ferguson's visits.

Took up \$72 at B[ritish] Guiana Bank. Wrote to Governor for leave of absence, and to Mr. Young in reference to provision for Portuguese priest.

Received answers in reply to my letters - both offensive as persevering in asserting a control in our affairs quite inconsistent with our independance [sic].

- **22**. Discovered that a notice was sent to the *Gazette* for publication appointing J. Corrêa, according to the ordinance published some time ago relating to such cases, to be a salaried priest of the R. C. Church speaking the Portuguese language, the appointment emanating as it were from the Governor without the intervention of any ecclesiastical authority. Wrote immediately to Mr. Young, withdrawing my nomination of Corrêa, and notifying my intention of applying to the present head of the Colonial Office for a settlement of the question.
- 23. At the seven o'clock Mass ordained Mr. Lordan and Mr. O'Brien Deacons.
- **24**. Interchanged communications with Mr. Young, acquainting him with my intention of appealing to the Secretary of the Colonies against the acts of Gov<sup>'r</sup>. Light.
- **26**. Sent an appeal on behalf of the Portuguese to the *Times* newspaper for publication.

- 27. Started for Leguan to visit Mr. Daly the Magistrate found him very ill heard his confession
- **28**. Left Mr. Daly better and returned to town. Found that the *Gazette* had an article on my appeal, publishing at the same time the correspondence between myself and Young.

Received letters by packet from Bishop Murdoch, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor and Mr. Troy.

**30 August 1846.** S[aint] Rose of Lima. Promoted Messrs. Daniel Lordan and John O'Brien to the Priesthood. The ordination took place at the 11 o'clock Mass.

Received a letter from Mr. Kelly of Berbice stating his determination of leaving the Vicariate etc.

# September 1846

[1]. Mr. Knaresboro' went up this morning to Berbice to reason with his friend Kelly on the very improper course he threatened to pursue.

Kingston the Portuguese Agent has just come down from Berbice, and reports that Mr. Kelly announced to the Congregation on Sunday the  $23^{\text{rd.}}$  *ult.* his intended departure on Sunday the  $30^{\text{th.}}$  The church was opened for a moment, and then closed, without Mass. There must be something at the bottom of all this rashness and unpriestly conduct.

The first intimation of his leaving was received by me on the 21<sup>st.</sup> or 22<sup>nd.</sup> *ult*. and before I had time to reply to it, he takes the most precipitate course to carry out his intentions.

Wrote a letter to the *Royal Gazette* in reply to an attack upon me in a late number.

- 2. The *Gazette*, after publishing that they would print my letter, sent it back to me this morning coerced no doubt by the Governor or Young. Sent it immediately to the *Times* for publication tonight.
- 3. The *Times* of last night had my letter with a commentary from the Editor of the most unfair description.
- **4.** Wrote by packet which sailed this morning to D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Mr. Troy and Mr. Lucas.

Forwarded a large number of newspapers with address on behalf of the Portuguese to Europe.

- 6. Mr. Lordan and Mr. O'Brien said their first Masses today the latter preached at 11 o'clock.
- **8.** Gave faculties [authority to exercise priestly ministry] to Mr. Lordan and Mr. O'Brien to be exercised in Demerara *usque ad revocationem* [until withdrawn].
- **10 September 1846.** Received from Mr. Kelly, Berbice, through Mr. Knaresboro' \$33.67 being for balance of books and vestments.
- 11<sup>th.</sup> Sold at *Vendue* some articles of furniture and books.

12<sup>th.</sup> Called at Colonial Bank and drew \$270 from principal and interest of Murdoch's account to meet necessary outlays etc. Redeposited for 12 month \$2242.50 in Colonial Bank - Alex: Murdoch.

Paid Miss Gahan in advance to 5<sup>th.</sup> March 1847 for tuition etc. of C. Murdoch, \$77, and \$13 for incidental expenses.

Paid Mr. Fleming for half year's clothing in advance for Janet Murdoch \$28.

- **13**. Published in the *Gazette* of last night an account of the receipts and expenditure connected with the repairs of the church. Read the same with the names of Subscribers from the Altar today.
- **15**. Morrison and Knox commenced painting the church contract \$750.
- **16**. Paid Messrs. Booker Brothers and Co. the last instalment on Estwick's contract and additional contract \$1,000 also \$75 for work done to presbytery by Estwick.

Handed over to Mr. Knaresboro' and Mr. Reed a British Guiana Bank receipt for \$875 balance of Berbice church repairing fund, which I endorsed to Revd. Messrs. Kelly and Knaresboro' and J. Reed to be drawn by any two of them.

Handed to J. Reed a B[ritish] Guiana Bank receipt for 325 dollars endorsed to Revd. J. Knaresboro', Revd. D. Lordan and J. Reed for Georgetown church repairs, and \$21.23 in cash to be thus disposed of [:] \$200 for 1<sup>st.</sup> instalment of Morrison & Knox's contract, and \$145 for Lynch's contract for repairing paling and fitting up school desks etc.

Received from Mr. Taggart \$219.3, being amount of *Vendue* Sale.

**17 September 1846**. Handed to J. Reed 100 dollars to pay 3 months board and lodging at Pl[antation] Perseverance ending 31<sup>st.</sup> October.

Received 6 dollars 50 cents from J. Reed to pay subscription to *Tablet* for Cornelius Heyliger.

Took up my balance \$257 at the B[ritish] G[uiana] Bank and gave order on Colonial Receiver General for \$500 - took a Bill of Exchange on London (90 days) for both sums (757 dollars) from the Bank - £156.1.7.

Received from J. Reed as Attorney of Mrs. Fraskini a Bill of Exchange on London for £200 to be paid over to the brothers of Mr. G. Fraskini according to provisions in his Will.

18. Signed a Power of Attorney for J. Reed - took leave of all friends.

Left in custody of J. Reed 4 cases containing books, stationery etc. - with one chest containing chalices, vestments etc.

**19<sup>th.</sup> Saturday morning**. Left in the *Eagle* steamer for Grenada. Made Tobago on Sunday at noon. Remained 6 hours to deliver and take in mails. Arrived at Grenada at 4 a.m. on Monday the 21<sup>st.</sup>

**Grenada.** 23<sup>rd.</sup> September 1846 On board the *Eagle* made the acquaintance of Colonel Stopford Blair and Mr. Naghten.

The morning of my arrival at Grenada heard of D<sup>r</sup> Smith's arrival at the same time from St. Lucia. At breakfast two of the priests came to pay their respects and invite me on the part of D<sup>r</sup> S. to breakfast and dine with them during my stay in the harbour. In the course of same day called on D<sup>r</sup> S., whom I found labouring under indisposition. There has been a good deal of misunderstanding among the Congregation and Clergymen respecting Pew rents.

Called on Mrs. Gomez, whom I found stouter than usual. Her father the Chief Justice has been a long time ill.

Dr. Smith, accompanied by Mr. Farfan, brother of the priest, and Revd. Mr. Taaffe paid me a visit on board. The former renewed his invitation to dine etc. I prefer, however, remaining on board. It is more agreeable and cool, besides being more in harmony with my feelings towards a man who during my trials and difficulties behaved towards me with so unfriendly, nay hostile, a spirit.

We have a young Doctor on board, the son of Mrs. Driessen of the Brick Dam, who seems to set at defiance all moderation in drinking.

The chief spokesman among the Catholics of this Island is a Mr. Orgeas. Saw a son of old Mr. de Bellot whom I knew formerly and who was one of the trustees in the time of D<sup>r</sup> Hannan. The church is much improved, tho' not finished. There are six priests in Grenada, besides one in Cariacou, one of the Grenadines. In St. Lucia, if I understood D<sup>r</sup> S[mith] rightly, the parishes are ten in number.

Saw two of my old servants here - both Josephs, one a native of Grenada whom I took with me to Demerara in 1834, the other a Maltese who left me in January last.

26<sup>th.</sup> Left Grenada for St. Thomas's this morning at an early hour.

29<sup>th.</sup> September 1846 Arrived a little after noon at St. Thomas's, where we found the *Severn* waiting for us.

On the route from Grenada called at Cariacou, St. Vincent, St. Lucia, Martinique, Dominica, Guadeloupe, Antigua, Montserrat, St. Christopher's [St. Kitts] and Tortola. Picked up some passengers on the way, amongst others Mr. French, brother of E. A. French of Demerara.

**30**. Left St. Thomas's last night at 7 o'clock. Made acquaintance of the passengers, some of them very agreeable and respectable people - Major Wilbraham, Revd. Mr. Jones, Protestant Clergyman etc., etc. We are now making fast towards England, with a most refreshing breeze.

#### October 1846

October 3<sup>rd.</sup> 1846 The atmosphere has somewhat cooled this morning: we may hope for the remainder of the passage mitigation of the intolerable heat of our cabins at night. Our passengers and the officers of the vessel enjoy themselves after dinner in playing nine pins and skittles.

Last night we had a few songs from a Mrs. Merrick, an officer's lady.

**7<sup>th.</sup>** The weather for the last three days has been very cool and pleasant. We are now going fast through the water, with a fair wind. Mr. French my fellow passenger was intended for the Jesuits, having passed some time in their Noviciate - he still retains a strong affection for them and seems a very religious man. His name is Daniel, and I have been surprised to hear from him that his brother E. in Demerara is but a year younger than himself, his own age being 49 last May.

9<sup>th.</sup> Opened yesterday Young's letter which I received as I was leaving Demerara. It contains a parting sting from Light.

The Guadeloupe Abbé (Nieslay) recounts a sad story of a young priest who less than two months ago was requested by the mother of a young female who was going to Point à Pitre to show some attention to her daughter on her arrival in that town, whither he was also going. He took her to an hotel and debauched her. He was obliged to fly the Island.

9<sup>th.</sup> One of our passengers died this morning. He came on board at St. Kitt's moribund. He was a Scotchman named Walter Williamson. At noon the poor fellow was consigned to the deep, the Captain reading the funeral service. Head wind all this day and yesterday - put on a warm pair of trowsers.

The Curate of St. Martin's is an Irishman named Wall, formerly on the Dublin Mission. Mr. French does not speak of him in very favorable terms - another Irishman named Kennedy is a curate at Guadeloupe. He has amassed a large sum of money - over 100,000 francs.

**10**. The wind has veered round in our favor since 3 o'c. a.m. We now hope to arrive at Fayal some time tomorrow afternoon.

Gave Mr. French yesterday the small parcel which I received from his brother in Demerara.

**11 October 1846**. Our fair wind left us yesterday afternoon - during the night the ship rolled so much as to banish all sleep from my eyes.

Between 5 and 6 this evening made Fayal. Went ashore and visited one of the churches - encountered an old man by the name of <u>Curry</u>, a native of Cork, who bored me the whole time I was ashore. He has lived, he says, 43 years in Fayal - was British Consul, and in the possession of considerable wealth some years ago - all which has vanished.

12<sup>th.</sup> Left Fayal at 7 last evening with a fair wind which still continues. Slept soundly last night notwithstanding the copious libation of Tea which I took.

13<sup>th.</sup> The wind still continues fair, and the weather exceedingly mild. We shall probably arrive at Southampton on Sunday next. Made 245 miles the last 24 hours.

**14th October 1846**. The wind has veered about to the N.W., which is still favorable, but it is blowing hard.

**16<sup>th.</sup>** 2 p.m. Since the 14<sup>th.</sup> at noon it has been blowing very hard - especially during the night of the 14<sup>th.</sup> and the morning of the 15<sup>th</sup> We are now on the edge of Soundings and shall probably reach Southampton on Sunday forenoon.

17<sup>th.</sup> At six this morning abreast of Ushant Light. We are now steaming up the channel at the rate of 10 knots per hour. Early in the morning we shall be in Southampton, please God. Weather fine. Sea smooth.

The machinery of the *Severn* weighs about 500 tons, and she carries generally on quitting port about 750 tons coal.

At 11 p.m. met the outward steamer *Dee*, hailed her by rocket.

- **18**. At 6 a.m. arrived at Southampton and at 4 p.m. started for London, which we reached in 4 hours. Put up at the Sablonniere hotel. Heard that Clancy is daily expected here.
- 19. Found J. Kennelly at the hotel, bound for the Mauritius.
- **22 October 1846** A visit from Mr. Lucas. Shewed him a bundle of Clancy's anonymous Epistles and gave him several documents to read, which he is to return.

On the 21<sup>st.</sup>, wrote to Lord Grey.

William Lee has just arrived and brings me two letters, one from  $D^r$  Russell of Maynooth introducing me to Mr. Hawes, the other from  $D^r$  Whitehead introducing me from to O'Connor Don. Called at the Colonial Office and sent in  $D^r$  Russell's letter. Revd.  $D^r$  Ferguson called.

Posted on Tuesday last Miss Lyons's letter to Miss Stewart, 23 Great Orford Street, Liverpool. Wrote also to M. Kelly, D<sup>r</sup> Murdoch, Grantley Berkeley, Mr. Kenny, Miss Adams, Mr. Troy and D<sup>r</sup> Taylor.

- 23. W. Lee breakfasted with me. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, M. Kelly and Judge Firebrace.
- 24. Left for Dublin by 10 o'clock train. Arrived at Liverpool at half past 5 p.m.
- **25**. At half past 10 a.m. arrived at Kingstown from Liverpool in the *Princess*. Had a very stormy passage in the *Princess* in imminent danger of being lost.

Put up at the Northumberland - in the course of the day called on the Henry's.

- **26**. Dined with the Henry's. Met Fr. O'Shea called at Johnson's lane, Adam and Eve [the Franciscan church and monastery off Merchants Quay], and Denmark Street.
- 27. Started for Carlow by railway at 11 a.m. arrived at 2 p.m.
- 28. Left for Kilkenny saw Bishop Walsh.
- 29. Started for Cork arrived at 8 p.m.
- **30**. Before breakfast called on my good friend Mr. Troy.

#### November 1846

**November 1**<sup>st.</sup> Baptized my brother James's child (John). Gave to Revd. John Leahy at Mr. Troy's fifty pounds towards the building of the new convent.

Clancy was skulking somewhere in the neighbourhood.

- **Nov. 2**. Left for Carlow, where I slept same night. Saw D<sup>r</sup> Taylor in the morning.
- **3**. Arrived in Dublin, where I put up at the Victoria Hotel. Saw in the course of the evening Fr. White, from whom I received four letters one from M. Kelly, one from D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, one from Mr. Troy and one from D<sup>r</sup> Lee enclosing one from Moore O'Ferrall.
- **4**. Drov By railway way to Kingstown, where I availed myself of the extreme kindness of Mrs. Henry and family. Saw D<sup>r</sup> O'Connell.
- **5**. Called on D<sup>r</sup> O'Connell and received from him an Hibernian Joint Stock Banking Bill No. 5283 for £583.13.5, being part of the Propagation grant for 1846.

Called at the Franciscan Convent and saw Mr. Mullock and Mr. Banim.

Saw Mrs. Barry twice - also her children at Sion Hill, twice.

- 7. Paid Miss Dowling a small balance -account for beads, crosses etc.
- **8**. This morning the young man recommended by D<sup>r</sup> Taylor (P. Mallon of the Diocese of Meath) called upon me. I received him for the Mission and sent him back to Carlow to remain till I am ready to ordain him and send him off. Gave him a Bible, Milner's *End of Controversy* and Milner's *Letters to a Prebendary* also copies of the same for Messrs. Brittain and Duggan.

Received yesterday letters and papers from Demerara, also a diploma from the *Institut d'Afrique* of Vice President.

**Nov. 9th 1846** Visit from D<sup>r</sup> Lee of Maynooth.

**10**. Called on Moore O'Farrell accompanied by D<sup>r</sup> Lee. Had a long conversation with him relative to B[ritish] Guiana - left with him for perusal Sunday papers.

The names of the young men now in Carlow for the Vicariate are - Brittain, Duggan and Mallon.

- **11**. Dined at D<sup>r</sup> Murray's. Met there several Bishops including the Primate a long conversation introduced by the Primate touching the state of our church in Guiana.
- **12**. Dined at Dean Meyler's. Met five of the Bishops.
- **13**. D<sup>r</sup> Crolly at the meeting of the Bishops today introduced the state of our relations with the Gov<sup>t</sup>. but the Bishops could not interfere. Dined with Revd. Mr. Farrell.
- **14**. Saw D<sup>r</sup> MacHale today, who expressed deep sympathy for us.

- Wrote to J. Reed and to Mrs. Berkeley, Spetchley Park. Forwarded a memorial to Lord Grey.
- 15. Paid a visit to All Hallows College saw all the Professors.
- Nov. 16 1846. Received payment of draft on Hibernian Joint Stock Bank: £583.13.5.

Purchased, at the Bank of Ireland office, Bill on London Joint Stock Bank for £500, and remitted same to London. Took also a Letter of Credit for £80.

Description of Bill - Limerick 18 Sept. 1846 £500 - Sixty days - Martin O'Donnell. To Messrs. Robert Rea and Co., London - due 20<sup>th</sup>. Nov. 1846. Endorsed by Bank of Ireland.

- **18**. Preparing to start this evening for Liverpool. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Taylor and Mr. Troy.
- **19**. Arrived at Liverpool after a very favorable passage. Saw Judge Firebrace. Started at 11 o'c. same day for Birmingham, where I arrived at half past 5 same evening. Put up for the night at the Queen's Hotel.
- **20**. At a quarter past 11 a.m. started on the Gloucestershire line for Spetchley arrived in about an hour and a quarter an omnibus took me to Spetchley Park. Found at home Mrs. Robert Berkeley and Mrs. Grantley Berkeley.
- **21**. Drove with Mrs. G. Berkeley and Miss Agnes Berkeley and Father Cobb to Strandbrook [i.e. Stanbrook] convent Benedictines. Father Barber, head of the Benedictines, resides there had a conversation with him respecting Mr. Greeness.
- Nov. 21<sup>st.</sup> 1846 Mr. Grantley Berkeley arrived before dinner.
- 22<sup>nd.</sup> Sunday. Said Mass in the pretty chapel of the Berkeleys went afterwards to Worcester, 3 miles distant, to hear Father Cobb preach a charity sermon introduced to two Jesuits, whose names I have forgotten.
- 23. Started from Spetchley Park at 11 o'clock for London.
- **24**<sup>th.</sup> Called at the London Joint Stock Bank, where a letter from J. Reed awaited me. Saw D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths, who read for me the letter he addressed to Lord Grey in reference to the Church in Guiana. Met D<sup>r</sup> Polding. Gave directions at the Bank that the £500 remitted from Dublin be placed in deposit for 6 months at interest.

Wrote to Sophy Henry.

- **25**. Wrote to Lord Grey in reference to my Memorial etc. Sent him also G. Berkeley's letter of introduction. W. Lee called.
- **26**. Called at the Colonial Bank directed to B. Hoare and Co., 63 Lombard Street, for payment of Mrs. Fraskini's £200 bill which I received.
- **1846.** Nov. 26. Description of £200 note received from Colonial Bank's Bankers "Bank of England" No. 28659. Pay to Mr. Matthew Marshall or Bearer date London 10<sup>th.</sup> March 1846.

A young man by name Denis MacGuire called upon me tonight offering himself for the Mission. He has an *exeat* from the Bishop of Achonry, D<sup>r</sup> MacNicolas, and a Testimonial as to moral character from D<sup>r</sup> Hanlon, Professor of Dogmatic Theology, Maynooth - the former bears the date of this year, the latter 1842. He represents himself as having finished his whole course at Maynooth. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Lee about him.

27. Consulted Surgeon Laurence on the induration on the edge of my liver.

Wrote a letter to M. Kelly and received letters from Sophie Henry and J. Savage, Lisbon.

Wrote to Fr. Leahy and forwarded to him Fr. Savage's letter included in his note to me.

Called at the London Joint Stock Bank and drew two cheques of £10 each, one for the African Institute, Paris, the other for self.

Found that the cheque for £50 which I gave to J. Leahy was not presented for payment.

**1846.** Nov. 27. Heard from W<sup>m</sup>. Lee that Frank Clancy sailed for the Mauritius with J. Kenneally.

**28**. Went to the Bank of England and got cash for the Letter of Credit (£80) of the Bank of Ireland.

Called at the Commercial Bank of London, Henrietta Street Covent Garden, and deposited £330 on interest - 2½ per cent.

29. Started from the Paddington Terminus for Windsor at half past 10 o'c. - paid three shillings and fourpence for a return ticket. On arrival at Slough Station where I ought to have got out, went into another carriage thinking that the next station was Windsor - carried on to Reading, 18 miles, before I discovered that Slough was the nearest station to Windsor! Had to retrace my steps. Visited Baylis House, Salt Hill, where Mrs. Gomez' boy is. Saw him and Miss Adams, the principal of the Juvenile department, and also Mr. Butts, head of the other department. Gave Master R. Smith the sovereign his mama forwarded by me.

Received from Mr. Lucas the papers I lent him - called on V. Eyre yesterday.

**30**. Received this morning a letter and a newspaper from Mr. Troy.

Had a view of Don Carlos yesterday in Regent Street.

## December 1846

**December 1<sup>st</sup> 1846** A letter this morning dated 21<sup>st.</sup> Nov. from Mr. Hawes acknowledging receipt of my memorial to Lord Grey. Forwarded to Ireland and sent back.

Wrote to J. Reed, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor and Mrs. Barry.

Received tonight a letter from D<sup>r</sup> Cullen dated Nov. 8 and forwarded to Cork and thence transmitted here. It informs me that the letter from Propaganda sent to Demerara by D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths contained the Bull of my appointment as Vicar Apostolic.

Wrote to J. Reed, to D<sup>r</sup> Taylor and to Mrs. Barry.

2. Called on D<sup>r</sup> Lawrence and gave him a second fee. He examined me closely again today - he says there is no abscess on the liver but that it is somewhat enlarged. He prescribed again for me.

A letter from  $D^r$  Lee in reference to the young man MacGuire - it is unfavorable to his views. Wrote to him declining his services.

I perceive by the morning papers that D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths had an interview yesterday with Earl Grey.

- **2 Dec'<sup>r</sup> 1846** No communication as yet from Lord Grey, neither any intimation from D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths of what transpired at the interview of yesterday. This is not friendly on the part of a Brother Bishop.
- 3. Received letters this morning from D<sup>r</sup> Taylor and Sophy Henry.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Taylor and S. Henry in reply.

It has been very cold but dry during the last week.

- **4**. Still kept waiting for an answer from Lord Grey. How tiresome and humiliating to be thus kept dangling at the heels of a Colonial Minister. It is enough to make a convert to Voluntaryism of the most devout worshipper of Government alliances.
- **7.** Received letters this morning from J. Leahy and Mrs. Grantley Berkeley this evening from Mrs. Barry.
- **8**. Still without any communication from the Colonial Office! a newspaper from the Henrys, and a visit from D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths.

**December 9 1846.** Letters by the West India mail from J. Reed, Mr. Lordan and Mr. O'Brien - also from M. Kelly sent back from Demerara and also one redirected from the Marchioness de Casaflorida in reference to a Society for the relief of nuns in Cordova of which she is President.

Dr. Griffiths has just called and read for me the correspondence between himself and Lord Greyhe also gave me a report of what passed between himself and Lord G. at this interview. Lord G. has conceded the point of appointment, and has laid it down that a person suspended by his Bishop, or from whom faculties had been withdrawn, should not be acknowledged as holding any Priestly office by the Authorities.

Wrote to Grantley Berkeley - informed him in Postscript that matters were in course of satisfactory adjustment at the Colonial Office.

La Marquesa de Casaflorida requests my subscriptions for the object mentioned in her letter may be paid to the Consul General of Spain in London, José Maria Barrero.

**10 December 1846.** Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen and to Revd. Mr. Mullock. Requested the former to remind him of his promise of attending to our wants. Informed him of the concessions made by Earl Grey and the likelihood of matters being satisfactorily adjusted.

To Mr. Mullock enclosed La Marquesa de Casaflorida's letter, begging to have it translated and published in the *Freeman*.

**December 11 1846.** A newspaper this morning from Mr. Troy, and letters from M. Kelly and S. Henry.

Wrote to Miss Adams about R. Smith.

**12**. Received newspapers this morning from Mr. Troy and letters from D<sup>r</sup> Taylor and Grantley Berkeley. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Taylor in reply.

Sent a *Tablet* to Soph: Henry.

**13. Sunday**. A visit from Revd. Mr. Ferguson, and also one from W<sup>m</sup> Lee. Mrs. Meyer, Geoghegan's sister, called and made enquiries about their brother Michael. All her sisters in Ireland and her brothers Tom and Richard have become Protestants. Joseph is the only one in Dublin who calls himself a Catholic.

W<sup>m</sup> Lee called - is expecting his brother James from Antwerp in the morning.

14<sup>th.</sup> A newspaper this morning from Mr. Troy. Baron French of Florence paid me a visit today. Called on Mr. French, George's Street.

Wrote to Earl Grey.

**December 15<sup>th.</sup> 1846.** Revd. Mr. Sing of Derby, the originator of the cheap Derby religious publications, introduced himself to me this morning.

Heard that Abate Hamilton put up at this hotel, and left last night for Rome.

A newspaper this morning from good Mr. Troy.

Dined with D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths, who read for me his last letter to Lord Grey. Met D<sup>r</sup> Murphy, the Bishop of Adelaide.

**16**. Wrote to J. Reed, Revd. Messrs. Lordan and O'Brien. Forwarded by this West India Mail six *English* ecclesiastical *Ordos*.

Wrote a note to D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths requesting copy of his correspondence with Lord Grey which he last night promised to give me.

17. Waited on Mr. Gwatkin of the firm of Colley, Smyth and Gwatkin, attorneys of the Berkeleys, at the request of Mrs. G. Berkeley, and had a conference on the Benfield properties - could not but acquiesce in all the views of Mr. Gwatkin respecting them. He read for me 2 letters of J. Reed, one dated June, the other August - in the latter he alludes without any comment to a *letter* he received from ArchDeacon Foderingham respecting a piece of land for a church etc. promised by Mr. Baird.

**December 18<sup>th.</sup> 1846. London.** Still without any reply from Lord Grey. What can be the cause is it the pressure of other official duties that prevents him, or is there any hidden current running against me in the Colonial Office of which D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths is aware?

19<sup>th.</sup> Called at the London Joint Stock Bank, and took up £25. H.H. Young was two or three times there with Mr. Robinson.

A letter this morning from  $D^r$  Griffiths dated Old Hall Green - and a note from Lady Salis to dine with her on Christmas day.

A newspaper from Fr. Mullock containing a translation of the Circular addressed to me by the Marchioness Casaflorida and Sotomayor.

**20. Sunday**. Called at Ford's Hotel to see if I could locate myself better than where I am.

Wrote to Mrs. Grantley Berkeley and forwarded a *Tablet* to S. Henry.

I feel wearied and annoyed at Lord Grey's procrastination, and fear that some dirty trick is at the bottom of it. Perhaps as a set off to his liberality in conceding so much on the principles at issue, he will refuse an extension of leave of absence, and cause my salary to be withheld.

21st. December 1846. London . Paid Mr. Nind £12 for hotel expenses to date.

A visit from the two Mr. Frenchs.

The West India mail arrived last evening.

Received a letter from J. Reed.

Met Darcy Talbot, J. Reed's friend.

Wrote to S. Henry - to go by tomorrow's post.

**22**. Called at Mrs. Browne's, Duke Street, and looked at her lodgings - engaged the first floor at a guinea per week, commencing tomorrow.

Received a despatch this evening from the Colonial Office.

Newspapers from Mr. Troy and S. Henry.

**23**. Left Nind's Hotel, where the charges are most exorbitant, for my new lodgings - paid on account thirteen shillings and sixpence.

W<sup>m</sup> Lee and his brother James called today

Wrote to Mr. Hawes of the Colonial Office - also to Mr. Troy, M. Kelly and S. Henry and D<sup>r</sup> Taylor.

**24**. Wrote a long letter to J. Savage and enclosed him the Obedience which I received from Rome. Gave him an account of Fr. Joachim's conduct - and commissioned him to salute Miss Duff for me etc.

A visit from W<sup>m</sup> Lee and his brother James - the latter spoke of a student at [Saint] Sulpice [Seminary] from the diocese of Cloyne named \*Buonsang\*, who would make a good missioner.

**London.** December 25 1846. The Lisbon letter which I posted yesterday will not go before the 27<sup>th.</sup>

Invited to dine by Lady Salis; but the hour is so late, and not feeling inclined just now to pass an evening replying to interrogatories about our affair with Lord Grey that I prefer taking a quiet dinner at some hotel.

**26**. Called at Mr. Thompson's factory, Limehouse. Saw his son, with whom I left the Baltimore church plan, which he promised to return on Monday.

Mr. Adolph, brother in law of Mr. Brown, called upon me - he had a letter from J. Reed.

- 27. A visit from Revd. James and. W<sup>m</sup>. Lee posted a *Tablet* for Soph: Henry.
- 28. A letter from S. Henry.

Called on the two Lees. J[ame]s starts tomorrow.

Read in the last *Dispatch* a notice or an answer to a correspondent desiring to know the best and safest way of realizing an annuity for £1000 - the age of the party is 27. The Ed: recommends purchasing a Government annuity at the office, 19 Old Jury - or else half or £500 invested in [a] Savings Bank annuity - the other half to be laid out in the purchase of a house etc.

**1846.** London. December 29<sup>th.</sup> Mr. Thompson the builder called - had a long conversation with him about church building - promised to give me an estimate for one.

A newspaper from Mr. Troy.

30. Looked in at the Bazaar in Baker Street.

Paid Mrs. Browne week's rent, and sundry items, in all amounting to £1.14.5.

**31**. Received a note from D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths inviting me to dine tomorrow, and informing that he has received a message from the Colonial Office to attend there tomorrow, and promises me to communicate the substance of the interview with Lord Grey. I hope this conference will be the last.

Sent papers to go by next mail to Guiana - also a *Dispatch* to M. Kelly.

## January 1847

**January 1<sup>st.</sup> 1847.** Wrote letters to go by tomorrow's W. India Mail to J. Reed and Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Knaresboro' - posted them myself. Sent several newspapers also.

Dined with Bishop Griffiths. He had been to the Colonial Office, but Lord Grey being busily engaged he was transferred to Mr. Hawes, who transacted business with him. The object of the

interview was to acquiesce in a modification of an objectionable passage in the last despatch - for which purpose the Bishop was requested to send back the despatch, and that an amended one would be returned instead. With the four letters, two on the side of the Govt. and two on that of the Bishop, the business was to terminate. More has been conceded than I expected, but still I do not feel perfectly independant [sic]. The wording of the proposed form of gazetting is not respectful, tho' in substance it is not objectionable. Wrote a note to J. Reed on my return to my lodgings communicating the above to him. In my letter to Mr. Knaresboro' I charged him to make known to Mr. Kelly that any intentional opposition to the arrangements already in existence would subject him to Suspension. Notified my intention of sending out by mail of 17<sup>th.</sup> inst. instructions for the Jubilee. Desired him and J. Reed to make arrangements for raising a Subscription for relief of the distress in Ireland.

Called at the West India Steam Office, P. Moorgate Street, and consigned a small box to be forwarded by tomorrow's Mail to Demerara, for which I paid freight seven shillings and sixpence. The box contained three small bottles of Holy Oils, six *Ursuline Manuals*, ten dozen crosses, one directory, six numbers new Catholic penny-halfpenny magazine, and newspapers.

- 2. Nothing has occurred this day worth noting. I have been thinking, however, that under the new arrangement proposed by the Colonial Office, which is substantially faultless except in as much as regards my own rank and dignity, that my position would be rendered more independent if I could manage to do without the salary, and appoint two priests in Georgetown to be recipients of the Stipends allotted to that Mission.
- **3**. I am surprised that D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Mr. Troy and M. Kelly have not acknowledged the receipt of my letters of the 23<sup>rd.</sup> *ult*.

The more I reflect on the question of giving up my salaried dependance [sic] on Govt. the more my mind becomes reconciled to it. I am only puzzled how and when to make known my mind to Lord Grey without damage to other parts of the new arrangement. Sent a *Dispatch* and *Punch* to S. Henry.

- **1847. 4 January**. Mrs. Browne, an intimate friend of J. Reed, told me this evening that she did [not] know what would become of him if he had not come out with me, for that to her knowledge he was daily before leaving London in the direst necessity. A newspaper from S. Henry.
- **5**<sup>th.</sup> A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Taylor and a newspaper from Mr. Troy. D<sup>r</sup> T. rejoices in having got rid of Mallon, who was playing a game he was in actual correspondence with one of the English Bishops while in Carlow.
- **6**<sup>th.</sup> Paid Mrs. Brown for the Ursuline manuals, crosses etc. forwarded by last mail to Demerara, as also for sundry disbursements to date.

Looked at the new Jesuit church, Berkeley Square. The site, one would suppose (being in a mews), is not very eligible - but the difficulty of getting ground in so central a part of the West End must no doubt [be] very great - when finished it promises to be a very respectable building - the architecture is Gothic.

7. Called at a shop in Regent Street, and looked at some lamps. One of the firm had been in Demerara and promised to furnish me with an estimate and design for a church lamp etc.

- **1847.** London. 8<sup>th.</sup> January. Received letters from Demerara one from Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Knaresboro' the other, thrice redirected, being from the President of the Propagation at Lyons, from Mrs. Barry, and Father Lythgoe.
- 9. A weary time, this no communication as yet from Lord Grey.
- 10. Sent a newspaper to S. Henry a visit from W. Lee employed myself during the day in arranging papers to place in the hands of O'Connor Don, who has come to town.
- 11. A letter from M. Kelly, and newspapers from S. Henry and Mr. Troy.

The lamp manufacturer called and exhibited a very nice pattern lamp - the price rather high.

Called on O'Connor Don, whom I had the good fortune to see. Left him a bundle of papers which he promised to ready tonight and that he would see Earl Grey tomorrow. Requested him to press for four things - 1<sup>st.</sup> recognition of myself as V[icar] A[postolic]. 2<sup>nd.</sup> Payment of arrears of salary to Fr. Joachim and payment of my substitute. 3<sup>rd.</sup> The Executive in Demerara to be instructed not to obstruct the bounty of the Colonial Legislature in behalf of the Catholic Missions, and 4<sup>th.</sup> To provide for the religious wants of the numerous additional emigrants now expected from the West Islands and the Canaries.

- **1847.** London. January 12<sup>th.</sup> Called on the Consul General of Spain and gave him a sovereign for the poor nuns of Cordova.
- 13. Visited the great brewery of Barclay and Perkins covering an area of 15 acres.
- **14**. A visit from D<sup>r</sup> Cox and a paper from Mr. Troy called at Cox's hotel Jermyn St. and saw Mr. G. Berkeley, from whom I had a note this morning. Told him all about Lord G. and his movements.
- Mr. French called yesterday. Gave an order for a large lamp and four bracket ones for the church of Georgetown to Greene and Niner, Oxford and Regent Streets.

A letter tonight from Mr. Berkeley giving me a sketch of what he wrote in the morning to Lord Grey, and enclosing Lord Grey's reply - a brief one indeed, and towards me particularly discourteous. Acknowledged Mr. B.'s letter and thanked him, begging him however not to move further in the matter at present. Left a card for O'Connor Don.

- **15**. A letter from good Mr. Troy always the same. Wrote in reply to Mr. T. A note from O'Connor Don which I enclosed to Mr. Troy. A visit from Bp. Griffiths, who left with me an extract copy of the last Dispatch of Lord Grey, and a copy of his letter to which the dispatch is a reply.
- **1847.** London. 16th January. Dined with Bp. Griffiths. Saw the two original dispatches of Lord Grey. In yielding the principal [sic] of appointment, and substituting a less objectionable form of gazetting, he makes no scruple of wishing to sacrafice [sic] me. In both letters he speaks of indiscretion etc. in my published letters and others, and inquires if there is no authority to transfer me to another field of labour etc. What a judgment! Surely my lot is a hard one! persecuted on all sides.

Met the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Sisk who has just returned from Waterford, or rather Mount Melleray.

17<sup>th.</sup> Posted several newspapers for Demerara. Wrote to J. Reed and enclosed Father Lythgoe's letter. Informed him of Lord Grey's ungracious and unjust assertions. Advised him to be on his guard - mentioned the order for the lamps and the cost - £29 exclusive of packing case.

A visit from Baron French and D<sup>r</sup> King Berry King - the latter going to Jamaica. French let me into a secret concerning Mary Kelly - a young D<sup>r</sup> in Paris named MacCarthy, nephew of Daly the Banker, has been paying his addresses to her, and it appears she likes him. Sent a newspaper to S. Henry.

- **1847.** London. 18<sup>th.</sup> January. Called on O'Connor Don walked down to the Treasury with him and had a long conversation touching his interviews with Mr. Hawes in reference to B[ritish] Guiana. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths and gave him *carte blanche* to treat with the Colonial Office on my behalf. A letter from J. Savage.
- **19**. A note from O'Connor Don and one also from Grantley Berkeley replied to the latter. A visit from D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths.

Wrote to M. Kelly and Mr. Kenny, Richmond.

**20**. Paid Mrs. Browne her weekly bill £2.6.10.

Called at D<sup>r</sup> Ferguson's, Halsley Street, and looked at the Convent of the Sisters of Mercy.

Enquired for Mr. Sisk at the Chelsea Chapel House.

In the course of conversation yesterday D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths mentioned that Lord Grey, in talking of our affair with Governor Light, remarked in a tone of displeasure that " the Governor acted wrong too".

A note from Mr. Kenny confirming my suspicion of Mr. Daly's death.

- **21**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Taylor enclosing extract of Lord Grey's last Dispatch. The *Sun* newspaper of this evening mentions the appointment of H. E. F. Young to the Lieutenant Governorship of the Cape of Good Hope in the room of Major General Hare. A letter from Mr. Adolph.
- **1847.** London. January 22<sup>nd.</sup> Received letters from D<sup>r</sup> Cullen and Mr. Grantley Berkeley.

Wrote to Monsignor Brunelli - gave him an extract from Lord Grey's dispatch - informed him of the mansion I purchased for a convent and my desire to have permission, if permission from the Holy See be required, for the introduction of a Community of Nuns of either of the Institutes of the 'Sacred Heart", S. Dominic, Ursulines, Sisters of Mercy or Charity.

Applied for the annexation of Grenada, St. Vincent, Barbados and Tobago to Guiana - but should the Sacred Congregation decide upon annexing only one, pointed out Grenada as the <u>only desirable one</u>.

Asked for two places for Students in the College of Propaganda and for means to send them on.

Poor Mr. Daly the Stipendiary Magistrate died, I perceive, at Leguan on the 30<sup>th.</sup> of November last.

Met Baron French, who starts tomorrow for Paris.

23. A letter and a paper this morning from Mr. Troy.

Called at Smythe Payne & Co. Bankers and received payment of Bill £156.1.7.

Placed £150 to my deposit account at the Commercial Bank - met Mr. Lucas.

**1847.** London. January 24<sup>th.</sup> Called on Mrs. Daly at Tollington Park, Hornsey Road - found her in mourning. She expressed a desire to become a Catholic.

**25**. A newspaper from S. Henry.

Called at the Treasury to see O'Connor Don - a letter from Mrs. Daly.

**26**. A letter from Mr. Kelly. Wrote in reply.

Wrote also to J. Savage, for tomorrow's mail.

Saw O'Connor Don at the Treasury - told me that he had been with Mr. Hawes four times. Hawes complained that after doing so much for the Catholics of B[ritish] Guiana, widening the arrangement so as to make it acceptable etc., that they had not received one expression of thankfulness from D<sup>r</sup> Hynes in acknowledgment of what they had done. I replied that they had not communicated with me and of course it was not to be expected that I would reply to a communication made to another party etc.

Received by West India mail a letter from Propaganda enclosing Bull of his present Holiness Pius the 9<sup>th.</sup> giving me the title of Vicar Apostolic of B[ritish] Guiana, and bearing date 21 September 1846.

Also a letter from J. Reed, and one of Clancy's circulars redirected.

**1847.** London. Jan. 27. Paid Mrs. Browne her weekly Bill £1.17.3.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Fr. White, Mrs. Haly, New Hall, S. Henry, Mr. Troy and Mr. Thompson, builder, Limehouse.

**28**. Wrote to the President of the Central Council of the Propagation of the Faith at Lyons enclosing report of wants and prospects of the Vicariate.

Wrote to Marcella Hynes.

**29**. A letter this morning from A. Henry and two newspapers from Mr. Troy.

O'Connor Don has sent back my papers.

I perceive by the *Tablet* that Bishop Wilson [Willson] of Hobart Town has come back to Europe.

**30**. A letter this morning from Mrs. Haly of New Hall.

Paid £2 for a dress coat.

Wrote to Mrs. Daly and to A. Henry.

# February 1847

**Feb 1**<sup>st.</sup> A letter (joint) from An: and S. Henry and a newspaper - an invitation from D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths to meet Bishops Wilson [Willson] and Murphy tomorrow evening at dinner.

Called on D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths and had a long conversation with him.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen and to J. Reed.

Wrote also to Earl Grey.

**1847.** London. Feb. 2<sup>nd.</sup> A newspaper from Mr. Troy and a letter from Revd. H. O'Shea.

Wrote to Mr. Troy and to Revd. H. O'Shea.

Called at the London Joint Stock Bank and took up £25.

A visit from Mrs. Daly, who has procured through General Fox a situation in the Ordnance for one of her boys.

Packing up and making arrangements for starting tomorrow for Paris via Folkestone.

**1847. London. February 21**. Since my former note I have been to Paris where I spent 10 days, and succeeded in procuring at the Irish College 5 good Subjects for B[ritish] Guiana, three of whom have finished their studies, and the other two are ready to commence their Theology. They are all from the Diocese of Cloyne. D<sup>r</sup> MacSweeny behaved in the kindest possible manner.

Saw Mr. Kelly several times. All that French said about him and young MacCarthy seems to have been an invention or conjecture of his own.

Called on the O'Connor Don on my return from Paris. Received letters by the last and previous W. I. Packet from J. Reed, Revd. Mr. Lordan, Fr. Corrêa and A. Taggart - also from D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Fr. White and Grantley Berkeley. Wrote yesterday to the last named.

Wrote to Mr. Troy.

- 23. Saw O'Connor Don at the Treasury. Left with him copy of my last note to Lord Grey, with a short notice of the present condition of the Church in B[ritish] Guiana.
- **24**. Called at the London Joint Stock Bank and took up the balance of my private account, £17.5.6, leaving in deposit £700 deducting therefrom £58.15.6, last half year's dividend which they forgot to invest. The deposit amount after this deduction will be £640 or thereabouts.

The last instalment of the purchase of Vallambrosa has been paid.

- **25**. Left Euston Square Station for Liverpool at 10 o'c. a.m. Arrived at 5 p.m. Started same night at 7 o'c. for Dublin in the *Princess*.
- **26**. Arrived at half past six a.m. at Kingstown. Took up my quarters with good Mrs. Henry. In the course of the day called at D<sup>r</sup> Murray's at Denmark Street, Gardiner Street and at Mrs. Barry's. Heard that Fr. Curtis had some Ursulines for the mission.
- 27. Wrote to J. Reed, Revd. J. Leahy and Mr. Callan, London.
- 28. Met at dinner today Frs. Curtis and Kavanagh and Fr. O'Shea.

### **March 1847**

March 1<sup>st.</sup> 1847. Kingstown. Received a letter from G. Berkeley.

2<sup>nd.</sup> A letter from J. Leahy. Wrote to G. Berkeley and enclosed two papers referring to the case of the African Panza executed at Berbice without receiving Baptism, he himself desiring it.

A second letter from J. Leahy tonight, enclosing one from Marcella Hynes which reached Cork from Rome in 11 days, *via di mare*.

**3**. A letter from Rev<sup>d</sup> J. Morris offering himself for the mission.

Wrote to Mr. M. in reply, declining his services.

- 5. Left Kingstown for Cork.
- **6**. Saturday night arrived and put up at the Victoria Hotel.
- 7. Sunday. Said Mass at S. Mary's.

Received a letter from Fr. Curtis informing me of the decision of the Ursulines, four of whom have volunteered for the mission of B[ritish] Guiana.

Wrote to Fr. Curtis in reply.

**8**. Called on D<sup>r</sup> Murphy, who had a great deal to say about Clancy.

Visited Archdeacon O'Keeffe.

Wrote to S. Henry.

**1847.** Cork. March 10. Received a letter from Fr. Curtis. Saw Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Croke.

11. Wrote to Fr. Curtis and to Revd. Morgan Madden, Clonakilty. Wrote also to London enclosing post office order for one pound to Sel: H.

Visited the Revd. Mich: O'Sullivan's Establishment.

Dined with J. Gould. Met Mr. and Mrs. Cogan, Mr. and Mrs. Ronayne, Miss Shannon, Miss Drinan, Mr. H. Conway, D<sup>r</sup> D. O'Connor, Revd. W<sup>m</sup>. O'Sullivan etc. - Mr. J. MacNamara.

12. A visit from Revd. E. Hogan and Mr. Cunningham and an invitation to dine at Broadlane.

A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Cullen and one from M. Kelly.

**13**. Wrote to Monsignor Brunelli, D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, M. Kelly and O'Connor Don.

Informed Mons. Brunelli that I secured five professed Ursulines with as many Postulants and asked for the necessary faculty - alluded to the annexation etc.

- 17<sup>th.</sup> In Athlone, which I reached *via* Limerick. Called immediately at the Ursuline Convent, where I saw the good religious who volunteered for Guiana all very charming persons, four professed Sisters and a lay Sister. Spent the greater part of the day with the good Nuns. Dined in the evening with D<sup>r</sup> Brown, the Bishop of Elphin.
- **1847. Athlone. St. Joseph's Ursuline Convent. 18<sup>th.</sup> March**. Said Mass for the good Nuns, two more of whom offered themselves for the Mission. After breakfast astounded at a proposition emanating from the Superioress and Discreets [Congregational councillors] for the <u>whole community</u> to cross the Atlantic.
- **19**<sup>th.</sup> **Dublin**. In quarters again at good Mrs. Henry's. Received letters from the Colonial Office, O'Connor Don, Grantley and Mrs. Berkeley, J. Savage, Mr. Callan and from the Superioress of St. Joseph's the latter informing me of the desire of the Chaplain, Mr. Philips, to follow the fortunes of the nuns.

Wrote to Grantley Berkeley and to Mr. Troy.

**20**. Letters from Rev<sup>d</sup> Mother and D<sup>r</sup> Lee, the latter inviting me to Maynooth and the former communicating the result of a Chapter held yesterday, which was the unanimous resolve of the whole Community to embark for Demerara.

Letter from J. Leahy, enclosing one from Joseph Fitzgerald offering himself for the mission.

Wrote to Rev<sup>d</sup> Mother and to D<sup>r</sup> Lee.

Called on D<sup>r</sup> Murray and shewed him Mr. Hawes's letter. Invited to dine with him on Thursday next. Dined at Denmark Street.

- **1847. Kingstown. March 21**. Wrote to Earl Grey and forwarded a letter from J. Savage to J. Leahy.
- **22**. Received letters from Mrs. Comerford and from J. Reed. Wrote to J. Savage and S. H. Called on J. A. Holmes.
- 23. Letters from Rev<sup>d</sup> T. Phillips, Athlone, and from the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mother of S. Joseph's.

Wrote to Mr. Callan, Mr. Jerningham, J. Ryan and Mr. Phillips.

- 24. Received letters from Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Madden, Fr. Curtis (redirected) and Mr. Troy.
- **25**. Dined with ArchBishop Murray. Received letters from J. Reed enclosing £20, the proceeds of a collection made in the Georgetown church in behalf of the suffering Irish letters also from Mr. Fitzgerald and Mr. Holmes.
- **26.** Received a letter from Rev<sup>d</sup> Mother Comerford. Wrote to Mrs. Comerford, to Choiselat-Gallien, and to J. Leahy enclosing cheque for £35 twenty-five of which for the poor and the balance for a stone to place over the grave of my mother. Posted by Maria.

Dined at Westland Row.

- **27**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> MacSweeny and to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen.
- **28**. Received letters from Mrs. Comerford and J. Ryan. Wrote to Mrs. Comerford, J. Ryan, and D<sup>r</sup> O'Finan. Begged the latter to procure from the General an obedience for J. Fitzgerald. Spoke of Carbery and O'Doherty and the Spanish Dominicans.
- **1847. Kingstown. March 30**. Called on Surgeon Ryan, who operated on one of my great toes gave him a pound fee.

Received a letter from the Colonial Office.

31<sup>st.</sup> A letter from Mr. Callan. Wrote to J. Reed - told him that I was looking for a vessel to take out Nuns and priests - that I would precede them, probably in the second Mail of May. Wrote also to Sel. Saw Surgeon Ryan today again.

# **April 1847**

**April 1**<sup>st.</sup> Received letter from Grantley Berkeley inviting me to his place at Southampton.

Letter also from Mr. Troy.

- **2<sup>nd.</sup>** A letter from Rev<sup>d</sup> Mother Comerford. A *Southern Reporter* of the 30<sup>th.</sup> *ult.* acknowledges the receipt of the £25 sent to J. Leahy. Letter from Mr. Fitzger:
- **3**. A *Southern Reporter* arrived this morning announces the death of D<sup>r</sup> Murphy of Cork on Thursday morning last Holy Thursday.

Wrote to the ArchBp. of Novara in reference to the Fraschinis [Fraskinis] - a letter from M. Kelly yesterday.

Wrote to Lord Grey, M. Kelly and Mrs. Fitzgerald.

**4<sup>th.</sup> Easter Sunday**. Wrote to J. Savage enclosing the Provincial's sanction to Jos. Fitzgerald's coming to Demerara. Wrote also to Mrs. Grantley Berkeley.

**Kingstown.** April 6<sup>th.</sup> Dined at Mr. Ennis's, Roebuck, this being the birth day of two of his children.

Wrote to Mrs. Comerford.

- 7. Called on D<sup>r</sup> O'Connell and received from him the balance of the Propagation grant for 1846, being £381.6.6.
- **8**. Took Letter of Credit from Bank of Ireland on Bank of England for £300, paying for it seven shillings and sixpence.

Paid Taylor for trowsers and waistcoat £1.16. Paid Miss Byrne's bill £1.16 and Richardson's £2.15.6.

Dined at Mrs. Fitzgerald's and met Countess Masterson from Antigua - Mrs. and Miss MacEvoy, Fitzwilliam Street.

- **9**. A letter from the Sec<sup>'y</sup> of the Propagation of the Faith.
- **10**. Requested Caroline Henry to make some purchases for me during my absence, for which I gave her £10.
- 11. Preparing to start for Liverpool. Intend leaving £5 more to C. Henry for sundry purchases.

Wrote to J. Fitzgerald, Capo Sante, forwarding to him the Provincial's leave to join the mission of B[ritish] Guiana.

**12**. **Liverpool**. Arrived at 5 this morning from Kingstown by the *Iron Duke*.

Called at Sandback's. The *Parker* sails in the morning with full cargo and passengers. They expect in a week or so the *Leonora*. Called at Henry Moore's, Rumford Street - also at 28 Great Orford Street. Wrote to Soph: Henry etc. and to M. Kelly.

- **1847.** April 13<sup>th.</sup> Left Liverpool for London. Arrived same evening and put up at Anderton's Hotel.
- **14**. Changed Letter of Credit: £300. Deposited £320 at the Commercial Bank. Total amount of deposit £800.
- **19**. Received several letters, redirected. From Colonial Office, J. Reed, J. Leahy, D<sup>r</sup> MacSweeny, M. Kelly and 3 from S. Henry.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> McSweeny, J. Leahy and S. Henry. Forwarded M. Kelly's letter to Miss O'Beirne.

Took up at the L.J.S. Bank £41.4.6, leaving £600 in deposit.

20. Paid Greene & Niner £62.17 for lamps, glass etc. by cheque.

Paid Mrs. Browne's bill £5.4.1.

21st. Called at the L.J.S. Bank and drew a cheque for £137.3, leaving now in deposit £400.

Saw Mr. Jerningham, who promised to place £50 to my account, being his Subscription towards the mission for 1846 and 1847.

22. Wrote to S. Henry - also to J. Savage, stating that I would start in the steamer of the 17<sup>th.</sup> May.

London. April 23<sup>rd.</sup> 1847. Wrote to M. Kelly.

24<sup>th.</sup> Left for Liverpool by the quarter past 6 train - arrived quarter past three.

Looked at the *Leonora*.

- **26**<sup>th.</sup> Saw the Captain of the *Leonora*, but found that the fares of passage were much too high and the accommodations insufficient his own manner also did not please me. Started for Kingstown.
- **27.** Arrived after a very boisterous passage. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> McSweeny, Power, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Mr. Troy, Mrs. Comerford, Mrs. Berkeley, Mr. Jerningham and Cap<sup>t.</sup> Thomson. Met Fr. Curtis, who invites me to dine on Tuesday next.
- 28<sup>th.</sup> Received a letter from J. Savage enclosing one for Fr. Dunne. MacNamara, O'Connor and J. Fitzgerald are preparing to start for Madeira.

Wrote to Earl Grey; Mr. Adolph; J. Leahy; Choiselat-Gallien, enclosing acknowledgment of 24,800 francs for 1846.

29. Started for Athlone, where I arrived same evening.

Took up my quarters with D<sup>r</sup> Brown.

**30**. **Feast of S. Catharine of Sienna**. Accompanied D<sup>r</sup> Brown to S. Joseph's. Said Mass for the Nuns. Wrote to J. Reed.

**Athlone. April 30<sup>th.</sup> 1847**. Decided upon taking the six Nuns already selected and two lay Postulants. In the course of the day proceeded to the appointment of the Superior of the new Convent. After hearing the Bishop, Revd. Mother and others, I was led to appoint Sister Mary J. Regis O'Brien to the important office.

## May 1847

May 1<sup>st.</sup> Said Mass again for the Nuns this morning and left shortly after for Maynooth, where I arrived same evening.

2<sup>nd.</sup> Received a very cordial greeting from the President, V. President and Professors. Took a drive in the afternoon with Dean Lee to Lucan, where his brother is curate.

 $3^{rd.}$  After an early breakfast left for Kingstown - found several letters waiting for me - one from  $D^r$  Cullen of a very important character.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Feeny in reference to the Rev<sup>d</sup> Andrew MacNamara.

Forward letters from our young Rev<sup>d</sup> Mother to the Superiors of the Ursuline Convents of Quebec, Amiens, Boulogne sur Mer and Limoges in Belgium.

Wrote to Cardinal Fransoni and to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen.

Wrote to Rev<sup>d</sup> Mother Regis and to Mrs. Berkeley.

Letters from Mr. Troy and Mr. Adolph.

**Kingstown.** May 5<sup>th.</sup> 1847. Wrote to J. Savage, Rev. Mother O'Brien and Mr. Troy - also to Judge Firebrace and D<sup>r</sup> Taylor - Half past 8 p.m. started by railway for Carlow.

- 7. Arrived in Cork. Several letters. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Lee.
- **8**. 2 letters, from Earl Grey and Rev<sup>d</sup> Mother M. J. R[egis].

Wrote to S. Henry.

**9.** Visited the Ursulines, Blackrock, and got a few books from them. Dined with Mr. O'Brien, father of Mother M. J. Regis.

Letters from J. Henry and Jos: Fitzgerald.

- 10. Gave Confirmation in the Chapel of the North Presentation Convent to upwards of a hundred children and a few adults assisted by the Vicar Capitular,  $Rev^d$  T. Barry, and the Chaplain,  $Rev^d$  J. Murphy. Letters from  $D^r$  McSweeny and  $D^r$  Ryan.
- **11**. Professed two nuns of the Presentation Order in the Blackpool Convent Chapel a Miss Mullaney and a Miss Riordan. The Rev<sup>d</sup> Michael O'Sullivan preached on the occasion.

The young student (Robert Ahearn) from the Irish College of Paris has arrived.

Wrote to Mr. Jerningham desiring him to cause to be paid to D<sup>r</sup> McSweeny £13.

Also to Bishop Ryan.

Cork. 12<sup>th.</sup> May 1847. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Rev. Costelloe, Mr. Jerningham, O'Coghlan and Power.

13<sup>th.</sup> Visited the Ursulines. Said Mass and confirmed 6 or 8 of the Borders [sic].

- **14**. Chartered the *Glanmire* for £180 taking 10 passengers. Wrote to J. Savage, J. Reed, Mrs. O'Brien, V. R. Mr. Costelloe, Edw<sup>d</sup>. Jerningham and S. Henry.
- 15. Arrived in Limerick but did not meet the young man recommended through D<sup>r</sup> Lee.
- **16**. Arrived in Kingstown, found several letters for me from Mrs. O'Brien and Mrs. Querk of Athlone, Mrs. Berkeley, the Bishop of Novara, Judge Firebrace etc.
- 17. Wrote several letters to D<sup>r</sup> Lee, Mr. Troy, Mrs. O'Brien, Mrs. Querk etc.

Called at All Hallows.

- **18**. Wrote to Commercial Bank of London, M. Kelly, Mrs. O'Brien, Mr. Troy, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Mrs. Berkeley and Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Hely. Letters from Mrs. O'Brien and Mr. Troy.
- **19**. Letters from Mr. Troy and D<sup>r</sup> Lee.

Wrote to Commercial Bank, Mr. Jerningham, Judge Firebrace, Mr. Troy and D<sup>r</sup> Lee - Mr. Adolph.

Paid Miss Fleming's, Miss Dowling's, Richardson's, Mr. Smyth's, Battersby's and Duffy's accounts.

Letters in the evening from Mr. Jerningham enclosing £397 - balance of my acc<sup>t</sup>. - also from M. Kelly and J. Reed.

Kingstown. 20<sup>th.</sup> May 1847. Wrote to Choiselat-Gallien, Mr. Troy and Edw<sup>d</sup> Jerningham.

The nuns have arrived this evening accompanied by Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Philips. Paid them a visit at Walsh's hotel, Bolton Street.

- **21**. Preparing to start by the *Ocean* for Cork at half past 12 o'c. p.m. having paid all my bills, escorted the nuns on board the Steamer among those who visited the nuns in Dublin were Frs. Curtis, Querk, Molony and Kayanagh, Jesuits Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Farrell of Westland Row etc.
- **22. Saturday Vigil of Pentecost** At 11 o'clock a.m. arrived at the Quay of Cork proceeded to the house of Mr. O'Brien, father of Mother Regis, to take some refreshment, after which we all went to Blackrock, where the Ursulines received their spiritual Sisters with great cordiality.
- 23. Said Mass at Blackrock Convent in the Dominican dress.

Received from the Commercial Bank of London a letter to the Directors of the British Guiana Bank for £600 and notice of having lodged in London Joint Stock Bank £200.15.0 to my credit.

Got a present of a handsome vestment from F. Mathew.

Cork. 26<sup>th.</sup> May 1847. Gave cheque for £100 in favour of Jones Brothers to John Gould together with two Bank Post Bills of £50 each to pay Hardy for passage etc. of myself and party.

27. Paid Messrs. Hardy through J. Gould £180 for passage of myself and party in the *Glanmire*.

Wrote to  $Rev^d$  J. Knaresboro',  $Rev^d$  D<sup>r</sup> A. O'Connell, Mrs. Comerford, J. Reed, W.J. Battersby and S. Henry.

Gave Mr. Troy £200 to pay Coleman's bill.

28. Paid Coleman's bill, and sundry other acc<sup>ts.</sup>

Executed a will this day. I take a duplicate with me, and leave the original with Mr. Troy.

**29**. All shipped on board the *Glanmire*, which sails this evening.

A letter from Choiselat-Gallien.

Wrote to Edw<sup>d</sup>. Jerningham, D<sup>r</sup> Browne, J. Reed, S. Henry, and D<sup>r</sup> Lee.

**30<sup>th.</sup>** On board the *Glanmire* laying at Cove at 3 o'clock p.m. Took leave previously of the good nuns of Blackrock from whom my party received every attention. B. Russell, J. Crowe, Rev<sup>d</sup> A. Roach, and Mr. O'Brien saw us on board.

### **June 1847**

June 1<sup>st.</sup> At 11 o'clock a.m. weighed anchor and stood out to sea.

1847. June 29<sup>th.</sup> Feast of the Apostles - Late this night we anchored off the lightship of Demerara.

 $30^{th.}$  Came to shore and to my inexpressible grief found that S. Joseph's was still in the occupation of Mr. Wolseley. The nuns were obliged to sleep on board this night.

## **July 1847**

**July 1**<sup>st.</sup> Brought the Nuns ashore and placed them in the Presbytery, taking up my own quarters in one of the school rooms and sending the priests to lodge elsewhere.

A good number of people assembled in church to receive the Nuns, who appeared in their Habits, which they put on in the Presbytery.

- 2. Notified my arrival to the Governor.
- 3. Gov<sup>t</sup>. notice of my arrival etc. in *Gazette*.
- **4**. Introduced several parties to the Nuns.

Arrival of the three young men from Lisbon - Messrs. Fitzgerald, MacNamara and O'Connor.

**8**. An Office and High Mass for the repose of the soul of D. O'Connell - present Rev<sup>d</sup> Messrs. Lordan, Knaresboro', Cullen, MacNamara, O'Connor and Fitzgerald.

Wrote to Governor notifying appointment of Messrs. Lordan and MacNamara to Berbice.

- 1847. Georgetown. July 8<sup>th.</sup> Wrote to Mr. Kelly, Berbice, informing him that his faculties cease.
- 10. Messrs. Lordan and MacNamara gazetted.
- 11. Ordained Br. Joseph Fitzgerald priest.
- 12. Wrote to Governor notifying appointment of J. Fitzgerald to be second R. C. priest of Georgetown.

- 13. J. Fitzgerald gazetted.
- **15**. Wrote to Governor enclosing Rev<sup>d</sup> Knaresboro's acc<sup>t</sup>.
- **17**. Received the annual grant for repairing the churches of the Resurrection and the Ascension, \$660 each paid same time Morrison & Knox the balance of their acc<sup>t</sup>. for painting, to wit \$550.
- 18. Heard of the death of Mary Barry, which took place in London on the  $10^{th}$  ult<sup>o</sup>.
- Mr. O'Connor preached his first Sermon.

We are still without possession of S. Joseph's, owing to the very foolish and improper bargain made by J. Reed with Mr. Wolseley.

Wrote to Mr. Troy enclosing sketch of church by Mother Ass<sup>t</sup>. Molony - forwarded a package of letters from Mrs. O'Brien to Mrs. Comerford, and a letter from Mary Garan.

**1847. Georgetown. July 24**<sup>th.</sup> Received from J. Reed as Executor of Mrs. Fraskini \$400 for Masses to be said on the anniversaries of Mrs. F. and her husband for 10 years - Mrs. F. died on the 30<sup>th.</sup> December 1846 - Mr. F. died on 11<sup>th.</sup> Sept. 1845.

Received also a legacy of \$100 for the Rosary Society.

28. The Packet came in last evening and brought me an account of unfortunate D<sup>r</sup> Clancy's death.

Letters from J. Ryan, Propaganda, Propagation of the Faith, Mr. O'Sullivan of Kinsale, J. Savage and M. Kelly - letters also for Mother Regis and Mother Zelatrix.

**29**. Wrote by Cap<sup>t</sup>. Daly to S. Henry enclosing two *Journals* (Mrs. O'Brien's and Mrs. Molony's) - a package to Mrs. Comerford (Athlone) and one to Mrs. Lynch, Blackrock. Wrote to Mr. Lordan, Berbice, and to Fr. Corrêa, Essequibo.

### August 1847

**1847. Georgetown. August** 3<sup>rd.</sup> Wrote for tomorrow's packet to Mr. Jerningham, Manager of London Joint Stock Bank, enclosing a Bill of Exchange for 7,500 francs, desiring him place same in deposit on receipt of payment - also to J. Ryan, Mr. O'Sullivan, Kinsale, Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Davies and the Marchioness de Ponta Delgada, Lisbon [and] Lucy Frankland, 5 German Terrace, Birkenhead, Cheshire.

Wrote also to R<sup>t</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Murdoch, and Mrs. Thomas, 53 Clarendon Square, Somers Town, London.

Mrs. O'Brien wrote to Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Philips enclosing two notices prepared by J. R. - one for the *Freeman* - the other for the *Tablet*. Forwarded also a letter from Mrs. O'Beirne.

In my letter to Mr. Jerningham gave instructions for the payment of two year's *Tablet* - 1846 and 1847.

- 4<sup>th.</sup> S. Dominic's day. The first time that five Masses have been celebrated on this day in the church of Georgetown.
- **5**. The Court of Policy decided today in favour of my petition for payment of arrears of salary to Mr. Knaresboro'.
- **8**. Got possession of S. Joseph's last night. Looked over the premises with the view to arranging it for reception of Nuns and schools. Received convert Mr. Simms.
- 9. Several carpenters today employed in looking at proposed alterations in S. Joseph's.
- 15. Grand Pontifical High Mass, which gave great satisfaction to the Congregation.
- **1847. Georgetown. August 16**<sup>th.</sup> Rev<sup>d</sup> J. Knaresboro' called for his and Rev<sup>d</sup> L. Kelly's letters of ordination. Refused the latter testimonials gave but a qualified one to the former.

A conversation with the Rev<sup>d</sup> J. Corrêa respecting his duties, and the amount of his debts.

**17**. A most insane dishonest letter this morning from Fr. Joachim resigning faculties etc. Sent for him, but he refused to come, meaning to act dishonestly.

Went down to Fraschini's [Fraskini] accompanied by Rev<sup>d</sup> J. Fitzgerald, Rev<sup>d</sup> J. O'Connor and J. Reed. The dishonest little wretch wished to walk off with the money which he gave Mr. Knaresboro' to keep. His bearing was most insolent. Suspended him and interdicted his departure from the Colony without my permission.

Made him give up the money, \$950 of which was due to me for passage and outfit, board etc. and cash advanced on my acc<sup>t</sup>. by J. Reed.

- **18**. Called at the Guiana Bank and deposited \$3,500 at 3 per cent per annum also \$320 current account. Drew bills on London Commercial Bank for £600.
- **1847.** Georgetown. August 18<sup>th.</sup> Wrote to Choiselat-Gallien enclosing Mother Regis's letter to the Propagation of the Faith also to Cardinal Fransoni calling for annexation of Grenada, S. Vincent, Barbados and Tobago mentioned the departure of the three priests.

Forwarded letters from Nuns to Mrs. Comerford, D<sup>r</sup> Browne and Miss Blake, stepdaughter of Mr. O'Brien, Cork - also two Guiana newspapers.

Wrote to the Governor saying that I substituted Rev<sup>d</sup> J. O'Connor instead of Rev<sup>d</sup> Joachim Corrêa.

Mr. LaRoche leaves in the morning for Martinique - commissioned him to bring me 1 Holy water pot for church - two for S. Joseph's - also a bell and *prie dieu*.

Wrote Mr. O'Coghlan, Charleville.

- 19. Rev<sup>d</sup> Messrs. Knaresboro' and Kelly sailed this morning in the Packet.
- 27<sup>th.</sup> The Eve of S. Augustin conveyed my dear Ursulines to S. Joseph's Benediction of the most Holy Sacrament.

28. Said the first Mass in the new monastery - all the little community most cheerful and happy.

**30**<sup>th.</sup> **August 1847 - Feast of S. Rose of Lima**. Convent schools opened - a very small beginning - 17 externs and a day pupil - the latter Fanny Goodman.

Hired the Coolie Michael.

**31**. A little daughter of Barrack Sargeant [sic] Byrne admitted to the school of S. Joseph as a day pupil.

A most repentant letter from Fr. Joachim.

Bad news from Berbice respecting the Catechist - also grave insinuations against Mr. Kelly just left.

## September 1847

- **Sept. 2** Wrote to Governor notifying to him the dismissal of Fr. Walsh. Wrote yesterday to Mr. Lordan.
- 9. Mr. Reed went up to Berbice forwarded by him Registers for the Church of the Ascension.
- 11. Mr. Walsh from Berbice made his appearance.
- 12. Anniversary of Mr. Fraskini's death Mass on the 16<sup>th.</sup>
- 16. Celebrated anniversary Mass for Mr. Fraskini.

Sept'r 1847. 27<sup>th.</sup> The mail has come in bringing letters from Mr. Troy, L.J.S. Bank and Choiselat-Gallien

Taken Coolie Francis on trial as Butler.

Mr. Walsh reopened Boys' School etc., J. Reed allowing him \$150 per ann: out of his salary.

#### October 1847

- Oct. 4. Forwarded letters for Rev<sup>d</sup> Mother, including notice for newspapers of Rosary Sunday in British Guiana.
- + Placed the Coolie Miguel at the Convent to work Thirty Dollars to the Nuns.

Commenced with the priests to keep house today.

**5**. Settled accounts with clergymen today. Received from Mr O'Connor \$111.6 and a half bits for Fr. Joaquin - also 10 dollars lent by Mr. Reed - and \$50 in discharge of same sum lent to Mr. MacNamara, which will be in deduction of expenses of Mr. O'Connor's passage paid by Mr. MacNamara.

Rev<sup>d</sup> J. Fitzgerald paid \$10 lent by Mr. Reed, also 26¼ dollars in liquidation of expenses of passage etc.

Received dividend of fees from arrival, being \$40.50.

**1847.** October 6<sup>th.</sup> Mr. Walsh our Schoolmaster has disappeared, and somewhat mysteriously - he has not been heard of since the day before yesterday.

Hired a Portuguese woman to wash etc. etc. - name, Francesca - \$5 per month.

7. Coolie Francis came last night.

10<sup>th.</sup> Had occasion to administer a reproof this morning to Mr. Fitzgerald and Mr. O'Connor for keeping late hours etc.

An interesting ceremony took place this morning at S. Joseph's in placing the extern school under the protection of S. Lewis Bertrand.

Hired a Portuguese boy (yesterday) named Candido.

- **11**. The day pupils of S. Joseph's are now five Misses F. Goodman, Byrne, two Nathans, and Van Rinschot.
- **12**. The Packet has come in and brought me letters from Mr. Jerningham, Mr. Troy, D<sup>r</sup> Murdoch etc. a pamphlet from Trinidad a letter also from the Athlone Nuns to our Superioress.
- **1847.** October 19<sup>th.</sup> Forwarded letters to Mr. Jerningham and Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Lordan to Mr. Jer: wrote to invest the £100 deposited by Mr. Troy, together with my October dividend. Forwarded letters from the Convent to Rev<sup>d</sup> Mother Querk and Rev<sup>d</sup> Maleny, to Mrs. Comerford, to the new Superior of the Athlone Convent, and Mr. Tierney, Honoria's father.

Three more pupils for S. Joseph, viz. Misses Dey, Martha MacKenzie, and C. Murdoch.

20. A letter this morning from  $Rev^d$  Mr. Cullen for self, one also for  $Rev^d$  Mr. MacNamara, Berbice, which I gave to J. Reed to forward.

Cullen and MacNamara were, I believe, at Maynooth together. Wrote to Mr. Cullen.

- 21. S. Ursula's Day. S. Joseph's has now quite a Conventual air. The little chapel was neatly arranged for this morning's solemnities. Besides my Mass the Nuns had the happiness of hearing Father Fitzgerald's and Father O'Brien's. Between Mr. Fitzgerald's Mass and Mr. O'Brien's I received two converts into the Church baptising them conditionally. Their names are Miss Harriet de Courcy Ursula Reed and Miss Susan Alethea Mary Graham. Stood sponsor for the first named.
- **1847.** October 21<sup>st.</sup> In my letter yesterday to Cullen refused to give him a roving commission to quest on the Spanish Main, and in the Islands.

28. The Packet has come in and brought me letters from J. Sullivan and Susan Barry - a packet also for Mother Regis.

### November 1847

**Nov. 1**<sup>st.</sup> Division of marriage and baptism fees \$19 and three bits each. Settled house expend: today and received 24 dollars and 1 guild: each from Rev<sup>d</sup> J. Fitzgerald, Rev<sup>d</sup> J. O'Connor and J. Reed, being their share for the month of October.

**4**<sup>th.</sup> Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Taylor desiring him to send out Brittain and Duggan, if they are ready - also to J. Sullivan, Kinsale, in reference to a young Clergyman desirous of embracing a foreign mission.

Posted letters from Rev<sup>d</sup> Mother to Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Philips, and to her father, No. 2 Clarence Place, Cork.

Received a present today of a handsome hardwood stick and four pieces of different kinds of hardwood from A. Taggart.

Subscribed to the *Guiana Times* from the 1<sup>st.</sup> of the present month to the end of the year.

**1847. Georgetown. 4**<sup>th.</sup> **November. S. Charles's Day**. Placed Kate Murdoch at the Convent as a boarder.

A visit from Mrs. Van Waterschoodt and daughter.

Placed A. C. Murdoch at S. Joseph's as a boarder.

**8**. Another day scholar, daughter of D<sup>r</sup> Houston, sent to S. Joseph's today.

A letter from Mr. Lordan.

- 11. Settled with the Administrator General Clancy's account against the Murdochs, giving him cheque for \$677.49 cents, also an acquittal, receiving from him bank deposit and sundry papers relative to the Estate of Alex: Murdoch.
- **11**. Called at the Colonial Bank and took up the interest on the two deposits, *viz*. \$1,666.67 and \$2,242.50, amounting to \$249.80. Redeposited for 12 months \$2,500 for the Murdochs, the balance was placed to my credit to meet current expenses placed also \$415 of my own money.

The mail has arrived with letters from my brother Thomas, and Angelica Henry. The latter mentions the death of Father Quirk, who accompanied us to the *Ocean*.

- **1847.** Georgetown. 12<sup>th.</sup> November. Received from Rev<sup>d</sup> D. Lordan \$342 being \$250 for Mr. O'Brien and \$70 for Mr. Walsh, Catechist.
- 13. Paid Miss Gahan's and Miss Mrs. Fleming's acc<sup>ts</sup> against the Murdochs.

Received from Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. O'Brien \$100 in part payment of his acc<sup>t</sup>.

Handed \$50 to Rev<sup>d</sup> Mother Superior of St. Joseph's in part payment of A.C. Murdoch's *pension* as Boarder.

14. Published the Jubilee this morning. Mr. Manning, late organist of S. Philip's, officiated for us.

Judge Firebrace has arrived.

A visit from Mr. Barry of Barbados.

**16**. The Portuguese Consul forwarded to me today a memorial addressed to me by some Portuguese settlers on the East coast, and requesting him to communicate to me their wish to build a church at their own expense, and informing me of the very strange circumstance of there being resident amongst them for some time a Portuguese priest whom they desire to have as their pastor.

I fear this Portuguese priest will turn out to be a scamp.

**1847.** Georgetown. 17<sup>th.</sup> November. An old African engaged in D<sup>r</sup> Clancy's schism made her submission today, as did also one yesterday, and two the day before. Placed them outside the church, and after an exhortation introduced them by giving them to hold the end of a stole.

I feel uneasy about our Rev<sup>d</sup> Mother - she seems so delicate, and is so exceedingly anxious about the new Establishment. She is seldom up in time for Mass more than three times in the week owing to restlessness.

**18**. Forwarded letters from the Nuns to Mrs. Carney (S. Joseph's Athlone), Mrs. Querk, Mrs. Walsh (Dublin), Mrs. O'Beirne (Dublin), Mrs. Cooke (Ursuline Convent, Waterford), and Mr. Martin Garan, Augrim County Galway.

Wrote to Mr. Troy enclosing sketch of Convent and written description of church and Convent.

To An: Henry enclosing etching of church.

To Duffy, Bookseller, enclosing a list of books to come by the *Stranger* - desired him call on Battersby for seven copies of the *Directory* for 1848. Wrote also to my brother Thomas.

**1847.** Georgetown. November 18<sup>th.</sup> The Portuguese priest, whose name is Carvalho, has presented himself. He has the cut of a scamp - no dimissorials from his Bishop etc.

Ordered from Duffy 36 Fleury's abridged *Historical Catechism*, 1 *Manners of Israelites*, 1 *Interior of Jesus and Mary*, Rev<sup>d</sup> T. Flanagan's *Manual of English and Irish History*, 12 *Catholic Primers*, 2 *Carmelite Manuals*, 7 Battersby's *Directory*, 12 Christian Brothers *Geography* and *Dublin Evening Post* at half price.

The Portuguese priest who has been living in Georgetown for the last two months as a Secular, is the person who advertised in the local papers some time ago that he would give lessons on the guitar, singing etc. He has been seen walking about the streets with a female whom he calls his sister, and occupies a single room with her somewhere in the neighbourhood of Murray Street.

19. Communicated to  $S^r$  Loviligno, the Portuguese priest, that I could not on any account permit him to perform any Ecclesiastic function in this Vicariate.

- **1847.** Georgetown. Nov. 22. Saw Mr. Manning at S. Joseph's and agreed with him for the purchase of a Piano and repairing the old one.
- 23. The Judges decided yesterday on Mr. Reed's petition in the Fraskini case.
- 30<sup>th.</sup> The trial on Mr. Reed's petition took place today, but the decision has not yet been pronounced.

#### December 1847

**Dec**'r. 1<sup>st.</sup> Settled accounts today with Clergymen - received from them my proportion of fees - \$21.50, being a third.

Share of month's house expenditure \$22 - which I received from Messrs. Fitzgerald and O'Connor.

This morning a man named Abraham Armstrong preferred a serious charge against Mr. O'Connor, accusing him of frequenting his sister's house, walking with her at night. I disbelieve the worst part of the report, but think that O'Connor was indiscreet in visiting the house in which this female lived and others. This comes of the propensity to street strolling.

**1847. Georgetown. 1**<sup>st.</sup> **December**. Handed to Mrs. Burton a letter from Martha McKenzie to me written last evening in which she acknowledges that the story of Edwin Firebrace's sending a message to her through Ellen Burton is untrue - a June fabrication of her own.

Mrs. Cramer passed an irrevocable power of Attorney today on her son Stephen, and *he* substitutes J. Reed.

The decision of the Judges has gone against J. Reed's petition.

2. The Nathans have sent a message this morning to S. Joseph's to say that they cannot afford to pay longer for the education of their children etc.

If Martha McKenzie be sent away, as she deserves, the scholars will be reduced to six - unless after Christmas a large accession of scholars takes place I shall begin to despair of the success of our Establishment.

Our incomprehensible little Portuguese priest, Father Joachim, has made his appearance this morning.

A much larger number is availing of the Jubilee than I expected.

**1847.** Georgetown. 2<sup>nd.</sup> December. In this diary when I seldom jot down more than some leading circumstance which I wish to remember and may have recourse to hereafter - nothing can be known of the daily, nay hourly, anxieties, the hopes, fears, and misgiving connected with my position.

After dinner today disposed of the \$111 dollars 6½ bits in my hands and belonging by arrangement to Father Joachim. \$104 of sum was handed to J. Reed, being money lent to Fr. Joac: - the balance to himself.

Renewed Fr. Joachim's faculties for 4 months from 1<sup>st.</sup> instant.

3. Read in the *Royal Gazette* an article headed "cheap living in Brittany" and taken from *The Sportsman of France*, from which it would appear "that a single man may live like a Prince upon £60 a year at L'Orient [Lorient], and so he may at Quimper, but this is on a grand scale - he can live *respectably* on forty - and a married couple could enjoy every luxury with a rental of a Hundred a year".

Received yesterday from Mr. Wolseley \$82.50, balance due of house rent.

- **1847. Georgetown. 4**<sup>th</sup>**. December**. Received J.F.D. \$30 restitution money, to be paid in to the Colonial Treasury.
- 5. Within the last two weeks several of the deluded followers of unfortunate Clancy have come to make their submission, and on this day after the last [Mass?] some twenty or thirty, men and women all Negroes. The form I have hit upon in receiving their *amende* seems to make an impression. I cause them to kneel outside the church and after a suitable lecture and admonition give them the end of my stole and introduce them in this way, telling them to go up to the altar and give God thanks there for the mercy he has shew[n] them in permitting them to make this reparation and not taking them off in their sins. I then impose a trifling penance on them fasting on one or more days according to the guiltiness of the parties.

The packet due on the 27<sup>th.</sup> *ult.*, or according to the new arrangement on the 1<sup>st.</sup> *instant* is not as yet in, and fears are entertained of their safety.

Next Tuesday week is appointed for the marriage of Victor Heyliger and Annette Van Oucraallen.

**1847.** Georgetown. 6<sup>th.</sup> December. The mail is in at last, but brings no letters for me - 3 letters for the Nuns.

An Englishman by the name of Marks called on me today, and expressed a wish to be received into the Church.

- 7. Received three poor deluded dupes of unfortunate Clancy in to the Church.
- **8**. Wrote to Fr. Joachim by John Reed, going with D<sup>r</sup> Cramer tomorrow evening to Essequibo.

Received at the B. Guiana Bank \$14, being dividend due on 5 Shares Estate Alex: Murdoch.

**9.**..Commenced last evening taking down spare pews. Received  $2^{nd}$  dividend due on Shares in B.G. Bank \$14.

I have now the most positive proof that Cullen has been tampering with all the new Priests - that Fitzgerald has fallen into his toils and most probably MacNamara and O'Connor - a correspondence is kept up between all parties - indeed I am equally sure that O'Connor has been betrayed into some indiscretion already with this very adroit intriguer.

**1847.** Georgetown. 11<sup>th.</sup> December. In consequence of the rumours afloat concerning the stability of our local Banks, called on the Receiver General to ascertain what ground there may be

for apprehension. Assured by him there was none so far as he could see; but in these times, when failures of such magnitude are taking place in England, that it is very hard to say what bank is safe. To secure something however in case of the worst, I have drawn a cheque on the Colonial Bank for the balance of my account in favour of J. C. Schade, who has promised to have it cashed for methe am<sup>t</sup>. of cheque being \$1396.48 cents.

12<sup>th.</sup> A very large number of Africans, larger than usual, assembled at the Convent today for instruction.

14. Received from Mr. Schade dollars for the cheque of Saturday.

A solemn matrimonial service today in the church, the parties being Mr. Victor Heyliger and Miss Van Oucraallen - after the knot was tied, a handsome and sumptuous *déjeuner* was prepared for all parties, at Mrs. Cramer's.

**1847. Georgetown. 15<sup>th.</sup> December**. Yesterday Mr. Vyfhuis informed me that he was authorized by the Proprietor to give me a piece of land on Plantation Ruimveldt for the purpose of erecting a church and burial ground. Promised to drive me out there next week to select the spot.

I endeavoured to prevail on him and Mrs. Vyfhuis to send their eldest daughter to S. Joseph's.

Received a letter yesterday from Mr. Lordan in reference to midnight Mass on Christmas and wrote to him today to say that he may do so, provided no danger exists in his judgment that any scandal or disorder would ensue therefrom.

The uneasiness respecting the Banks seems to have subsided.

16. A very rainy morning - went over however to say Mass at S. Joseph's, where I breakfasted.

The mail has come in and brought only one letter for us - from the President of the Propag: of the Faith at Lyons - none for the Convent, neither has there been any by the last.

**1847. Georgetown. December 17**. Gave \$40 to Mother Regis in advance for C. Murdoch's *pension* - also \$5 received from Mrs. Fleming towards her daughter's education in the Extern School.

A visit from Cap<sup>t</sup>. Taggart, commissioned by Mr. Lyng to speak to me about the purchase of Mrs. Gilgeous's house for \$15,000!

- **18**. Mrs. Davison has written to our Rev<sup>d</sup> Mother to say that she intends placing her daughter at S. Joseph's.
- **20**. Poor Jackson the Tailor of Wakenaam is no more.

Mrs. Davison called at S. Joseph's today and has arranged for placing her daughter at school.

Examined Mr. Walsh's scholars - a very lame exhibition indeed.

22. Presided at the examination of S. Joseph's - nothing could be more satisfactory - pity the number of pupils is not larger.

After the examination an address on the part of the school was read by Fanny Goodman, expressive of their gratitude to me for enabling them to avail themselves of all the advantages of so noble an institution.

# 1847. Georgetown. December 22<sup>nd.</sup>

Yesterday the examination of the children of the Extern School took place - their answering was particularly good.

Yesterday after Mass received Mr. Burton into the Church.

24. Prepared a large number of Africans for Communion tomorrow.

Bought a Spanish dog named Pedro.

Yesterday Mrs. Taggart shewed me a letter from a priest named Kennedy now serving on the Halifax mission. He had been at Bermuda for a short time, where he made acquaintance with the T's. The letter is dated from Dartmouth on the 17<sup>th.</sup> Feb<sup>'y</sup> and he requests her to enquire of me if I would receive him on this Mission.

Mrs. Gilgeous's house is now offered for \$15,000 - offered \$8,000 for it through Cap<sup>t.</sup> Taggart.

- **1847. Georgetown. 25 December**. Said two Masses at the Convent this morning. Fanny and Sophia Goodman made their first communion in the little chapel. From ninety to a hundred communicated in church.
- **26**. Today one of the largest congregations I have seen here assembled in church for the last Mass preached and afterwards went to the Convent and gave Benediction.
- **27**. Mrs. Arrindell, her niece (Mrs. Wolseley) and three daughters visited the Convent today. Mrs. W. is to place one of her daughters at School on the 10<sup>th.</sup> *proximo*.
- **28**. This evening the Spiritual Exercises opened at S. Joseph's.
- 29. Paid Morrison and Knox \$288 for painting, glazing and papering done at S. Joseph's.

Gave Coolie Michael \$3 out of the \$5 he gave me to keep for him.

It seems that Miss Light, the daughter of the Governor, is dying to make the acquaintance of the Nuns.

**1847. Georgetown. December 30<sup>th.</sup>** Doctor Clifton called this morning to conclude an arrangement proposed by him for farming, as it were, the collections and Pew rents of the church. With considerable fears as to the plan's resulting in some misunderstanding, I have assented to his proposal so far that he undertakes to superintend the collection of the Pew rents and the offerings made at Mass - giving in the first instance to me out of said collections \$750 - the surplus to be laid out under my direction in defraying lighting of church, paying Organist etc. God grant that this arrangement may not eventuate in some lay intermeddling and thereby lay the foundation of bitter feelings between Bishop and people.

A visit from Mrs. Van Waterschoodt - shewed her the sketches of Convent and church, which seemed to surprise her a great deal.

**1847. Georgetown. December 31**<sup>st</sup>. In last night's *Gazette* appeared a report of proceedings in the Court of Policy relative to a reduction of public salaries etc. to the amount of 25 per cent.

# January 1848

# GEORGETOWN, DEMERARA

Jan'y 1<sup>st</sup>. 1848. Division of fees for the last month \$15.3 bits. The year just closed has been an eventful one in my career. Its beginning was clouded with doubt and uncertainty as to the result of my negociations [sic] with Lord Grey, which however terminated successfully, leaving me free to look about for laborers for the Apostolic vineyard of British Guiana. Providence selected for me a community of Ursuline nuns and with them, six professed and two lay sisters, I returned to Demerara. I was sorely disappointed on my arrival at finding the house I designed for a Convent still in possession of Mr. Wolseley, Gov't Sec'y, to whom J. Reed hired it in my absence. The nuns were in consequence compelled to occupy the Presbytery, whilst the priests and myself had to look for other quarters.

On the eve of S. Augustine's Day, 27<sup>th.</sup> August, having got possession of the house, I conveyed the nuns thither, placing the establishment under the patronage of S. Joseph, by whose name it is henceforward to be called. Besides sundry repairs and alterations made in the interior of the Convent, I surrounded the whole with a lofty and expensive close paling, which is very much admired.

**1848.** Georgetown. January4<sup>th.</sup> Received colonial stipend, being for the quarter \$458.35, 125 dollars of which is for house rent, and the half of this sum I give to my two curates.

Received from Revd. Mr. O'Connor \$235.25 for Father Joachim deducting \$ therefrom \$36 for the time of his suspension.

Handed to Mr. Fitzgerald and Mr. O'Connor \$31.25 share of house rent.

Received from Revd. J. Fitzgerald \$53.75 in liquidation of his debt, making with the former payment \$80.

I have taken over \$36 from Revd. Messrs. Fitzpatrick and O'Connor to be kept for them.

Subscribed to the *Guiana Times* for six months.

- **5**. Enclosed \$30 to the Receiver General to be placed to the credit of the Colony, being restitution money, which he refused to receive before.
- **6**. This morning between 40 and 50 received the Holy Communion at S. Joseph's, the retreat having terminated last evening.
- **1848.** Georgetown January 6<sup>th.</sup> Restored to Mr. O'Connor the \$36 kept in deposit.

This evening the Retreats had a procession at S. Joseph's, after which I gave them Benediction of the Most Blessed Sacrament.

- 10<sup>th.</sup> The Schools of S. Joseph reopened. Several new pupils and some of the most respectable class Miss Wolseley, Miss Van Waterschoodt, Miss Davison, Miss Barden, Miss Beete.
- 13. Our dear Revd. Mother's health for the past two weeks has been very delicate, indeed so much as to alarm me very seriously. God grant it may soon mend, for should any thing happen, it would be the breaking up of the Establishment of S. Joseph's.

A visit from Mrs. Geoghegan, who has prevailed on her miserable husband to send her daughter Eliza to school.

The pupils are now twelve in number.

- **15**. This evening the mail came in bringing me letters from Mr. Jerningham, Mrs. Grantley Berkeley, and Mr. Ahern also letters for the Nuns from their Sisters of Athlone etc.
- **1848.** Georgetown. January 18<sup>th.</sup> Wrote to Mr. Jerningham, ordering the *Tablet* for Revd. J. O'Brien and C. Heyliger, and the *Rambler* for self. Notified to him that I would forward an order on the Bank for £50 in favour of Revd. D<sup>r</sup> Taylor.

Wrote also to Mrs. Grantley Berkeley. Asked for Mr. Berkeley's interest with Government to procure a Gov<sup>'t</sup> situation for [my?] brother Thomas.

To Mr. Robert Ahern in reference to the refusal of Revd. Moriarty to receive him at All Hallows.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Woodlock in reference to same, and rescinding commission previously given to him for selecting students for this Vicariate.

Also to Choiselat-Gallien.

Revd. Mother and some of the Sisters have forwarded by this Packet a large package of letters.

A letter from Mr. Cullen with presents of Buckpot [pepperpot] and \*Goglets\* which I sent over to the Convent. Wrote in reply to Mr. C.

**1848. Georgetown. 19**<sup>th.</sup> **January.** Making arrangements for starting tomorrow on a mission up the River Demerara as far as the Third Island, where I understand a large number of Catholics are located.

Placed in a morrocco [sic] leather case which I intend sending over to S. Joseph's to be kept during my absence by Revd. Mother, my Will, Colonial and British Guiana Banknotes to the amount of \$440 - Colonial Bank deposit receipt \$2,500 (qq Murdoch), British Guiana Bank deposit receipts for \$3,500.

Leaving in chamber a bag of dollars \$800 in tin canister - ditto containing \$330 in wardrobe - in dressing case a few sovereigns ['13' entered later]- from 12 to 15.

About £4,100 in the 3½ per cent British funds

Plantation Geneve

- S. Joseph's Convent
- 20. Breakfasted at the Convent hired Neptune at 10 dollars per month.

A very disagreeable conversation occurred today at dinner, relative to getting up of \*chaia\*, in which Mr. O'Connor behaved so intemperately and disrespectfully that I was obliged to withdraw his faculties, which I subsequently restored on his asking pardon. He and Fitzgerald have little or no principle, neither gratitude nor gentlemanly bearing. They have both lent themselves to the intriguing maneuvres of Cullen to sow disillusion and discontent.

21. Wrote to the Town Council a second letter in reference to the paling around S. Joseph's.

No account of the folks from up the River.

22. Took this morning from the green morrocco case a £10 note.

Breakfasted at S. Joseph's.

**24**. Neptune came this morning and set to work.

Received from Revd. Mr. O'Brien \$50 in part payment of his debt.

The scholars are gradually increasing at S. Joseph's - today Mrs. Blair, Mrs. Beete and Mrs. Luthers called and arranged for two children.

25. Father Joachim has come to town, and as usual becomes excited and unmanageable when spoken to about the discharge of his duties and the interests of his mission.

# 1848. Georgetown. January 25th.

Father Joachim's baptisms in Essequibo amount to 67 - marriages 9.

26<sup>th.</sup> Handed \$197.25 to Revd. Mr. O'Connor to pay over to Fr. Joachim, which he did accordingly.

Forwarded returns to Gov't Secretary respecting education, office and emoluments etc.

Yesterday interrogated Fr. Joachim about raising subscriptions towards erecting a church in Essequibo - he very tartly replied that he did nothing in that way - that monies had been collected before, and nothing was known of their application - that it would not be proper in him to apply to managers or others for that purpose and more to the same effect. I had to drag it from him that not a stiver reached my hands and that the malappropriation of it occurred under D<sup>r</sup> Clancy.

Today he sought a private interview, which I granted. When after other matters I alluded again to his want of zeal in not exerting himself to raise subscriptions for the erection of a church - he most impertinently told that I had not commissioned him, that I had appointed Mr. Reed to receive

subscriptions etc - in venturing to remonstrate with him and warned him of the consequences he became so excited as to tell me that he was not to be frightened by me and other impertinences. He is evidently meditating a flight.

### 27. Fr. Joachim still here.

About ½ past 3 o'clock met him on the gallery and asked him when he was about leaving for Essequibo. Instead of answering me he asked for a private interview. I again and again desired him to answer me when he was leaving for his Mission? - but he would not tell me. On retiring to my room he endeavoured to force himself in, but I refused to have any thing to say to him in private; upon this he raised his voice and became greatly excited. Seeing what he was bent on, I sent him a written command to be off for his Mission without further delay, under pain of Suspension.

- **1848. Georgetown. January 27**<sup>th.</sup> At dinner (Fr. Joachim being absent) Mr. Fitzgerald and Mr. O'Connor informed me that he had been plaguing them all day to receive a certain sum of money which he acknowledged to have received, contrary to his repeated declaration that he had not collected any thing. Mr. Fitzg: moreover shortly before dinner informed me that [he] had received intelligence of Fr. Joachim's having sold his effects on the Coast previous to his coming to town.
- **28**. This morning after returning from S. Joseph's received through the boy Candido a letter from Fr. Joachim and \$118 dollars and 2 guilders <u>subscriptions</u> for the Essequibo mission. In his letter he declares his intention of quitting at once without leave etc \$118 dollars 64 cents for Essequibo Mission.
- 29. St. Francis de Sales Day, the feast of Mother Assistant Molony breakfasted at the Convent.

No further account of the movements of our Portuguese Priest.

**1848.** Georgetown. January 30<sup>th.</sup> Fr. Joachim made his appearance in church today and yesterday. He talks of going to N. America, but it is merely for the sake of misleading. He is taking with him some five or six hundred dollars.

Received into the Church this morning conferring on him conditional baptism a Mr. James Alexander Cocken, native of Bahama, and head Compositor for the *Royal Gazette*. He appears very sincere and well disposed and will, I think, prove an acquisition. His wife and sister have been also speaking to Mother Regis on the subject of Religion and will, I am sure, soon follow his example.

Married a Maltese couple, Joseph Gallio and Rosa Farrugia.

## February 1848

**February 1<sup>st.</sup>** A meeting of the priests today and a settlement of accounts - expenditure of each being \$23.12 - dividend of fees of January \$32.8 bits.

Laid before Messrs. O'Connor and Fitzgerald a statement of their income and expenditure, from which it appeared that each had a clear £200 *per annum* over and above expenditure.

**1848.** Georgetown. February 1<sup>st.</sup> Appointed Revd. Mr. O'Connor to the Mission of Essequibo.

On Sunday evening a party of Portuguese came to the church for the purpose of having the funeral service read over a child. The hour appointed was 3 o'clock, but no sign of the funeral appeared before ½ past 4 when we are all at dinner. Because a Priest did not immediately get up from dinner and attend them they kicked up a most scandalous row. The ringleaders in this most disgraceful proceeding were one Faria, and João Evangelista, Clerk of the Portuguese Consul.

It is very strange that J. Reed should have retained in his hands for so long a time certain subscriptions collected by him in Essequibo - they amount in all to \$192, out of which the large sum of \$29 - probably for printing Circular - will have to be deducted.

**1848.** Feb'y 2. Feast of the Purification. Gave Solemn Benediction with mitre and crozier at the Convent after Mass - the same in church after Benediction of the B[lessed] Sacrament.

Received four converts into the church today - an entire family - baptising them conditionally. Their names are Mrs. Sarah Brewster, a respectable woman of colour and a widow, her daughter and two sons.

Received from J. Reed the January church collections - his share house expenses, and \$71 Pew rents. He is unable to pay up the Essequibo mission collections before referred to.

For the last month nothing is heard of but burning \*megass\* *logies* and dwelling houses. The Colony is in a most uneasy condition.

Paid Mr. Manning \$70 in part for a Pianoforte for S. Joseph's.

- 3. We are as yet without the Packet, now due nearly a week.
- **4**. The Packet came in last night and brought me letters from the Marchioness de Ponte Delgada and Mr. J. O'Sullivan, Kinsale a packet for [the] Nuns.

Wrote to J. Savage giving an account of Corrêa, Fitzg:, O'Connor and MacNamara. Wrote also to D' Taylor enclosing order for £60 - forwarded letter from Mother Regis to Mrs. Canny.

- **1848. Georgetown. February 5**<sup>th.</sup> The Revd. Mr. O'Connor started for Essequibo. Brought Mr. O'Brien to town to supply Mr. O'Connor's place.
- **6**. A Chapter at S. Joseph's this morning at which Mother Assistant Molony resigned her office. Appointed in her stead Sister Mary Stanislaus Hearn, and to the office of Dépositaire Sister Mary Magdalen Doyle.

**7**<sup>th.</sup> Handed to Revd. Mother \$25 which I received from Mr. La Roche for the board (2nd class) and education for one quarter of a little French mulatto girl named Marie Félicité.

10<sup>th.</sup> Marie Félicité was received as 2<sup>nd</sup> class boarder.

A visit from Mr. Barry, Manager of Plantation Eccles, who wishes to place his little daughter as a boarder at the Convent for 3 months - agreed with him for \$70 for that period.

**14 February 1848**. Corrêa sailed yesterday for Philadelphia.

On the 12<sup>th</sup> held a Chapter at S. Joseph's to investigate the grounds of a complaint made by Sister Mary de Sales respecting her removal from the office of Assistant - she insinuating that the act was against the feeling of the Community. I heard each Sister separately, interrogating each as to the expediency of the measure - all were unanimous in stating that their conviction that Sister Mary de Sales and Revd. Mother O'Brien could never harmoniously pull together and that a change of Offices was absolutely necessary for the peace and harmony of the Community. S. M. de Sales is evidently no favourite with any of them.

According to S. M. de Sales, Mother Regis is overbearing and passionate, and is possessed of but little good sense. The whole Community have much to suffer from her arbitrary and capricious manner. She has was selected by the Community of Athlone to head the Mission to Guiana for their own selfish ends, as they could depend upon her for facilitating their own acceptance on some future day. There may be some spice of truth in this, but in the main I think it exaggerated. It is \*well\* however to know every thing, and there is no doubt of Mrs. Comerford's attempts to deceive and entrap me.

- **1848. Georgetown. February 15<sup>th.</sup>** The Packet has come in and brought me a letter from the Propaganda, also the last Allocution of the Pope letters from Revd. Mr. Philipps, Mr. Walsh, and Miss O'Beirne to the Convent.
- **16**<sup>th.</sup> Sent Aletta Taggart 150 dollars to enable her to carry on the woodcutting Establishment of \*Suwarrie\* Hill. Received from her an acknowledgment.
- **18**. Wrote to Cardinal Fransoni in answer to his last letter respecting the annexation of Islands to B. Guiana enclosed a sketch of the church, and another of the Convent, also two small maps of the Colony, together with a letter for the Pope from Mother Regis in the name of the Community.

Mother Regis wrote to Mrs. Canny of Athlone. Wrote also to Mr. Burns, bookseller, ordering a quantity of books.

Posted all these letters myself.

21. Called at the Colonial Bank and placed \$800 at interest.

Called at the British Guiana Bank and took up dividend due on Alex: Murdoch's shares - \$14.

- **1848.** Georgetown. February 22<sup>nd.</sup> Yesterday and today I am labouring under a depression of spirits which I cannot shake off. How much do I wish that I could bid a final *adieu* to Demerara. I am tied down, however, by the nuns, for to leave them under the guidance of young and inexperienced priests would not do. The two young men from Carlow with another experienced and trustworthy missioner would relieve me.
- 23. The depression under which I laboured yesterday has quite disappeared. I think it proceeded from an accumulation of bile.

Mrs. Doctor Cramer started yesterday evening for Berbice, accompanied by J. Reed.

**24**. Most of our nuns are ill today. Mary and Honoria also.

There are now 21 day pupils at S. Joseph's.

**25**. A visit from Mr. Cocken. He alluded for the first time to the affair of an infamous lampoon for which two printers are in prison. He stated what I heard from other parties, that knowing the type formerly used at Emery's office, where he was foreman, he replied to a question of Mr. Dallas that the type of the lampoon appeared to be the same as that employed in printing Emery's *Journal*.

**1848. Georgetown. February 26.** A Mrs. Gibbs called with her daughter in reference to teaching a class of dancing at S. Joseph's.

Mrs. Taggart called in reference to a child which Mr. Furlonge the lawyer wishes to place at S. Joseph's - and to a daughter of Mr. Padmore's.

29. A visit from Mr. Spooner relative to placing two Miss De Ridders and his own child at Convent.

A strange impression made this evening by the manner and conduct of M. J. R.

#### **March 1848**

March 1<sup>st.</sup> Settled accounts with Priests, Mr. Fitzgerald and Mr. O'Brien receiving each as their share of fees \$31.2. House expenses for February being \$30.

Mr. O'Connor arrived from Essequibo last night, and Mr. Reed from Berbice.

Received letters from Mr. Lordan, and from Corrêa posted 4 days after his departure.

**5**. The Packet has come in but has brought me no letters - 4 for the Nuns.

The 88<sup>th.</sup> have embarked for Trinidad, and two companies of the 66<sup>th.</sup> replace them on this Station - but few Catholics among the Newcomers.

- **6**. Posted three or four letters for the Nuns; one of them from Mother Regis to Fr. Curtis.
- **1848.** Georgetown. March 7<sup>th.</sup> The Nuns having determined to celebrate S. Thomas' Day in compliment to me, the little chapel was neatly decorated for the morning's proceedings, and the class rooms for the afternoon's.

We had two Masses - at mine the Community and some Catholic children communicated.

An excellent breakfast was provided for myself and priests, at to which Mrs. and Miss Van Waterschoodt, the Goodmans, Mrs. Cramer and Catholic children were invited. In the afternoon an address was read and presented to me by Miss C. Wolseley, after which one of Hannah Moore's plays was represented - a handsome *Déjeuner* succeeded, my health was drunk by the children, to which I briefly responded. All retired then to the drawing room, where Madeliene [sic] Goodman played a set of Quadrilles to which the children danced. There were 21 children present, two being absent. The greatest possible improvement is discernible in these young people, and the day was altogether one of the highest gratification.

- **1848.** Georgetown. March 10<sup>th.</sup> A note from Mr. Wolseley enclosing \$17 for a month's tuition of his daughter Catharine, and intimating his intention of placing two other daughters at S. Joseph's.
- 12. I am much afraid that J. F., instead of amending, is still pursuing a course which must end in his disgrace under the leadership of Cullen, who has leagued together all the disaffected and disippated [sic] among the priests, that is, McNamara, O'Connor and Fitz. all must terminate badly as well for themselves as for the Mission. The nightly ramblings of J. F. still continue, and it is not difficult to guess what will be the result.
- Old Mr. Doussard is no more. He breathed his last at 7 o'clock this evening. He leaves few behind him in the Congregation as honest and religious as himself. It is now nearly 22 years since I first knew him, immediately on his arrival from the Island of S. Vincent, and from that period to this, I have never heard even the most trifling insinuation against his probity. It affords me a true pleasure to record my memory of a very humble, but a very worthy man. *Requiescat in pace*.
- **1848. Georgetown. March 13**<sup>th.</sup> Death is thinning our Congregation, not only among the newcomers, but among the old. Of the latter class, within the last 9 months we have lost Andrew Bacon, Miss Sarah Scott, Mr. De Ridder, Mr. Blanc, Miss Elyot Mitchel, P. Norton, Mr. Doussard and several others.

Received Mrs. Cocken into the Church yesterday at S. Joseph's. She is wife of the Head Compositor of the *Gazette*, who was recently received, and who made his First Communion yesterday, and is daughter of Mr. Butterworth, formerly Catechist of S. George's Church, an office which he held for 39 years.

Buried poor Doussard this evening at Rinnveldt. Notwithstanding the rain, which has fallen heavily all day, the attendance at the funeral was most respectable.

- **15**. A visit from Mr. Spooner in reference to the purchase of Mr. Croal's mortgage on Mrs. Gilgeous's house. Declined being any party towards bringing the house to a Sale by Execution.
- Mr. Cocken's character is the subject of much conversation since the imprisonment of the two printers for publishing a libel or lampoon on Governor Light and some of his associates.
- **1848. Georgetown. 15<sup>th.</sup> March.** It is said that he (Cocken) is a person totally unworthy of credit that being a Catechist of a Protestant Clergyman named \*Best\*, he preferred a written charge against him of the worst kind, which he afterwards totally denied, or confessed was altogether false, and that both letters are in possession of Bishop Austin, who has expressed his readiness to come forward and attest the same in public Court! Perhaps his having become a Catholic has sharpened the zeal of the Rt. Revd. Prelate.
- **16**. The mail has come in and brought me letters from Mr. Troy, M. Kelly, M. Conroy, and from Revd. Mr. Brenan, P.P. of Kilglass, County Roscommon nothing by this mail for the Nuns.
- **18**. A visit from Lieutenant Dennehy R.N., Admiralty Agent, came in the *Conway* in charge of the mails. He is most intimate with Mr. O'Brien, father of Mother Regis.

**20**. Yesterday being 2<sup>nd.</sup> Sunday in Lent, the feast of S. Joseph has been transferred to today - breakfasted at the Convent.

**1848.** Georgetown. 20<sup>th.</sup> March. Took Mr. Dennehy over to the Convent and introduced him to Mother Regis and Community.

Wrote to Mr. Troy and informed him of Edm<sup>d</sup>. Leonard's state of health, telling him that there was no hope of his recovery. Hinted at the conduct of my Lisbon priests. Begged him to send me 2 doz. Christian Brothers *Geography*.

To the Marchioness de Ponte Delgada informing her of Fr. Corrêa's doings, and recommending Taggart for the Consulate - spoke of Lomelino and João Evangelista.

To M. Kelly, desiring to inform Marcella Hynes how we are getting on here.

To Mrs. Conroy, telling her that I could not recom encourage her to come out, but that if she happened to be on the spot that I would be happy to give her employment at S. Joseph's. Posted these four letters myself - no letters from the Convent by this Mail.

Introduced Mrs. Frost, Frances Frost and Miss Daly - these form part of a little knot who have hitherto kept back in dudgeon, huffed as it were that more notice has not been taken of them, and that they could not frequent the Convent without the ceremony of asking permission.

**Georgetown.** March 24. A visit from Geoghegan - the first for some years. He came about placing his daughter at the Convent as a Boarder - also about a child of a Mr. Thompson's - probably the Inspector of Police at Berbice. Refused to admit the latter in consequence of the child being illegitimate, and the parties still cohabiting together.

- **26 Sunday 3<sup>rd.</sup> Lent.** A pretty large congregation assembled in church today. Mr. O'Brien preached, and a very indifferent exhibition he made of it.
- **27.** Within the last six weeks admitted several of the unfortunate Clancyites to a reconciliation Mrs. Nunan, her daughter, Didot Cramer etc, etc.

This morning the notorious John Rippert came to make his *amende*, which he did in a very proper way - along with him was Mrs. Eberhardi with five other females.

We have nearly the whole of the lost sheep now included in the fold.

Imposed on this last batch as penance the recital of the Seven Penitential psalms once a day till the end of Lent.

**Georgetown March 28<sup>th.</sup>** Another batch of Clancyites, about ten in number, brought to the church by Rippert to make their submission. Among them a Mrs. Harris, a native of Martinique as most of these are.

Two of our Nuns, Sister Mary Stanislas and Sister Mary Magdalen, I fear are much affected with scorbutic or scrofulous complaints.

Placed little Solomon at the Convent on the 26<sup>th.</sup> inst., to relieve Honoria of the gate duty.

**30**. Another batch of Schismatics received this morning, marshalled by Rippert - rejected three on account of the very venial light in which they regarded their rebellious conduct. About ten made the *amende*.

Miss Waterton was in church evidently desiring to join, but could not bring herself to the courage point to make a public submission. She wishes to come off softly.

Mother Regis has been ill now several days. What a pity she is so very delicate.

Yesterday a lady named McTurk and another called at the Convent - the latter to place two children as boarders, who are now at Miss Noble's.

**Georgetown. 1848.** March 31. One of the three, a French girl, whose conduct yesterday did not satisfy me, came today to express her regret at not acting more becomingly etc.

Received a present of biscuits sent in the *Parker* by Mary Conroy.

# **April 1848**

**April 1<sup>st.</sup>** Rippert came this morning to introduce a Frenchman (black) who was an adherent of Clancy - if I mistake not, he was in the employment of Governor Light as Cook.

Settled acc<sup>ts</sup>. with Clergymen today - dividend \$17.67 each.

The Packet has come in and brought news of a Revolution in France, the abdication of Louis Phillipe etc.

Letters from the Vice President of Carlow College, Grantly Berkeley, a Mrs. Thomas, [my] sister Catharine and W<sup>m</sup>. Fitzgerald.

Mother Regis has had two letters, one from the Athlone Convent, the other from a Mrs. Lynch, a convert of hers.

**4**<sup>th.</sup> Received from Mr. O'Brien in part payment of his debt \$68.7 bits, also his and Mr. Fitzgerald's share of house expenses for March.

Georgetown. 1848. April 4<sup>th.</sup> Wrote to J. Leahy, to sister Catharine and to Mr. Burns the Bookseller:-

To J. L., chiefly in reference to J. F. Spoke of the probable annexation of one of the neighbouring islands or more - and that in such event I should probably think after awhile of applying for a Coadjutor.

Mother Regis continues poorly and gives us all much uneasiness.

**5**. O'Connor is again in town - it is a toss up between him and Corrêa - one indolent and irritable - the other restless and dissipated - both indifferent to the weal of the Mission. It is less than a month since he was in Town before.

A visit from Janet Murdoch a day or two ago.

Miss Heyliger called to say that she has at length succeeded in getting her mother to become a Catholic. This will be the sixth member of that family.

Received Colonial Stipend today - quarter ending 31 March \$458.33. Paid income tax for year 1846 - \$13.50.

**1848.** Georgetown. 5<sup>th.</sup> April. Left with Financial Accountant my declaration for income tax for year 1847, being to amount of \$2,500.

Yesterday unfortunate Clancy's black Cook, who held possession of the Presbytery after the departure of C., came to Confession and seemed very penitent.

The mother of Montaroux's girl is married, I understand, to a person of the name of Faber.

The adopted child of Mr. Luthers, now at the Convent School, lost her father and mother when quite an infant.

We have just heard of the death of Edm<sup>d</sup>. Leonard, which took place this morning.

Sent to Mr. Burns an order for 6 Coyne's *Ordos*, 6 sets of Historical, and 6 Natural History cards of the Irish National Schools, 6 books for premiums not to exceed 5d. each, 1 Dominican *Ordo*, Revd. Milner's work on Astronomy, Geology etc., 1 Battersby's *Directory*, and a copy of Lacordaire's sermon on O'Connell in French - alluded to *Tablet* subscription being paid to the end of 1847.

**1848.** Georgetown. April 6<sup>th.</sup> Received from Revd. J. Fitzgerald \$50 in liquidation of his passage and outfit - he has now paid 130 dollars.

Concluded arrangements with Mr. Spooner for receiving Miss Henrietta and Miss Jacoba De Ridder at the Convent as Boarders.

Paid at the British Guiana Bank \$30 - being ½ year's insurance on Convent.

Mrs. Forbes, the attorney's wife, has called at the Convent, and arranged to receive lessons in Music and Singing at \$8 per month.

**7**<sup>th.</sup> Baptized a Portuguese child (illeg:) in the Convent last night - the ceremony was rendered impressive by the presence of the Community.

The two De Ridders came last evening and appear very contented.

Deposited in the Colonial Bank \$1,100 at interest.

I hold at present Bank Certificates - Colonial - for \$2,500 - qq Murdoch - \$800 and 1,100 dollars - self. In B. Guiana three of \$1,000 each, and one of 500 dollars - self.

**1848.** Georgetown. April 10<sup>th.</sup> This morning we have had another batch of Clancyites, seven in number, sueing for pardon.

Bought from Faria 4 doz Madeira wine at \$5 per dozen.

A visit from Mr. Croal, his daughter and grand-daughter. Took them over to the Convent and made arrangements for receiving Miss Ethelstone as a day pupil.

- 11<sup>th.</sup> A rather ugly accident occurred to Mother Regis today as she was engaged in the garden, a Portuguese, who had been employed in cutting some slips of a rose bush, without perceiving her who was behind him, suddenly lifted his cutlass to make a stroke and in doing so struck her in the forehead, cutting through gymp [sic] and veil and drawing blood. Thank God it has not been attended with any serious result.
- **12.** Took Mr. Montaroux and his daughter to the Convent today the latter is to come as boarder on the 14<sup>th.</sup> *inst*.

A visit from a Mr. MacDonald, Bookkeeper to Mr. Jones, wishing to place his daughter as Boarder.

**1848.** Georgetown. April 12<sup>th.</sup> Mr. Croal's grand-daughter commenced today to go to S. Joseph's.

**13**<sup>th.</sup> A Mr. Eliot, Proprietor of Pl<sup>n</sup>. Joevlugt called today whilst I was out to make arrangements for placing his three daughters as Boarders at St. Joseph's.

The prospects of our Convent are brightening notwithstanding the gloomy anticipations of many. I no longer think that we shall be obliged to abandon it, as I at one time feared would be the case.

 $14^{th.}$  The Packet has come in, and brought me letters from Mrs. Grantley Berkeley and  $D^r$  Woodlock.

A cask of wine has come by the *Janet Willis* for me, from the house of Oliveira & Co., Madeira.

Accompanied Mr. Montaroux with his daughter to S. Joseph's. She is now a boarder, but Montaroux has omitted making the required payment in advance.

17. Yesterday a visit from Lieutenant Dennehy. He met D<sup>r</sup> Smith and Rogers in the Islands.

Yesterday received Mrs. Heyliger into the Church. Baptised at same time a Portuguese infant.

**1848.** Georgetown. April 17. A person by the name of Reiss living at Schoon Ord called relative to placing his child to board at the Convent - but she is illegitimate, and the mother is still living with this Reiss.

Received four Clancyites this morning.

- **18.** Wrote to Mr. Troy informing him of Edm<sup>d</sup>. Leonard's death.
- 19. Mrs. and Miss Van Waterschoodt applied this morning to know when their Confessions could be heard as they were desirous of approaching the Holy Communion on tomorrow, Holy Thursday. I refused to allow them to approach so soon after the scandal both had given only four days ago by being present, and assisting at, a marriage (that of Governor Light's daughter) in the Protestant church.

Accepted a Bill drawn on me at 30 days in favour of J. Jones, being am<sup>t</sup>. of a quarter cask of Madeira forwarded by Oliveira & Co.

**20.** Holy Thursday Performed the ceremony of blessing the oils at S. Joseph's, assisted by Revd. J. Fitzgerald and the Nuns.

**Georgetown. 1848.** April 22<sup>nd.</sup> Preached last night to the largest congregation perhaps ever assembled in the church. What with the services in the church, and the attendance at the Convent, I feel fagged and weary.

Sent Holy Oils and a small Ritual to Mr. Cullen.

Mr. Montaroux called and paid \$100 for the board and tuition of his daughter Rosalie for one quarter at S. Joseph's ending 14<sup>th.</sup> July *prox*: This arrangement includes washing, music, singing, drawing and languages.

- 23. Easter Sunday. 92 communicants in church this morning.
- **24.** Handed to Mother Regis the hundred dollars received from Mr. Montaroux.
- **25.** A letter from Gov<sup>'t</sup> Secretary in reference to the Inspector of Schools.

Mr. Croal has become, it seems, purchaser of Pl<sup>n</sup>. Malgre Tout, which was knocked down to him at an Execution resale for \$13,000. This property at one time was valued at £60,000.

- **26.** A visit from H. Montaroux also from Mr. Firebrace, who bore very hard on J. Reed for neglect of his duties as Catechist.
- **1848.** Georgetown. April 27. From the tone of Judge Firebrace's remarks last night on J. Reed, I suspect that he has been made a catspaw of by the Doctor to forward some view of this little busybody, in reference to the little knot of Priests who cabal at his house.
- **29.** A Mrs Skekel (a coloured woman) accompanied by Mrs. McTurk called and paid \$12 for a month's tuition in advance (to begin 1 May) for her daughters Mary Anne and Janet the latter will not be 7 till October next.
- **30.** Established today the devotion of the month of May preached in the church, and gave Benediction at S. Joseph's, where the preparatory exercises commenced, followed by a procession of upwards of 100 females.

#### May 1848

May 1<sup>st.</sup> High Mass for the opening of the month of Mary.

Share of Stole fees for April \$17.66.

Recd. from J. Fitzgerald, J. O'Brien and J. Reed their share of House expenses for month of April, being \$29 each.

Paid a Bill at Booker's for Sundries rec'd. at Convent, \$23.83.

Engaged a place in the mail for Berbice tomorrow.

**1848. Georgetown. 8**<sup>th.</sup> **May.** Returned on Saturday 6<sup>th.</sup> *inst.* from Berbice. Found the Mission tolerably well managed by Mr. Lordan. Confirmed eighteen children and adults.

Came back with Mr. Van Waterschoodt.

Received from Mr. Spooner the am<sup>t</sup>. of his note of hand for the board &c of the two Miss De Ridders at the Convent, \$140, being half of half year for both.

The last mail brought me letters from J. Sullivan, Kinsale, and the Parish Priest of Durrow, diocese of Ossory.

Handed to Mother Regis \$140 received from Mr. Spooner. Refunded by Mother Regis \$140 paid Mr. Manning for a Piano.

Received also from Mother Regis \$150 to be kept in deposit for Community - disbursed this \$150.

Received while in Berbice a letter from the Berkeleys' law agent in reference to the piece of land promised on their estates.

**1848.** Georgetown.  $10^{th}$  May. An awful fire occurred last night in the rere [sic] of the Presbytery, in the house of Sarah Reed. I heard the alarm at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 12 o'clock - a coloured son is said to be the incendiary.

A Miss Walker, niece it is said of the High Sheriff, called yesterday at the Convent, introduced by Miss C. Goodman.

On Monday the 8<sup>th.</sup> inst. a Chapter was held at S. Joseph's, at which we inspected the acc<sup>ts</sup>., and discussed the expediency of several alterations in the hours for various duties.

Trimmed vines at S. Joseph's.

11. Paid Mr. Manning \$7 for the repair of the Blackrock piano.

Gave \$2 to the Coolie Michael out of the 12 in deposit for him.

Bought an American clock from Mr. Paraideau.

- 13. The poor Coolie Michael made his Confession today chiefly by signs and with the greatest fervour. He seems to be apprehensive of dying here, and certainly his appearance betokens very ill health. He unfolded a rag, from which he extracted three dollars, which he requested me to keep for him, intimating as well as I could comprehend his signs that I should offer Mass for him, in case he should die.
- **14.** Called to enquire after Mr. Taggart, who is dangerously ill. Saw his wife and daughter, who are both much to be pitied.

**1848.** Georgetown. May 15<sup>th.</sup> The Packet is due and is likely to bring news of troubles in Ireland. It is strange that the Henrys have not written to me for so very long a period. I am anxious to hear of them, for they have been truly kind and attentive during my late visit to Ireland.

What has become of M. Kelly since the late *bouleversements* [upheavals] in Paris? Has she fled? or has she kept her ground in the *Champs Elysées*?

The Packet has come in and brought me letters from Revd. D<sup>r</sup> Walsh, Carlow, acknowledging receipt of remittance, and of the contemplated departure of Mr. Brittain for this Vicariate - also from Mr. Duffy the Bookseller.

Three letters for the Convent, two being for S.M. Alphonsus, the third for S.M. Stanislaus.

17. Saw a letter this morn'g dated 27 April from Cullen to Fitzgerald. I am more disgusted with the latter scamp than with the former treacherous and sly vagabond. O'Connor is to be got to the Morucca by a stratagem. F. has been writing some falsehood about salary, and MacNamara of Berbice is warned about his silence in not writing to me. What a set of scoundrels I have to deal with.

**1848. Georgetown. 17 May.** Attended Mr. Holmes's *Vendue* and purchased some articles for the Convent. Holmes was attentive, and by a curious chance Mrs. H., late Miss Light, was introduced to me. What a precious set of vagabonds I was surrounded by at that *Vendue* - Irish Apostates - Hacket, Norton, MacNulty, Ronayne and Craig.

Judge Firebrace has presented to the church two pairs plated candlesticks with shades, and a glass Jug for the Altar.

A little <del>boy</del> orphan Boy named Antonio brought up and perverted by Mrs. Arrindell came to offer himself in service - which I agreed to.

**19.** Wrote for packet sailing tomorrow to J. Sullivan, Kinsale, desiring him to test Benj<sup>n</sup>. Hawes' sincerity - to Bishop Walsh, Kilkenny, about Mr. Kelly, enclosing 3 of his letters, to Revd. P. Brich of Durrow in reference to same - to Duffy, to Mr. J. Battersby - to Revd. D<sup>r</sup> Walsh, Carlow, respecting Brittain and Dugan, and to Messrs. Colley Smith & Co., Lincoln's Inn.

Received 12 copies of Battersby's *Directory* for 1848 forwarded via Trinidad.

Governor Light is off at last. Strange that one of the last messages from his private Secretary was about the purchase of his Piano Forte.

**1848. Georgetown. 20**<sup>th.</sup> **May.** Preparing to start for Essequibo. Purchased several articles for the Convent at Holmes's *Vendue*.

Sailed with Cap<sup>t</sup>. Garret for the Arabian Coast - made the trip in 4½ hours.

**Sunday 21<sup>st.</sup>** Said Mass in the miserable temporary chapel on Pl<sup>n</sup>. Perseverance. Confirmed five persons, one of them a very aged African.

None of them had been prepared for the Sac: by the Clergyman - neither had any of them been at Confession.

[The two entries above are followed here by another, expanded, version]

Saturday 20th. May 1848. Prepared to visit the Essequibo District.

Engaged a passage in the *Zorg* schooner, commanded by Cap<sup>t.</sup> Garret, with whom I sailed some twenty-one years ago. He was then a slave boat captain of Mr. Stephen Cramer, proprietor of Plantation Perseverance, Essequibo, and was, I believe, baptised by me about that time. Made the trip in 4½ hours. By arrangement I proceeded to Pl<sup>n</sup>. Perseverance, where the temporary chapel of the district stands, and where I was hospitably received by the worthy manager, an Irishman named Kelsh, whom I have known from my earliest connexion with the Colony. The missionary of the district (the Revd. J. O'Connor) was in waiting.

Took a look before night at the little building which serves for a chapel. It is indeed of the meanest description, and altho' it is now two years' nearly since I have placed a Priest on this station with an income of 1,000 dollars per ann:, little or nothing has been done, save a little hushing up of this wretched Negro hut to meet my eye (which has cost about 40 dollars, subscribed by the poor people) either to improve its appearance or to procure a more suitable place of worship. If the map of the Catholic missionary world was before me I do not then with all its details I do not think that I could find a more miserable or less \*inviting\* substitute for a Temple consecrated to the worship of God, and the celebration of the Divine Mysteries. A simple wooden building raised hardly a foot from the earth, about 12 feet high, and capable covered with shingles and capable of containing from 50 to 60 people affords the only accommodation for religious meetings in a district numbering some thousands of Catholics.

**Sunday 21.** It was fortunate that I came down for, Mr. O'Connor being unwell, the Congregation would have been otherwise deprived of Mass. The usual hour of Service is 11 o'clock - at its approach the Estate's bell, which usually lies on the ground, was hoisted by a branch of a neighbouring tree [and] was rung to assemble the people.

About fifty attended - Portuguese and Creoles. After Before Mass Mr. O'Connor baptized the child of a Portuguese couple, during which I catechized a few who were presented for Confirmation. Only seven were hastily got together for the occasion without any previous preparation. Of these I rejected two, and admitted the others only because one of them was a very aged poor African who seemed well disposed, and the other five were children, who answered in their Catechism tolerably well - thanks exclusively to their parents.

**Monday 22.** Last night and all this day the rain has been incessant - staid in no stirring out. A visit from Mr. Millar, Manager of Plantation Richmond, accompanied by a Mr. Wentworth, Manager of Plantation Bathesba's [Bathsheba's?] Lust - D<sup>r</sup> Austin's property.

**Tuesday 23.** Drove down the Coast with Mr. O'C., but the roads were so heavy that we could not get farther than Queen's Town, where we stopped to refresh the horse. Visited a Catholic family there - Mrs. Francom.

On our return to Perseverance looked at the piece of ground promised for the future church.

**Wednesday 24.** Here I am in a pretty fix - a deluge of rain - nothing to do - and no schooner for Georgetown before tomorrow.

- **Thursday 25.** No schooner offers as yet for Georgetown. It may be well, however, to let this boisterous weather pass over. It blew a hurricane all night and even now that I write, ½ past 8 a.m., the sky looks angry and squally. What shall I do with myself my host is sick, and I have already dipped into all the books that I see in the house.
- 27. Returned from the Coast last evening after a very short trip of 5 hours.
- **29.** Had an interview by appointment with Mr. Walker, the Lieutenant Governor. Found him very affable, and seemingly liberal. He speaks in high terms of the Governor, S. W. Colebrooke, whose *locum tenens* he is.

Introduced for the first time to Mr. Wolseley.

The Fraskini [Fraschini] case is again postponed - now to the 30<sup>th.</sup> Jan'y June.

Drew up a Petition to the Court of Policy for assistance toward the erection of a new church in Essequibo.

**1848. Georgetown. May 29**<sup>th.</sup> A visit from Judge Firebrace last night. He startled me by informing me that there was a meeting held in the schoolroom adjoining the church on the day immediately after my departure for Essequibo at which he spoke. The purport of the meeting he stated to be, to raise funds for paying Mr. Somers the balance due to him for repairing the organ, and to devise means for employing Manning as Organist at \$480 *per ann*: It was proposed to send a deputation to me to allow a collection to be made in the church once a month for the purpose etc, etc.

The meeting being called without my sanction and approval, and presuming to discuss matters connected with the Church, I at once denounced it as an insult to my authority, and an encroachment on my Episcopal Jurisdiction, directly tending to schism or an establishment of the baneful system of Trusteeship or Es lay Espionage. I spoke rather warmly, but not, I think, more so than the case required. The Judge felt it. He even wept - but he has the gift of tears.

I set down D<sup>r</sup> Clifton as the busy, intermedling [sic] author of this imbroglio.

- **1848. Georgetown. 30**<sup>th.</sup> **May.** After Mass at the Convent this morning announced to Mary and Honoria this morning the decision of the Community for their being received as lay Sisters, which seemed to give them great joy.
- **31**<sup>st.</sup> S. Angela's Day and the termination of the month of Mary. Celebrated the Festival with becoming solemnity at S. Joseph's. Some fifty females who attended the exercises given in the Convent during the month, wh were permitted to approach the Holy Communion in the Convent Chapel.

Our dear Mother Regis, tho' labouring under fever, contrived to get up to participate in the joy of the Solemnity.

A visit from Janet Murdoch and one of the Burkes - arranged for board and lodging Janet at the Burkes for \$6 per month, payable Quarterly.

Gave Janet \$20 to purchase clothing, which she seems much in need of.

A letter from Judge Firebrace written in a very hoity toity, touchy style.

#### **June 1848**

**1 June.** Replied to Judge Firebrace, and administered a castigation to the authors of the meeting - a rejoinder from his Honor, in a very subdued tone.

**1848. Georgetown. 2<sup>nd.</sup> June.** Settled accounts today. Dividend of fees only \$14.67. House expense each \$30.75.

Gave a gentle lecture to the two priests on their duties. Interrogated them about the meeting on Sunday 21<sup>st.</sup> *ult*. Judge Firebrace accused them falsely in saying that they were present - they assured me most solemnly that they were not - J. Reed however was! and he solicited Mr. O'Brien to attend! A circular, it seems, in D<sup>r</sup> Clifton's handwriting was distributed in the church.

Wrote to Judge F. vindicating the two priests from the charge made against them.

Paid butcher's bills for Presbytery and Convent for month of May.

The mail has come in and brought me letters from J. Savage, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, M. Kelly, Choiselat-Gallien and Mr. Burns the bookseller.

Commenced today to bottle off the cask of Porter.

Two dollars more to J. Murdoch.

A large and valuable quantity of physic nut plants has been sent to me by Mr. Kelsh, Manager of Plantation Perseverance, Essequibo - commenced laying them down today in the Convent.

Received by the Ceylon a box of books forwarded by Burns [which] arrive[d] 4 or 5 days ago.

**1848. Georgetown. 4**<sup>th.</sup> **June.** Wrote by packet to D<sup>r</sup> A. O'Connell telling him to pay Duffy's and Battersby's accounts and to forward the balance to L. J. Stock Bank.

Also to M. Kelly, 81 Grand Parade, Brighton.

Lieut. Dennehy called, but I did not see him.

**6.** A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Bonyun this morning appointing Thursday next for placing his daughter at the Convent.

Finished putting down the physic nut plants at S. Joseph's.

A visit from the Goodmans, who informed me of Mama's intention to present an Altar Cloth and a clock to the church.

Fr. Lordan has arrived from Berbice.

7. Alarmed by the cry of fire and the ringing of bells at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 2 this morning. Mr. C. Hunter's premises and three others have been the victims.

Received from Mr. Lordan thirty seven dollars and one guilder to purchase Tabernacle for the church of Berbice. The above sum was a balance of Collection made by Mr. Kelly and left by him to Mr. Lordan

MacNamara wishes Lordan to disabuse me of the impression of his being in league with Cullen etc.

**1848.** Georgetown. 7<sup>th</sup>. June. What a commentary on the state of the Colony is the flight of Mr. Laing of Berbice which I heard of this morning. It is rumoured that he owes the Cavans £100,000.

Gave 4 dollars to the man who planted the physic nut fence at the Convent.

A strange piece of impertinence occurred today at the Convent on the part of D<sup>r</sup> Blair - irritated at some former neglect of poor Solomon he threw him down inside the gate and flogged him - Sister Mary Magdalen happened to be present at the time.

**8**<sup>th</sup>. Doctor Bonyun called at the Convent today, and placed his little girl as a Boarder - having arranged with me for \$250 *per annum*.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Blair in reference to yesterday's treatment of Solomon.

**9**. Breakfasted at the Convent this morning and settled accounts with Revd. Mother - received from her \$100 in payment of books.

Received yesterday from Mr. Spooner payment of the Miss De Ridder's note of hand for \$140 - together with \$18 for six months' tuition of his little daughter - handed over both sums to Mother Regis.

**1848**. Georgetown. 9<sup>th</sup>. June. A deputation from the late meeting held in the church during my absence called today, consisting of D<sup>r</sup> Clifton, Mr. French, Mr. Heyliger and J. Reed. It presented the first opportunity since I heard of the affair for administering a reproof, which I did to J. Reed. I regret being so warm, but I could not suppress the indignation which I felt burning within me. I refused to receive these gentlemen as deputed by that meeting. I must prepare for the consequences, which will soon be manifested in some petty annoyances.

Dr. Blair's child is at the Convent as usual, but as yet I am without any reply to my billet of yesterday.

Agreed with Mr. Kaufman for the making of 5 picture frames.

<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub> to 3 o'clock p.m. - D<sup>r</sup> Blair has at length replied, his letter dated yesterday, and in a style very insulting and disrespectful to myself, and to S. Joseph's. Sent the letter over to Revd. Mother. They are all exceedingly pained, but more on my account than on their own. They decided on sending the \$10 paid for the current month back, and declining to admit his daughter to the classes at the Convent, in consequence of his letter to me.

**1848.** Georgetown. 10<sup>th</sup>. June. Received two female adults into the Church this morning, both belonging to the Scotch Church - one is named Cristina Barclay (black), the other (Anne Frazer) coloured.

What a mess of trouble and annoyance I am in at present. Judge Firebrace and the people composing the meeting in Church; D<sup>r</sup> Blair &c &c.

A missive from D<sup>r</sup> Blair to poor Mother Regis intimating his intention of shewing the correspondence passed between us to the Parents and Guardians of the pupils. A most revengeful course. God grant he may not succeed in weakening the interest of any one in the school

I feel myself quite upset by all these annoyances, and fear they will bring on a fit of sickness.

**11. Pentecost Sunday**. Held a Confirmation today in the Church. From forty to fifty received the Sacrament - chiefly females. Among those confirmed were Fanny and Sophia Goodman and several converts. There were some also at their first Communion. The communicants must have exceeded one hundred - the Priests say 140.

**Georgetown.** 12<sup>th</sup>. June. D<sup>r</sup> Blair's exertions to injure S. Joseph's have not as yet, thank God, succeeded. With the exception of <u>his</u> child, not one other is absent, not even little Beete, her first cousin.

A visit from young Clune today - among other things he said that he had it on good authority that Blair was a R. Catholic.

- **13.** Alarmed this morning by a message from the Convent stating that Sister M. Magdalen, who has been for three or four days unwell, but who was yesterday supposed to be much better, was very ill, and requesting a Doctor to be sent immediately. D<sup>r</sup> Clifton was sent at once. When I went over I found her speechless, though perfectly conscious, and learnt that she had been in that state several hours.
- **14.** Sister M. Magdalen is still without speech. The affliction under which she is labouring is histeria [*sic*], but there seems to be no danger whatever.

Yesterday Louis Doussard resumed work at Convent. He did only a half day's work.

The report of Janet Murdoch's and young Clune's proposed nuptials gains ground.

The Packet came in this evening and brought me letters from Mr. Berkeley, a priest from Caraccas [sic], and from J. Leahy - no letters for the Nuns.

**1848.** Georgetown 15<sup>th</sup>. June A very valuable box full of of presents from the Berkeleys.

Called in D<sup>r</sup> Manget to see Sister Mary Magdalen.

**16.** The anniversary of the reception of Revd. Mother - a very handsome Stole worked by the Sisters was presented to me in honour of the day.

Distributed the \$250 brought down from Berbice by Father Lordan thus - \$150 towards fitting up the Berbice Presbytery - \$50 between himself and MacNamara, and \$50 between Mr. O'Brien and Fitzgerald.

L. Doussard left off yesterday at 11 o'clock a.m.. Doussard has not been at work at all today.

Poor Sister Mary Magdalen has recovered her speech all of a sudden.

Heard of the death of my poor father by Packet.

Judge Firebrace, I find, has given copies of his letter to me. What an unwise, imprudent man.

- **17.** Wrote to F. Verbeke, Manager of B. G. Bank, notifying my intention of withdrawing my deposits on the 18<sup>th</sup>. August.
- **1848. Georgetown 17<sup>th</sup>. June.** Mr. Lordan started last evening for Berbice gave him a suit of vestments, cincture, a set of Altar cards, medals and crosses.

A communication from O'C to F. alludes to the flight of Cullen.

Sister Mary Magdalene is slowly recovering. The Doctors say it will be two or three weeks before she is herself again. We shall have a large bill, I fear, to pay Manget.

**18. Trinity**. Wrote to Mrs. Grantley Berkeley in acknowledgment of her very handsome presents enclosed a letter from Revd. Mother to the same effect.

Wrote also to Angelica Henry desiring compliments to Fr. Curtis, Kavanagh, O'Shea and Farrell.

**19.** Dr. Blair, it seems, has got the correspondence printed and sent copies about to the parents and guardians of the pupils at the Convent. In any well-ordered community he would lose much of his practice by so infamous a step - even here I think it will not serve him.

Mrs. Wolseley and her daughters paid a formal visit to S. Joseph's, and was markedly polite, as if to show her disapprobation of Blair's conduct. Mrs. Manget, also his sister in law, wrote to Revd. Mother in the most kindly terms and enclosed little Beete's *pension*.

**Georgetown.** 19 June. A visit from D<sup>r</sup> Cramer, who is going to the Coast today. He mentioned the circumstance of Blair's having been expelled [from] the Medical Society, in consequence of a strange evidence given in a case in which D<sup>r</sup> Vries was concerned, that of a child 6 months old having been poisoned by an overdose of opium.

**20.** I have got Mr. Cornet's copy [of the] printed circular sent by Blair himself - he omits Revd. Mother's note in reference to the removal of the child from school at 3 o'clock &c. He has now done his work, and is himself the greatest sufferer. Yesterday \$30 was sent to D<sup>r</sup> Manget for four visits to S. M. Magdalene.

A visit from D<sup>r</sup> Martin, the new Stipendiary.

**21.** A visit from an Irishman named Bernard, just arrived from Philadelphia, applying for a situation. He comes without any testimonials, and is on the whole a person to be cautious of.

Mrs. Beete and Mrs. Manget by their continuing to write in very friendly terms to Revd. Mother do not, it would seem, approve the course pursued by D<sup>r</sup> Blair.

**23.** In consequence of having heard that Geoghegan made use of Mr. Croal's name as approving D<sup>r</sup> Blair's conduct I called on that gentleman today and explained every thing to him - he was ignorant of the main features of the business and was indignant that Geoghegan should have made use of his name.

Called also on Spooner - he had not received a copy of the Circular. He did not hesitate a moment in condemning D<sup>r</sup> Blair.

What an infamous scoundrel Geoghegan is - going about with Demon Malice to spread a false account of the transaction.

**24.** Saw An... D. Yesterday heard the Italian class at the Convent, and promised to give them an hour each 'till after the Examinations.

Gave a certificate of having regularly attended her religious duties to \*Mad: Ellyet Robert\*, sailing this day for Martinique. Mr. LaRoche goes also. Commissioned them to apply to the *Curé* of S. Pierre or to the Nuns there for a good servant for S. Joseph's.

**25.** Mrs. Goodman heard Mass at the Convent today and after talking a good deal about Fanny she introduced the affair of D<sup>r</sup> Blair, who sent to her one of his Circulars. Revd. Mother enlightened her a good deal on the subject and sent her away with a juster appreciation of Blair's \*wickedness\*.

**Georgetown. 1848. June 25.** Mrs. Walker, it would seem, is most anxious to be present at the Examinations, also Mrs. Arrindell.

- **26.** A dull wet day got a soaking coming from the Convent. How fortunate that I escape the general effects of a wetting.
- **27.** Invited the Lieut. Governor to assist at the Examinations, which he has promised to do.
- 28. Gave J. Reed \$150 dollars, taking his good for same, to carry on the suit of Fraskini [Fraschini].

Yesterday Louise Goodman accompanied by Valerino called and gave me \$40.33cts. for arrears of pew rent, and to 31<sup>st</sup>. Dec<sup>'r</sup> /48 - at the rate of two \*Joes\* per annum.

- Mr. Brittain has just arrived by the *Leonora*. He has only received Subdeaconship.
- **30.** Wrote to the Lieutenant Governor notifying the appointment of Mr. Brittain to the Situation of Clerk and Catechist, vacant by the resignation of J. Reed.

## **July 1848**

**1 July.** Settled accounts with priests today - dividend of fees \$17.33 each - Share of household expenses  $$31.4\frac{1}{2}$  bits. Mr. Reed has not paid his share.

**Georgetown. 1848.** 3<sup>rd</sup> **July.** Received from Revd. Mr. O'Brien payment of his debt in full, including subscription for *Tablet*.

Received Colonial Stipend for quarter ending 30<sup>th</sup>. June.

Mrs. Croal died last night.

**4.** The mail came in last evening and brought me letters from Mr. Troy, Cardinal Fransoni and Choiselat-Gallien. D<sup>r</sup> Smith, it seems, is willing to surrender Tobago and Barbados, but not S. Vincent and Grenada.

The Examinations commenced today at S. Joseph's, but owing to the arrival of the Packet not a very great many came. The answering was however was very good.

**5.** Second day's examinations - passed off as well as yesterday.

Wrote to Cardinal Fransoni, accepting Barbados and Tobago, but declaring my opinion as to the justice of conceding the two other islands.

The gentlemen who have attended the Examinations so far, are Messrs Wolseley, Conyers, D<sup>r</sup> Houston, D<sup>r</sup> Clifton, D<sup>r</sup> Cramer, Mr. French, Mr. Spooner and Mr. Byrne.

- 6<sup>th</sup>. July 1848. The Lieutenant Governor attended the Examinations today accompanied by Mrs. Walker and her sister all passed off well. We had Mr. Vyfhuis, Mr. Van Rinschot, S. Goodman, Mr. Montauroux and Mr. Hick, along with several ladies.
- 7<sup>th</sup>. Promoted Mr. Brittain to the order of Deacon at this morning's Mass.
- 8<sup>th</sup>. Distribution of premiums and crowning for merit at S. Joseph's. The Governor, his Private Secretary Mr. Walker and families, Mr. Wolseley and family, Mr. Goodman and family, with Mr. Davison, Mr. French, Mr. Beete, Mr. Geoghegan and a large number of ladies attended. Miss Wolseley was crowned for meritorious conduct a number of premiums were distributed and other honours conferred everything went off in the most satisfactory manner and all seemed well pleased

Promoted Mr. Brittain to the priesthood.

Mrs. Goodman's present of a clock to the church adorns the exterior. They have put it up today.

Promoted Mr. Brittain to the Priesthood this morning.

Georgetown. 9 July 1848. Mr. Brittain, ordained yesterday, celebrated his first Mass today.

Yesterday judgment was given in the Fraskini [Fraschini] case. It was given against J. Reed, and thereby the Church loses all that was bequeathed by Mrs. F. - the Doussards, Mrs. Goodluck and Mrs. Burton are also losers.

10<sup>th</sup>. Gave Mr. Reed \$25 for organist and \$25 towards organ repairs.

What a detestable state of Society. Mrs. Goodman, offended that her child, without deserving it, did not get the crown for good conduct at the late Exhibition at the Convent, has withdrawn her from the school. Here is Catholic feeling! What wonder if we are disrespected by Protestants.

11<sup>th</sup>. Neptune leaves us today. Engaged in his stead the Maltese man Joseph.

The Nuns commence their retreat tonight preparatory to the renovation of vows made annually. Last year this interesting act was made at the Blackrock Convent, Cork.

Mrs. Luthers has been visiting the Convent today, also Mrs. Wolseley and her daughters.

- **1848. Georgetown.** 12<sup>th</sup>. July. A day of constant rain. An account of the Examinations including the address appeared in last night's *Gazette*.
- **13.** A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Bonyun today enclosing \$30 in part payment of first quarter's board etc. of Lucretia at the Convent.

Paid Mr. Simper yesterday for sundry jobs done to the church.

- **14.** Handed to Mr. O'Brien \$31.25cts due to him. He has cleared off all his debt to me.
- **15.** The Nuns have made the renovation of their vows this morning.

Handed to Mother Regis the \$30 received from D<sup>r</sup> Bonyun.

- **16.** Every one of the Nuns excepting S. M. De Sales is more or less sick today S. M. Alphonsus particularly so. I wish I had never brought the poor things to the Colony.
- 17. Mr. \*J\*ull engaged from today as Under Sacristan etc.

Saw A. D.

The Packet has come in but brought me no letters - three for the Convent *viz*. Mother Regis, S. M. Alphonsus and de Sales.

- 1848. Georgetown. 18<sup>th</sup>. July. Contracted with Mr. Simper today for repairs of Convent.
- **19.** Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, Mrs. Fitzgerald, Burns, and to Choiselat-Gallien. To the last named in acknowledgement of his letter of the 24<sup>th</sup>. April, and stating that I would send receipt for 16,000 francs as soon as D<sup>r</sup> O'Connell should forward balance to me. Stated that I knew nothing of the gift of 300 francs from Lisbon.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen enclosing my letter of February last to Cardinal Fransoni.

To Mrs. Fitzgerald in reference to her brother's child. To Burns to say that he need not forward the books and stationery ordered 3 months ago - requested him to have the articles in the *Gazette* on the Examinations inserted in the *Rambler* or the *Tablet*.

Forwarded by this mail 26 newspapers, *Gazettes* and *Times*, containing article on Examinations.

Six letters from the Convent *viz.* to Mr. O'Brien; Mr. Codd; Mrs. Walsh; Mrs. O'Beirne; Miss Hogan, Presentation Convent Kilkenny; and Captain \*Gold\*, Tralee.

Our dear Revd. Mother continues very poorly. Her attacks are now so frequent that I fear she will never be able to do much active work.

**1848. Georgetown. 20<sup>th</sup>. July**. Called yesterday afternoon and last night again to see Janet Murdoch, who has been ill for some days. Left 2 dollars to purchase medicine.

Mother Regis's illness has been occasioned, it appears, by unpleasant news received from her father by last Packet. Her eldest brother is now in Cork jail for debt after having squandered away his fortune. Another brother who was in the army has been obliged to sell out, and a third has just returned from Jamaica, unable to procure or to continue in his employment there - added to which the father describes himself so hard pressed by these circumstances and the expenses of a lengthened Chancery Law suit that he has not a shilling to spare.

**21.** Simper has commenced working today at the Convent.

Got a Daguerreotype likeness done yesterday by Hartman at a cost including frame of \$15

Paid Dora Burke \$18 for three months' board and lodging of Janet Murdoch ending 31<sup>st</sup>. August - gave her also \$5 for medicine and nourishment of ditto.

- **22.** Wrote by schooner *Globe* sailing for New York tomorrow to Bishop O'Connor, Pittsburgh.
- **1848. Georgetown.** 23<sup>rd.</sup> July. In letter to D<sup>r</sup> O'C. set down the annual revenue of S. Joseph's arising from day pupils and boarders as something less than \$4,000.
- **24.** St. Francis Regis's day, the feast of our Rev. Mother, transferred from 16<sup>th</sup>. *ult*. Mr. Brittain, Mr. O'Brien and self said Mass at Convent.

Saw Taggart yesterday, who reports that a petition has been forwarded from Barbados to Rome in reference to the annexation of that Island to this Vicariate, praying that it may be continued as before under Trinidad. D<sup>r</sup> Smith is no doubt at the bottom of this movement.

The Parsons are all up against the Convent School, going about to the parents of the children and cautioning them against sending them where they are sure to be inoculated with Popish doctrines.

Received into the Church today at the Convent Miss Rosalie Montauroux, conferring on her at the same time Conditional Baptism.

It is now upwards of a week that Mother Regis is ill, hardly able to keep up.

For the first time I have observed Mr. B. going up to D<sup>r</sup> C's accompanied by O'B. We shall see whether this visit will operate any change.

The *Globe* sailed this evening for New York.

**1848. Georgetown. 25 July**. Yesterday the poor Coolie Michael gave me a dollar to add to his little store - I have now in deposit for him \$16.7½ bits.

A visit from Mrs. Van Waterschoodt and daughter yesterday. She is expecting Mrs. O'Donoghue from Berbice with her little girl which she wishes to place at the Convent.

Paid sundry accounts today: Kaufman's, Thornton's, Heron & Waugh's, Haynes's and Hartman's.

A visit from Mr. Clune today to renew the proposal made yesterday in writing in reference to Jeannette Murdoch, whom he wishes to marry. He cannot, he says, be prepared before [the] beginning of next year to have the matter brought to a close.

A little misunderstanding occurred last evening with Mother Regis. Her illness, produced probably by her difficulty in managing the Community, caused her to express herself somewhat querulously and dissatisfied, which annoyed me a little. It were better, however, that I had borne with it without making any remark.

- **26.** S. Anne's day the birthday of Mother Regis. She did not approach the holy Communion and still looks ill.
- **1848. Georgetown. 26<sup>th</sup>. July**. Handed to M. Stanislas last evening \$12 for 3 mos in advance for Miss Kaufman's tuition.
- **27.** Mother Regis is still poorly, unable to get up this morning to Mass the Sisters tell me, however, that she was still more delicate at home, being generally 3 or 4 days in the week sick.
- **28.** A visit from Mrs. Van Waterschoodt this morning to say that Mrs. O'Donoghue is in town, and is desirous of paying her respects to the Nuns.

Poor old Campbell from the Morucca [Moruka] Creek and his wife bored me with an awfully long visit this morning.

Joseph Gallea had his will signed by Mr. Fitzgerald and Mr. Brittain in my presence last evening - he leaves \$100 for Masses.

- **29.** Paid town taxes on Convent lots for year 1847, being \$87.50.
- **30.** This morning the cook named Mary hired for the Convent commenced her engagement.
- **31.** Met Mrs. O'Donoghue at the Convent today with a daughter of W. E. Pierce. Mrs. O'D. has resolved on placing her little girl as a boarder on the 15<sup>th</sup>. *prox*. I was rather pleased with meeting Mrs. O'D., who seems religiously disposed.

# **August 1848**

**1848.** August 1<sup>st</sup>. Settled accounts today - gave Fitzgerald half amount of fees, Mr. Brittain not yet having faculties - amounted to \$25.5½ bits - share house expenses \$26.6½.

Hired a Portuguese man to work by the month.

The Mail has come in, bringing 2 letters for Convent, and for me from D<sup>r</sup> Taylor.

A Sydney paper has been forwarded to me by J. Goold announcing his promotion to the See of Melbourne - date 23 March /48.

**3<sup>rd.</sup>** Commenced dealing with Mr. \*Bee\* for meat. Hired a Portuguese man to work between Presbytery and Convent at \$10 per month.

A visit from Lieut. Dennehy last night.

Wrote to Choiselat-Gallien enclosing acknowledgment for 16,000 francs, allocation of year 1847.

**4.** S. Dominic's day - Mass at the Convent in the Dominican dress.

Wrote to  $D^r$  Taylor agreeing to his proposal for  $\underline{4}$  students at Carlow giving to College £5 per ann. each - and to Students 5£ per ann. to help to meet expenses.

Wrote also to James Goold congratulating him on his elevation to the Episcopacy.

A packet of many letters from the Convent to Mrs. Canny, Athlone. Posted by Mr. Brittain.

**1848. Georgetown.** 4<sup>th</sup>. August. The Packet goes out tomorrow morning at 6 o'clock.

Commissioned Mother Regis to write a few lines to D<sup>r</sup> Browne in reference to Mrs. MacNulty's case. Handed it to Mr. Dennehy to give it to her on board - Ronayne, and Mrs. Craig are also off in the *Conway*.

- **5**<sup>th</sup>. Agreed to pay Convent \$250 per ann. for K. Murdoch nothing extra.
- **6.** Received from Mother Regis this morning payment of several disbursements on account of the Convent also acknowledgment of \$250 for Kate Murdoch's *pension* to 4<sup>th</sup>. Nov. 1848.
- 7. The Portuguese gardener has not made his appearance this morning, and on enquiry I find that the two Portuguese girls at the Convent have been tampering with him. They have also been saying that there is nothing to eat in the Convent, evidently for the purpose of preventing other servants from making application for hire. What a pair of ingrates.

The *Guiana Times* has stopped publishing.

- 10. The weather for the last week has been very sultry with occasional showers a good deal of sickness in consequence prevails. Today we have had some very vivid flashes of lightning, accompanied by thunder. Mother Regis is ill today and yesterday indeed the whole Community is only "so, so".
- **1848. Georgetown.** August 10<sup>th</sup>. Some of our medical men have observed that when the electric fluid prevails very much, the health of the Colonists is very sensibly affected. Whether from that cause or from the transition between the rainy and dry seasons, which by the bye is always accompanied by electric agencies, the Colony is by no means in a healthy state at present. We have had several funerals within the last few days.

The manners and habits of the boarders of the Convent, who are all Coloured, I am afraid, very much disgusts the Nuns. It is certainly a great trial to bear with them, and to be in a measure dependent upon them. What can be expected from the daughters of a man like old De Ridder, grown up to womanhood under the roof of an old and godless profligate who lived without the most ordinary decencies and proprieties of life, but that they will have inherited much of his hoggish propensities. As for the others, who are not quite so uncouth, with the exception of little Bonyun, they are not calculated to afford much satisfaction

**1848. Georgetown.** 11<sup>th</sup>. August. The Goodmans are still keeping aloof from S. Joseph's, affording the worst possible specimen of unchristian pride, presumption and ingratitude.

We shall be very badly off if no supplies are raised by the Combined Court before the termination of the September quarter. As we are not on the Civil List, but voted salaries and allowances for Church repairs from year to year, we are entirely at the mercy of the Court yet. Had we been on the Civil List the Government would not have budged an inch to protect us. Withdraw the grants and the Vicariate ceases to exist; for the diminished grant from the Society of the Propagation of the Faith would not suffice to maintain more than two missionaries.

**12.** Mother Regis is still sick, now nearly a week.

Any new fact connected with O'C. shews how entirely worthless and unprincipled he is. To foist such a one into the Ministry has been little short of sacrilege. Without piety, honesty, talent, information or manners, he is bent only on the indulgence of his selfish passions, which as he cannot gratify here without restraint he is striving hard to impose upon some of the U. States Bishops. Fitzg. is as bad, at least in point of morals and honesty. Cullen and MacNamara may go together *par. nobile fratrum*.

**Georgetown.** 12<sup>th</sup>. August 1848. I know not what may be the fate of the Church here, cursed as we are by Priests who come for no other purpose than to enrich themselves. I would not mind any saving habits, not incompatible with a zealous discharge of duty; but they do not seem to care a button about the progress of religion. Of the seven I have under my jurisdiction only three, Lordan, Brittain and O'Brien are trustworthy and honest. What a contrast the Nuns are to all this.

Paid Simper the carpenter \$13, balance for work done at S. Joseph's. I am fortunate in getting out of this dishonest fellow's hands at so cheap a rate.

13. Another instance of O'C's unprincipled falsehood and knavery has come to my knowledge - he has been writing lying statements concerning his passage money - the state of the Mission &c. - and little Joachim, whom he has been running so unmercifully down in my presence, is described by him as a most worthy ecclesiastic - all this is to make out a case preparatory to his quitting this Mission for America - he engaged to serve this Mission, he says, only for three years! What a lie!

**Georgetown.** 14<sup>th</sup>. August 1848. The little Maltese child (Mary) which I baptized this time four years is lying dangerously ill. D<sup>r</sup> Clifton is attending her. Sent the Mother \$5 to purchase medicines.

Poor Mother Regis is up this afternoon, but exceedingly weak and nervous.

The new washerwoman commenced today at the Convent - also the two women weeders.

**15.** I have at length seen a specimen of F's rascality. What an unprincipled young ruffian. Every movement of mine misrepresented and falsified. And to have such a reptile sitting beside me at table - it is indeed a trial.

A solemn pontifical Mass today in Church. Not a very large congregation, owing no doubt to its being a ferial day.

The propensity so much noticed in Dominic St. and Corpo Santo of [Fitzgerald's] frequenting the kitchen, continues.

The mail has come in, bringing me only one letter (from Mrs. O'Donoghue), none for the Convent.

Administered Confirmation to the little child of Deguara in danger of dying.

Yesterday administered conditional baptism to the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Cocken, converts.

**1848. Georgetown.** 17<sup>th</sup>. August. Called at the British Guiana Bank, and took up the ½ year's dividend on Alex: Murdoch's shares.

**18**<sup>th</sup>. Wrote by Packet sailing in the morning to Mr. Robinson, Manager of the London J. Stock Bank, enclosing 1<sup>st</sup>. of a Bill of Exchange /90 days, for £718.7.1. My account with the B.G. Bank is now closed.

Wrote also to Revd. Patrick Russell, Corpo Santo. Two letters from Convent - one heavy, from Mother Stanislas to her brother, Ballinrobe, County Mayo - the other from Mother Alphonsus to her brother, Salt Hill near Dublin - posted these letters myself.

**19.** I have noticed for some days a reserve in the manner of Mr. B. and a seeming depression of spirits. I fear F. has been tampering with him, as he has been with Mr. O'B.

Today an infant child of a Portuguese was baptized in the church, and immediately after the ceremony was ended, expired.

**20.** Received a hypocritical letter this morning from Cullen, bearing last date 23 July.

This day we have had four funerals - two children and an adult, Mr. Oliviera, and a soldier.

**1848. Georgetown.** 21<sup>st</sup>. August. The dear little Maltese child, Mary Deguara, baptized by myself just four years ago, died this morning. The poor old father, the mother and the children, especially Jesse, shew a great deal of fine natural feeling.

Last evening as I was leaving S. Joseph's, Sister Honoria thought she heard a noise within the enclosure as if someone had secreted himself. This little circumstance put us on the alert - I called "Watch" to my assistance, scoured the suspected place but found nothing. This morning found everything safe as usual, and no burglary committed.

Received \$20 from D<sup>r</sup> Bonyun in further part payment of Lucretia's *pension*, which I handed shortly after to Mother Regis.

- **22.** Wrote today to Cullen in reply to his last captious and hypocritical letter. Called upon him to forward to me copies of Registers, particulars about bell, and also intimated that I was desirous of visiting his district at no distant day. Sent him a copy of Battersby's *Directory* and a *Following of Christ*.
- **1848. Georgetown.** August 22<sup>nd</sup>. Received a letter yesterday from O'Connor the man can neither write nor spell. Like Cullen's it is full of hypocrisy, and is but a stratagem to entrap me into some observation which may be construed hereafter into an encomium on their exertions it won't do. Wrote an answer to the above. Authorized purchase of an acre of land \$80 on Anandale [Annandale].

The applications for admission to S. Joseph's free schools have been numerous for the last few weeks.

23. A gentleman called this morning with a little girl named Barber, and agreed for her as a day pupil at S. Joseph's.

Called to see Mr. Taggart, who has been dangerously ill. These attacks are so frequent and violent that it is likely he will be carried off by one of them.

**24.** Several of our Martinique people are leaving. Ten of them sail today.

The birthday of Mother Stanislas Hearn, and Aletta Taggart.

Called to see Taggart - found Mr. and Mrs. Fennell there. T. talks as usual sanguinely about his prospects. I wish they may be realized, for then there would be a prospect of getting my \$160 lent to Aletta.

**1848. Georgetown.** August 24<sup>th</sup>. The distress which prevails at present is unexampled in the Colony, aggravated by the stoppage of the supplies by the Combined Court.

All the expectations from the *boedel* Fraskini [Fraschini] are at an end. Kennedy has carried every point against J. Reed. If the latter will have to pay his own costs, he will be punished indeed. His lawyers, Furlonge and Pollard, have fleeced him, as well as duped him.

- **25.** The conversion of Rosalie Montauroux is engaging, it would seem, the attention of the quidnuncs of the Public Buildings.
- **28.** S. Augustine's day a high Mass at the Convent, being the anniversary of taking possession of S. Joseph's.

A visit from Mr. Bland today to arrange about placing his daughters at school at S. Joseph's.

**29.** Sent in to the Court of Policy a memorial against certain parts of the proposed prison regulations as affecting Roman Catholics, now under deliberation.

Received from Mr. Lordan \$255 - being \$5 over the quarterly usual remittance.

Gave Mr. Fitzgerald and Mr. O'Brien \$50 each out of the above - retained the balance for Messrs Lordan and McNamara

- **1848. Georgetown. 29**<sup>th</sup>. **August**. Received from Revd. J. Fitzgerald \$47, being the balance in full of what he owed me on account of voyage &c.
- **30.** This day twelvemonths the Convent School opened with <u>one</u> Class pupil and 17 Externs altho' the times have been unpropitious, still the Establishment has progressed. There are now 28 Class pupils, and a certainty of a large increase in a very few days. The number who have been placed on the Extern roll is about eighty, and the income of the Establishment, including boarders' *pensions*, is about \$4,000 per annum.

### September 1848

**September 1**<sup>st</sup>. Made division of fees today giving to each, Mr. Fitzgerald and Mr. Brittain, \$19.33 - house expenditure \$30 each.

Last night's *Gazette* contains the report of the discussion in the Court of Policy on my memorial.

**2.** Mr. Bland called this morning and finally arranged for placing his 3 daughters at S. Joseph's - \$20 per month.

Received a small package of books from Burns - come by the *Lady Hilda*.

Administered a gentle reproof yesterday to Master F. on his kitchen visiting propensity &c.

- **1848. Georgetown. September 2<sup>nd</sup>.** We are all anxiously looking out for the Packet, that we may know the reality as to the rumoured outbreak in Ireland, which God avert.
- **4.** The mail has come in this afternoon, bringing letters from J. Leahy, Mrs. Gomez, Mrs. Berkeley and S. Henry also letters for Mother Regis from Fr. Curtis and her Papa one for Mother Alphonsus.

Mails go out immediately again.

Wrote a few lines to S. Henry, telling her to ask Fr. Kavanagh to purchase a pair of school globes and send them per Steamer.

The Habeas Corpus suspended in Ireland, but no blood shed.

Forwarded a *Gazette* containing account of Examinations to S. Henry; another to Mrs. Gomez.

Wrote to Mr. Robinson, manager of London J. S. Bank, enclosing 2<sup>nd</sup>. of Exchange.

A most important communication from Fr. Curtis, intimating that there were several Italian Jesuit Fathers prepared to join me the moment I write for them. My letter, or part of it, to Battersby in which I alluded to the expulsion of the Jesuits from Rome has been published - all the Jesuits are loud in their expressions of gratitude.

- **1848. Georgetown.** 6<sup>th</sup>. **September**. How fortunate it would have been, now that I have a chance of obtaining an accession of really valuable Missionaries, if Mrs. Fraskini's [Fraschini's] legacy had not been made void. It would have enabled me to put up two small churches.
- **7.** Employed writing to Fr. Curtis by the *Sarah* for Belfast on sending messenger to the charterers found that she had already sailed.
- 11. Ever since I received Fr. Curtis's letter my mind is absorbed with the subject of it. I think it very possible within a year, provided the Colony grant be not withdrawn from us altogether, to have 24 Jesuit Fathers employed in the Vicariate. What a blessing to the Colony. I shall in this event be able to grub out at once the bad weeds that have so long annoyed me.

How very fortunate if I could get rid of Geneve at this juncture. The few hundred dollars spent on it would now be of some use in meeting the many expenses about to be incurred.

A visit today from a person named Chandler describing himself as an Overseer on Plantation Bell[e] Air [Belair] [on] East Coast to make final arrangements for placing a young coloured girl as a boarder at S. Joseph's to begin on 1<sup>st</sup>. October.

**1848. Georgetown. 12 September**. Received from this Mr. Chandler \$125, being for six months in advance. Handed over immediately this sum to Mother Regis.

We have now six boarders at S. Joseph's - all paying well - Miss Gainsford to come on 1<sup>st</sup>. *proximo*.

**13.** Sent in a petition to the Court of Policy praying for a separate portion of the New Burial Ground for R. C. interments.

A visit from Mrs. Reynolds giving a sad account of the illconduct of her husband towards her.

- **14.** The Mail has come in and brought me letters from J. Sullivan, and from the Portuguese Secretary of Legation of London enclosing one from the Marchioness of Ponta Delgada announcing the appointment of J. Taggart as Portuguese Consul.
- **16.** Married a young English woman named Hehir employed in Mrs. Mules milinery [sic] establishment to a Scotchman named McKay, a widower.
- **17.** Met the Goodmans, whom I have been trying to avoid, plump this morning coming out of the church.
- **1848. Georgetown. 18<sup>th</sup>. September**. Wrote for packet sailing in the morning to the Revd. J. Curtis, the Jesuit Provincial at Lyons, the Marchioness de Ponta Delgada, J. Sullivan, Mrs. Gomez, Revd. J. Leahy and D<sup>r</sup> Taylor.

The Nuns send large packages this time to Mrs. [Mother] Canny, Athlone; Mrs. [Mother] Lynch, Cork; Fr. Curtis, and Mr. Walsh.

Desired D<sup>r</sup> Taylor to hand over to Fr. Curtis £65 to pay the several orders I sent him. In writing to Fr. Curtis mentioned only £60. To J. L. wrote to recal [sic] F. before middle of January. In letter to the Italian Jesuit mentioned one or two lay brothers as a desirable addition to the party. To the

Marchioness in acknowledgment of Taggart's appointment, and requesting her to get the Portuguese Minister to intimate to the British Government the expediency of making some provision for the spiritual wants of the Portuguese - 6 priests being required for the present number in the Colony. To J. Sullivan again urging him to apply to Hawes for a public situation for Thomas.

Enclosed a small sketch of the church to the Jesuit Provincial.

Informed D<sup>r</sup> Taylor that in consequence of the anticipated accession of Jesuits, 2 students in Carlow will suffice.

- **1848. Georgetown.** 19<sup>th</sup>. **September**. The weather for the last fortnight has been very unsettled occasionally intensely hot rainy betimes, with a good deal of thunder and lightning much sickness prevailing but, thank God, not in our little family.
- **20.** Another day of thunder, lightning and rain.

In my letter to Father Curtis I forgot to allude to the feasibility of establishing a Colony of Irish settlers in the Interior.

Taggart is congratulated on all sides on his appointment. Old Haynes told him that he attributes his son's removal to my interference. The notorious Joao Evangelista sailed in the *Montezuma* for S. Thomas, and it is rumoured that he intends to proceed thence to Caraccas [sic] to endeavour to have Haynes deprived of the office of Venezuelan Consul.

On Sunday last I had an opportunity of showing the Goodmans how much I disapproved their conduct towards the Convent.

- **21**<sup>st</sup>. S. Mathew's day. The nuns had communion today and began a Novena to secure by prayer a choice band of Apostolic Missionaries for us.
- **1848. Georgetown. September the 21**<sup>st</sup>. In my next communication to Fr. Curtis I think of recommending Dan Murphy's son, who must be ordained by this time, as one of the two or three Irish members I wish for.

It will be well in the event of passage being taken in the *Stranger* to represent the party as coming out to take share in the management of an Educational establishment.

**22.** There is something in the morning wind this morning - a missive probably from the Essequibo scamp to his chum in town.

The Puseyite tendencies of D<sup>r</sup> Austin are beginning to excite alarm in his flock.

Parson Fox is labouring harder than ever in his vocation against Popery. We shall soon however be rid of this \*drum\* ecclesiastic - at all events for a Season.

The Stranger sailed this morning and will probably get home in the beginning of November.

A visit from Mr. MacLeod, the Magistrate, who arranged for his daughter's being admitted to S. Joseph's schools on Monday next. F., who has all the tattle in Georgetown, knows everything and everybody, has heard from home that. MacLeod is not married - others say he is.

**1848. Georgetown. September 23**. Mass was celebrated this morning for T. Burke, but his daughters were disatisfied [*sic*] that more black was not placed around the church.

Promised to say Mass myself for him on Tuesday next.

Sarah Waterton has at length made up her mind to submit.

What amazement will be experienced by the unexpected arrival of so many missionaries at once. Our little clique in Georgetown, who will perhaps in the meantime be deeply engaged in some petty plot for my annoyance, will be taken quite aback.

The little community of S. Joseph's are tolerably free from sickness this week past. Their spirits are evidently very elevated and buoyant since the decision in favour of inviting the Jesuit Fathers. God grant we may not be all disappointed. The expenses of altering the Presbytery so as to receive additional numbers, the formation of School rooms, and the erection of out offices will be very considerable. I have had an estimate from MacKoy [MacKay?], tendering to execute the three jobs for \$1790. He would take off this \$100.

**1848. Georgetown. September 24**. S. M. de Mercede - one of the feasts of Revd. Mother.

In last night's *Gazette* two advertisements appear - one relating to an ordination on Thursday last, the "Festival of S. Matthew", at S. George's church - the other announcing the consecration of S. Paul's church, east coast, on the 29<sup>th</sup>. *inst*, the "feast of S. Michael and all Angels". The popish character of these announcements will confirm people in their impressions of D<sup>r</sup> Austin's Puseyite tendencies.

"\*Walgar\* Point, D' Clancy's property in Essequibo, is announced for sale.

Today at dinner it fell from F. that Somers the organist placed his account against the organ in the hands of a lawyer. Here is a pretty affair caused by Clifton. Two years ago in my absence in Europe they pledged themselves for the repairs in question and to hold the Church free of any responsibility, and now they dishonour their engagements.

**1848. Georgetown. September 25.** I passed a night of anguish reflecting on the abominably mean and deceitful conduct of the Clifton clique. With a show of piety this intermeddling Doctor creates a vast deal of mischief amongst us. He leads poor Firebrace by the nose, and has succeeded in making a partizan of French, whose understanding I never thought much of.

Received back into the Church Caroline MacKenzie, who had been absent from her religious duties for a long time, and was also engaged in Schism.

Sent to the Combined Court meeting today reports of the Georgetown and Berbice church repairs.

**26.** The Combined Court at their meeting yesterday peremptorily refused voting the ways and means. In a few days the Colony will be in an awful plight.

A visit from Mr. French. He anticipates great distress in the Colony in consequence of the Court's refusing to vote Supplies. This would be a favorable opportunity to get rid of my bad ones. They will not like to be six or nine months without Salary.

Commissioned F. to write to O'Connor to say that, under the peculiar circumstances of the Colony, he will be satisfied to stay 6 or 9 months without salary, for and that after this month, he must not look to me for anything.

**1848. Georgetown. September 26**. I hope that O'Connor's accomplice will take the hint, and apply for an *exeat* - most willingly should I grant it.

Said Mass this morning for T. Burke.

27. Three women, two of them called the Miss Adams, the other the mother of these two, called this morning desiring to be reconciled to the Church, having been engaged in the unfortunate Schism. Two of them expressed themselves in a very proper manner, the third behaved so unbecomingly that I refused receiving her again into favour until she became more penitent. These I believe were, not many years ago, Protestants.

Called on the Lieut. Governor today and had a conversation on the present posture of our affairs. He was very civil but gave me to understand that he felt bound to provide prospectively for the payment of salaries on the Civil List, and consequently was not prepared to say that he could pay any other salaries voted by the Combined Court. Alluded to the inadequate provision made for the spiritual wants of the Catholics throughout the Colony, and the cruelty under present circumstances of introducing more immigrants from Madeira. He admitted the hardship of our case and invited a communication from me on the subject, which he would forward to the home government. I spoke also of the refusal in Essequibo and Wakenaam to permit Mr. O'Connor to officiate at the funerals of Portuguese. He evidently disapproved of the spirit which dictated these refusals, but as he did not know how the law stood on the subject in the Colony he requested me to forward to him a memorandum on the subject which he will lay before the Attorney General for his opinion.

I was greatly pained this evening this evening to observe the abstracted and silent manner of S. M. Magdalen - indeed for some days past I have noticed an apparent absence of mind. I fear greatly another attack of her former complaint, which would be likely to prove fatal. May Heaven avert such an affliction from us. Just now it would be a heavy discouragement to the zealous endeavours of the little Community.

**1848. Georgetown. September 28.** Reconciled the two Adams this morning.

The timber on Geneve is so rotten that it would not be worth its carriage to town.

Offered \$1,500 to Mr. MacKoy for the repairs, alterations and buildings contemplated at the Presbytery.

Wrote to MacNamara of Berbice to say that in consequence of the stoppage of Supplies there is a likelihood that he will have to remain a considerable time without being paid any stipend, and giving him full liberty to seek another Mission. I trust he will speedily decide on the latter step.

A visit from Mrs. and Aletta Taggart.

A note from Mr. \*Trimmers\* enclosing letter for Mr. Cullen and brought by Mr. Reed, arrived this morning from Berbice.

29. Gave Communion this morning to a Portuguese named João Esquinal, who is in a dying state.

I perceive by the Prison Regulation Ordinance published in last night's *Gazette* that several alterations are made, consequent I presume on the complaints in my memorial.

Paid through J. Reed \$47.75 for the vile stuff purchased at Thompson's *Vendue*.

Sent by Mrs. F. my quarter's account to the financial Accountant.

Sister Mary Magdalen seems to have got over those appearance [sic] I noticed a few evenings past.

- F. purchased at Oliveira's *Vendue* six barrels Madeira containing 4 doz. each, or purporting to do so, a few days ago. Sent one barrel to the Convent.
- **30.** Held a Chapter at S. Joseph's to examine accounts to 31 July, and on general matters. Found everything satisfactory. The income is now very handsome, but the expenditure is also large.

Received repayments of the Town Taxes \$87.50.

Paid on the part of the Community \$30 insurance on Convent.

#### October 1848

**October 1<sup>st</sup>. Rosary Sunday**. Received 5 this morning into the Rosary [Society] - the old Superiors are again reelected - preached at the last Mass.

Handed to J. Reed \$25 for organ repairs, and \$25 for organist.

We had a large assemblage at the Convent at Benediction. What edifying zeal the Nuns display how they put to shame the indifference, and purely worldly views of some of our priests.

**1848. Georgetown.** October 2<sup>nd</sup>. Heavy lowering weather. There has been a great deal of thunder and lightning this morning and a heavy fall of rain.

The new boarder Gainsford came today to S. Joseph's accompanied by 4 big black women - God help the poor Nuns who have the drilling of such uncouth creatures.

Mr. Spooner called today to make arrangements for placing his daughter as a day boarder and to intimate that, after the next three months, Harriet de Ridder will cease to be a boarder, and will come only to the classes to receive instructions in music, singing, drawing and languages.

**3.** Settled acc<sup>ts</sup> this morning - share of house expenditure was \$29 - the fees amounted including burials to \$13 each.

The Packet has come in, bringing me letters from the Marchioness de Ponte Delgada, Mrs. Fitzgerald, a Mr. Jules Marsaud (Martinique), Mr. Fred. Capes, and Madame Theodore, Grenada. One only for the Convent - for S. M. Alphonsus.

A note from Mr. Wolseley at the desire of the Lieut. Governor, stating that the burial cases in Essequibo had been laid before the Attorney General.

**1848. Georgetown. October 4<sup>th</sup>.** Our dear Mother Regis has been ill now several days. What a pity she is so delicate. With what elasticity however she throws off her little ailments, and how very cheerful under them. May God preserve her to us.

So Corrêa has got among the Jesuits in New York - how is it possible they could have received him without *exeat* or dimissorials of any kind.

The Roman news come by the Packet is rather more alarming than usual - a report of three Cardinals having been assassinated, and as many more having fled to Malta.

How different the air and bearing of Lambruschini must be to what it was when I saw him last.

**5.** O'Connor has come to town. He talks rather loosely of Kelsh, but his veracity is not much to be relied on.

The young man named Spring who brought me a letter from Fr. Smith, P.P. of Balbriggan, is dying I am told in town. Saw him this evening.

Wrote today to Revd. Mr. Curtis, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Mrs. Fitzgerald, Mrs. Berkeley, Mr. Capes and to the President of S. John's College, New York.. A letter from Mother Regis to the Marchioness Delgada and from S. M. Alphonsus to [her?] sister.

**Georgetown. 5 October**. The mail goes out this evening. In letter to Fr. Curtis intimated that I wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Taylor to place £70 in his hands to make purchases. Sent a Mem: for Telford about bedsteads - order for National School books &c - informed him that the income of S. Joseph's is now little short of £1,000 per annum. Hinted that two postulants with sufficient means would now be most welcome. Requested D<sup>r</sup> Taylor to send me an order on the Brit. Guiana Bank for any balance in hand. Forwarded to Mr. Capes a *Gazette* of 11<sup>th</sup>. July containing account of examination at S. Joseph's for insertion in the *Rambler*.

Wrote to Mrs. Berkeley in reply to her last - informed her of J. Reed's being up in Berbice &c - and as regards the ground for the church that he intended making over to me in writing, but not by Transport [i.e. conveyancing]. Mentioned the sum of £150 as sufficient for the erection of a humble church.

**6.** Signed contract for alterations, additions, building &c repairs at Presbytery - \$1,500.

The letter for New York was forwarded yesterday through Mr. Benjamin by a vessel sailing for that port.

Dated contract from Monday the 9<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.

**Georgetown.** 6<sup>th</sup>. October 1848. Had a clear understanding with Mr. MacKoy about many little things not mentioned in the contract. For example, the division and arrangement of partitions in basement story are as I may hereafter direct, as also the partitions &c of uppermost story. Two jalousies additional in school at side, ranging with Adelaide's present room door. Brick step to great staircase, also to school door - green heart beams under floor in basement - the three sash windows now running up western angle of house to be placed where required.

The Receiver General has received no orders for the payment of any salaries but those of the police and jailers.

It is rather strange that I have no acknowledgment as yet of my letter to MacNamara.

O'C[onnor] has asked me for the loan of \$100. What a scoundrel, after all the lies he has been writing about me. What keeps him back, now that I would rejoice at his being off.

Mr. O'Donoghue called with his wife today at S. Joseph's and placed their child there. He afterwards visited me at the Presbytery. He says the Colony is in admiration of the Establishment.

**Georgetown.** 7<sup>th</sup>. October. The Nuns are in great spirits, and charmed with little O'Donoghue, whose vivacity reminds them of the children at home. The universal estimation in which the Establishment is held is also most gratifying to them, as well as to me.

In my last letter to Mrs. Berkeley informed her that J. Reid had been up in Berbice.

Received from D<sup>r</sup> Bonyun a further payment of \$20 towards Lucretia's board at S. Joseph's. The poor Doctor is coming rather slowly to the mark.

- **8.** Saw O'Donoghue for the first time in our Georgetown church.
- **9.** Sent four children to S. Joseph's extern today, one of them a Maltese child named Carmenda Rebecca Cranta, whose father and mother died here, and who has since been living under the protection of Miss Quarless, herself apparently a very poor young woman.

Mr. MacKoy called this morning with his foreman to make some measurements.

A visit from Mrs Van Waterschoodt and her daughter - Marie is going with the O'Donoghues tomorrow to Berbice. From Mrs. V's accounts of little O'Donoghue, the Nuns are likely to have something to do with her.

**Georgetown.** October 9<sup>th</sup>. 1848. There were 47 children in the Extern school of S. Joseph's today, independent of the four I sent.

- **10.** Mr. MacKoy sent a few hands this morning to S. Joseph's to repair the roof.
- S. Lewis Bertrand's day. Breakfasted at the Convent. Our poor Revd. Mother is not [at] all well. She is looking most delicate but how cheerful and resigned! May Heaven spare her.

Little O'Donoghue was left last night at the Convent by her papa and mama. She is a fine buoyant child, but has been overpetted.

12. Today we have at least a doz. carpenters at work, also the convict gang of the jail weeding.

Mother Regis still continues weakly, altho' she strives to keep up, and be cheerful. Last night, it seems, after leaving me she was obliged to sit down on the steps through excess of debility, and was taken up in that state by the Sisters.

What a pity the climate does not agree with the Nuns, the prospect of succeeding is now so manifest. Without health it will be difficult for the present little community to accomplish all that may be desired.

Georgetown. October 12<sup>th</sup>. The Governor is very slow in sending me the Attorney General's opinion on the burial cases. He probably finds it against the pretensions of the Church of England parson, and is anxious to avoid saying so.

Handed to Revd. Mr. O'Brien \$150 remaining with me to pay in part quarter's salary ending 30 September.

Reminded O'B. again of the necessity of bestirring himself at the other side. I fear that there is something wrong, some screw loose in this young man.

13..Busily engaged between Convent and Presbytery looking at the repairs going on at both places.

Mr. Spooner, it would appear, is in a predicament in consequence of the stoppage of Supplies, the Colony being indebted to him to the amount of \$6,000. I can now understand why he contrived and succeeded in getting from Harriet \$2,500 promising to give her 6 per cent for it, and why he has not come forward to pay the *pensions* of his daughter and the two De Ridders.

**Georgetown. 1848.** October 14<sup>th</sup>. Mrs. Geoghegan seems intent on having Eliza as a Day Boarder at the Convent, and for this purpose has called two or three times at the Convent. She has not, however, paid for the last and this month's education, nor has she arranged for the payment of Day Boarder, altho' she has left the child very cooly [sic] as such for the last two or three days.

What a disappointment if after all the outlay no Missionaries should come. The outlay, however, is well intended and the repairs and alterations as well as the additions much required. It will be laid out in a good cause. How happy I should be if I were able to commence building small churches on the West Bank or Coast, Essequibo, and on the Convent ground.

**15**. The mail has come in and brought me letters from D<sup>r</sup> Taylor and Ang: Henry.

Two letters for the Convent - one from Mrs. Canny and another from Mrs. O'Brien, stepmother of Mother Regis.

**1848**. **Georgetown. 16<sup>th</sup>. October**. Wrote to Revd. Mr. Lordan enclosing note for Revd. Mr. McNamara enquiring why he had not replied to my note of the 28 *ultimo*.

**17**. Our dear Mother Regis still continues poorly and begins to cause much uneasiness to the little community. She was visited today and yesterday by D<sup>r</sup> Clifton.

- **18.** Breakfasted at the Convent this morning. During breakfast Mother Stanislas informed that Mother Alphonsus has become most discontented and wishes to return home, and this communication she desired to be made to me.
- **19.** Cullen has made his appearance, having arrived yesterday. Offered him his *exeat*, which he has accepted, limited his jurisdiction to the end of the year.

A visit from Mr. Spooner, who left two Orders of the Miss De Ridders, accepted by him and which he has promised to pay next week.

Wrote to London Joint Stock Bank to pay £75 to Fr. Curtis.

To Fr. Curtis to procure for us 2 or 3 of the Athlone nuns - mentioned S. M. Charles the present Superior, Sisters M. S. Joseph and Augustin Daly, and Sister Bonaventure Jennings. Sent him an order for £75.

**1848**. **Georgetown. 19**<sup>th</sup>. **Oct**. Mother Regis has written to Revd. Mr. Curtis and Mrs. Canny on the same subject that I wrote to Fr. C. about. Wrote to the P.P. of Balbriggan.

Directed Fr. Curtis to call on D<sup>r</sup> A. O'Connell in the event of the Nuns coming out and request him to procure a grant of £25 each for passage out of the allocation for 1848, of which as yet I have not received a franc.

My servant Joseph posted and paid for these letters - 5 in number.

O'Brien is in town today, and Fitzgerald being over with him yesterday, it is clear that the latter has been reporting Cullen's arrival. I fear that O'B. has fallen into the snares of this puppy clique. There is no punishment too severe to meet our Corpo Santo scamp - his treachery, duplicity and ingratitude are as disgraceful as they are heinous. Yet a little while and he shall rue all this.

Monthly examinations today at S. Joseph's - all the children acquitted themselves most creditably.

Mrs. Goodman, it would seem, is beginning to repent of her hastiness respecting Fanny.

**1848.** Georgetown. October 21. S. Ursula's day. Sung Mass at the Convent, and breakfasted there. Mr. Brittain and Mr. Fitzgerald assisted.

Had a conversation with Cullen today - appointed for his coming to town in January and accompanying him to the Morucca [Moruka].

God grant the Jesuits may have arrived by that time - gave him \$5 for his bell.

In looking back at the year just past of the existence of S. Joseph we have just grounds for congratulation and hope. It was a year of great anxiety and full of difficulties now in a great measure overcome. The Schools have increased so much as to afford ample means for the maintenance of a larger community than we have at present. There are now, between boarders and day pupils, 35 in the classrooms of S. Rose's, and at the Extern the number of regular attendants is now about 50 daily.

Dined at the Convent.

- **22.** I have not as yet been able to discover what Cullen and F. are about. The little Doctor is no doubt in the thick of it, blinded and deluded himself
- **1848.** Georgetown. October 23. The jail gang finished the making up of the church and presbytery ground on the evening of the 21<sup>st</sup>. It never has had such a weeding and cleaning.

How strange that I have had no letter from the United States in answer to my letters of the 20<sup>th.</sup> July.

Mother Regis, thank God, is getting better. A visit from M. Lyons. The underneath part of their house is rented by Rice of the firm of Punch & Co. of Barbados. This Rice is a Catholic and a Corkman but he never makes his appearance in church.

- **24.** Fitz<sup>g</sup>: was out nearly the whole of yesterday and until ½ past nine last night. Cullen meant to be off yesterday.
- **25.** Cullen crept into the Convent while my back was turned yesterday and saw S. M. Bernard, whose sister or cousin is married to some relation of his.

A letter from Revd. Mr. Lordan - one also from MacNamara, who has no desire of quitting the Mission, bad as it is. It suits my purpose quite as well, his remaining three months longer.

**1848.** Georgetown. October 26. Cullen called to take leave, starting as he says tomorrow morning for Morucca [Moruka]. Foiled in his attempt to find out who is destined to succeed him.

Mother Regis is still in such a delicate state as to cause me much anxiety - Mother Assistant also is not looking well - but she is evidently overworked.

**28.** Last night I baptized a child of Mr. MacPherson's (W<sup>m</sup>. Ed<sup>wd</sup>.), Mr. French and Mary Lyons being sponsors. Mrs. MacPherson is a daughter of old De Ridder but by a different mother from those at the Convent. The two families(Spooners and MacPhersons) are at variance with each other.

A pretty piece of impertinence on the part of Henrietta De Ridder was mentioned me yesterday. She was given to understand that in consequence she will not be allowed to remain beyond the month ending 6<sup>th</sup> *proximo*.

Mr. Spooner called and settled for Jacoba De Ridder's *pension* to the end of her year, for Henrietta's to the 6<sup>th</sup>. *prox*., and for Isabella's for 6 months. He also paid \$11 - for books furnished to the Sisters.

- **1848.** Georgetown. October 28<sup>th</sup>. Mr. S. expressed his very great regret for Henrietta's conduct, acknowledging that her temper was bad &c. Settled my account with him, \$55 for wines &c.
- **29.** Henrietta De Ridder is already sorry for her very improper conduct, has humbled herself, and would consent to do anything to be allowed to remain.

Mr. Brittain, whose turn it was to preach today, informed me at the last moment, past 11 o'c., that he felt himself unable to do so, alleging some unaccountable nervous feeling as the cause!

Poor Mother Regis looks exceedingly delicate today.

Saw a very penitent letter from H. De Ridder.

The Nuns have much to bear on account of the half savage manner and ignorance of some of their Creole boarders. Gainsford appears to be very much inferior in manners and education to most of the extern children.

#### November 1848

1 Nov. Settled accounts. Stole fee dividend \$18.33 each. Share of house expenses \$37.66 each.

Mr. Croal paid arrears due to Convent: \$83.

A letter from the Government Secretary enclosing opinion of Crown lawyers on the burial cases. No one, it seems, can officiate in the churchyards of the Colony without consent of the Incumbents.

**1848.** Georgetown. November 2<sup>nd</sup>. The mail has come in and brought me letters from Manager of L.J.S. Bank acknowledging receipt of remittance - from [my?] sister Kitty, and from M. Kelly announcing her approaching marriage - with the Polish gentleman mentioned in a former letter.

Letters also for M. Stanislas and De Sales.

Several Australian newspapers sent by J. Goold.

**5.** In consequence of a sudden call to see Mr. O'Brien, Manager of Pt<sup>n</sup>. Hague I have not been able to write by Packet.

Mother Regis wrote to her father, forwarding prospectus &c.

A letter from Mr. Wolseley in acknowledgment of mine of the 3<sup>rd.</sup> inst.

6. Returned Mr. and Mrs. Van Waterschoodt's visit.

A very ridiculous affair has just occurred. A schooner belonging to Duffy was up in Surinam a few days ago, and the Captain, seeing as he thought a good opportunity of smuggling, availed himself of it, and landed some goods. The authorities however heard of it, and sent a corporal and four armed men to seize the schooner. The Skipper treated them well and had them very soon drunk. Their arms were then secured, sail was hoist and down he brought them to Georgetown, landed them at Duff's Stelling, handing them at the same time their firearms.

**9**<sup>th</sup>. Went on board the *Marion* to see some poor Portuguese who were found some 800 miles from S. George, one of the Azores, in an open boat. They were going to S. Michael's with a cargo of cheese and cattle, but being caught in a gale of wind they were carried out to sea, and were tossing about for 18 days when they were picked up. For eight days they were reduced to drink [*sic*] the seawater. Among them are 6 females, whom I have brought to the Convent, where the good Nuns are most humanely tending them.

Paid Mr. MacKoy first instalment on contract, \$250, due the 12<sup>th</sup>. inst.

- **12.** Distributed among the 27 Portuguese men a large quantity of clothing procured through the zealous exertions of Mrs. Van Waterschoodt and Aletta Taggart, and the subscriptions received through Mr. Fitzgerald.
- **1848. Georgetown. November 12**. A letter from O'Connor giving an account of a case of burial of a Portuguese child, which a Revd. Mr. Brett as officiating minister of S. Bartholomew's Chapel, Queen's Town, objected to. O'Connor's letter to Brett is so badly written, badly worded, and badly spelt that I cannot lay it before the Governor as I otherwise would have done.
- **13.** S. Stanislas's day breakfasted at the Convent.

Called on the Colonial Bank and drew \$75 interest on the \$2,500 of the Murdochs - redeposited \$2,600 as attorney of Rt. Revd. D<sup>r</sup> Murdoch.

14. The Mail has come in and brought an account of Smith O'Brien's conviction and sentence.

Visited Geneve on the 7<sup>th</sup>. inst. accompanied by Mr. MacManus, the manager of Pt<sup>n</sup>. Malgre Tout.

Letters from D<sup>r</sup> Taylor and J. Sullivan - one letter for S. M. Alphonsus.

Dr. T. writes me that he has written also to Mr. B. by this mail.

**1848. Georgetown. 17<sup>th</sup>. Nov**. A note from Lt. Governor informing me that D<sup>r</sup> Austin had laid before him the recent correspondence between Mr. O'Connor and Parson Brett in reference to the interment of a Catholic child in the burial ground attached to S. Bartholomew's Chapel, Essequibo, at which Mr.O'Connor officiated, and against which Mr. Brett remonstrated. Wrote the Governor that I had, immediately on the occurrence being made known to me, apprised Mr. O'C. of the official opinion of the law officers of the Crown on the right of R. C. clergymen to officiate in the Protestant burial places.

The Portuguese females lodged for so many days at S. Joseph's embarked this morning on their return to their home in the Western Islands. Poor creatures, they were most profuse in their expressions of gratitude to their benefactors.

Hired the man Walsh from Pt<sup>n</sup>. Perseverance to work between the Convent and the Presbytery at \$8 per month.

The sudden death of the daughter of W.E. Pierce at Pt<sup>n</sup>. Blairmont is the chief topic in town today.

**1848.** Georgetown. 18<sup>th</sup>. November. The health of Mother Magdalen is beginning again to create some uneasiness. She has within the last fortnight shewn several indications of a return of the former attack of hysteria.

Wrote to Sister Kitty enclosing cheque for £25.

To Mr. Jerningham advising him of cheque.

Letters from the Convent to Mrs. O'Brien, Cork; Mr. Walsh, Dublin; Mrs. Hogan, Kilkenny; Mr. Hearn, Ballinrobe; Sister Mary's father; Mrs. Canny, Athlone.

**19.** Wrote to Fr. Curtis desiring him call on D<sup>r</sup> O'Connell in reference to grant [for] 1848. Mother Regis writes also to him.

O'Donoghue has sent for his child, intending I presume to take her away entirely.

Directed a despatch for Taggart - as Portuguese Consul addressed to the Chevalier de Ribeiro in reference to the 33 Portuguese from the Azores who sailed in the *Duas Armas* yesterday morning.

Encountered Mr. O'Donoghue, who seemed anxious to explain why he took Maria from the Convent, alleging the very precarious state of her Mama's health as the cause.

**1848. Georgetown. 21**<sup>st</sup>. **November**. On my return from the Convent this morning I was met by the Goodmans, Catharine, Charlotte and Valerino. They waited a considerable time in the church, being anxious to be reconciled. I am glad of this for, being very old friends, a continuance of the misunderstanding would have been unpleasant to all parties.

Dr. Clifton called yesterday to consult me about his applying for the post of Resident Surgeon of the Penal Settlement - advised him to do so. Should he succeed, it may lead to the formation of a Mission up the Mazaruni.

**22.** The Nuns are gratified at the breach between the Goodmans being made up. Henceforward they will prove, I think, more efficient friends than formerly.

Paid Beeman for sundry jobs.

I suspect I shall hear from this quarter some unfavorable accounts of O'Cs doings when he was stationed in town.

Several candidates besides Taggart are in the field for the post at the Penal Settlement. How strange if D<sup>r</sup> Clifton and Taggart were successful!

**1848.** Georgetown. 23<sup>rd</sup>. November. S. Clement's day. What has become of poor S. Clement's in the midst of all the doings at Rome. Much as Rome requires a purifying and her dignitaries a humbling, it were a pity if her old foundations and time honoured institutions were swept off by the torrent.

A visit day before yesterday from Janet Murdoch when she behaved so impertinently that I was obliged to signify to her that unless she altered her bearing she should not come again.

Mrs. McPherson and her sister Nancy visited S. Joseph's today. No allusion was made to their stepsisters the De Ridders, nor did they enquire for them.

A sad stillness pervades our local interests - no trade, no commerce, no revenue. It is to be hoped that this state of things will not last long, and that next packet will bring out intelligence of some measures of relief having been resolved upon by the Home Government. We suffer most of all the salaried officials, and the Convent must ere long feel the pressure of the times unless they mend.

- **1848.** Georgetown. 24<sup>th</sup> November. How comes [it] that O'C. has been so quiet of late no clamouring for salary, no hurraing for Pittsburgh.
- Dr. Clifton has lost his chance of being appointed Surgeon of the Penal Settlement by being a day too late in his application.
- **25.** The repairs are going on spiritedly, so that come when the Jesuits will, we shall be prepared for them.

Roney the lawyer has brought out a nephew with him, named Dillon, who says he is a Protestant.

- **27.** Visited the Goodmans, thereby putting an end to the misunderstanding.
- **28.** Mr. Conway embarks this evening for New York by the *Montezuma*. Wrote by him to Bishop O'Connor of Pittsburgh, Revd. T. Martin, and to the President of S. John's College.

Commissioned him to procure for me *Almanac*, and *Ordo* for 1849 - 6 *Ursuline Manuals*, 6 school ink stands, 2 piano stools, 2 music stands, 12 cherry tree arm chairs, 12 drawing room cane bottom ditto, 1 patent Water Closet and 2 rocking chairs and 2 iron bedsteads, lists and prices of other articles.

Paid my long promised visit to Mrs. McKay.

**1848.** Georgetown. 29<sup>th</sup>. November. Mrs. McKay and her sister introduced to the Nuns. The *Montezuma* has sailed.

Agreed with a man named Agard for the transport of the tiles, brick and slate from Plantation Geneve to town for \$20.

**30<sup>th</sup>**. The Packet is due and we are all anxiety as to what it may bring for us. Shall we be disappointed? God grant we may not. The state of S. M. Magdalene's health is again being [beginning?] to give us some concern. She never could have been a strong woman, and must have had some constitutional ailing of long standing.

Miss Hehir mentioned having been in company with D<sup>r</sup> Austin at the Manager's house on the Land of Plenty, when the conversation happened to turn on the Convent, where the Manager, Mr. Gullifer, wished to place his child. Austin disapproved of it, saying that he did not like encouraging such things, that the Nuns had a way of coming round the children &c &c so as to excite fears for their Protestantism &c. He intended getting out some ladies himself who would be under the control and guidance of Mrs. Austin.

#### December 1848

**1848.** Georgetown, December. 1<sup>st</sup>. J. Reed has taken over the editorship of *the Colonist* at \$800 per annum. If he will only give his heart to it, I am sure he will make it the most respectable newspaper of the Colony.

Mr. Bland withdraws his children from the Convent school on the 3<sup>rd</sup> inst., and assigns no cause therefor.

Settled accounts today - house expenditure \$31.37. Stole fees \$17.86 each. F. was only able to give \$20 of his share [of the] expend[iture].

Paid butcher for Presbytery and Convent.

- 2<sup>nd</sup>. This evening the gardener, Walsh, broke off work intending to go in the morning to Essequibo.
- **3.** The Mail has come in, but has brought me no letter. Mr. Brittain and his granddaughter have come passengers in her. The latter brought a letter from Fr. Curtis to Mother Regis. It does not give us as satisfactory encouragement about the missionaries as I expected.
- 5. The mail has gone out today, but I have sent no letter by her, neither have the Nuns.

Visited yesterday Mrs. Lavers, and Miss Cruise. The old lady will be a very agreeable companion and chaparone [sic] of Miss C.

**1848.** Georgetown. 8<sup>th</sup>. December. Enjoyed a rich treat last evening with little Cruise, who preferred enjoying the society of the Nuns to going to the musical party of the Goodmans. Her artless manner, liveliness, and archness greatly amused us. She was to have gone up this morning to Berbice, but it rained a deluge last night, and it is possible the departure of all has been postponed. Capt. and Mrs. Lavers sent their cards last evening.

Geoghegan called this morning at the Convent with some complaint against Eliza and Mama. He is also coming round.

The balance of the Goodmans - Fanny, Luisa and Maddaline - called at the Convent and were very gracious.

11. Miss Cruise has, it seems, resolved from her infancy to embrace a religious life - but in obedience to her mother's wish will not take the final step till she will have attained the age of 21, which she will in about 9 months.

She is indeed a child of God, and would be a priceless acquisition to S. Joseph's should she make up her mind to enter here.

- **1848. Georgetown. December 11**<sup>th</sup>. Mother Regis, who is now in her retreat, will I am sure have the consolation of receiving Miss C. as a novice. What an event for the little church of B. Guiana. How anxious I am for some certain news regarding the Jesuits. Should our hopes be disappointed there, I know not where to turn.
- 12. Yesterday a letter from Mr. Lordan for self, with two from Mrs. O'Donoghue, and one from Miss Cruise for Mother Regis were taken up by Mr. Reed at the Post Office, and with his accustomed neglect, forgetfulness, or inattention, did not hand them to me till 6 o'clock, when it was too late to write answers by the mail starting this morning for Berbice. Mrs. O'Donoghue apologizes in the most handsome manner for Mr. O'Ds not being able to call at the Convent when he was taking away Maria, and intimates her intention of placing the little child once more at school.

Manning is beginning to persecute me about the organ. Referred him to the party who employed him.

- **1848. Georgetown. 12**<sup>th</sup>. **December**. The Goodmans have made friends with all those they so much sinned against, the Wolseleys, Nuns, and self. I hope they will profit by the humiliation they have been obliged to submit too [*sic*].
- **13.** Called at the Colonial Bank and took up \$300 together with interest for 9 months on \$800 \$21.46 leaving to the credit of my current account \$500.

Paid Mr. McKay second instalment on contract (\$250) due yesterday.

A visit from Mr. McSwiney, Inspector of Schools - a very plain-looking body indeed, and not at all one to be afraid of. I suspect he is another item of renegadism.

**14.** Wrote to Mr. Lordan giving him discretionary powers to have midnight Mass at Christmas or not.

Mother Stanislas has written to Mrs. O'Donoghue and Miss Cruise.

A visit yesterday from a man by the name of Trevillan just arrived. He has the appearance of a gentleman farmer, is rather old, and seemingly destitute. He is looking for a situation, but from his years I fear he will not be successful. He says that he is from the County Cork.

- **1848.** Georgetown. December 14<sup>th</sup>. The O'Donoghues are coming round again, being determined to send Maria again to Convent.
- **15**. The Wolseleys seem to entertain sincerely friendly feelings towards the Nuns. Mrs. Borne is dying, and W. himself called with a note at the Convent written in the most affectionate style. What a pity they are not all Catholics.
- **16.** The Mail was due yesterday, and on account of the letters I expect I feel anxious. As I write the Mail is announced.

Letters from Fr. Curtis, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Bishop O'Connor (Pittsburgh), Mrs. Gomez and J. Sullivan.

- 3 letters for Convent for Mother Regis, M. Alphonsus, and M. De Sales.
- **20.** Examinations at the Convent today, in music, natural history &c all acquitted themselves very creditably, and several were rewarded with premiums. Being private, no one but myself and two priests were present.

A letter has been received from poor little Cruise full of the horrors of Berbice. She and Mrs. Lavers have been awfully preyed upon by mosquitoes, and the old lady vows she will not remain in Berbice.

**1848.** Georgetown. 20<sup>th</sup>. December. Wrote by the *Thomas Watson*, which sails today for Philadelphia, to Bishop O'Connor. Mr. O'Brien, the Manager of the Hague, goes passenger in her as far as Barbados. Commissioned him to bring me on his return a collection of shells for the Convent.

**21.** Examination of the Extern children at S. Joseph's - the day being exceedingly wet, there was not as large a muster as otherwise would have been. However, 45 attended, together with the parents of some of the children. The Nuns examined, and all went off very creditably. Mr. Reed, Mr. Fitz. and Mr. Brittain were also present.

Fitz's kitchen propensities still continue, to the great annoyance and disedification of the servants - come when the Jesuits may, I shall get quit of this hero as soon as Fr. Leahy shall forward his recal[1].

22. Paid Agar balance in full for transport of materials from Geneve.

A visit from Mr. French and D<sup>r</sup> Clifton on the organ business - arranged matters amicably with them - may the present arrangements last.

**1848. Georgetown. 23**<sup>rd</sup>**. December**. A notice of the examinations at S. Joseph's appeared in last night's *Colonist*.

The town has rather a gay appearance today owing to the number of Coolies in their gorgeous costumes coming in from the country to make purchases.

- **24.** Had a meeting after Mass today of the persons interested in the organ after considerable pains taken in explaining the position of Church affairs I proposed their meeting by themselves on Wednesday, and devise some plan of raising means, and then to meet me again on Sunday next.
- 25. Said three Masses at Convent and gave Benediction in Church and at Convent.

A letter from Miss Cruise intimating her wish to present to the little church an altar lamp, and offering me on the part of her Grand Papa hospitality on my visit to Berbice. What a comfort to the priests she, Mrs. Lavers, and Mrs. Cramer must be.

A.D. Harriet De Ridder is again becoming impudent, and seems entirely to forget herself. It will serve no good purpose to allow her to continue at the Convent longer than  $6^{th}$ . *proximo*.

**Georgetown. 1848. December 27**. S. John's day - a little feast at the Convent today. Sister Mary Magdalen and S. M. Bernard have been ill for some days.

**31.** Preached to a very large Congregation today.

After Mass had a meeting on the organ business - came to the resolution of curtailing the organist's salary.

Handed my quarterly subscription \$25 to D<sup>r</sup> Clifton.

A year of trials has just closed - aware of all the maneuvres [sic] of an organized band of conspirators among the Priests, I have had many struggles to suppress my feelings.

Permitting a low vagabond like Fitz[gerald] to reside under the same roof with me, and dine at the same table with me, conscious that he was lying in wait for every word that I uttered to misrepresent it among the laity and create a bad feeling was, I think, as much as human forbearance

could well endure. Thank God I have escaped and defeated all their machinations, and now their day of reckoning and punishment is at hand.

**Georgetown. 31 December**. The proposal to reduce Mr. Manning's salary was received well by all today excepting D<sup>r</sup> Clifton. I solemnly protested I would not sanction more than \$400 per annum. I was not aware that other parties considered even that sum too high under existing circumstances, and on Mr. V. Heyliger's naming \$360, I at once acceded to it, and Mr. Reed as Sec<sup>y</sup>. to the meeting was requested to communicate to Mr. Manning the resolution come to [to] give him no more in future than the last named sum.

### January 1849

**January 5 1849**. D<sup>r</sup> Clifton, who with his family have returned to Confession to me since the 24<sup>th</sup>. *ult*., placed in my hands some letters addressed by him Fitz to Mrs. Clifton and himself relative to some grave charges made against him by Miss M. Clifton.

**9.** A letter from Father Alemany, Provincial of S. Joseph's, U. S., enquiring what chances there are of raising funds in Demerara towards the benefit of the Dominican mission.

Father Young has written in the same sheet as the Provincial on the same subject.

Poor Joseph Farrugia the Maltese died this morning and was buried this evening.

He has left \$20 for Masses.

- 10<sup>th</sup>. Gave \$5 each to Mr. Brittain, Mr. Fitzgerald, and Mr. O'Brien to say Masses for J. Farrugia.
- 12. Mr. Kelsh has come to town to make preparations to go to America.
- **13.** A visit from Mr. Cornet this morning in reference to a child of Mr. Reiss of Schoon Ord which he wishes to place at the Convent. This is the same party I refused some months ago in consequence of his not living in a married state.

Paid Mr. McKay 3<sup>rd</sup>. instalment of contract \$500.

Georgetown, Demerara. 14<sup>th</sup>. January 1849. This little album was given to me by the angel mother of our Ursuline monastery, S. M. Regis O'Brien, for the purpose of jotting down my daily memoranda. What shall be my first note in it? Why it can be no other than what forms my uppermost anxiety - the welfare and prospects of S. Joseph's. A year of deep interest has just closed upon it and altho' the early part of it held out were not realized still we have great reason to be thankful to Almighty God for having succeeded so well. Thirty Class children, some however paying as high as \$19 per month, was the highest number during the year. Some of these have left, but others will I trust very soon take their places. On the settlement of accounts there were from three to four hundred dollars plus expenditure. This is not bad considering some heavy items for furniture, repairs &c.

The good Nuns have laboured most zealously as well in the Classes as in the Extern school, and it is gratifying to find that in every quarter of the Colony their exertions are highly prized and their virtues and talents appreciated.

**1849. Georgetown. 15 January**. The mail has come in this evening and brought me letters from the new Bishop of Melbourne, J. Goold; Revd. Mr. Curtis, J. O'Sullivan, Mrs. Gomez, Mrs. Berkeley and Mr. Jerningham. Several letters for the Convent - two for Mother Regis from Mr. Curtis, one from her father and two from the Athlone Nuns - also two for S. M. Alphonsus.

The letter of J. [O']Sullivan is very important, as shewing a disposition on the part of the Colonial Office to pay us a little more attention than they have hitherto done.

The tone and tenor of Fr. Curtis's letter is not very hope inspiring.

**16.** Had a conversation with D<sup>r</sup> Clifton on the nasty affair between his family and the priests.

Fitzgerald, who has conjectured that I came to a knowledge of the correspondence, implores me to confront him with the Cliftons, whom he in his turn accuses of being in the habit of tradaucing [traducing?] me.

When rogues fall out &c.

**18.** Wrote to Bishop Goold, Melbourne, N. S. W.; to Mr. Jerningham, J. Sullivan, sister Kitty, and to Mr. Lordan in reply to his letter received today.

John Sullivan's mission to London will, I trust, be productive of good. The new Governor will probably be instructed to do something for us.

**1848. Georgetown. 19 Jan**. Confronted Fitzgerald with D<sup>r</sup> Clifton today. The result proved the extreme and scandalous impropriety of Fitzgerald's conduct.

Administered a lecture to the Doctor for making his house the rendezvous of disaffection.

Mr. French and a nephew just arrived from S. Martin's called.

O'Connor has been in town these couple of days - he of course has had an inkling of what has occurred, and must have been made aware of his rascality being discovered.

**20.** Fitz is known far and near about town as a walker on the streets at all hours. His intimacy with females has given awful scandal.

O'Connor's conduct is still more abominable. The most infamous charges are circulated about him.

Enjoined Fitz: this evening not to go to the Confessional.

- **23**. Mr. Alty has just called to say that the *Montezuma* is in from New York bringing the furniture and books I asked Mr. Conway to procure for me.
- **25.** A long conversation with O'Connor, to whom I communicated the scandalous stories circulated about him. Permitted him to exercise faculties till I shall have investigated matters.
- **1849. Georgetown. 25 January**. A visit from Mrs. O'Donoghue accompanied by Miss O'Donoghue just arrived in the *Stranger* from Dublin.

- 28. Mrs. O'Donoghue received Holy Communion at the Convent today.
- **29.** Called this morning to see poor Mr. Frost found him speechless he had an attack of paralysis last evening and is now in his agony.

A visit from Mr. and Mrs. O'Donoghue and Miss O'D.

Pressed to visit them at Blairmont in a few weeks.

Received \$35 from D<sup>r</sup> Bonyun with a very complimentary note - handed same to Mother Regis.

**30.** Buried poor Frost this morning.

### February 1849

**Feb. 1**<sup>st</sup>. Amount of stole fees for January \$23 - share of house expenses \$32.16.

There has been no addition to the number of pupils at S. Joseph's since the commencement of the year as we anticipated - probably owing to the badness of the times.

- **2.** The Packet has come in, and brought me letters from a Jesuit named Boulanger in reference to Corrêa's admission to the Jesuit noviciate, also from sister Kitty one for S. M. Alphonsus.
- **1849. Georgetown.** 3<sup>rd</sup>. February. The L<sup>t</sup>. Governor has issued his warrant for the payment of salaries to the 30<sup>th</sup>. Sept. not including house rent.

Received from Mr. Fitzgerald his share of house expenses for December and January - and from Mr. Brittain in full for 7 months ending 31 January - all but \$15.00, which remain unpaid.

Paid to the Messrs. Booker the amount of purchases made for me by Mr. Conway, all but \$6, ordered to be handed to Judge Firebrace.

**4**<sup>th</sup>. Requested J. Reed to hand \$6 to Edwin Firebrace for his father.

Refunded through Mr. Brittain \$6 to C. Heyliger.

The mail goes out today but I have not spirits to write by her. The Nuns are forwarding several letters.

- **5.** Deposited at the Colonial Bank \$500 in my name for the Community of S. Joseph's. Handed the bank receipt to Mother Regis.
- **6.** Two children settled for today one named Savery, the other Johnson a black child, also, whose father is ready to pay for her \$8 per month is engaged to come on the 1<sup>st</sup>. March.

Mr. Brittain has had a smart attack of fever, which may be regarded as his seasoning.

- **1849. Georgetown. February 7<sup>th</sup>.** Busy in shewing the paper and painting work to be done to numerous applicants for the job.
- **9.** Wrote to Father Alemany by the *Montezuma* which I am told sails today for New York.
- 14<sup>th</sup>. The Packet came in today bringing Governor Barkly.

Letters from Mr. Troy, brother Thomas and Mrs. Little - *Directorys* [sic] also.

17<sup>th</sup>. Went over to the Convent this morning at gunfire, and brought over some of the Nuns - Mother Regis, Alphonsus, De Sales and Magdalene, also Sister Honoria and Maria O'Donoghue.

Went to Governor Barkly's levee today - an immense crowd assembled on the occasion. Mr. Fitzgerald and Mr. Brittain accompanied me.

- **18.** Wrote by Packet to brother Thomas. Only one letter from the Nuns S. M. Magdalene to her mother.
- 19. Sent the Essequibo Pet[it]ion to Mr. Walker to be presented to Court of Policy today.
- 20. Received from Aurora Wallace \$40, to pay for 8 months' board of her child at Miss Brereton's.
- **1849. Georgetown. 20<sup>th</sup>. February**. Received a communication from the Governor informing me of the receipt of a despatch from Earl Grey in reference to the burial question.
- **21.** Ash Wednesday a rather thin Congregation today owing to the unfavorable state of the weather.

Bought at Execution Sale today a grand pianoforte belonging to young Obermuller for \$45 including \*church and poor's\*. It is a very perfect instrument and is worth 6 times the sum paid for it

**22.** A letter addressed to me at Berbice from the Chief Justice of Dominica concerning the baptism of a grandchild of his named Low.

A letter from Miss Cruise to Mother Regis informs her of the wish of the O'Donoghues and her Grandpapa's desire of getting up a church on the West Coast of Berbice. Mrs. O'D. seems very zealous in the matter.

**23.** A visit from Mr. Southey, Harbour Master, to arrange for two of his children which he wishes to place at the Convent school.

A visit from Mr. Dennis, private secretary of Governor Barkly, to invite me to dine on Monday night next.

- **1849. Georgetown. 24<sup>th</sup>. February**. McKay has brought his job almost to a close not altogether satisfactorily, but still on the whole, there is not very much to complain of. He is a jockey, however, who requires sharp looking after.
- 25<sup>th</sup>. A letter from Mr. Lordan enclosing \$100 for Mr. O'Brien.

**26**. Wrote to Mr. Lordan in acknowledgment - enclosed him \$10 subscription towards the harmonium.

Wrote a few lines to Anna Cruise inviting her to town at the request of the Nuns.

Called at the Public buildings and saw the Governor's private secretary. Left with him a memorandum referring to the Burial Bill, and the Prisons Regulation Bill.

- 27. Paid Mr. De Weever \$100 in part payment for painting and papering S. Joseph's.
- **28.** Handed a \$40 to Miss Brereton for 8 mos board, washing &c of little Dillon.

Our new Governor met the Court of Policy and the Combined Court yesterday, but as he had no concession to make on the subject of the Civil List the Court adjourned *sine die*. We are thus in as bad a state as ever and can expect nothing for the next three months in the shape of salary, unless the Governor be empowered to set aside the Court of Policy and raise taxes under an Order in Council.

**1849. Georgetown. 28**<sup>th</sup>. **February**. Mrs. Southey called yesterday to arrange for her two children. Will Southey pay? He is so involved that I fear he will not be able.

Took up ½ yearly dividend on B. Guiana Bank shares (Murdoch) - fourteen dollars. There are 5 shares - all paid up - \$1.40 each share.

McKay called today, very humbled in tone being in want of money, have received as he said a "lawyer's ticket".

## **March 1849**

March 1<sup>st</sup>. My petition respecting the Essequibo Mission has been referred by the Court of Policy to the Combined Court.

Bought a very fine old brass bell today from Mr. Pontifex for \$30. It will suit S. Joseph's admirably.

Called on Mrs. Van Waterschoodt.

- 2. Sent by Mr. Brittain the \$100 received from Berbice to Mr. O'Brien.
- **3.** Wrote to the Governor respecting the subdivision of the Burial ground.

Paid my first visit to Houston - found Mrs. Barkly a very ladylike and affable person - indeed my interviews with both have been very agreeable.

Wrote to the Governor's private Secretary acknowledging the receipt of Mr. McSwiney's report on the state of education in B. Guiana.

- **1849. Georgetown.** March 3<sup>rd</sup>. Mrs. Van Waterschoodt's politeness enabled me to pay my visit with some ease.
- **4**<sup>th</sup>. Our Governor must be somewhat liberal as he sends his carriage every Sunday with his children's nurse to Mass. This person is a French woman of very genteel appearance, and very intelligent. She was enquiring for prayerbooks today, as her own have not as yet arrived, and told Mother Regis that it was immaterial whether they were in English, German or Italian. English she speaks and reads. Gave her a \*thin\* *Piety* and the *Following of Christ*.
- 5. The Packet came in last night and brought me letters from Mr. Curtis and Mr. Jerningham.

Wrote to Mr. Kiernan, Berbice.

Paid Mr. De Weever \$40 in part payment of contract.

Dined at Houston - both the Governor and Mrs. Barkly paid me marked attention - a large party - the three Judges &c.

The new prospectuses have arrived and do great credit to the Cork Artist.

**6.** Forwarded a letter to the Government Secretary requesting him to have the annual sum for church repairs placed on the estimate for this year.

A letter from \*Tommy\* H. dated Buffalo, U.S., 30 Nov. 1848.

- **1849. Georgetown.** March 6. The packet has brought an account of two deaths among the Irish Bishops D<sup>r</sup> \*Maguire\* of Derry and D<sup>r</sup> Walsh of Cloyne. No alteration in the Pope's affairs he is still at Gaeta, but an intervention on the part of France is talked of.
- 7. Wrote to Mr. Troy enclosing order for £8 for prospectuses

To Mrs. Little enclosing ditto for £1.12.6

To Choiselat Gallien, to the Chief Justice of Dominica and to Mr. Brown, bookseller, enclosing order for books &c.

Received from Henrietta De Ridder today a present of a very handsome anti\*macassar\* worked by herself.

**8.** I am importuned to visit Leguan and see that poor boy Fitzroy Goodman, who is in a dying state.

Kaufman has written to express his desire of placing his daughter at the Convent as boarder.

**9.** The Goodmans called about my visit to Leguan - I cannot induce them to allow me to send either Mr. Fitzgerald or Mr. Brittain, which would suit me better.

I perceive by the *Gazette* that our good friend the Marchioness de Porta Delgada is not unsuccessful. A dispatch from Lord Grey was read to the Court of Policy stating that the

Portuguese authorities in Lisbon communicated with the British Minister in Lisbon on the necessity of providing for the spiritual wants of the Portuguese.

**Georgetown.** 10<sup>th</sup>. March 1849. The job at the Convent is nearly completed and does credit to De Weever.

A visit from E. Lynch and Mr. O'Brien of the Hague to make arrangements for going up to Blairmont.

- 11<sup>th</sup>. In last night's *Gazette* an address from the Wesleyans to the Governor is published with the usual amount of professed loyalty &c.
- **15.** J. Reed purchased at Alexander's Execution Sale yesterday three articles which he handed over to me *viz*. an iron safe, a colonywood press, and a large book case.
- **16.** Paid Mr. De Weever another \$100 in payment of Convent contract.
- 17<sup>th</sup>. Arrived at Blairmont last evening. Married Mr. Kiernan and Miss O'Donoghue a large party assembled to witness the ceremony.
- **20.** Selected a spot of land on Blairmont for the erection of a church.

Visited the locality on the Berkeley estates designed for the building of a church.

**22.** Returned to Georgetown accompanied by Mr. O'Donoghue. Had a very narrow escape from being killed - the horse we got at the Strathspey station having run away with us.

Georgetown. 23<sup>rd</sup>. March 1849. Friday night. Conveyed the Nuns back to S. Joseph's.

Letters by last packet from Revd. D<sup>r</sup> O'Connell, L.J.S. Bank, Mrs. Gomez and Mrs. Barry.

27. Wrote to Mr. Lordan.

O'Donoghue, who went up with his child this morning to Berbice, is terribly chagrined at the freezing reception Mrs. Barkly gave him.

A visit from Mr. Chandler.

- **29.** Went to Leguan to visit Fitzroy Goodman a very wet and stormy passage.
- **31.** Returned from Leguan.- the Governor and his lady with a party of 5 or 6 happened to go down and return on the same days.

## **April 1849**

April 2<sup>nd</sup>. Paid ½ year's insurance on S. Joseph's.

Settled fees for March - only \$10 each.

**4**<sup>th</sup>. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> A. O'Connell desiring him to remit through the Colonial Bank, Bishopsgate Street, London, the sum lodged to my credit in the Hibernian Bank, Dublin.

Wrote to Mr. O'Donoghue on Monday (2<sup>nd</sup>. inst.) about Mr. Henry's carriage.

Georgetown. 5<sup>th</sup>. April 1849. Holy Thursday. The mail has come in but goes off again today without taking any letters. Received letters from Mr. Jerningham and the Chief Justice of Dominica.

- **7. Holy Saturday**. The ceremonies and Offices of Wednesday, Thursday and Friday passed off exceedingly well. The church was crowded at all the services, particularly yesterday and last night's. Mr. Brittain preached on Thursday night, I last night.
- **8. Easter Sunday** Very wet. A large number of communicants however, over 150, appeared in church.

A meeting after church to petition the Combined Court touching the threatened reductions.

- **10.** Paid Mr. De Weever \$50 on account of S. Joseph's.
- **11.** Looked over the accounts today at S. Joseph's. Laid before the Community an account of my disbursements from January to date.

Received from Mother Regis a hundred dollar note and a bank order for \$500.

Called at Colonial Bank - took up \$44 interest on \$1,100 for one year - turned over the \$1,100 to my account current.

Paid Booker to date. Sent 2 Petitions to the Combined Court today - one in reference to reductions in salaries &c - the other in regard to Ruimveldt Mission.

**Georgetown. April 11<sup>th</sup>. 1849**. Bought of Bookers today (not yet paid for) 250 feet lumber, and two barrels Llangollen ale, 4 doz. each, at \$7 per barrel.

- **14<sup>th</sup>**. The Mail has come in, bringing me letters from Mr. and Mrs. Grantley Berkeley, Mrs. Fitzgerald and sister Kitty. Two for the Nuns *viz*. one for Mother Regis, the other for Mother Stanislas.
- **16.** Forwarded a letter today to the Town Council, praying that S. Joseph's be exempted from Town taxes.

Paid this day Mr. De Weever \$50 balance in full for work done at S. Joseph's - also \$50 in part payment of Presbytery work. Anna Cruise arrived.

**18.** Wrote by packet to Grantley and Mrs. Berkeley, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Mrs. Gomez. Mrs. Fitzgerald, M. Kelly and Mrs. Barry. The Nuns forwarded large packages to Athlone &c.

Intimated in correspondence by Mail my intention of returning to Europe in July.

**19.** Heard that several of the Protestant Clergymen resigned in consequence of the proposed reductions by the Combined Court. Wrote to Mr. Cullen.

The Court adjourned today till Monday, in consequence of certain resolutions proposed by Mr. Croal which the Governor vetoed. The further consideration of the estimates is therefore put off indefinitely.

Georgetown. 20<sup>th</sup>. April 1849. Paid McKay \$103 for repairs done to Convent.

Mrs. Van Waterschoodt visited the Convent today and was very gracious.

- **21.** A letter and a small package from. Murphy the bookseller in Baltimore.
- 23. Wrote to Mother Regis recommending her to take one of the Deguaras into service.
- **24.** Mrs. Barkly paid a long visit to the nuns today. She was accompanied by Mrs. Van Waterschoodt, and her daughter.
- **27.** Paid Mr. De Weever \$50 on account of contract for painting Presbytery also \$12 for extra work done at S. Joseph's.
- **29.** Published today the order of the devotions for the month of Mary at the Convent at 5 o'c. p.m. in the church at 5.

Placed Angela Deguara at the Convent.

Dined at S. Joseph's today, it being the anniversary of the *Patrocinium* [Patronship] of S. Joseph. Anna Cruise joined me.

**30.** Preparatory instructions at S. Joseph's for the month of May.

## **May 1849**

Georgetown. 1st. May 1849. The Combined Court adjourned again today sine die.

Dividend of stole fees for April \$13.82.

- **4**<sup>th</sup>. Paid Mr. De Weever \$50 on a/c of contract for Presbytery.
- **5** A visit from D<sup>r</sup> Bonyun and Mr. Humphreys. Mr. Byles, Engineer, called on me with a letter from Mr. Kiernan and \$50. The Packet which arrived yesterday brought me letters from J. Sullivan, brother Thomas, and a person named McManus, \*farmer\* of Dundalk. Wrote to brother Thomas. Mr. Cullen arrived yesterday from the Morucca [Moruka] had a conversation with him this morning. The letter of J. Sullivan encloses one from Mr. B. Hawes [Colonial Office].
- **6.** A very wet Sunday. Scarcely any one in church at the last Mass.
- **7<sup>th</sup>**. A letter from Mr. Humphreys in reference to our interview on Saturday 5<sup>th</sup>. Shewed it to Mr. Van Waterschoodt.

- **1849. Georgetown.** 7<sup>th</sup>. May. Wrote to Baltimore by Emile Pairaudeau, who sails today for New York by the *Montezuma*. Sent an order to Murphy the bookseller for 6 *S. Vincent's Manual* 6 *Ursuline's* and a set of the N.J. *Catholic Magazine*.
- 12. A note from Judge Firebrace this evening expressing regret &c. Wrote him in nearly these words: Sir, I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your note of this date in reference to a matter which has caused me much uneasiness in the last 12 mos not so much on account of myself personally, as from the injury which your bearing towards the Head of the Church was likely to inflict on religion whilst under the influence of feelings which you have admitted to have actuated you. I am happy, most happy, to be apprised that you have at length, and thus tardily entered into yourself, and dispelled the delusion under which you have been labouring, and I beg to assure you that I shall forget the past, as far as that can be, and that in the future if I can be of any the slightest service to you temporally or spiritually you may unhesitatingly command me as before I have the Honor &c.
- P.S. I keep no copy of this note I hardly do of any but I must protest against the circulation of any correspondence between you and me.
- **1849. Georgetown.** 13<sup>th</sup>. May. Sunday 10 o'c. a.m. Conveyed Anna Cruise on board the *Clyde*, which is to sail immediately she is accompanied by Mrs. O'Reily and Caroline Deguara.
- **14**. The congregation of Versailles have preferred serious charges against Mr. O'Brien constantly tippling, and on yesterday unable to say Mass in consequence of his being drunk the night before.

What shall I do with him? To send him to replace Cullen would be to ruin for ever that poor Mission of S. Rose's [Santa Rosa].

The mail has come in and brought me a letter from the Marchioness de Ponta Delgada, also a box of books for S. Joseph's from Mrs. Brown. Mr. Fitz: returned to the Presbytery.

- 16. Sent for Mr. O'Brien, who has just come to town.
- 17. Ascension Thursday. Sent Mr. Cullen back to Morucca [Moruka] till end of September.
- **18.** Paid McKay \$500 being in full of his a/c to date.
- **19.** Wrote to J. Sullivan, Kinsale, and to the Chief Justice of Dominica. The Nuns have written to Athlone and to the Marchioness de Ponta Delgada.
- **1849. Georgetown.** 20<sup>th</sup>. May. A number of the Versailles people came over today. I examined them in the presence of Mr. O'Brien and they all distinctly charged him with giving way to drink for some time past, and that on the Saturday night (11<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.) he was drunk in a Portuguese shop.
- **26.** Paid Mr. De Weever a fourth instalment \$75.

Received five Protestant children into the Church at S. Joseph's, administering conditional baptism.

**29**. The nuns made a renewal of their vows this morning at Mass. This is the third renewal since joining me.

Mr. O'Connor has come to town &c.

A visit from Judge Firebrace.

**30.** Restored Mr. O'Brien to faculties. Mr. O'Connor returned to his mission

Offered Mr. MacPherson \$500 for Mr. Telford's house in Essequibo. He is to write by next Packet to Mr. T. on the subject.

#### **June 1849**

**June 1<sup>st</sup>**. Settled dividend of stole fees this morning, being \$19 each for month [of] May.

- **5.** S. Angela's day, transferred from 29 *ult*. Gave the Nuns High Mass and two low Masses Mr. Fitzgerald, Mr. O'Brien and Mr. Brittain breakfasted at the Convent.
- **1849. Georgetown. June 5<sup>th</sup>.** Signed a Petition for the establishment of a penny ocean postage.
- **6.** The mail has come in, several days due, and brought letters from Choiselat Gallien and Mr. Dismore two for S. M. Alphonsus and one for S. M. Magdalene.
- **7. Corpus Christi**. Had a reception of two lay Sisters at the Convent today Mary and Honoria, taking the names of Rose and Veronica in religion.

Received two children, sister, mother (Robertsons) into the Church, administering conditional baptism.

- **9.** Yesterday and this morning Mr. O'Brien has been suffering from the effects of the unfortunate habit he has lately contracted obliged to reprove him again today and forbid his taking any malt or spirituous liquors after dinner on pain of cessation of faculties *ipso facto*.
- **15.** The mail has come in with letters from D<sup>r</sup> A. O'Connell and a soldier of \*Monhive\*.

Letters for the Nuns from Fr. Curtis, Mr. O'Brien and Miss O'Beirne.

- 16. S. Francis Regis's day. Three Masses in compliment to Revd. Mother. Breakfasted at Convent.
- **1849. Georgetown.** 17<sup>th</sup>. June. Received an adult lady 25 years of age into the church conferring at the same time conditional baptism.
- **18.** Writing by Packet which will sail tomorrow to Choiselat Gallien in acknowledgment of remittance 9,600 francs to D<sup>r</sup> O'Connell in acknowledgment of £187.5 to Mrs. Browne, to Mr. Dismore, and to London Joint Stock Bank enclosing Choiselat Gallien's bill of exchange.

The Nuns have written to the Society of the Propagation, to Mr. O'Brien, Revd. Mr. O'Brien, Miss O'Beirne, Mrs. Hogan, Mr. Walsh, Gavin.

The amount granted to the Vicariate by the Society of the Propagation for the year 1848 amounts to 14,400 francs or £576 - but on the portion forwarded by D<sup>r</sup> O'Connell there has been a loss of £5 - and I suppose at least or much more will be charged for commission on the other, before it is paid.

**19.** Cashed the letter of credit, receiving for it only \$868.84, losing on the whole transaction about \$56.

## **July 1849**

**July 2<sup>nd</sup>.** Stole fees for last month \$16.67 each. Received from Mr. Fitzgerald \$60 on account. Packet in last night - letters from Mr. and Mrs. Grantley Berkeley.

- **5.** Paid Mr. Kaufman on acc<sup>t</sup>. \$50.
- **1849. Georgetown. 5 July**. Wrote to Bishop Murdoch an account of Jeannette's marriage.

To Mrs. Grantley Berkeley, two notes, one containing a communication from J. Reed to Mr. Gr: Berkeley.

- 7. Paid \$70 town taxes for S. Joseph's for 1848.
- **8.** Handed D<sup>r</sup> Clifton \$25 for organist.
- 12. The Examinations at the Convent which commenced on Monday the 9<sup>th</sup>. and ended Tuesday the 10<sup>th</sup>. went off most successfully. Today however is their crowning day, premiums distributed &c. The drama of Belshazzar by Hannah Moore ['Moore' added in pencil] was admirably performed by the children. The audience was most respectable, Gov<sup>'r</sup> Barkly and Lady, Mr. Walker, Gov. Sec: and family; Mr. Wolseley, Ass<sup>'t</sup>. Gov<sup>'t</sup>. Sec: and family; several members of the Court of Policy and Combined Court; Col: Mills of the garrison &c at the close a handsome address written by Mother Regis was read to the Gov<sup>'r</sup>. by Miss Wolseley, to which His Excellency made an appropriate reply, freely acknowledging the value of the Institution, which he characterised as a blessing to the Colony. The poor Nuns have laboured hard to produce this result, and their reward is universal praise.
- **1849. Georgetown.** 14<sup>th</sup>. July. The Examinations of the Extern children took place today and went off as creditably as the Classes. The Governor and Mrs. Barkly attended, Peter Rose, Mr. White, Colonel Miller, Mr. Van Waterschoodt, Mr. Dennis, Montauroux.
- **16.** Called on Governor Barkly to represent the state of the Catholic Clergy.

Today the Combined Court took up the estimate for 1848, and in the items placed under the Head Roman Catholic Establishment they reduced the stipends to \$1,000 each for the two priests in Georgetown and the two in New Amsterdam.

**17.** Wrote to Mr. Jerningham, forwarding at the same time two Treasury Bills for £200 each which Mr. Byrne wished to be placed to his credit in the London Joint Stock Bank. Nos of Bills 1993 and 1994 - date Barbados 7<sup>th</sup>. December 1848.

- 18<sup>th</sup>. Called at the Colonial Bank, and had the \$2,600 deposit and the interest thereon divided between Mrs. Clune and Kate Murdoch. redepositing for each \$1,334.11.
- Mr. B. Ries placed his children at the Convent today paying 6 months in advance \$1,132.50 cts.

Dr. Bonyun called yesterday and gave me \$100 in part of Lucretia's *pension*, for which I gave him receipt.

Handed the \$100 last night to Mother Regis.

**1849. Georgetown. July 19<sup>th</sup>**. Wrote by Packet to Mrs. Gomez, Mrs. Barkly and M. Kelly forwarded 18 copies of the *Colonist* containing account of Examinations at Convent to various parties at home.

Yesterday the Convent received a new boarder, a very nice child belonging to B. Ries.

Mr. Lordan left this evening for Berbice - gave him letters for Mr. O'Donoghue and Mr. MacNamara.

Contracted for a belfry.

21<sup>st</sup>. Arranged with Mrs. Clune the share of her fortune under the Will of her father. Her husband Mr. Clune was present, also Kate Murdoch - the latter takes over the five shares in the B. G. Bank, and her sister the house and lot on La Retraite. Received an acquittal and discharge from Jeannette, and authorized the transport of the house and lot to her. Handed her a bank Certificate for £1,334.11 - Mr. O'Brien and Mr. Brittain witnessed all the papers.

Kate Murdoch expressed a wish to leave the Convent - agreed to her doing so after the 4<sup>th</sup>. Nov. next.

**Georgetown. 22 July**. In last night's *Gazette* a very complimentary notice of the Convent Examinations appeared.

Address of Mrs. Gomez 2 Nelson Place, Battle.

M. Kelly born 4 Sept<sup>'r</sup> 1820 address 51 Weymouth Street Portland Place.

- 24. Paid Mr. Kaufman in full for self and Convent
- **26.** Arranged with Mrs. McKay for taking K. Murdoch as apprentice for three years.
- **29.** The eleventh anniversary of my Consecration received a present of a very handsome rochet worked by the children of the Extern school.

Had to dine with me today Judge Firebrace, Mr. Schade, Mr. Taggart, Mr. Montauroux, Mr. Heyliger and Mr. Geoghegan. This dinner was excellently well prepared - thanks to the good Nuns for their assistance.

Discovered that there a[re] five Coolie children of Catholic parents among those enrolled by Mrs. Barkly.

**Georgetown. 30 July 1849**. Address of Mrs. O'Donoghue Sen<sup>'r</sup>. 25 Park Street, Dublin.

31 July. Apprenticed Kate Murdoch to Mrs. McKay from tomorrow.

Paid apprenticeship fee of \$200 and 24\$ clothing.

### **August 1849**

**August 1**<sup>st</sup>. Received at length some portion of arrears \$250 for house rent to 31 Dec<sup>'r</sup>. and \$330 for repairs of Georgetown church for 1848.

I have now \$190 to lay out on repairs of church.

Dividend of stole fees for July \$18.67.

- **4**. Paid a visit to Mrs. Barkly informed her of my intention of leaving by Packet sailing 19<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.
- **5.** Wrote to M. K'<sup>y</sup> and forwarded several papers.
- 6. Called on Mr. Cowan and Col. Mills.
- **10.** Mr. Fitzgerald starts this evening for Berbice to take Mr. Lordan's place. Assembled the four priests at present in Georgetown, *viz* Lordan, O'Brien, Fitzgerald and Brittain to explain the changes consequent on my departure and the manner in the duties are to be performed in my absence.

Wrote to Mr. O'Donoghue and Revd. A. MacNamara.

**Georgetown.** August 10. Last night's *Gazette* contains a protest, signed by Mr. Arrindell, Mr. Walker and Mr. Craig, against the estimate lately passed in the Combined Court, as it affects the Clergy, clerks and Catechists throughout the Colony.

11<sup>th</sup>. Paid 1849 Town Taxes for S. Joseph's, being \$70 which I received from Community.

Called on Mr. Walker, Gov<sup>t</sup>. Secretary, and left with him a communication for the Governor, acquainting him with my intended departure and giving him the names of the Priests whose Missions will be changed during my absence.

**14.** The Packet is in since last night and brought me a letter from Bp. J. Goold.

17. A conference tonight with the Priests - explained all I wished to be done in my absence - arranged that \$300 is to come from the Berbice Mission in the event of the salaries on the reduced scale being continued.

Handed to Mr. Lordan balance in hand of Church repair funds.

Gave him Power of Attorney and substitution for Murdoch.

18. To Mr. Lordan \$20 for Coolie Michael.

To ditto for coach fare \$7 - also \$20 to meet expenses of Geneve.

**1849.** Aug't 18<sup>th</sup>. After dining at S. Joseph's \*and taking an affectionate farewell of the Community\* embarked at 6 o'clock on board the *Eagle*.

Judge Firebrace, Mr. Schade, D<sup>r</sup> Clifton, D<sup>r</sup> Cramer, Mr. Heyliger, Mr. Montauroux, Capt. Taggart &c \*were on the ship\* to see me off. Sailed at 7 o'clock.

Sunday 19<sup>th</sup>. Sick all this day.

- **20.** Called off \*Dorland Bay\*, Tobago. Sent a message off to brother Thomas.
- N.B. The Community of S. Joseph's owed me on leaving for sundry disbursements \$225 additional cash 440 Total \$265 a considerable sum in small matters I have not charged to them.

In the evening of the 20<sup>th</sup>. arrived at Trinidad. Called immediately on D<sup>r</sup> Smith, who accompanied me to see the Convent and College. The Convent has 18 Nuns, including I believe lay Sisters - 109 boarders, who pay a doubloon per month for board and education. The Superior seems a talented, amiable woman. Their habit is a light blue serge, with black scapular like [Dominicans?].

- Dr. S. accompanied me on board. There is a good deal of bickering among the Catholics and Bishop. A suspended Priest (Frenchman) and the editor of a newspaper (the *Trinidadian*), a man of colour, publish furious tirades against the Bishop and Clergy.
- **1849.** August 20<sup>th</sup>. 7 p.m. Left Trinidad for Grenada met on board Father Paddington, bound for Dominica.
- **21.** Arrived early this morning at Grenada. Went on shore and paid a visit to the Clergyman, Revd. Mr. Coyle.

Took a ride into the Country accompanied by Mr. Geoghegan - dined at the presbytery - two Clergymen, one from L'Abbaye (Revd. Mr. Taffe [Taafe]), and a Mr. Kinnear from Trinidad dined with us.

**22.** Said Mass and was gratified at seeing 169 persons chiefly adults, negroes and coloured, receive their first Communion. Received the congratulations of numerous friends.

There are 5 new churches on the island, built altogether by the contributions of the people.

The Legislature a few years ago contributed £1,900 for the erection of Catholic churches.

- 23. Sailed early this morning for Barbados, calling at Cariacou and S. Vincent.
- **24.** Arrived at Barbados. Wrote two letters, one to Mother Regis, the other to Mr. Lordan. a vessel sails today for Demerara.
- **1849. Barbados.** August 25<sup>th</sup>. Sent my letters ashore by Mr. Paddington. The Admiralty Agent on board is a Catholic his name is Miles and the doctor is a Cork man named Walshe.

Revd. Mr. O'Donelly came on board to see me.

- **26.** Said Mass in the little church preached at the second service.
- 27. Wrote to Mother Regis by the *Conway* just come in and going up to Demerara with the mails.

At noon started en route for S. Thomas. At midnight called off S. Lucia.

28. 6 a.m. off Dominica, where Mr. Paddington landed.

Received from Mr. P. 20 gold pieces to be given to his sister in Cork.

At Barbados Mr. O'Donelly informed me of a lady named Jones who is desirous of becoming a Nun.

**29<sup>th</sup>**. Yesterday evening reached Guadaloupe, where I went ashore - about 1 o'c. this morning made Antigua - about 11 a.m. Nevis, and at 1 o'c. p.m. was off S. Christopher's.

Our next station will be Tortola. This being one of the hurricane months, much apprehension is entertained of a blow.

**1849.** 30<sup>th</sup>. Augt. 5½ a.m. landed mails at Tortola.

8 o'c. off S. John's and in sight of Santa Cruz.

One of our officers -  $3^{rd}$ . - I find is acquainted with George Henry. He tells me that George is  $2^{nd}$ . Officer on board the *Indus* or *Hindostan Oriental*.

Wrote to Mother Regis and Mr. Lordan. Consigned both letters to the care of Lieut. Miles.

The *Great Western* (Capt. Wolfe) is in harbour before us. We go on board tomorrow, and will sail about midday. She will take us as far as Bermuda.

**31.** Wrote a second letter to Mr. Lordan - also to J. Fitzgerald.

On board the *Great Western* and at 12 o'c sailed - it is blowing a gale, but still the wind is fair.

## September 1849

Sept'r. 1st. The wind still continues fair but not so strong.

- **2 Sunday**. Last night I had a strange dream I thought that one of the Nuns was dead and that I was preparing to perform the funeral ceremonies. I awoke about 1½ o'clock but had no recollection which Nun it was, only it was not Mother Regis.
- **1849.** at sea Sunday 2 Sept'r. I went to sleep again and dreamed more connectedly on the same subject. It was S. M. de Sales that died. The house appeared a wretched one. I had arrived that night and found her dead before me. M. Regis, M. Stanislas, and M. Alphonsus wept bitterly, I also wept. While absorbed over the corpse I forgot that I had not given orders for the coffin, and for the body being taken [to] the church. I accordingly gave instructions to Mr. Brittain to have arrangements made.

A carriage drove up to the house in which was Mr. Paddington and another black priest - they came to console with me; I desired them to walk it [sic], and to prepare to say Mass in the morning before the removal of the corpse. We were to have four Masses. I was so afflicted at this death that I resolved to take the other Nuns back again to Ireland.

Said prayers for the few Catholics on board the *Great Western* - Mr. and Mrs. Addison - Geoghegan and daughter, three Spaniards and two French.

- **1849.** at sea 3 Sept'r noon. Slipping along nicely a smooth sea and \*following\* wind. We shall probably reach Bermuda in the morning.
- **4.** Suspect the little doctor on board is a Catholic, altho' passing as a Protestant. He is native of Wicklow his name is Nolan and he served his apprenticeship to a nephew of Archbishop Murray.

The doctor of *Eagle*, Walshe, is from Lismore and is also, I am sure, a renegade.

At 5 o'clock p.m. came to anchor off Ireland's Island, Bermuda - after dinner transferred to the *Trent* (Capt. Clarke) - found Lieut. Dennehy aboard.

Wrote to Mother Regis.

**5.** At 5 o'clock a.m. under weigh [sic] again and steaming for England.

My cabin is excellent - an agreeable contrast with those of the *Eagle* and the *Great Western*, the latter the more uncomfortable of the two.

We have had very favorable weather up to this - the only blow we have had was coming out from S. Thomas.

- **1849. Sept**'r **11**<sup>th</sup>. At sea on board the *Trent* steamer. From the 5<sup>th</sup>. to this morning we have had a constant succession. We have now a fair breeze and going, it is said, 11 knots an hour amused myself with reading a series of the *Times* newspaper of a late date lent me by a passenger, the Hon'ble Capt. Rolls, 42<sup>nd</sup>. Highlanders.
- 13<sup>th</sup>. The wind is somewhat more favorable today.

Weather stormy the last few days.

- **14.** Less sea than yesterday. Our lady passenger (Mrs. Addison) pays little attention to Fridays altho' in robust health, and possessing a most excellent appetite, neither she nor her husband can suffer the pain of abstinence even for one day.
- **16<sup>th</sup>. Sunday**. Prayers at the usual hour, my congregation consisting of 3 Spaniards, 1 Frenchman, one German, a sailor (Lieut. Dennehy), Mrs. Addison and Mr. Geoghegan and his child.
- N. B. Examined my trunks today miss 3 silk pocket handkerchiefs 6 of my old cambric Ditto. I find only 9 of those made by the Nuns.

I fear our Portuguese house servant has been robbing me. - found all these articles on searching better.

**1849.** At sea. Sept'r. 17. Smooth sea, but head wind - we are now within 800 miles or thereabouts of the Lizards.

In consequence of the article regarding letters, I had to open Anna Cruise's parcel and found 4 letters within - forwarded them under cover to her Mama, through the Admiralty Agent on board - ditto to Doussard's letters for Mrs. and Miss Barry - ditto A. Taggart's for New Hall - ditto Paddington's for his sister - ditto Mrs. Mullins letters.

**18<sup>th</sup>**. Wind still dead ahead, but very little sea.

Forgot to note in the proper place that I called on Gov<sup>'r</sup>. Barkly the day before leaving Georgetown and informed him of the changes which I made in the locations of several of the Clergymen. He agreed that there was no necessity of publishing these changes in the *Gazette*.

I called his attention also to the arrears due the Clergy and myself.

On the day of my leaving an order was signed to pay the salaries to the 31<sup>st</sup>. Dec. on the reduced scale. Deductions of what had been overpaid for the 6 mos. previous were made in the paltry sum only \$160 fell to my share.

\$330 church repairs for Georgetown - the same for New Amsterdam were paid, being reduction of 50 per cent.

**1849.** at sea. Sept'r. 18<sup>th</sup>. My first enquiry on reaching London must be the whereabouts of the Propaganda authorities.

Dr. Cox of Old Hall Green may render some services.

At London J. S. B. enquire after the exchange f.9,600 remitted 18<sup>th</sup>. June - also about Mr. Byrne's Bills forwarded 18<sup>th</sup>. July.

Since morning the wind has increased and is blowing due East, direct in our teeth. I fear there is now little chance of our getting in even on Saturday.

The length of deck of the *Trent*, and also of the *Great Western*, is 254 feet from bow to stern. Took in at Bermuda 500 tons coal - daily consumption of coal from 25 to 30 tons.

Our cargo consists of one and quarter millions of dollars - thirty tons cigars, and about 30 packages of cochineal.

Crew including firemen - 100 - 1 Cap<sup>t</sup>, 4 officers, 3 midshipmen, doctor and purser - Admiralty Agent.

An idea of the profits made some short time ago in Demerara may be formed by the statement of Mr. Laing's today at table, that in a shipment of 55 puncheons of rum he netted a clear \$3,300.

1849. at sea. Sept'r 19<sup>th</sup>. Wind in the same point, dead ahead, and blowing pretty hard.

**21**<sup>st</sup>. Wind still due East and blowing fresh - there is little chance now of our getting in before the 23<sup>rd</sup>. or 24<sup>th</sup>.

3¾ p.m. still blowing stiff - a shoal of porpoises has been seen going to the North-West, and as they generally travel with the wind it is hoped that a fair wind is coming.

At noon - we are 283 miles from the Lizards - near 400 from Southampton.

21<sup>st</sup>. 2 p.m. The sea has gone down but the wind still blows from the same quarter notwithstanding the course steered by the porpoises.

Passed a sail at noon going to the westward, staggering under a heavy weight of canvass [sic]. She signalled herself as the *Douglas* \*(a barque)\* bound to Montreal.

22<sup>nd</sup>. Noon. Last evening we made soundings and altho' the wind is still right ahead I think we must have made some way.

Wrote a letter to J. Sullivan which I intend sending on shore by Mr. Dennehy - enclosed all Anna Cruise's letters to mama and put the parcel into the Agent's box.

**1849.** at sea. 23 Sep'r. Sunday. 8 o'c. a.m. Steaming up Channel with a fair wind - we shall probably reach Southampton this evening at 5 or 6 o'clock.

Arrived at Southampton at 6 o'clock p.m. - a lovely day.

Dennehy has behaved rather rudely today - left him without saying farewell.

**24th**. **Monday.** At 11 o'c. left by train for London - arrived a quarter before 2.

Called on M. Kelly.

Paid Mrs. Browne's acc<sup>t</sup>, £16.1.3

Handed to Mr. Burns £8.10 from Judge Firebrace.

25. Called at the London Joint Stock Bank. Saw Mr. Jerningham.

At the Colonial Bank and left a Bill for acceptance.

**26.** Labouring under a smart attack of rheumatism.

Called on D<sup>r</sup> Wiseman - not at home.

On Mr. Hawes - not in town.

On Mr. Gwatkin, Lincoln's Inn, with whom I left the Berkeleys' Power of Attorney.

Reed's conduct is more than suspicious - Mr. G. showed me two or three bits of paper which contained all the accounts he rendered there in five years.

Took up the Exchange - accepted.

London. 28<sup>th</sup>. Sep. 1849. Letters today and yesterday from Mrs. Berkeley and Mrs. Gomez.

Called at the London Joint Stock Bank - took up £56.15.3. Left instructions to invest the October (10<sup>th</sup>.) dividend, and my deposit acc<sup>t</sup>.

Left the accepted Bill (25 Sep) with direction to place the am<sup>t</sup>. £210 to my deposit account.

Made some purchases at Burns.

Dined today with D<sup>r</sup> Wiseman.

29. Had an interview with Mr. Hawes.

A visit from young Mr. Bunbury, who is going out to Demerara.

Called in the course of the day to see Mrs. Bunbury.

30<sup>th</sup>. Said Mass for the Oratorians.

Went to S. George's with B. Russell to hear the 11 o'c. Mass there - Mr. Oakby preached.

Visited \*Berrymede\* Priory, where Madame Clifford gave me some information regarding M. Hynes.

In the evening gave Benediction at the Chapel of the Oratorians.

# October 1849

1<sup>st</sup>. October. Wrote to Mother Regis, Mr. Lordan and J. Reed - also to J. Sullivan, and Mrs. Gomez.

A visit from Eliza Barry, just come over from Dublin - handed to her £3.12, being 18 dollars from A. Doussard.

2<sup>nd</sup>. October. London. Letters by W. I. Packet from dear Mother Regis and from Revd. D. Lordan.

A visit from D<sup>r</sup> MacGuire with an earnest request from Bishop Wiseman, who has been attacked with cholera, to administer Confirmation for him in the Isle of Wight.

Started at ½ past 12 accompanied by D<sup>r</sup> W's Sec<sup>'y</sup> and Revd. Mr. Beck for Gosford - arrived at New Port at 9 o'c. p.m.

**3.** Administered Confirmation in the little chapel of New Port to about 235 persons.

The Revd. Mr. Fryer is incumbent of this Mission.

- **4.** Returned from Isle of W. via Cowes, arriving in London at ½ past 10 o'c. p.m. Found good Mr. Troy before me.
- 5. Starting for Holyhead.
- **6**<sup>th</sup>. At one o'c. p.m. arrived in Dublin put up at Mr. Walsh's, Bolton Street, step-brother of S. M. De Sales called on Mrs. Fitzgerald, Mrs. Cruise and at the Jesuits, where I left letters. Gave Miss Dillon two letters to be handed to the parties named. Saw L. Dempsey.

In the evening went in quest of Mrs. Henry and family, whom I was delighted to find still at Haddington.

**1849. Dublin.** 7<sup>th</sup>. October. Called this day on the venerable ArchBishop - whom I was glad to find in excellent health.

Dined with Mrs. Henry - met Father Kavanagh there. It was mentioned at table by Sophia that Kate Dillon, niece of the Bishop, was received among the Presentation Nuns at Clare with great pomp.

8. A visit from Rev. Geoghegan, V.G. of J. Goold.

Met Revd. D<sup>r</sup> O'Connell and called at sundry places on business.

Dined with Mrs. Cruise - met Revd. Mr. Curtis and Maher.

Revd. P. B. Geoghegan 8 Lower Ormond Quay.

- 10<sup>th</sup>. Left for Athlone took the rail to Mullingar coach from Mullingar to Athlone called at once at S. Joseph's. Slept at Rourke's hotel.
- **12.** Started in the morning for Limerick by steamer to Killaloe from Kill: to Lim: by car slept at Miss O'Brien's hotel.
- 13<sup>th</sup>. At ten this morning started by rail for Mallow from Mallow to Cork by coach slept this night at the Imperial Hotel.
- **1849. Cork.** 14<sup>th</sup>. October. Said Mass at S. Mary's and saw all my old friends. Found several letters before me from Mr. Jerningham, Mr. Byrne, Mrs. Bunbury, M. Galwey, J. Sullivan and Mr. Walshe.

After breakfast went up to Mr. Troy's.

Wrote for West India Mail of 17<sup>th</sup>. to Mother Regis, Mr. Schade and Revd. D. Lordan.

Wrote also to Mrs. Bunbury recommending the appointment of Mr. Schade as her Attorney - also to Mr. Jerningham, to Mr. Byrne, M. Galwey. J. Sullivan, Mr. Walshe.

**15.** Paid Mr. Paddington's sister twenty pounds.

Called at Blackrock Convent and delivered the letters of our Nuns.

Visited Bishop Delany and Mrs. O'Brien.

Saw brother James and Eliza Goold.

Heard of the death of poor \*J<sup>s</sup>.\* Goold.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Murdoch and Rev. Geoghegan.

**16.** Saw for the first time Eliza's husband J. Sullivan, and his boy.

A letter from Mrs. Lynch, Mother Regis's friend.

Wrote to Fr. Mullins, Rome, and to Mrs. Lynch, Petersburg, Clonbur, Co. Galway.

Dublin. 22 Oct. 1849. Arrived last evening.

Dined with D<sup>r</sup> Delany on the 19<sup>th</sup>, the day before leaving Cork. 16 priests were invited.

While in Cork saw J. Sullivan several times, also J. Hynes and Eliza Goold. The will of Kitty, leaving all she possessed to Eliza Goold except for a small provision for Ellen, is a bone of bitter contention - from the keeness [sic] with which J. S. and Eliza G. pursue the matter, alledging [sic] that Kitty was insensible when she made the will, I infer that the reports of J. Sullivan being in an embarassed [sic] state are well founded.

Visited the Ursulines at Waterford - the Superior and Assistant came to me.

On my way to Kilkenny fell in with a gentleman who knew all about Mr. Rob<sup>t.</sup> O'Brien's circumstances. He stated that O'B. was not embarassed [sic], that he had a clear £300 per annum from estates in Waterford, besides his official income.

One of the sons is a common soldier, now in Canada - the other a pauper, having run through £200 per ann. The one in Jamaica died.

Michael Galwey was in Waterford when I passed through.

**Dublin. 23 Oct. 1849.** Wrote to J. Sullivan, M. Galwey, Mr. Troy and S. H.[,] London

Called at Gardiner Street and saw Fr. Curtis. The General of the Jesuits, Rothan, is in Dublin - a strange whirl of fortune has brought him to poor Ireland.

Fr. Molony, whom I saw yesterday, sails on the 25<sup>th</sup> for Baltimore.

Dined with Mrs. Cruise. Met an old friend - Mr. Swords, formerly of Leghorn. Fr. Gaffney the Jesuit also dined with us - Mrs. Plunket, Mrs. Pallas, 2 Miss Plunkets, a niece of D<sup>r</sup> Donaldson &c.

Mrs. Cruise who has seen Kelly, formerly of New Amsterdam, said that his reports, or misreports, did no service. He has had no situation since his return to Ireland and he richly deserved it.

Gave Fr. Curtis a full account of the extraordinary conduct of Boulanger in reference to Corrêa.

A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Taylor - answered it immediately.

Dined with the Jesuits of Gardiner Street - on my return found Mr. Cullen and Mr. Battersby.

Received the Will which I left with Mr. Troy.

Forwarded letters from the Nuns to Thurles, Kilkenny, Wexford and Clare.

Dublin. 25<sup>th</sup>. Oct. 1849. Letters from J. Sullivan, Mr. Troy, M. Galwey and Mrs. Fitzgerald.

Made purchase of the National School maps and a small quantity of books amounting to £10.17.6 - expenses attending it 3/-.

Purchased from the Kildare Street Society books, object cards &c to the amount of £3.10.

Called at Kingstown to see the little Tabernacle given me by E. Barry.

- **26.** Dr. Taylor called and left several letters for me, one from Mrs. Berkeley containing 2 post office orders for 5£ each. Sent back the orders, which were payable only at Cork.
- 27. Started for Dublin by the 8 o'clock train left Kingstown in Packet at ¼ to 9 a.m. Arrived in London same night at 11½ p.m.
- **29. Monday**. Called at the Colonial Office and saw Mr. Hawes. Drew £25 from Bank.

Letters from J. Sullivan and his wife of a very disturbing nature - S. is ruined.

### November 1849

**Nov. 1. Bath**. Before leaving London sent off letters to Mother Regis, Mr. Lordan, Mr. O'Donoghue, Mr. Governor Barkly and Mrs. B.

Forwarded from this place to Mr. Lordan Power of Attorney from D<sup>r</sup> Murdoch.

**London. 3 Nov. 1849**. Returned from a visit to Mrs. Gomez at Bath - 9 Russell Street.

On my return to Town found letters from Mr. Lordan and Mr. Fitzgerald - none from the Nuns.

Mr. Geoghegan, D<sup>r</sup> Goold's V. G., is in Town and has been to the Colonial Office.

Received at the General P. Office the £10 forwarded by Mrs. Grantley Berkeley.

**16.** Paid Burns's acc<sup>t</sup>., also the small sum due to Mrs. Browne, 10 Duke Street.

Drew a cheque for £25 - and took a circular letter for £150 to be drawn or not according to circumstances.

**8.** Wrote to Mr. Jerningham to place £10 to the credit of Mrs. Berkeley.

Wrote letters for packet 17<sup>th</sup>. to Mother Regis, Mr. Lordan and Mr. Fitzgerald.

12<sup>th</sup>. Left London for Folkestone accompanied by M. Kelly. Stayed the night at the Pavilion.

On the 10<sup>th</sup>. assisted at the marriage of B. Russell's niece to Pasquali at the house of his friend Mr. Castelli - a Greek connexion. Met there among other foreigners two Jesuits, Frs. Melia and Ferara.

**1849.** 13<sup>th</sup>. Crossed from Folkestone to Boulogne - made the passage against a headwind and cross sea.

Passed the night at Hotel Bedford.

- 14<sup>th</sup>. Took the rail for Paris arrived in eight hours.
- 17. Left Paris for Marseilles.
- **28.** At 8 o'clock at night arrived at the gates of Rome.

On my journey made the acquaintance of Mr. and Mrs. Manley - an American gentleman and his daughter named Tiffany, and a Belgian lady named Mathu.

- **29.** Visited S. Clement's and dined with the poor Irish Dominicans. Met the Prior of the Posterula.
- **30**<sup>th</sup>. Called at the Irish College today and saw D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, D<sup>r</sup> Kirby, Bp. Olliffe, D<sup>r</sup> Callan and another professor of Maynooth.

Visited Villa Lante and saw dear M. Hynes, lately returned from her banishment along with her sister nuns in Marseilles.

#### December 1849

- **Dec**'r. 1. Took up my quarters at poor S. Clement's, preferring to more comfortable apartments which I could easily have procured elsewhere.
- 2. Said Mass at S. Clement's Altar. Visited several churches and the Colosseum.

- **1849. Rome. December the 2<sup>nd</sup>.** Rumour has it that the Pope will be back again on the 15<sup>th</sup>. *inst.* some 4 or 5 of the Cardinals have already come.
- 3<sup>rd</sup>. Visited Father Cippoletti at the Minerva. What a spectacle to see the once peaceful cloisters of this venerable Establishment full of reckless soldiers.
- **4.** Went to the Propaganda accompanied by D<sup>r</sup> Cullen. Saw the Sec'y and went over with him the whole question of the annexation. He shewed me D<sup>r</sup> Smith's communication opposing the annexation of Grenada and S. Vincent on the ground that the Vicariate of British Guiana would then be larger than that of Trinidad and the projected one of Dominica. He intimates his desire to have a Coadjutor, or to form Dominica, Antigua, Montserrat, Nevis, S. Christopher, S. Thomas, S. Cruz &c. into a separate Vicariate. This is proposed merely with the view of isolating Demerara.

Posted a letter to M. Kelly: 23 rue D'Angoulême au troisième.

Visited S. Maria in Posterula and S. Isidore's.

Mr. Manley and Mr. Cholmley.

- **6**<sup>th</sup>. Alarmed last night on getting to bed by a pain proceeding as if from the kidneys. God grant that I am not about getting the scourge of a urinary complaint.
- **1849. Rome. S. Clement's. 8<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>'r</sup>.** Visits from Bishop Olliffe and D<sup>r</sup> Callan Mr. Doyle and a young Chinese from the Propaganda D<sup>r</sup> Donaldson, Mr. Conolly and a Friar of S. Mark's, Florence, a painter.

A holiday of first class in Rome. Went to see the procession of Ara Coeli. One would think from the crowds and pomp attending it, the vociferation in and out of the church, the prostrations before the statue that they would have died in defence of all that appertains to religious worship and homage, and yet their late conduct shews that they would if they were not interfered with burn every statue in Rome, and efface if possible every memory of religion.

- 9<sup>th</sup>. Dined at the Irish College. No strangers but Bp. Olliffe and the two Maynooth professors.
- 10<sup>th</sup>. Dined at S. Maria in Posterula there are but two young men in this house besides the Prior. The poor Prior gave a very sumptuous dinner. Besides Father Mullins of S. Clement's we had the Guardian of S. Isidore's, and an Italian Bishop named Pisani.

Said Mass and gave general communion to the community of Notre Dame de Charité or the Good Shepherd and to 70 or 80 of their Penitents. Gave benediction also in the evening.

- **1849. Rome.** S. Clement's. 11<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>'r</sup>. A letter from dear Mother Regis dated 19<sup>th</sup>. October. Glad to find that the poor Nuns are all well and happy.
- 12<sup>th</sup>. Saw for the first time today the interior of an Italian Convent, having gone by appointment to say Mass at S. Catharine's. Celebrated, assisted by Father Doherty, in an inner chapel of great beauty the vestments, chalice &c were the richest I ever used. The good Nuns were all attention shewed me over the house, and took me up to the top of the Tower, which commands a magnificent view of Rome. The ruffians of the Republic gave them some annoyance, and since the occupation

of the Annunziata and S. Dominic -\*evicted\* by the French they have had united with them both Communities along with those of the Maddalena. The Prioress is a most venerable person, and the Superioress, whom I was obliged to visit in her room, appears a very holy soul - she is 80 years of age. They have but one Novice and two Postulants - the Nuns of Annunziata, who are under the Cardinal Vicar since the time of Baxadors, are about returning to their own Convent.

Rumours are everywhere rife that the Pope is soon to come back. The Campidoglio is undergoing the necessary preparations for an illumination.

**14.** Letters from dear Mother Regis and poor Fr. Lordan - glad to find that the poor Nuns and priests are all well.

Wrote via di mare to Choiselat Gallien.

Rome. S. Clement's. 16<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>'r</sup>. 1849. Decided on taking a small apartment in the Via di Propaganda, finding S. Clement's too remote and inconvenient.

17<sup>th</sup>. Removed from S. Clement's after paying a trifle for board.

**18**<sup>th</sup>. A visit from D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, who came on the part of Abbate Palotta to [ask me] to preach during the octave of the Epiphany in the church of S. Andrea della Vallia - promised to preach one sermon.

Paid through Madame Mathu \$20 for hire of lodgings to 17<sup>th</sup>. *proximo*.

Changed at Plowden & Cholmley's a ten pound Bill.

19<sup>th</sup>. Wrote to Mother Regis and Mr. Jerningham and posted the letters myself.

A letter from Lord Clifford. - visits from Mrs. Manley and the Guardian of S. Isidore's.

Called at the Propaganda - Monsignor Barnabò was *in Congresso*, but I saw Mons<sup>'r</sup>. Vespasiani and had a chat with him. He seemed to think that my business would not be settled in the next Congregation, which would be held early in Jan<sup>'y</sup> - but if it could at all be introduced it would.

He observed on my last letter that every day the reasons for the change became stronger and he hinted as one of the objections to the change that the new Islands would prefer remaining under the jurisdiction of Trinidad. I gave him to understand that D<sup>r</sup> Smith was at the bottom of it.

Rome. Via di Propaganda. 20<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>'r</sup>. 1849. Received a quarterol of Aleatico and of ordinary wine from S. Clement's.

Called on Mr. and Miss Tiffany at their hotel.

25<sup>th</sup>. Said Mass at S. Clement's and dined there.

28<sup>th</sup>. A life of dull monotony is this waiting in Rome the Propaganda's decision.

Visits from several parties the last few days.

Mr. Tiffany called.

Changed another Bill at Plowden & Cholmley's.

 $31^{st}$ . The last day of the old year - years are stealing on apace with me, and warn me of advancing age.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Harold in reply to his letter received on my arrival in Rome.

Dr. Cullen, accompanied by Bishop Olliffe and D<sup>r</sup> Kirby, came to inform me of his appointment to the Archdiocese of Armagh, and to invite me to dine with him tomorrow.

## January 1850

- **1850.** Rome, Via Propaganda. January 1<sup>st</sup>. Dined at the Irish College today heard of the assassination of a priest at Faenza.
- 4<sup>th</sup>. Received a letter yesterday from Choiselat Gallien.

Wrote to Mrs Crawley to send Mr. Choiselat Gallien's letter of the 12<sup>th</sup> November addressed to her hotel for me.

Wrote also to Mother Regis - posted both letters myself.

The rumours which were \*after\* about the Pope's return have died away, some fresh disagreements having arisen to retard his movements.

A visit from Lord Clifford to advise about the disposal of some papers belonging to  $D^r$  O'Finan - recommended their being burnt.

**5<sup>th</sup>.** Called today on the saintly Abbate Palotta who has instituted and directs the services in S. Andrea della Valle to request him to allow the collections to be made at my sermons to be applied to the Mission of Guiana, which he kindly consented to.

Called also on D<sup>r</sup> Cullen.

- **6<sup>th</sup>. Feast of the Epiphany**. Celebrated mass in the little church of the Propaganda. Saw several Irish and Americans among the students, also two from Corfu who knew me when I was there.
- **1850. Rome. January 7<sup>th</sup>.** Dined with Mr Conolly, a fine old Irish gentleman met at dinner Mrs Conolly, Miss C.; Mrs Everard; Mr., Mrs and Miss Sherlock; D<sup>r</sup> Donaldson, Bishop Olliffe, the Rector of the Scotch College &c.
- 8<sup>th</sup>. A very rainy day a most unpromising one for the services at S. Andrea della Valle preached to some dozen people.

Lord Clifford most kindly brought his carriage, and accompanied me with Fathers Mullins and Moloney to the church.

Dined with his Lordship, who also very kindly invited the two Irish Dominican Fathers from S. Clement's.

Received yesterday a letter from Father Lordan enclosing the petition to Lord Grey which I suggested.

- 9<sup>th</sup>. Called at the Propaganda and saw Monsignor Barnabò, who evinced much kindness. He is anxious to hasten matters and suggested that my affair should be brought on immediately along with Dr Olliffe's Vespasiani is not so willing another letter came from Dr Smith's priests in opposition to annexation of Grenada &c. From D<sup>r</sup> S. to report his readiness to give up Barbados and Tobago.
- Rome. 10<sup>th</sup> Jan'y. 1850. Visited the Lateran gallery with Mr Lyster, an Irish artist whom I am thinking of employing to paint a portrait.
- 11<sup>th</sup>. Dined with Mr Conolly besides his own party, *viz*. Mrs C. and daughter, Mrs Everard, met there D<sup>r</sup> Donaldson.
- 12<sup>th</sup>. Preached at S. Andrea's a tolerably good congregation.
- 13<sup>th</sup>. Dined at S. Isidore's and afterwards with Mr Conolly. The poor Guardian gave an excellent dinner. Got two doppias from Mrs Conolly, and two Napoleons from Mrs Everard for the Mission.
- **14.** Called at the Propaganda and left for Monsignor Barnabò a French translation of the memorial to Lord Grey also a letter from myself attended the Accademia in the evening.
- **15**. Changed a £20 bill at Plowd: & Cholm:

Purchased from Monsig. Barnabò's Sec<sup>y</sup>. three small Madonnas, a S. Stanislas and S. Aloyisius [*sic*] for 25 scudi - bought several prints and bespoke an Ostensory etc.

Dined at Mrs Sherlock's - a most respectable dinner party including Lord Clifford, young Englefield, now Silver\*cross\* &c - several French officers - Canonico Vacari - another Monsignor (Rinaldi) who had been shot at five times during the revolution and had to escape in the disguise of a *contadino* [peasant].

**Rome.** 16<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup>. 1850. Called on Dr Cullen and Dr Olliffe - all hope of the Pope's speedy return has died away A letter from dear Mother Regis enclosing a fragment of the *Colonist* containing a discussion on the burial ground Bill of Georgetown - also the letter of Choiselat Gallien of the 18<sup>th</sup> Oct. referred to in his last.

Filled up the Bills ( $1^{st}$  and  $2^{nd}$ ) forwarded by Choiselat Gallien - F2,800 - which Mr Cholmley is to forward this day to Mons<sup>r</sup>. Malachy Daly in Paris to whom I have endorsed them - I retain the  $2^{nd}$  Exch.

**18.** Called six times this week at the Propaganda without being able to see Mons<sup>r</sup>. Barnabò.

A visit from Fathers Doherty and Costelloe - the former informed me that the V. General, Father Cippoletti, wished me to undertake the visitation of Denmark Street Convent to adjust the dispute about the building of the church.

Dr Olliffe called to take leave. He starts tomorrow evening in the Courier for Naples. The Pickpusians [sic] [Picpus Fathers] have agreed to supply Dacca with missionaries on condition that the next Bishop be chosen from their Congregation. The Propaganda has consented to this arrangement.

**19**. Saw Monsignor Barnabò today - his manner and bearing is kind and respectful - on the 15<sup>th</sup> *prox* he says my business will be bought before the S. Congreg: and that should I wish to leave he will immediately inform me of the result - signed an order for a good number of books - all that I noted down.

**Rome.** 19<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup>. 1850. Mons. Vespasiani is to write a letter of recommendation to the Bishops of the United States - also to the ArchBishop of Cuba and to the Bishop of Porto Rico to assist me in any collection for church building which I may undertake.

Mons. Vesp: inquired if I knew Monaghan, whose name has been again brought under notice by D<sup>r</sup> Smith.

I set down Barbados and Grenada as the two Islands I would most desire.

- 20. Dined with Mr Conolly engaged all day writing.
- **22**. Two or three hours sitting for painter. A visit from Monsignor Colombo. Letters from Mother Regis, Father Lordan and Father Fitzgerald.
- 23. Made several visits today the Sherlocks, D<sup>r</sup> Donaldson, Mr. Tiffany, and the Conollys.

Report now says that we shall have the Pope here by Ash Wednesday.

**24**. Wrote *via di mare* to Mother Regis, Revd. D. Lordan, and Revd. J. Fitzgerald - also to M. Kelly and L. Costigan.

Sent in a letter today to Monsignor Barnabò shewing how insufficient was the plan proposed by D<sup>r</sup> Smith for the wants of Guiana.

Heard of the death of the good Abbate Palotti - buried on the 22<sup>nd</sup>.

Visit from Mrs. Conolly and Mrs. Everard.

The Villa Lante nuns and Cardinal Patrizzi have been shockingly imposed upon by a swindler named Cavendish, a pretended convert whose wife was received into the Church by the Cardinal.

**Rome. 25 Jan<sup>y</sup>. 1850.** Called at the Irish College - saw D<sup>r</sup> Cullen and D<sup>r</sup> Kirby - left with the latter a memorandum of matters which I wish to have arranged before leaving Rome - the permission to establish several Sodalities &c &c - additional holidays - use of the Caraccas directory with the Irish Supplement.

Dr. C. had a letter from Cardinal Fransoni stating that he would be here the first week in Lent, and the Pope shortly after.

A letter from Dr Harold enclosing one for Father Cippoletti - Choiselat Gallien's letter of October last addressed to Crawley's has come to hand.

Called on the Guardian of S. Isidore's.

- **26**. A visit from Father Ennis.
- 27. Dined with Mr. Conolly D<sup>r</sup> Cullen and the Guardian of S. Isidore's also.
- **28.** Paid Mr Lyster \$10.36 cts in advance. I have agreed to give him 65 Scudi for the painting of a portrait and three copies of Guido's Crucifixion, which he engages to have executed in three months.

A letter from Letitia Costigan.

Paid the Syndic of S. Clement's for the two quarteroles of wine which I have had, also for postage to date.

29. Visits from Miss Conolly, Miss Woodmason, Mr. W. (Sen<sup>r</sup>) and Mr. W. (Junior).

Miss C, enters the Convent of the Sacred Heart after her return to Ireland.

**1850. Rome. 30<sup>th</sup>. January.** Visited the Ursuline Convent - the preservation of their establishment from the intrusion of the Republicans or the French, centrally situated as it is, is something very remarkable - the Nuns attribute it to the all powerful protection of S. Joseph to whom the church is dedicated. The night that the French entered Rome they had orders from the Republican Government to quit their convent within an hour, and within that hour the French arrived. They had Seven Weeks devotion to S. Joseph and seven general communions for the preservation of the Establishment. No injury whatever was done, altho' some five or six cannon balls during the siege struck the walls.

Two flasks of wine from S. Clement's.

31. Returned Mr O'Shea's visit.

## February 1850

**February 1<sup>st</sup>.** Took a pleasant drive with Mr Conolly to St Paul's to see that magnificent church, which appears to be in a very forward state. Saw the splendid alabaster columns presented by Mehemet Ali, six in number with pilasters &c.

A visit from the Guardian of S. Isidore, D<sup>r</sup> Donaldson, Mr. Sherlock, Miss Conolly.

In the evening Don Pietro, secretary of Mons. Barnabò, introduced to me the avvocato Petri, who is compiling a statistical account of the diocese and Vicariates throughout the world.

**1850.** Rome. February 2<sup>nd</sup>. Paid my *trattoria* bill to the first *inst*. Paid also for ostensory, thurible, boat and crucifix.

**3.** Celebrated Mass today at the Ursuline Convent. Saw the Superior and Assistant - they are 20 professed Nuns and 11 lay Sisters - they have no boarders - about 100 in the Extern school. Received a quantity of prints of S. Ursula and S. Angela.

**4th.** Dined with the Sherlocks - quite an Irish party - the Conollys - D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, D<sup>r</sup> Donaldson &c &c.

Mrs. Everard has promised me \$100 for the mission.

Wrote to Mother Regis via di mare and posted the letter myself.

Had an interview with Monsignor Barnabò today.

Officiated at the Irish College at Vespers.

**5th. S. Agatha**. Pontificated for the Irish College at Mass and Vespers - dined there - a full refectory, including Mons<sup>r</sup>. Vespasiani - President of the English and Scotch Colleges, Guardian of S. Isidore's and Prior of S. Clement's, Mr. Sherlock, a French Doctor &c &c.

Mons<sup>r</sup>. Vesp:, who sat next to me, alluded to the question of the Dominicans of Ohio with D<sup>r</sup> Purcell and D<sup>r</sup> Rapp, regarding some property or pension which the Bishops claim from the Dominicans, secured by a Pontifical decree or Brief and assented to by the General of the Dominicans. It is evident that Vesp: considers the Friars as in the right though the difficulty is to get over so solemn an act as the Pope's mandate, which the Dominicans wish to have revoked. Vesp: observed that the General "era ringannato".

**7th.** Dined last evening with Mr Conolly - a large dinner party. The Sherlocks, a Colonel Smith and his lady (a Venetian), Mr. O'Shea, Mr. Taffe [Taaffe?] late in the Piedmont Service, Count Gabrieli, Mr. Wiseman etc. - in the evening a Frenchman lately dismissed from the French Service, son of the celebrated Marshal Bertrand, a Mrs. and Miss Connor, a young Swiss and Mr. McBean.

Called at the Minerva this morning to see the pictures I purchased from Father Seraphino.

Saw Father V. General Cippoletti who requested me to undertake the office of Visitator of the Convent of Dublin.

Called on the Conollys and succeeded in extracting a declaration from poor Mr. C. that he would prepare himself for Confession.

**8th**. Visit this morning from Father Cippoletti, also from Father Seraphino and the two young priests of S. Clement's.

Called at S. Clement's to look over the papers found in the library by Father Costelloe relative to the West India Missions \*... \* by Irish Dominicans in 1758 and after years.

Cards left by Mr O'Shea and Signor Luigi Marciano.

**1850.** Rome. 9<sup>th</sup> February. A visit from Mrs. Everard, who has given me the handsome subscription of \$100 for the Mission.

- **10.** Dined with Mrs Everard the same party as last at Mr. Conolly's introduced to Father Lavel, Superior of the French Church.
- 11<sup>th</sup>. Two French soldiers were assassinated last night.

A son of Prince Canino and his sister were severely wounded by an explosive missile which was thrown into their carriage last evening in the shape of a bon-bon - on the Feast of the Purification a man was stabbed outside the Portone of S. Clement's.

11<sup>th</sup>. A visit from D<sup>r</sup> Cullen and Fr. Smith.

Letters from Governor Barkly, Mr. Schade, and Revd. J. Cullen.

12<sup>th</sup>. Dined with D<sup>r</sup> Cullen at the vineyard of the Irish College.

Paid yesterday the priest Don Pietro \$20 for four paintings - the four seasons.

13<sup>th</sup>. Had an interview with Monsignor Barnabò this afternoon. The *Ponenza* is being printed and a Congregation will be held toward the end of this month or in the beginning of March. However I may feel the delay, or whatever the result, I cannot help remarking the wide difference in manner between Monsignor Barnabò and some of his predecessors. I find him frank, courteous and affable.

Changed a £10 Bill at Plowden & Cholmley's.

1850. Rome. February 15<sup>th</sup>. A letter from B Hawes in reference to the memorial from Demerara.

Changed a £20 Bill at Freeborn's.

**16**<sup>th</sup>. Paid Father Serafino Guidotti \$150 for seven oil paintings, six of them being originals of his own composition.

Wrote to Mr Hawes and posted the letter myself.

17<sup>th</sup>. Changed my rooms today for a single one, which will slightly diminish my expenses here.

Forwarding three cases to Dublin to be then transhipped to Demerara - one contains the seven paintings purchased from Padre Serafino - the second four landscapes, three Madonnas, S. Aloysius and S. Stanislas purchased from the Sec<sup>'y</sup> of Mons<sup>'r</sup> Barnabò and the third case contains ostensory, thurible, incense boat, relics, mosaic, rosary, books, prints &c &c

A visit from Dr Cullen and Dr Kirby - the former is to be consecrated on Sunday next by Cardinal Castracane, Cardinal Fransoni having written from Naples that his return is postponed in consequence of the Pope's resolution to remain where he is for the present. Revd. Mr. Behan and Father Smith the Benedictine also called.

Dined with Mr Conolly, where I met for the second time a very exemplary and zealous French Clergyman named Lavel, formerly a Jew.

- 18<sup>th</sup>. Wrote Father Harold and Mother Regis posted these letters myself.
- **1850.** Rome. February 19<sup>th</sup>. Posted a letter for Father Lordan, desiring him to notify to the Governor the appointment of Mr. Brittain to the second Curacy in Georgetown *ad interim*, and of Mr O'Brien to the Mission of S. Rose's [Santa Rosa] leaving for the present the two Catechist situations vacant

The man who stabbed the French soldier during the Carnival was shot today in the Piazza del Popolo.

Had a drive with Mr Conolly around the walls and as far as the Irish College vineyard on the Fiumicino Road, where some desperate fighting took place between the French and the Romans - saw where 65 French soldiers and 15 officers were buried. There are also the grave of three of Garibaldi's Legion.

**20.** Bought from a poor artist (Vartolini) two small paintings, Madonna and S. Rose [Santa Rosa] for \$3.25.

Paid yesterday my taylor's [sic] bill, amounting to \$32.50.

**21.** Called on Monsig<sup>r</sup> Barnabò- the *Sommario* of the *Ponenza* is done, and they are busy printing the letters of D<sup>r</sup> Smith and myself. If ready they will be distributed on Saturday, but before the 15<sup>th</sup>. of March Mons. B. has pledged his word that the matter will be terminated. Ten days before the Congregation the *Ponenza* is distributed to the Cardinals.

Good Mr Conolly drove me to S. Lorenzo's, afterwards to the Irish College vineyard, Porta Salana, and then round the walls by Porta del Popolo.

**1850.** Rome. February 22<sup>nd</sup>. Mrs. Everard called and brought me 6 nice ebony crosses for the nuns with 10 relics in each.

Miss Connolly also called and bought me a quantity of prints and medals, and three nice little articles for the bazaar - she also gave me a small *Crucifixion* copied by Lyster and a reliquary.

In the book case are 4 oil paintings.

**24.** 2<sup>nd</sup>. Sunday in Lent. Slept at the Irish College last night. Said Mass at 6 o'clock this morning - at 8 the ceremony of D<sup>r</sup> Cullen's consecration commenced - Monsignor Monichini, ArchBishop and myself assisting. The ceremony lasted two hours and forty minutes. The Choir was very well served and the assemblage most respectable, comprising all the English and Irish in Rome, four Bishops, the students of the Propaganda, English and Scotch Colleges, all the Irish regulars, several prelates, professors &c.

To dine with the Cardinal consecrating, Castracane, at 2 o'clock.

An excellent dinner was given by the good Cardinal - the company consisted of three Bishops, D<sup>r</sup> Cullen and myself - the Deans of the *Rota* and some other prelates. The old Cardinal appears terribly shaken by the late events. For 4 months he was concealed in the Irish College dressed as one of the students.

**25.** A dinner was given today by the Sherlocks in honour of D<sup>r</sup> Cullen. Cardinal Castracane, Monsignor Barnabò, the Rectors of the three British Colleges, the Greek ArchBishop, myself, Count Gabrieli, Count Simonetti, and Mr Campbell Smith formed the party.

**1850.** Rome. February 26<sup>th</sup>. After dinner last evening Monsig<sup>'r</sup>. Barnabò gave D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, myself and D<sup>r</sup> Kirby a drive out the Porta Pia.

Mons. Barnabò is far more outspoken than any of his predecessors that I have known. The *Ponenza* will be distributed on Saturday, and probably on the 13<sup>th</sup> March the Congregation will be held.

Saw Mons. Vespasiani, who told me the same thing.

Dr. Olliffe has had a rift of so serious a nature with his Principal (Dr. Carew) that he was anxious to resign. They have prevailed on him here, however, not to do so.

Dr. Whelan has been called to Rome in consequence of some disagreement with the Carmelites of Bombay.

Dr. Nicholson is in bad odour, and not likely to intrigue successfully in future. *Non fa altro che guiase* &c were Mons. Barnabò's expressions.

Dr. Cullen is likely to have delegated to him a priority of jurisdiction in the approaching Irish Council or Senate so as to obviate the consequences of any disagreement among the ArchBishops arising from an equality of rank and authority.

Wrote to M. Kelly and posted the letter myself.

A visit from the Primate and D<sup>r</sup> Kirby.

ArchBishop Murray, it is feared, has got into a scrape by a letter which he has just published in favour of the new Colleges.

**1850.** Rome. February 27<sup>th</sup>. A visit from Mr. Conolly to invite me to a trip to Albano.

Dr. Cullen and Dr Kirby called.

#### **March 1850**

March 1<sup>st</sup>. Yesterday I had a very agreeable drive with Mr. Conolly to Albano, Lerici, Gensano and Castel Gandolfo, seeing the beautiful lake of Nemi, and that of Albano.

Saw Mons'r. Vespasiani on the subject of the *Ponenza*.

Left my watch to be cleaned with a watchmaker in the Corso.

- 2. Called at the Irish College the Primate was out, but I saw D<sup>r</sup> Kirby.
- 3. Visited S. Clement's and took an early dinner with them dined later with Mr. Conolly, D<sup>r</sup>

Donaldson and Mr. Campbell Smith being the other guests.

4<sup>th</sup>. Called at the Propaganda to inquire what day was fixed for the Congregation.

Monday next the 11<sup>th</sup> inst. has been named and Card<sup>1</sup>. Brignole the *Ponente*.

Left with Monsignor Vespasiani a short note addressed to Monsignor Barnabò to the effect of removing any grounds of apprehension that British Guiana might be neglected in the event of annexing the Islands, especially Grenada. Assured their Eminences that as the Founder of the Mission it would ever have my anxious care and solicitude directed to it - and to furnish still greater security notified my intention of applying for a Coadjutor as [soon as] circumstances would enable me to make a proper selection, when one or other of the Bps. could always reside in Demerara.

**1850.** Rome. March 4<sup>th</sup>. The Primate has just called. He is detained a little longer here waiting for certain papers from the Propaganda.

The division of the Islands as proposed by  $D^r$  Smith will not be carried into effect - my explanations have succeeded so far in frustrating  $D^r$  Smith's insidious attempts to isolate B. Guiana and keep it ever in a state of feebleness.

I was asked if I would take Monaghan as Coadjutor, as his name has been so long before them as a candidate for the Episcopacy. I said, "decidedly not - that I know nothing of him" - that I would make my own decision when the proper time arrived.

Visit from the Primate, Reverend Mr. Ennis, Revd. Mr. Devitt of Philadelphia, Mrs. Conolly &c.

**6**<sup>th</sup>. Left the abominable apartment in Via Propaganda, paying the infamous woman who hired [it] the full month's hire to the 17<sup>th</sup> inst.

Settled now for the few days that I expect to be in Rome in the quarters Mr. O'Shea has just left: No. 4 Piazza Mignanelli.

Wrote to dear Mother Regis. Posted this letter myself.

Called on Mrs. Everard, who has taken a most charitable interest in our Mission. She has invited me to see her in Ireland and that she would certainly contribute something further towards our Church building &c.

**1850.** Rome. March 7<sup>th</sup>. Feast of St. Thomas Aquinas. This day 28 years celebrated my first Mass in the little church of S. Rose's [Santa Rosa] [Santa Rosa], Kentucky, United States.

My new lodging is a great improvement on the last: warm, clean and polite attendance.

A visit yesterday from Mr. Tiffany, who leaves Rome on Monday next.

**8<sup>th</sup>.** About ½ past 7 last evening as I was returning to my lodging I was seized by three footpads who rifled me of all the money I had about me. Fortunately I left my watch, chain &c at home or they would have been gone. About a dollar in notes and coppers was all that they got, besides a small pocket book with some memorandums, and my stick.

Visits yesterday from Mrs. Everard and Mrs. Conolly.

Changed a ten pound bill at Plowden &c Cholmley's.

Had a conversation with Mr. Conolly on the subject of a late anonymous letter addressed to Mrs. C.

Visits from Fathers Mullins and Moloney, Mrs. Conolly &c.

The day of the Congregation is approaching - I wish it was over, as I am weary of Rome and feel anxious to learn something of the poor nuns which I can only know in London.

**9.** Called at the Propaganda. At the instance and to suit the convenience of old Card<sup>1</sup>. Castracane the Congregation is postponed to Friday the 15<sup>th</sup>.

There are two *Ponenzas* prepared for the same day - a very bulky one of the ArchBishop of Constantinople of which Card<sup>1</sup>. Castracane is *Ponente*, and mine.

**1850.** Rome. March 9<sup>th</sup>. Met the Primate, who leaves this evening for Naples. Called at Mr. Manley's and on Mr. Tiffany - saw Mrs. Everard and the Conollys.

Celebrated at S. Clement's this morning.

Lord Walpole is desirous of purchasing the two portraits of the Stewarts which hang in the corridor - desired them ask £50 for them.

Dined with Mr. and Mrs. Manley - they know Lord Walpole and described him as a great scamp. He has abandoned his wife, and is not received into any respectable society here. He is, however, very rich and can well afford to give £50 for the Stewart portraits.

11<sup>th</sup>. Called at S. Clement's to advise them how to deal with Lord Walpole.

Heard a curious description last evening of the style of living of Abbate Hamilton.

- 14<sup>th</sup>. Returned last night from Tivoli, where I have gone accompanied by Mr. Conolly on the morning of the 12<sup>th</sup> visited everything worth seeing in the neighbourhood, made an excursion to Castel Madama, a little mountain village, seeing on the way the two aqueducts and Claudia. Frs. Mullins and Molony, who went to see what dilapidations were done to the little Convent of S. Michael's by the French, dined with us yesterday. A Canon of the Cathedral also came in stopped at the Sybilla.
- **1850. Rome. 14<sup>th</sup> March.** Visited Cardinals Castracane, Mai and Brignole. Received most kindly by all three, but particularly by the venerated Mai, who was most affectionate, reminding me of our long acquaintance. His memory is still fresh and he reverted minutely to all that happened previous to the formation of the Vicariate, which he said was made on my report. Tomorrow will decide this new question unless the very heavy case which precedes mine will be too much for Castracane, who is very feeble.

Visits from an old French Franciscan Nun formerly of Detroit - Mrs. Conolly - Mr. Plowden, Fathers O'Carroll and Molony, Mrs. Conolly and two Vatican Priests.

Received a letter from Revd. J. Cullen expressing his intention of remaining at S. Rose's [Santa Rosa] till my return, giving me an account also of the result of the deliberations of the Combined Court for 1849.

15<sup>th</sup>. 3 o'clock p.m. As yet I have not heard the result of the Congregation. A visit from Miss Fielding - Priests &c.

**16.** Called at the Propaganda - the decision of the Congregation yesterday resulted in the annexation solely of Barbados to Guiana. Tobago would have been added but that it was known that I was opposed to it.

As soon as the Cardinal *Ponente* sends in the minutes of the decision of the Congregation the necessary papers will be made out, Mons'r. Barnabò using his extr'y powers.

**1850.** Rome. March 17<sup>th</sup>. Dined today at S. Isidore's, the Guardian as usual entertaining most hospitably.

Saw D<sup>r</sup> Cullen yesterday after his return from Naples. The Pope declared to him his determination to come to Rome immediately after Easter *conte qui conte* [cost what it may?], altho' he makes up his mind for many tribulations.

Called on Father Cippoletti to see if I could obtain any Dominican Missionaries.

Promised to write to Father Leahy, and Father Lacordaire on the subject.

18. Changed a £20 bill at Plowden & Cholmley's.

Called on Cardinal Brignoli to request him to forward to the Propaganda the resolution of the S. Congregation.

Engaged a place in the *Diligenza* for Naples.

Saw Mrs. Everard, Mrs. Conolly and Miss Fielding.

Read in the *Galignani* of the seventh *inst*. an article taken from the London *Globe* in disparagement of D<sup>r</sup> Cullen and his appointment. It is evidently from the malicious pen of F. Mahony.

Dined at S. Clement's, Father Cippoletti, the Revd. Father O'Carroll, Fr. Ennis and a Mr. Barnes joining the party.

Left with Father Mullins \$55 to pay Mr. Lyster when the paintings are finished.

**Rome.** 20<sup>th</sup> March 1850. Called at the Propaganda and had a full account of the discussion in the late Congregation relative to the Vicariates. Mons. Barnabò made no secret of  $D^r$  Smith's maneuvres [sic] - altogether what occurred was complimentary to me.

Met Bishop Timon just arrived. He proposes accompanying me tomorrow to Naples.

Made all the necessary visits. Dined with Mr. Conolly; the Primate and Revd. Mr. Behan were of

the party.

Wrote to Mother Regis and Choiselat Gallien.

- 21<sup>st</sup>. Left for Naples in company with Bishop Timon.
- 22<sup>nd</sup>. At ½ past seven p.m. arrived at Naples nothing beyond the usual incidents and inconveniences of travelling in Italy occurred on the way.
- **23.** Went to see the Pope at Portici accompanied by Bishop Timon. Presented to Monsig<sup>'r</sup> Luca Pacifici the package containing *Ponenza* and the resolution of the S. Congregation given to me by Mong<sup>'r</sup> Barnabò. Pacifici read a good portion of the contents and then accompanied me to the *Antecamera*, where a large number of people were waiting for audiences.

After some delay the Monsig'r was introduced and communicated to the Pope the contents of the dispatch. I was then introduced and was received most cordially by the Holy Father. He desired me sit and at once he \*launched\* into the business. He was ready to give his sanction to the annexation of Barbados, but on my explaining to him how little advantage it would be to us, he asked me which of the Islands I preferred and when I mentioned Grenada he took a note of it and said he would write about it. He asked me a thousand questions and frequently on hearing the recital of our several wants would cry "Povero Monsignor", the tear starting into his eye. I spoke of the letter which the Nuns wrote to him and of our daily prayers for him, which affected him very much. He got up from his chair and went to a Cabinet and took from it two small ciboriums, which he gave me - one for myself - the other for the Nuns. He expressed his annoyance at my being kept so long in Rome - indeed if Pius the 9<sup>th</sup>. could only know them he would reform every abuse in the Propaganda. Learning from me that I was going to Ireland he seized the opportunity of expressing his anguish at the differences which divide the Bishops in Ireland. His voice, manner, and actions were vehement and shewed that he was speaking on a subject which occupied much of his anxious attention. "Dica, said he, \*que el di Dublino di stare in accordo coi Suoi - e que a Tuam\*" to get rid of that fire which seems to be devouring him. I can't express, said the Holy Father, how pained and hurt I have been by his inflammatory letters in the newspapers, his threatenings of excommunication &c giving a triumph to the Protestants - so indiscreet &c. The good Pontiff would have prolonged the interview but knowing so many persons were waiting for audiences I did not \*introduce\* new matter. I have been treated with more attention and civility by Pius the 9<sup>th</sup> than by the meanest understrapper in Propaganda.

Poor Bishop Timon appears downcast and disappointed that he did not receive the same attentions that I did, but our cases are different. He is not and has not been in the same straits that I have been.

**1850.** Naples. 23<sup>rd</sup> March. Among several who were waiting for audience were three American Naval Officers to whom I was introduced - some ladies of the name of Storey &c - Father Costa introduces the English.

The Pope, in speaking of D<sup>r</sup> MacHale's conduct in the Colleges Affair, manifested evident disgust - in speaking of D<sup>r</sup> Murray he showed a displeasure bordering on contempt.

I must not omit in gratitude noting that the good Holy Father handed me without any solicitation, or a hint of my wanting it, \$50 to enable me to meet my travelling expenses.

- Mr. Wiseman, who is lodging in the same hotel as me, visited this evening.
- 24. Palm Sunday. A visit from Mr O'Shea.
- **25.** Called at the Post Office and found a letter from M. Kelly dated 11<sup>th</sup> February.

Bought at the celebrated manufactory of Amato 3 lbs shaving soap at 4½ carlini per lb.

Accompanied on board the American Frigate *Independent* Bishop Timon. Some of the officers of this fine ship are Catholics. Discovered in the surgeon, D<sup>r</sup> Whelan, the son of the grocer of that name with whom I was quartered when I was first in Philadelphia. I received a very kind hospitality from that good family. One of the daughters is now a Nun at Boston among the Sisters of Charity. Took leave of Bishop Timon, who will remain here over Easter.

**1850.** Naples. **26**<sup>th</sup> March. Gave orders to have my passport arranged and to have a passage taken in the steamer *Corriere Corso* which sails at 2 p.m. for Civita Vecchia.

A very boisterous day which prevents the steamer from starting.

Took a trip by railway to Castellanmare and from thence to Garignano by one of the unique Caracollas of Naples. Dined at Castell - and excellently: for 4 carlini, a bottle of excellent wine, capital Macaroni Minestra, two plates of meat with vegetables, sweet, fruit and cheese.

- 27. Started for Civita which we reached on the 28<sup>th</sup> Leghorn the 29<sup>th</sup> and Genoa the 30<sup>th</sup>.
- **30th.** Put up at the hotel \*Fodor\* where poor O'Connell died.

# **April 1850**

**April 1<sup>st</sup>.** Left Genoa for Turin by diligence as far as Novi - the remainder of the way by rail.

Put up at the Europa where I found the Tiffanys.

- 2. Sightseeing engaged my place in the Diligence for Lyons by Mount Cenis on the 4<sup>th</sup>.
- **3.** Turin appears headquarters for all the enemies of Rome and the Church. The churches in Turin are very fine, some of the finest I have seen in Italy.
- **1850.** Turin. 4<sup>th</sup> April. The annoyance of passports is as great as ever, notwithstanding the attacks on the system in the English and French papers. Obliged to go in person today to the French Embassy, a thing never required before.

A cold contracted in Naples has pursued me hither, aggravated by twice standing for a while in my stockings on the cold and damp tiles of a room.

The Parliament is in engaged today in discussing the question of ecclesiastical immunities and the proprietary of abolishing them. The Minister for Finance, Siccardi, is the author of the new measure.

Left Turin this afternoon at 5 o'c. in the diligence of Bonafous for Lyons - at ½ past 11 arrived at Souza at the foot of Mount Cenis - towards morning got up as far as the 3<sup>rd</sup> refuge. The morning was cold and sleety and the path seemed rather dangerous - as we advanced the snow fell more thickly and all around looked wild and grand, mountain above mountain all clad in the livery. At 7¾ reached the summit - "refuge" no. 17 - a barrier is placed here and the descent begins - at the Savoy side of the Mount lies Lanslebourg, which we got to at ½ past 9 a.m.

Here we breakfasted, and after an hour's delay started again for Chambéry which we arrived at ½ past 12 at night - all my fellows travellers left me here and, after a couple of hours waiting in the Inn yard, [I] proceeded again on my journey. As soon as I could see by the grey light of the morning, a most splendidly picturesque country met my view ['view'added in pencil] - for many miles the road winds through a narrow defile of lofty but broken rocks, all dotted and spangled with wild flowers and creepers, making this passage of Savoy, I may say, from Lanslebourg to Le Pont on the Isère where the French territory begins, the most charming I ever travelled through.

**1850.** Lyons. 6<sup>th</sup> April. At ½ past 3 p.m. arrived at Lyons and made for the Hotel de L'Univers, which I have heard praised, but which does not appear to deserve it.

Since I left Naples, or rather since I entered Sardinia, my extra luggage has cost me F23.

The expense and annoyance of passports continues as bad as ever.

**7<sup>th</sup>. Sunday.** Still fatigued, but hope that in the morning I will be fresh to resume my journey to Châlons and Dijon - the first boat starts at 6 o'clock.

Just booked myself for Paris in the Bureau of the Messageries National - paid 48 francs - steamer to Châlons, rail to Dijon, diligence to Tonerre, rail to Paris.

- 9<sup>th</sup>. Arrived at five this evening in Paris after encountering en route the usual disagreements of travelling in France, the plunder right and left of Hotel Keepers and porters, the passport and luggage examinations annoyance and, above and beyond all, the horrors of the French Diligence on a well packed journey equal to those of the middle African passage.
- **10.** Called at Daly's Bank and found F2,800 to my credit. Saw M. Kelly at No. 18 Rue d'Astor near the Madaleine [*sic*].

Visited the Dominicans at the old Convent of the Carmes, the scene of such a bloody tragedy during the old revolution. Father Lacordaire was out, but I saw the Prior, who pressed me to spend with them a few days. Wrote to Monsignor Barnabò.

- 11<sup>th</sup>. Broke up my quarters at the Ambassadeurs and made for the Dominican Convent, now called that of S. Thomas Aquinas. Father Lacordaire received me most cordially and assigned me two modest little rooms.
- **1850.** Paris. April 11<sup>th</sup>. Visited the Irish College accompanied by one of the young Dominicans. Had a long chat with D<sup>r</sup> Miley, who is in the thick of embarrassments occasioned by D<sup>r</sup> MacSweeny's determined hostility, occasioned by some slight, real or pretended, which he has received from the Irish Bishops.

Went out with the Prior to various places and first to Choiselat Gallien's, with whom we had a long

interview. He remitted 3 days ago, to London, orders for 11,000 francs. He informed us of the death of our good benefactress the Marchioness de Ponta Delgada.

The Dominicans attract great attention and are evidently much respected.

Called at Malachy Daly's Bank and drew the F2,800 deposited there - taking in Exchange a Bank of England note for £100, 8 sovereigns and some silver coins which - together with F8 commission - make £109.

Visited the Convent of the Oiseau and saw little Van Waterschoodt. She seems much smarter than her sister Marie.

Paid a visit also to M. Kelly, and called on Lady Airey, sister I think of Mrs. Everard.

Heard of the sudden death yesterday of Miss Anglin, companion of Mrs Paddington.

Father Lacordaire and the Prior continue very attentive. I regret so much that I cannot speak French fluently or I should derive great benefit from their society. The Prior was formerly an Architect - Fr. Lacordaire an advocate.

**1850. Paris. April 13<sup>th</sup>.** There are from 20 - 25 Masses in our Church every day. At my Mass today an Advocate communicated. He was the Patron of Lacordaire when the later was an advocate. There are 13 religious here, 6 of whom are students. The Novitiate is in Normandy and contains 15 novices. There are 4 Houses altogether at the present, and the number of Dominicans is about 40. Capuchins have made their appearance in Paris and are about opening a house. The Dominicans are the only regulars who have a public church.

Wrote letters to Mother Regis and Fr. Harold. Forwarded them to the Post Office.

# [Carried forward from original diary see August 13 entry- Editor]

**Paris.** 13<sup>th</sup> April. 1850. Received first instalment of the Grant for 1849 - 2,800 francs - exchanged for £109.6.8.

18<sup>th</sup>. Second Instalment

F11,200

2,800

F14,000

F400 less than grant 1848.

**14**<sup>th</sup>. Assisted at the Consecration of the Bishop of Moulins - my Dominican Pontificals attracted a great deal of attention.

Heard Father Lacordaire preach.

15<sup>th</sup>. Left Paris for Calais, where I arrived in the evening.

**16th.** It is blowing so hard that I think it dangerous to cross to Dover.

- 17. The gale still continues, and altho' I paid my hotel bill &c I have given up the idea of crossing till the weather calms.
- 18. At 3 a.m. crossed to Dover in 2 hours.

Put up at Webb's Hotel, Piccadilly - Crawley's and Ford's are full.

**London. 19 April 1850.** Wrote yesterday to L. Dempsey and Mrs. Gomez, today to B. Russell, Mrs. Bunbury, and Mrs. Grantley Berkley. Forwarded B. Russell's and A. Roche's faculties.

- **20<sup>th</sup>.** Saw a very nice apartment today consisting of sitting room on first floor, bedroom on second choice of a large and small one the latter looks in the front but the former is larger, has a little closet and would seem the more comfortable of the two terms 25/- per week Landlady Mrs. Hunt, a young widow lady address 34 John Street, Bedford Row.
- **22.** The W. Ind: mail is in and brings me letters from Mother Regis and Mr Lordan. Rec<sup>d</sup>. replies today from Mrs. Gomez, Mrs Bunbury, Mrs. Berkeley and L. Dempsey.

Posted a letter to Choiselat Gallien, wrote to Mrs. Gomez and Mrs. Bunbury.

Drew cheques at the L. J. Stock Bank for £35.

Paid Mrs Brown's acc<sup>t</sup>. for newspapers &c.

On the  $18^{th}$  *inst*. deposited at the Commercial Bank a £100 note and a Bill on Choiselat Gallien for 11,200 francs.

Received on my arrival two most interesting letters from J. Goold, also several from Mother Regis and Mr Lordan - one from Mrs. Fitzgerald.

Preparing to start for Holy Head by early train in the morning.

23<sup>rd</sup>. Started for Holy Head at ½ past 6 a.m. from Euston Station.

Arrived at ¼ past 5 p.m. but found that my luggage had gone astray.

Obliged to stay the night at Holy Head.

**24.** My luggage has been recovered. Started for Kingstown in the Company's Steamer *Cambria* - arrived in 4 hours.

Put up for the night at the Imperial.

**25.** Got into my old lodgings at Miss Kennedy's. Called at Denmark Street and saw the Prior - Father Folan. The little gentleman looked rather cross at the announcement of a visitation.

Dined at Denmark Street - all but Fr. White present.

Being asked by D<sup>r</sup> Harold when I should hold the visitation I applied to the Prior to name any hour

that would best suit the community when I received an impertinent reply which brought on a conversation in which F. behaved most rudely and disrespectfully. The particulars are not worth noting.

**26<sup>th</sup>.** Dined with D<sup>r</sup> Murray - met at dinner Bishop Kennedy, who gave me a very warm invitation to Birr

**27.** Wrote to J. Leahy an account of F. Folan's conduct.

Saw Mrs. Barry, who gave me £20.

Saw D<sup>r</sup> Geoghegan.

Dublin. April 29 1850. Yesterday said Mass at the Sisters of Charity. Dined with Mrs. Cruise.

**30.** Got a package of letters yesterday at Walsh's Hotel.

Wrote to Mother Regis, Mr. Lordan and Mr. Taggart.

Wrote yesterday to Father Leahy in reference to his letter in reply to mine of the 27<sup>th</sup>.

Visited the ArchBishop who very kindly permitted me to appeal to his people on behalf of my Mission.

Said Mass at Sion Hill - saw Susan Barry, now Sister Mary Catharine.

I feel most distressed about Mother Stanislas and dread the arrival of the next Packet, lest it should bring unfavourable news.

## May 1850

May 1<sup>st</sup>. Went out to Kingstown to see Mrs. Barry.

She has promised me £110 towards the erection of a Church and £20 per annum to have her remembered after death.

**3.** D<sup>r</sup> Taylor called, and with his usual kindness informed me that he has hit upon a companion for Duggan.

A visit from good Michael Galwey. His poor wife, he tells me, is under the care of D<sup>r</sup> Lynch.

Made several purchases today of books &c. for the Mission.

**Dublin.** 5<sup>th</sup> May 1850. Said Mass at Sion Hill, Booterstown. Promised to procure for the Nuns the body of a Saint and a relic of S. Gertrude. Went afterwards to Dalkey to see little Geoghegan, who has been placed at the Loretto [sic] Convent there. The Superior, Mrs. Hickey, is well acquainted with M. Kelly and with Sister M. Alphonsus - of the talents of the latter she spoke very highly.

Strolled on to Killiney to see D<sup>r</sup> O'Connor, with whom I spent the remainder of the day very pleasantly.

On my return to town met at the Westland Row Station two of the Oxford Converts, Revd. Mr. McMullen and Montgomery, in company of D<sup>r</sup> Cooper, Marlboro' Street.

**6**<sup>th</sup>. Received letters from Mother Regis and Father Lordan - the news is more satisfactory than I anticipated - a suitable provision has at length been made for the Bishop - S. M. Stanislas is getting better.

A packet from the Propaganda containing rescript annexing Barbados to Guiana.

Dined with the ArchBishop to meet the Primate. The good ArchBishop had a large party at his hospitable board - Bishop McGettigan, Drs. Meyler, Yore, Hamilton, Dooley, Laffan, several other Clergymen, with five or six lay Gentlemen, the Messrs. Simpson, O'Brien, Murphy, Sherlock and a gentleman married to a daughter of Latour Maubourg.

Wrote to Father Leahy.

**Dublin.** 7<sup>th</sup> May 1850. Dined at Castleknock, the College of the Vincentians, to meet the Primate - ArchBishop Murray, Bishop Haly, the President of Maynooth and about forty others formed the company.

8th. Visited Carlow - saw Duggan, our subject. He seems somewhat improved since I last saw him.

**9<sup>th</sup>.** Celebrated High Mass in the College Chapel - another young man, nephew of the late Bishop Nolan, has offered himself for the Mission. His name is Frank Haydn. He does not seem to be very bright, but his manners are not bad. Gave £5 between him and Duggan. Gave the latter besides a copy of Liguori's *Heresies*.

Returned to town and found letters from Mrs. Gomez, M. Galwey and A. Cronin.

10th. Wrote Father Savage, Lisbon; to the Most Revd. Father Cippoletti, and to Mrs. Gomez.

To M. Kelly - also to D<sup>r</sup> Lee.

L. Dempsey has written to D<sup>r</sup> Myles, Paris, to request his influence in procuring one or two priests, or students.

11th. Went out to Kingstown to see Mrs. Barry. She has been most zealous in collecting little things for the Bazaar.

Called on Mrs. Henry and paid a visit to the Dominicanesses of Kingstown.

If I had any priest with me sufficiently zealous and with good address to undertake collecting for the Mission, something handsome I am sure could be got here.

**Dublin.** 11<sup>th</sup> May 1850. Mrs. O'Beirne, and Mrs. Ferrer, sisters I believe of S. M. Alphonsus, called yesterday and sent up their cards, and altho' I was at home went off without seeing me.

A parcel was left yesterday for S. M. Stanislas but without note or card.

12. Said Mass for good Mrs. Henry at Kingstown. Wrote to M. Kelly.

**13th.** A visit from Miss Martin, who perseveres in her wish to become our Ursuline lay Sister.

Paid visits today to Mr. J. O'Brien, Mrs. Cruise, D<sup>r</sup> O'Connell &c. Shopped a good deal. Called at the Dominican Convent, 34 Usher's Quay, also at the Sisters of Charity, Gardiner Street.

**14<sup>th</sup>.** Said Mass this morning for the Dominicanesses on Usher's Quay. I find that the Prioress, Mrs. Maher, is a relation of D<sup>r</sup> Cullen's - dined with Mrs. Henry.

Letters from Propaganda containing decree for restoration of three Holidays, and permission to use the Roman Calendar in the Vicariate.

**15.** Wrote to Mother Regis - informed her of Miss Martin's application, and of the promised contributions to the Bazaar.

Also to Revd. D. Lordan - mentioned my application for two Model teachers - the 2 young men in Carlow. Desired him have an eye out to the purchase of a house and lot of land on the East Coast, and to look to Mr. Vyfhuis's promise of a piece of land on Ruimveldt.

**1850. Dublin. May 16**<sup>th</sup>. Dined yesterday with Mr. J. Ennis, Merrion Square. Fathers Curtis, Kavanagh, Gaffney, O'Shea, and Donoghue were of the party.

Wrote to Mr. Jerningham to send me £20.

Went out to Cabra to visit the Dominicanesses. They appear to be a thriving Community, and rendering great service, having besides a Boarding School, a large Poor School, and a deaf and dumb institution under their care. Enquiries were made by one of the Nuns (Mrs. Fitzgerald) for Josephine Frisson.

A visit from Revd. H. O'Shea. He tells me that Taunton is about 40 minutes by rail from Bristol. At Clifton the Dominicanesses are settled and there also Bishop Hendren resides. Old Mr. Hacket, the father of the Hacket of Demerara, is dying.

**17.** Said Mass this morning at Cabra - took Mrs. Barry, her children and Mrs. Thunder with me. The poor Nuns were delighted to see the Dominican Pontificals. I was fortunate also in getting a Postulant strongly recommended by the Prioress - a Miss Mooney.

One of the Postulants for the Dominican habit knew Craig, the Solicitor General of Demerara - he is the son of a D<sup>r</sup> Craig who kept a Seminary near Dublin - his brother is Rector of Leamington, and his two sisters are Puseyites.

Received two packages from Sister Mary Stanislas's brother - a small paper parcel left by a lady a few days ago was likewise from him.

**1850. Dublin. May 18<sup>th</sup>.** Wrote to Mr Hearn, Ballinrobe, in acknowledgment of his letter and parcels.

Posted a letter to Bishop J. Goold.

Received a most kind letter from Mrs G. Berkeley, also one from Mr. Jerningham enclosing what I wrote for.

Wrote Mrs. Berkeley and Mr. Jerningham.

**19. Pentecost.** Said Mass at Cabra. The poor Nuns are most desirous to be obliging every possible way - our postulant requires a little smartening - her accent is faulty and her manner a little gauche, but she may overcome these - her disposition is said to be excellent.

A letter from M. Kelly.

Miss Doherty (a postulant for the Dominican habit) is the young lady who is acquainted with the Craigs.

**20.** Mrs. Barry called to take leave - she sails tomorrow for Liverpool.

Called in the evening to see the Nuns on Usher's Quay. Wrote to M. Kelly.

21. Called at Sion Hill and saw Sister Catharine.

Two parcels have been sent today from Mrs O'Beirne for S. M. Alphonsus.

Father Curtis sent a few things for our Bazaar.

In the small Tabernacle (L. Dempsey's) are the two Ciboriums given me by the Holy Father - the Stole sent by Mr. Hearn, purses &c, &c.

**1850.** May 22<sup>nd</sup>. Dublin. Anxiously looking out for the West India mail - dined at Kingstown.

23. The W.I. Mail is in and brings me a very interesting letter from Mother Regis.

Went out to Cabra to enquire after a second Postulant - no chance as yet.

**24.** A visit from Mrs. and Miss Cruise - a letter from Anna announcing her proximate departure.

Gave an order to Miss Darcy for the stuff of the Nuns' habits - to be executed by the end of July.

A letter from Mrs. Grantley Berkeley - kind as usual - answered this letter immediately.

What strange stories I have heard from Luke Dempsey about Kelly, McEvoy, Lyons, McDonnell - all Dominicans - also about Murphy and Goodman - Kelly the subject of a police report - Lyons on his return from America ditto - McEvoy in connection with a ward, niece of the man who at one time was a Tertiary.

Made purchases of prayer books, beads, scapulars and altar furniture today and yesterday.

**26.** Said Mass at Cabra - happy to find that my Postulant perseveres.

Employed a great part of the day in writing to Mother Regis and Father Lordan.

Dined with Mrs Cruise; met two Jesuits, Mr. Rorke and Mr. Dwyer.

**1850.** May 27. Dublin. At ten a.m. left my lodging for Thurles - arrived at 35 m[ins] p[ast] \*1\* o'clock. Called at the Ursuline Convent. The poor Nuns were rejoiced to see me. Introduced to Revd. Mr. O'Connor, brother to the unfortunate man who was murdered by the Mannings. He promises to procure for me three or four Missionaries.

Visited the Presentation Convent - a very nice establishment - a sister of Mother Regis died there - they know all our Nuns - one of them is a sister in law of Mrs. Lynch.

Accompanied Michael Galwey to the Christian Brothers - one of them - Mr. Larkin, the Superior - has been in Sydney and was very intimate with J. Goold, of whom he speaks in the highest terms. Passed a very agreeable evening with them.

- 28. At 6 a.m. took the rail for Mallow, and from Mallow, coach to Killarney, where I have just arrived.
- **30.** After enjoying Killarney and seeing D<sup>r</sup> Egan's grand Cathedral, left by car for Tralee and arrived in time for Mass.

Came on in the afternoon to Tarbert on the Shannon. Slept at Tarbert.

 $31^{st.}$  Left for Limerick in the afternoon by steamer  $Erin\ go\ Bragh$  - a lovely evening. Saw the Shannon to great advantage.

Throughout the whole of Kerry the most appalling misery prevails - Protestantism is nestling itself among these wretched people in the hope of being able to induce them to barter their faith for food and raiment.

#### June 1850

**1850.** Limerick. 1<sup>st</sup> June. Quite a summer day - the second \*awfully\* too heavy.

The town is crowded with female paupers who have broken out of the workhouse - a well conditioned and good looking circle of beggars they are.

I perceive in the newspapers a communication from D<sup>r</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup> Cullen, brother of the Priest, recommending Irish immigration to New Grenada. This accounts for the latter's wish to continue some time longer in the neighbourhood - to suit his own convenience.

2<sup>nd.</sup> Amused myself this day in reading over the preceding notes. They shew me the advantage of writing down what I wish to remember. Many incidents would have altogether passed from my memory, if it had not been refreshed by the perusal.

Two matters I should particularly attend to before leaving England.

First a new Will making such alterations as changed circumstances require - erase the bequest to

the Dominicans of Cork - a larger bequest to Carlow College - a larger ditto to the Community of St. Joseph's - a sum towards the erection of a new church in Georgetown, and a small sum for a monument. Second, to ascertain whether it would be as safe and more advantageous to have my savings invested in the American Securities as in the British fund.

**1850.** Limerick. June 2<sup>nd</sup>. Dined at Cruise's Hotel - entered into chat with a person dining next table to me. He was, as he represented himself, an extensive ship owner and ship builder, and had been a ship master - commanded transports &c.

He told me a strange story about Cap<sup>t</sup>. Miller, stating that when he, Miller, had his ship burned in the River Demerara he was sent by his employers to Quebec to superintend the building of a new ship. Whilst there he was treated with the greatest possible respect and attention, but in return for all this kindness and hospitality he succeeded in seducing the daughter of his host, taking her off with him, he being at the same time married - this occurred in the winter of 1836 or 1838, the former if I remember.

Another gentleman who overheard this conversation was acquainted with Miller. He is married to the Cork lady.

**3.** Left by rail for Thurles - called on the Ursulines, who desired to be affectionately remembered to our Nuns

Saw the Revd. Mr. O'Connor, P.P. of Templemore, who was to have written to the young men he thought would be likely to join us. He was as disappointed as I was myself - altho' there are some dozen of them without a chance of getting a mission at home, not one has been found willing to accept the invitation.

Arrived at my lodgings in Dublin at 8 o'clock p.m.

**1850. Dublin. June 4<sup>th</sup>.** The West India mail is in, but no letters.

Heard of the death of Maria Bayley by cholera at Velapore on her way home.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Taylor in reply - to Lond: J. S. Bank for £50 - to Mr. O'Connor P.P. of Templemore and to Mr. Larkin, Thurles.

Received letters from Mother Regis, Mr. Lordan, Mr. Fitzgerald, and J. Savage.

Poor Anna Cruise, I fear, has been indiscreet.

Wrote to Mr. Lyster about the paintings - to Choiselat Gallien - J. Dunbar.

Called at the Gardiner Street [Convent] to enquire after my lay Postulant - Mrs Hennessy gives the very best account of her.

Called also at the Convent, Usher's Quay. The Prioress was desirous that a young person of considerable talents and acquirements would join us. She was willing, but her Mother would not hear of it on any account.

The Sherlocks have arrived from Italy - called at their house today.

Arch Deacon Hamilton has invited me to assist at the dedication of the Church of S. Laurence O'Toole - and also to dine.

Mother Stanislas is quite recovered.

**1850. Dublin. June 5.** A very kind note from Mr. Larkin of the Christian Brothers of Thurles, enclosing one from the Superior, Mr. Riordan, to the effect that I should have their books at trade prices.

6<sup>th</sup>. Wrote to Mrs Grantley Berkeley in reference to the question of the Berbice agency.

Called on Fr. Curtis to communicate the unpleasant nature of the accounts received by the Packet of Anna Cruise.

Called on Mrs Cruise, and without entering into particulars advised her to go out and fetch her home.

Said Mass today at S. Mary's, Usher's Quay. The Prioress told me that the Revd. Mr. Montgomery was anxious to recommend a young person as Postulant.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Miley, Paris.

Mrs. Ennis, Josephine, and Ang: Henry called - also Mrs Plunkett and sisters in law.

Called at the Christian Brothers Establishment in Richmond St. Saw Mr. Grace the Superior. I find that no particular compliment has been paid to me in giving their books at the trade price, as it is usual with them to do so toward all clergymen.

Dined with Mrs. Cruise - quite a family party, the Plunketts &c.

**1850. Dublin. June 7**<sup>th</sup>. Received a £50 Bank of England note from London J. S. Bank - exchanged it for a Letter of Credit from the Bank of Ireland branch in Carlow in favour of D<sup>r</sup> Taylor.

Paid sundry bills for books, beads &c. - Duffy's - Dowling's, and Catholic Depository.

Called at Bellew's in Grafton Street and made purchase of a considerable quantity of Christian Brothers school books, copy books and prayer books.

Called at Mrs O'Donoghue's - they have had letters from W<sup>m</sup>. but no intimation of the intelligence conveyed in Mr Fitzgerald's letter of his having been deprived of Col: Blair's attorneyship. The most unrelenting, and bitter, animosity is felt by this family, especially Mrs. Nugent, to Mrs. W<sup>m</sup>. O'Donoghue - it is quite painful to converse with them.

Wrote to Brother Larkin in reply to his letter of yesterday.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Taylor forwarding the Letter of Credit.

Wrote to Mrs. Gomez - called on Mrs. Fitzgerald - took a trip to Kingstown. Met \*W<sup>m</sup>.\* Lee.

Cards left by Revd. Mr. Montgomery and Mr. J. \*Sharp\*.

Said Mass for Mrs Ennis, Merrion Square. Father Haly has written to Caroline Henry about two Postulants known to him. Drove to Cabra - heard the most favourable account of Miss Mooney. Some serious conversation about the establishment of a Dominican Convent in the Vicariate.

**1850. Dublin. June 10<sup>th</sup>.** A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Taylor acknowledging the £50 order - £30 of this sum goes to pay the arrears due by Bishop Collier for Mr. Haydn's *pension* - £20 remains for future contingencies.

Revd. Mr. Montgomery called to recommend a young English Convert for our Convent.

A visit also from Revd. Mr. McHugh, who introduced a young woman named Gribbin, who offers herself as a Postulant.

**11th.** A letter from the Curate of Oughterard, C<sup>o</sup>. Galway, in reply to Mr. O'Toole, who wrote to him regarding his brother whom he recommended to me as a teacher. Acknowledged his letter and wrote to him for further information.

Wrote to Miss Gribbin to say that I could not defray the expense of her passage, and outfit.

Dined with Mrs. Fitzgerald last evening.

Drove out to Cabra with Mrs. Ennis, her two daughters and Sophy Henry to see the Deaf and Dumb Institution. Sister Mary Magdalene, who has the chief superintendence of these poor mutes, is a very intelligent Nun. Strange that these poor creatures before being instructed should have many of the impressions of the Savages. Some of them say that they used to worship the sun, the moon, the rain &c and were accustomed to make offerings to them.

A letter yesterday from Father Kavanagh requesting me to pontificate for him on the Feast of S. Aloysius on the 21<sup>st</sup>. Promised to do so and wrote to him to make enquiries for subjects in Waterford.

**1850. Dublin. June** 12<sup>th</sup>. A second letter from the Curate of Oughterard recommending a young person to go out with Postulants as servant.

Wrote to E. Barry, addressing to the care of Mr. Abraham, 8 Bruton St. London.

Went out to Kingstown to see Mrs. Henry. Caroline is in correspondence with Father Haly about a Postulant.

13<sup>th</sup>. A visit from D<sup>r</sup> Woodlock - he seemed a little embarassed [*sic*], but I made no allusion to his conduct in the affair of young Ahern. He inquired after Mr. Lordan and Mr. O'Brien - told him how satisfied I was with the former, and how disappointed at the falling away of the latter from my early expectations.

Dined at Malahide - a very charming little place with a superb hotel.

A letter from Br. Larkin of Thurles.

14<sup>th</sup>. A letter from Caroline Henry in reference to the Postulant recommended by Father Haly.

There is a relationship between the O'Donoghues and Rooneys - also between the former and Revd. Mr. O'Loughlin, the friend of Mrs. Henry.

Old Mr Hacket, father of the Apostate of Demerara, died some few days ago. He was attended by Revd. H. O'Shea - died as he lived, a good Catholic, leaving his two daughters all he possessed. His son, however, who has just arrived, contests the Will and fears are entertained that he will succeed in breaking it.

A visit from Mr. Sherlock, who gave me a good deal of Roman news - Mrs. Everard accompanied them to Ireland - the Conollys were to leave on the 10<sup>th</sup> *inst*.

Mrs. Ennis and Sophia Henry called to invite me to meet Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Codrington on Sunday.

**1850. Dublin. June 14<sup>th</sup>.** Revd. Mr. McHugh of Baldoyle introduced to me Miss Frizell, sister of the Superioress of the Bombay Nuns. She however has no inclination for a Convent life.

15<sup>th</sup>. Wrote to Mother Regis telling her that the two Postulants, Miss Mooney and Miss Martin, are going on admirably - that I am looking for a third - that the Lisbon ones decline joining - that I am looking for a third priest, and a teacher for the Georgetown School - that I shall go over to London shortly to meet Mrs. Grantley Berkeley and that I shall not return to Ireland until I have completed all my management and provided for starting.

To Mr. Lordan announcing progress, and desiring him to give a coat of paint to my bedroom and to the little study.

To Mr. Fitzgerald in reference to Mr Greeness's appointment which I approved of.

In all three letters mentioned the annexation of Barbados.

To Mrs. Gomez, informing her of my not being able to see her as soon as my last letter led her to anticipate.

Percy Fitzgerald called with a letter from Mrs. F. enclosing half notes for £12.

Wrote to Mr. Lordan to advance, or rather to pay, this £12 to Miss Brereton for little Dillon's board. I think I commissioned Mr. L. before leaving for Italy to pay Miss B. as she might require it.

I perceive a repetition of the account of the opening of the little church in Barbados - it was dedicated in March last by  $D^r$  Smith - it is called S. Patrick's.

**1850. Dublin. 16<sup>th</sup> June.** Dined with Mr Ennis - met there, besides the family party, Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Codrington and his son, Mr. Shiel - a Stipendiary Magistrate, and Father Curtis. Sir W<sup>m</sup>. is a Catholic, has resided for a long time in France where he has property and where indeed he was born - his father, who was in the British service, having been made prisoner by the French. He has come to Ireland with the view of purchasing an Estate. One of this family (a Protestant) was founder and endower of the Codrington College in Barbados.

17<sup>th</sup>. Forwarded by William Downing, guard of the Cork Mail, a quantity of clothing for Tim.

A large party was invited to meet me at dinner at Mrs Plunkett's - besides the family circle, which is very large, we had Archdeacon Hamilton, D<sup>r</sup> Laffan, Mr. Kelly, a retired consul of Carthagena and many others. A young married lady (Mrs. Graham, formerly Langton) made very particular enquiries after Anna Cruise. Mrs. G. has one or two sisters among the Ursulines of Cork.

Mrs. Cruise will hardly believe that there is any change in Anna, or any real danger to apprehend on her account.

**18.** A letter from Revd. Mr. Geraghty reiterating his assurance that his brother would accept the situation of teacher in our Georgetown school. Replied to this letter by this day's post.

Feeling a little out of sorts I took a trip to Malahide and dined there - a good walk on the beach before dinner and a ramble after dinner among the shady avenues which embellish this charming locality restored me to myself.

- **1850. Dublin. June 19<sup>th</sup>.** A note from Dean Lee of Maynooth inviting me to the College.
- **20<sup>th</sup>.** Left in the morning for Clongowes, accompanied by Father Kavanagh, the Rector of the College. Called at the Presentation College at Clane on the way. The Superior, Mrs. Brennan, is related to Mrs. Henry. A niece of D<sup>r</sup> Browne of Elphin is a member of the Community, received on the annuity of another member of the Community, a Mrs. Murphy, who has about 70£ a year. Met the good Bishop of Kildare, D<sup>r</sup> Haly, at Clongowes.
- **21. S. Aloyisius's** [*sic*] **day.** Pontificated in the pretty little College Chapel a number of friends, and visitors from the surrounding country came to the ceremony. Renewed my acquaintance with the Aylmer family.
- **22.** Crossed over to Maynooth to pay a promised visit to Dean Lee. The President as usual shewed me a good deal of attention. Went through the new College a noble structure designed by Pugin.
- 23. Sunday. Said the Community Mass, at which near 200 students communicated.

Wrote a letter yesterday from Clongowes to Sir  $W^m$ . Codrington concerning two French Postulants which he is to exert himself to procure for me.

**1850. Dublin. 24**<sup>th</sup> **June.** The day appointed for the dedication of the Church of S. Laurence O'Toole, to which I have been specially invited.

Assisted at the Ceremony, which was indeed a very imposing one - thirteen Bishops and a numerous staff of priests assembled.

Dined in the evening with Archdeacon Hamilton, to whom the credit of erecting this Church is mainly due.

Met D<sup>r</sup> Brown of Elphin at the ceremony and at the dinner. He made some lame excuse for not inviting me to Sligo. He spoke however of two young men, one in Maynooth, the other in Paris, whom he would recommend to join the Mission.

**25.** Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Lee to remind Bishop Brown of his promises.

Wrote also to the Revd. Mich: Kavanagh P.P. of \*Corneris\*, Mountrath about a young man recommended by D<sup>r</sup> Walsh.

A visit from Miss Hartford, the lady alluded to by Fathers Haly and Kavanagh.

Dined with Mr. Richard Hayes - a very large party was invited to meet me, and a very costly entertainment it was.

On my return from Clongowes and Maynooth found a letter from dear Mother Regis before me.

Received one at Clongowes from Mrs. Fitzgerald's son Percy the corresponding halves of the notes for £12 - along with 12 shillings in silver.

**26.** Wrote to Mrs. Gomez to make further inquiries about the *Fanny's* accommodation.

**1850. Dublin. June 26<sup>th</sup>.** Wrote yesterday to Mr Jerningham for £30.

On the day of the dedication of the Church of S. Laurence O'Toole, the Bishop of Ossory - D<sup>r</sup> Walsh - spoke to me about Kelly and Knaresboro' - the former he had not as yet given a mission to, the latter in consequence of my partial recommendation of him he employs occasionally.

A Parish Priest of the diocese of Killaloe named O'Connor called today to talk to me about Kelly, whom he employs occasionally to assist him. D<sup>r</sup> Walsh is inexorable in refusing him facilities. Kelly's mother is living in the most abject poverty, dwelling in a wretched roadside cabin.

Mr. O'Connor speaks very highly of Costigan, so strongly recommended by D<sup>r</sup> Walsh. He is a Sub Deacon.

Mr. O'Connor's income does not exceed £70 per annum. Called at Gardiner Street to inquire after Miss Martin - she is most diligent and attentive, doing her utmost to improve herself.

A letter from Mrs. Grantley Berkeley. Wrote to Mrs. Gomez and to Mrs. G. Berkeley - informed the latter that I should be in London in about a fortnight.

**27.** Drove out to Cabra to inquire after my Postulant.

A visit from Miss Hartford. The Superior of the Presentation Convent, Maynooth, where she last was, declines giving her a satisfactory testimonial; and under these circumstances I feel there would be some risk in receiving her.

**1850. Dublin. June 27.** Just received intelligence that the *Jane* has arrived from Leghorn with my 3 cases on board.

**28.** Wrote to M. Kelly giving her an account of Maria Bayley's death and saying I should be in London in eight or ten days.

Received from the London Joint Bank the £30 written for - acknowledged receipt.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Taylor to say that I was prepared to pay the £17 for Scully.

Wrote to Mr. Geraghty to say that on my return from England I would write for his brother and make such advances towards an outfit as circumstances and very limited means would admit.

- **29.** Dined with good, kind Mr. Troy at his sister's, Mrs. Lee, at Booterstown. The Curate Mr. Burns dined with us. He is acquainted with Cullen.
- **30.** Said Mass at the Dominican Convent, Usher's Ouav.

Dr. Lee, who has just arrived from Maynooth, called. He says that D<sup>r</sup> Brown left on Friday and that he did his utmost to induce one or two young men to join me, but in vain. D<sup>r</sup> L. cautions me against a young man in the Irish College, Paris, of the name of McDermott, a subject of D<sup>r</sup> Brown.

Wrote to Mother Regis informing her that I saw D<sup>r</sup> Brown &c. forwarded a letter from the Presentation Convent, Thurles.

Mrs. Fitzgerald called to make some apology about her promised contribution to the Bazaar.

## **July 1850**

**1850. Dublin. July 1**<sup>st</sup>. A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Taylor in reference to D<sup>r</sup> Murphy of Hyderabad's claim for Scully's arrears.

**2<sup>nd</sup>.** Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Taylor forwarding £17 on account of Mr. Scully - also to Bishop Walshe of Kilkenny.

**3.** A letter from Father Cippoletti of the most satisfactory description.

Called at the Custom House to see one of my cases opened.

Dined with Mr. Troy.

I find that the Bishop of Elphin has not left town as yet.

**4.** Sir Robert Peel's death is announced in this morning's papers.

Letters from Mother Regis, Mother Stanislas, Mrs. Gomez, Mrs. Barry, Fr. Lordan.

The sudden death of poor Victor Heyliger and the suicide of young Clune are mentioned.

Forwarded a letter from Mother Regis to Miss Jane Fitzgerald, Ennistymon, C<sup>o</sup>. Clare, a candidate for the habit.

Mrs Cruise called. Anna was to sail in Lucknow on the 30<sup>th</sup> June.

5<sup>th</sup>. Left in the morning for Belfast where I arrived at 8 o'clock p.m.

- **6.** Called at the Bishop's, who was from home dined with the Priests 6 in number smart, intelligent and gentlemanly men.
- 7. Celebrated Mass in the Cathedral.

**Dublin.** 12<sup>th</sup> July 1850. Returned from the North after a very agreeable trip.

One of the young clergyman of Belfast accompanied me to the Giant's Causeway and back. Saw several Clergymen on route - Mr. Coslett, P.P. Larne or Carrickfergus; Mr Fitzsimmon, Cushendall; Mr Killen, P.P. Ballycastle; Mr. Connor, P.P. Island of Rathlin; Mr [blank], P.P. Coleraine; and a Mr. Flanagan, P.P. of a parish in Derry adjoining Coleraine.

13<sup>th</sup>. Received a letter yesterday from Fr. P. Doherty of Rome.

A note was presented to me this morning by a young lady named McDermott from the Prioress of S. Mary's, Usher's Quay, introducing her as a Postulant. This young person in address and appearance has much the advantage of Miss Mooney. Her father is a solicitor and has an appointment under the Bequests Act.

Wrote yesterday to the Reverend Mr. O'Loughlin of Belfast respecting the editor of the *Vindicator*, whom he thought would make a good subject for the ministry.

Also to Miss Jane Fitzgerald informing her that the outfit specified by Mother Regis and passage money are quite indispensable.

Ordered from a book seller in Belfast by the name of Read a dozen Bibles, two doz. Testaments and some prayer books, to go out by the first vessel of Sinclair & Boyd's sailing for Demerara.

**Dublin. 1850. July 13th. 14.** Called on \*....\* Sion Hill &c.

Mrs. Barry's address: 50 Park Street London.

Dined with Mr. Ennis.

Wrote to Mrs. Fitzgerald in acknowledgment of a very handsome contribution to our bazaar.

To the Prioress of Cabra in reference to Miss Mooney.

**15.** A letter from Miss Fitzgerald agreeing to the conditions specified.

From Revd. Mr. O'Loughlin, Belfast.

Miss J. Fitzgerald Ballyshanny Kilfenora - County Clare

Wrote to Mother Regis and Father Lordan.

Had an interview with Mrs. McDermott, the mother of our young Postulant. She seems a most respectable as well as religious lady. A young lady (Miss Fitzgibbon) accompanied her, a

companion and friend of Miss McD., who is disposed also to join. She was educated with Aletta Taggart at New Hall, and was for eight months among the Sisters of Charity.

At 12 o'c. started from Kingstown and took leave of Mrs. Henry and family - at 1 sailed in the *Eblana* for Holy Head - arrived in 4½ hours - proceeded by rail for Chester and Birkenhead, crossed the river by steamer and put up at the George Hotel Liverpool at 12 o'clock p.m.

**16.** Inquired after vessels for Demerara - there are 3 in the docks. The *Parker*, the *Lord Elgin*, and the *Lancaster*.

**1850.** July 16<sup>th</sup>. Started from Liverpool for London at 11¾ o'c. - arrived at 8¾ p.m. - put up at the Webbs' Hotel.

17. Called at the Bank and drew a cheque for £28. 17. 3 - which leaves a balance of £400, besides £85.13.1 - dividend. Commissioned Mr. Jerningham to sell out of the British funds and purchase into the American.

Called on Mrs. Barry at 50 Park Street Grosvenor Square. I find the *Lucknow* from Berbice is consigned to George Booker, Liverpool.

- 19. Met Fr. Peter Smyth today. He is of the same mind with me respecting Folan's conduct.
- **20.** Letters from dear Mother Regis and Mr. Lordan.

Took Mrs. Barry to New Hall, to arrange for Wilhelmina.

Received from Mrs. Barry for the Mission £100.

On the 18<sup>th</sup> wrote to Father Doherty.

Promised Madam Stourton, New Hall, that I would remember her on the 5<sup>th</sup> August - Mrs. Haly inquired after M. Kelly.

**22.** Letters from L. Dempsey, M. Kelly and Miss Fitzgibbon.

The sudden death of Fr. Cippoletti is announced in Father Dempsey's letter.

Deposited £120 at the L.J.S Bank.

Left for Bath accompanied by Mrs. Barry and her daughter Wilhelmina.

Took up my quarters with my old friend Mrs. Gomez.

**Bath.** July 23<sup>rd</sup>. 1850. Visited Bristol and Clifton - in the latter place was much gratified with a visit to the Convent of the Sisters of Penance of S. Dominic. The Superior is a Madam O'Connor - called on the Bishop, D<sup>r</sup> Hendren, with whom I had a long chat. At Bristol made the acquaintance of a D<sup>r</sup> Gillen, D<sup>r</sup> McIntosh and a respectable merchant named Ford.

**24.** Returned to town this evening.

**25.** Having given an order to sell my property in the  $\frac{3}{4}$  percent, the sale was effected yesterday, and realised £5,354.16.6, commission included - this sum - together with the last dividend £85.13.1 - ordered to be invested in the United States Stock  $105\frac{1}{2}$ -  $6\frac{1}{2}$  - 1867 - £5,440.9.7 total.

A note from Mrs G. Berkeley, kind and ladylike as ever - replied to it.

Wrote to M. Kelly recommending her to join Mrs. Gomez.

**26.** Called at the London Commercial Bank and took up £33.6.6 - leaving in deposit £500.

Drew a cheque at the London J.S. Bank for £5.0.0 to pay for mounting 3 brooches.

Called at Berrymede Priory with Mrs. Barry - Superior Mrs. De Wall.

A letter from Mrs. Cruise.

Wrote to Mrs. Cruise in reply, also to Mr. Booker of Liverpool in reference to the *Lucknow*.

London. July 27<sup>th</sup>. 1850. The broker of the London Joint Stock Bank has purchased in my name

\$22,000 Unites States 6% bonds of 1868	=£5,333.12.6
Commission	6.3.9.
	£5,339.16.3

Balance of my own private account £100.13.4.

I find the dollar to be charged 4/6, which seems too high a rate of exchange.

- **28.** Went out this morning to Berrymede Priory to say Mass. The Nuns have made me a present of a complete suit of vestments, cope, patina covers &c.
- **29.** The anniversary of my consecration.

Went to Roehampton to see the beautiful place purchased by the Nuns of Berrymede. Spent two or three hours going over the grounds very agreeably, a Belgian Nun acting the *cicerone* - afterwards passed on to Richmond where we dined, Mrs Barry and her family being with me.

**30.** Paid Savory & More, Bond St., £14 for a medicine chest.

Wrote to Mother Regis, to go by next mail.

A visit from Revd. Mr. O'Dwyer offering himself for the Mission - he has been since 1841 on the London Mission, and must have been guilty of some indiscretion, since D<sup>r</sup> Wiseman refuses giving him satisfactory testimonials.

31. Wrote to Mrs. MacDermott, Miss Fitzgerald, Mrs. Flanagan (Cabra), and Mrs. Gomez.

**London.** 31<sup>st</sup> July 1850. Letters from Revd. P. O'Dwyer, Mrs. Gomez and Cap<sup>t.</sup> Cleland - replied to all three.

## August 1850

- Aug<sup>t</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup>. Liverpool. Received a letter from D<sup>r</sup> Morris on behalf of Mr. O'Dwyer.
- Aug<sup>t</sup> 5. Dublin. Received a package of letters from various quarters.
- **6.** What I had some misgivings about, some days past the constancy of Miss McDermott has been realised this morning, Mrs. McD's. Mama calling this morning to say that her daughter had changed her mind. This is a sad disappointment as, reckoning on her, I have lost other opportunities.

Letters from Mother Regis, Mr. Lordan and Mr. O'Donoghue.

Poor E. O'Rorke has died suddenly - all of the few respectable Catholics we have are dying off.

A very interesting letter from Bishop Goold.

**10.** The two young men from Carlow, Scully and Haydn, called today - gave them - Scully £2.10 - Haydn £2 - to purchase some necessaries.

Two more Postulants have offered - a Miss Cassan, and Miss Garvie.

- 12<sup>th</sup>. Wrote to Bishop Goold.
- 13<sup>th</sup>. Miss Fitzgerald is unable to raise as much as is necessary to defray the expenses of her passage.

Miss Mooney is also off - her mother will not let her go. Her place will be taken by Miss Cassan, very much her superior.

Paris. 13<sup>th</sup> April. 1850. Received first instalment of the Grant for 1849 - 2,800 francs - exchanged for £109-6-8. [also inserted into its 13 April date sequence - Editor]

18<sup>th</sup>. Second Instalment

F11,200

2,800

F14,000

F400 less than grant 1848.

- **Dublin.** 14<sup>th</sup> Aug. 1850. Went out to Cabra to ascertain the cause of Mrs. Mooney's hasty resolution none but the most frivolous reasons were given.
- **15.** Wrote to Mother Regis, Mr Lordan, Mr. O'Donoghue and D<sup>r</sup> Smyth.
- **20.** Left Kingstown for Liverpool accompanied by the two Postulants (Miss Martin, Miss Cassan), and Mr. Scully and Mr. Haydn.

Received £20.13 collected by Anna Cruise for Miss Cassan.

- **21.** Found Mr. O'Dwyer in Liverpool rec<sup>d</sup>. from him £20 towards his passage.
- **22.** Mr. O'Connor saw the party off in the *Lucknow*.
- 11 at night arrived in London.
- 23. Sent £10 to brother James for Tim.

Wrote to S. Henry, Mr. Troy, Elliott, M. de Wall.

25. Gave Mr. Scully £3 - to secure five berths in the Steamer - fare 10s. each.

**London.** Aug<sup>t</sup>. 26 1850. Engaged a berth on board the *Dee*, paying £50.

Wrote to Fr. Doherty enclosing a 5£ note.

To M. Kelly.

**30.** Deposit in Commercial Bank in full to this day £730.

# September 1850

**Sept. 2<sup>nd</sup>** At 2 p.m. left Southampton in the *Dee* for Demerara.

Among my fellow passengers, Mr. Wiseman, Cap<sup>t.</sup> Graham, 3 W. I. R[egiment], Cap<sup>t.</sup> Birch (66<sup>th</sup>) and Mr. Begg of Trinidad and Grenada are the only desirable persons to converse with.

14<sup>th</sup>. With the exception of the three first days, the wind hitherto has not been very favourable.

Cap<sup>t.</sup> Graham gives me a very bad account of the present commanding officer of the 3<sup>rd</sup>, Col. Abbott - at every Station he lays himself out for the seduction of young females, altho' he is a married man.

**20<sup>th</sup>.** At 3 a.m. met the *Thames* Steamer on her way to Southampton.

Captain Graham told me an ugly story which he had from Captain Birch, about the Governess of the Wolseleys - a child was found in the \*Hamcha\* and was supposed to be hers by old W.

Lieut. Hills, who frequents the Wolseleys, is a married man - his wife at home - but keeps a concubine in Georgetown.

**1850. Sept. 26.** At midnight arrived in the Demerara River from Southampton.

On my way from Barbados heard of the sudden death (on the 3<sup>rd</sup> *inst*.) of one of my Priests, the Revd. J. O'Brien.

27. Saw my dear Ursulines, all thank God in good health.

Called on Governor Barkly.

- **29.** Said Mass in the Convent, and received the greetings of most of the Congregation.
- **30th.** Received from Revd. Mr. Brittain \$170.50 Pew rents received by him in my absence.

#### October 1850

- Oct. 1<sup>st</sup>. Paid \$30 insurance on the Convent.
- 2<sup>nd</sup>. Mr. Lordan furnished [me] with accounts of receipts and disbursements during my absence.
- 7. Paid through Mr. Brittain \$125 subscription towards payment of organist to 30<sup>th</sup> September.
- **10.** The packet has come in and brought me letters from Bishop Smith, Mrs. Berkeley, Mrs. Gomez, Mr Coates, Gen<sup>1</sup>. of Dominicans, Fr. Doherty. A Mr. Stephens who has come in the mail from Barbados has called on behalf of the Revd. Mr. O'Donnelly who is evidently very anxious to be continued in the administration of the church in Barbados.

Received from Mr. Fitzgerald \$20 on account of Tabernacle - from Mr. Lordan for books \$11.20.

- **1850. Georgetown. 12**<sup>th</sup> **Oct.** Mail made up today. Wrote to Père Aussaint, Abbé Libermann and Choiselat Gallien, Paris; S. Henry and L. Dempsey, Dublin; Mr. Troy, Cork; Mrs. Barry, London, and Mr. Donnelly, Barbados, also to M. Coates, Dundalk. Nuns wrote to the Pope forwarded several letters wrote also to Bishop Smith of Trinidad and Miss Sanderson, Tobago.
- 15. The Lucknow has come in, bringing the three young Clergyman and the two Postulants.
- **16.** Waited on the Governor and left with him a list of the Priests.

Received \$25 for Mrs. Barkly's maps.

Gave \$8 to pay stewards fees on board Lucknow.

17<sup>th</sup>. Wrote to Mr. Cullen and Mr. O'Connor.

Gave \$5 to Mr. O'Dwyer.

Bought Mr. Ferguson's carriage for \$400.

- 18<sup>th</sup>. Friday. S. Luke. Promoted Messrs Scully and Haydn to Deaconship.
- 20<sup>th</sup>. Received all my packages from the *Glenelg*, *Lucknow*, and *John Horrocks*.
- **1850.** Georgetown. 20<sup>th</sup> Oct. Yesterday accepted a Bill of £27.5.3 at sixty days sight in favour of Oliviera & Co. for two quarter casks of wine.

Young Mr. Henry Bunbury dined with us today.

- **21.** Ursula's Day. Celebrated High Mass at the Convent Deacon, Mr. O'Dwyer; Sub D., Mr. Haydn Master of Ceremonies, Mr. Scully.
- **22.** A very considerable contribution for the Bazaar was landed today from the *Superior* forwarded by Mrs. Bunbury.

The Portuguese Catechist fairly commenced today.

- **23.** Hired a Portuguese girl to assist Frances at \$4 per month.
- **24<sup>th</sup>. Feast of S. Raphael.** Promoted Revd. Frank Haydn and Revd. Timothy Scully to the Priesthood assisted by Revd. Mr. Brittain and Revd. Patrick O'Dwyer.
- **27<sup>th</sup>.** Assisted Revd. Mr. Haydn, who celebrated his first mass at the Convent, also Revd. Mr. Scully, who celebrated in the Church.
- **1850.** Georgetown. 28<sup>th</sup> October. Assembled our three new subjects today read for them a series of regulations for discharge of duties &c.
- 29<sup>th</sup>. Another meeting with Priests.

A letter from Mr. O'Connor expressing his dissatisfaction at being appointed to Morucca [Moruka].

Wrote to Mr. O'C. - also to Mr. Fitzgerald.

Mr. Brittain started anew for his Mission on the East Coast furnished with a fresh supply of altar furniture in lieu of what he has lost. His present outfit consists of a large chalice, small patina, altar stone taken from the little Rosary altar, Alb, amicts [Ed.: the more recent name is 'amices'], corporals, purificatories, altar cloths, altar cards, Missal, suit of vestments, picture, catechisms.

The missing articles are: small chalice, large patina, Missal, altar charts, alb, amict, altar cloths, stone &c. - prayer books, catechisms &c.

### November 1850

1 Nov. Mr. Fitzgerald has come down from Berbice.

Handed to Mr. Lordan a cheque for \$50, being \$48 = £10 from Mrs. G. Berkeley, and \$2 Bequest.

Gave \$10 to Mr. Scully to commence housekeeping.

Received from Mr. Lordan \$30 - in deposit for Coolie Michael.

- 2. Received from Rev. J. Fitzgerald \$30 the balance of his account.
- 1850. Georgetown 3<sup>rd</sup> November. Visited Versailles chapel accompanied by Revd. Mr.

O'Dwyer, Revd. Mr. Scully, and the Portuguese Catechist. The attendance was very good, but the dilapidated condition of the Chapel was pitiable.

Addressed the people on the necessity of providing a suitable place of worship - but they are miserably poor.

- **6**<sup>th</sup>. Mr. O'Dwyer has provoked already a reprimand.
- 8<sup>th</sup>. Mr. Lordan returned to Berbice Mr. Fitzgerald returned from Berbice yesterday.
- 10<sup>th</sup>. The mail has come in but brought me no letters. D<sup>r</sup> Smith of Trinidad has been made an ArchBishop.
- **11<sup>th</sup>.** Wrote to Mr. F. Van Oudermenlen Wethouden, Amsterdam; Lord Arundel Hussey, Mrs. Berkeley, D<sup>r</sup> Spratt, Mr. O'Donnelly, and the Manager of the Colonial Bank, Barbados.

Received a letter from Mr. Gardiner Austin, Assistant Acting Government Secretary, on the part of the Governor, acknowledging my application for the grant of five acres of the New Burial Ground, and stating that his Excellency had ordered the Surveyor General to \*pale off\* the lot selected.

- 12<sup>th</sup>. Mr Cullen and Mr. O'Connor have come to town. The former returns to S. Rose's [Santa Rosa] till after Epiphany next the latter goes to Wakenaam, Mr. Fitzgerald taking his place in Essequibo.
- **1850. Georgetown. 14**<sup>th</sup> **Nov.** Mr. O'Dwyer has already shewn me that he is totally unfit to be placed in any post of trust. To prevent the repetition, if possible, of scandal such as occurred last night with the two Portuguese female servants, I have ordered him to resume his apartment in the Presbytery. Mr. Brittain, who has given me so much uneasiness in consequence of his conduct, I have been obliged to deprive of jurisdiction. The saddest account has been given of Mr. Brittain's conduct during my absence, which I cannot trust to note down. Since my return his conduct has fully borne out the likelihood of the reports.
- **15.** Gave Mr. O'Connor an outfit for the new Mission of Wakenaam *viz.* chalice (Mrs. Berkeley's), altar stone, alb, amicts, corporals and purifiers a vestment (the Jalousie's) &c.

Received from Revd. Mr. Brittain \$20 collected on the East Coast for the erection of a church.

Mr Cullen and Mr. O'Connor left today for their respective Missions. Mr. Fitzgerald yesterday.

- Dr. Cramer, who has been in Georgetown some days, called to take leave. The Nuns sent by him nine tickets for the raffle.
- **1850.** Georgetown. 16<sup>th</sup> Nov. A letter from Mr. Lordan mentioning the death of Mr. O'Donoghue's little boy in Montserrat.
- **18.** Went to visit [Plantation] Non Pareil, where I passed the night.
- **19.** Said Mass for the Portuguese labourers on Non Pareil. Called at Anandale [Annandale] to see the house offered for sale.

**20.** Consecrated our portion of the Burial ground.

Received from Mr. Brittain in addition \$20.50 - towards the church on East Coast.

Had a long and serious conversation with Mr. Brittain on the subject of the reports circulated against them [him?]. He denies them all point blank and with so much earnestness and apparent sincerity that I am inclined to think that they are at least exaggerated. Restored his faculties and advised taking up his quarters at Non Pareil, where Mr. Kiernan has generously offered to give him board and lodging *gratis*.

**23.** Wrote to L<sup>t.</sup> Col: Abbot to notify the appointment of Mr. Haydn to the Chaplaincy of the Garrison - remarked on the smallness of the Stipend, the withdrawal of the Chaplaincy of Berbice, the Table allowance granted to the Protestant Chaplain, and requested that the communication might be forwarded through the proper channel to the Secretary at [for] War.

Wrote to Mr. Kiernan accepting his offer to board Mr. Brittain - to the latter acquainting him with it.

**1850.** Georgetown. November 23<sup>rd</sup>. Called at the Colonial Bank and placed \$2,700 at interest.

Drew interest on Kate Murdoch's deposit \$58.92.

To my credit in acc<sup>t</sup> current this day \$194.31.

- **27.** Wrote to Mrs. Barry, commissioned her to send me a hat, Battersby's *Directory*, *Ordo*, *Laity's Directory* and three sets altar cards.
- **28.** The mail which came in last night brought me letters from Bishop Smith, Revd. Mr. O'Donnelly, Correâ, Edm<sup>d</sup>. Jerningham and Mr. Milner also from the President of the Congregation P. P. F. [pour la Propagation de la Foi], Lyons.

A letter from L<sup>t</sup>. Col. Abbot on the 26<sup>th</sup> to the effect that he would be happy to recommend to the Commander in Chief in Barbados the subject of my communication &c.

**30.** Paid at the Receiver General's office \$24.75 duty on two quarter casks (55 gallons) Madeira. This, with the charges in Madeira, will make the wine when bottled \*stand me\* in about 25 shillings per dozen.

### December 1850

- **Dec<sup>r</sup>. 2.** The Bazaar at the Convent opened today and passed off most successfully. The Governor and Mrs. Barkly, the Chief Justice and crowd of respectable attended. The receipts of the tables and refreshment room, with the door receipts, amounted to something over \$600.
- **1850. Georgetown. December 3<sup>rd</sup>.** Lent \$5 to Revd. Mr. O'Dwyer. \$5 to Revd. Mr. Haydn.

The Bazaar goes on flourishingly.

4<sup>th</sup>. Today the Bazaar has terminated - all went as well as could be desired - the Band of the 3<sup>rd</sup>.

West [India Regiment] attended during the whole three days.

**5<sup>th</sup>. Thursday.** Early on Tuesday morning Mr. O'Dwyer left the Presbytery and did not return till past 8 last night. He was seen by Goodluck on Tuesday walking up the East Coast close to Cuming's Lodge.

Made up the Bazaar acc<sup>ts</sup> - the proceeds, deducting all expenses, amounted to upwards of \$800.

Deposited the \$800 with \$50 more, the half subscription of Mrs. Everard, at the British Guiana Bank - \$850 handed to Mother Regis.

Took up the two half-yearly dividends on A. Murdoch's shares in the B. Guiana Bank - \$28.

Wrote on Tuesday to Mr. Fitzgerald - today to Mr. Lordan.

Mr. Kiernan called today - commissioned him to offer as high as \$4,000 for Anandale [Annandale] House with the entire land offered for sale.

Administered a reproof to Mr. O'Dwyer which he has not taken well.

A letter from Mr. O'D. in reference to yesterday's business.

**1850.** Georgetown. December 6<sup>th</sup>. Lent \$10 to Mrs. Cocken.

**9.** Visited Pl<sup>n</sup>. Versailles.

For the last three or 4 days I have experienced great dizziness in the head.

10<sup>th</sup>. Took some medicine last night and feel much better today.

On Sunday last the eighth *inst*. received into the Church three Converts - two being children of the Convent School and the third introduced by Anne Campbell, who also instructed her - names, Johanna Dempster, 15 years of age, belonging to the Scotch Church, Anne Jennings, 15 years, belonging to the same church, and Mary Agnes Hales of the Anglican Church, 45 years of age.

Advanced \$28 to Mr. Scully for house expenses - \$2 second laundry - total \$30.

Paid Miss \*Luckie\* \$5.04 cts. freight on water closets.

A visit from Mr. O'Donoghue, who has kindly exerted himself to procure arrears for schools.

Wrote to Mr. Lordan sending him three *Ursuline Manuals* and six copies of the *Via Crucis*.

At the Bazaar my two brooches brought \$60 - two Missals and one *Ursuline Manual* \$21 - Killarney ornaments \$2 - bog oak brooch \$2 - prints \$2.

12<sup>th</sup>. Wrote to Mr. R. Berkeley, Mr. Jerningham, Mrs. Barry, Revd. J. O'Donnelly, and sent several newspapers containing account of Bazaar - Nuns wrote to Mrs. G. Berkeley, Sister Fanny to her br[other]

**1850.** Georgetown. 13th Dec<sup>r</sup>. Erected the Stations of the Cross in the church with all the formalities.

The very small number of children at the Convent Schools notwithstanding the increase in the Community fills me with uneasiness.

- **15.** The mail came in last night, but with only the Barbados bags the Trans Atlantic Steamer not having yet arrived.
- **16.** Called at the Clarendon to see Mr. O'Donoghue, but he had left since yesterday afternoon. He neglected informing me if he had done anything on the subject of my last communication touching the schools.
- 17. Examinations of the class children of S. Joseph's being private, no one but myself and the Community was present only 13 children attended the ten others were absent by reason of sickness or the weather.

Received a communication today from the Garrison in reference to the Chaplaincy.

- **18.** Second and concluding day's examination at the Convent 17 children appeared 2 for middle school.
- **19.** The examinations of the Extern children of S. Joseph took place today 50 children attended owing to their being mostly newcomers, the whole contrasted unfavourably with the last.
- **1850. Georgetown. 20**<sup>th</sup> **December.** A visit from Mrs. Savory to intimate that she consents to her daughter Jane's embracing the Catholic faith.
- **21.** Paid £25.7.6 for two quarter casks Madeira wine to the clerk (Finlayson) of the House of Playfair, Allan & Co., for Oliveira's & Davies.
- **24.** A busy day in the Confessional.
- **25.** Preached at midnight Mass a very large congregation, considering the weather.

Received a young lady named Savory into the Church, 15 years of age.

**27.** The Packet came in last night bringing two mails - letters from Choiselat Gallien enclosing an exchange for F2,600 - Mrs. Gomez, M. Kelly, Miss Sanderson, S. Henry, Elliotts of Liverpool, Mrs. Fitzgerald, Mrs. Barry, Revd. L. Dempsey.

Wrote to Choiselat Gallien; to Edm<sup>d</sup>. Jerningham enclosing 1<sup>st</sup> of exchange - F2,600; to Mrs. Gomez, S. Henry, and M. Kelly.

Mr. O'Dwyer has been absent again these two days.

29<sup>th</sup>. Lent Mr. Haydn \$5.

Had to preach tonight in consequence of Mr. O'Dwyer, whose turn it was, feigning sickness.

**1850.** Georgetown. December 31<sup>st</sup>. Sent a large quantity of books to the Convent a few days ago, consisting of 50 each First and Second Christian Brothers - also 50 *Fourth Reading*, and several other books.

Our servant Joseph leaves us today, much to my regret. He served us long and faithfully.

### January 1851

- 1<sup>st</sup> January 1851. Received from the Receiver General \$187.50 cts. for 3 quarters grant to our Georgetown school.
- 2<sup>nd.</sup> 12 o'clock noon. Have just heard that Mr. O'Dwyer has been out all night. Since after dinner yesterday he has not been seen.
- **4.** Held a Chapter today at the Convent, and confirmed Mother Regis, Mother Stanislas, Mother Alphonsus, and Mother Magdalene in their respective offices. The school receipts of the year ending 31<sup>st</sup>. December 1850 amounted to upwards of \$2,605 ['\$2,606' apparently entered later], a very handsome sum and more than sufficient to maintain the community and yet, notwithstanding, that sum has been entirely expended and seven or eight hundred dollars besides. The extravagance, and thoughtless dissipation of what might be judiciously laid up for contingencies, deserves the severest reprehension.
- **1851. January 4<sup>th</sup>.** Paid today \$70 town taxes on Convent. Sent off last night by one of the sailors of the Brig *Demerara* (Andrew Halley) the little monkey we have had so long, to John Ennis' child. Wrote a few lines to F.H. O'Rorke by the same opportunity.
- **6<sup>th</sup>. Sunday.** Mr. O'Dwyer returned late on Friday and has ever since shut himself up, pretending to be sick.

While at the Convent last evening I had a call to see Eyre Lynch, who is very ill. His father in law, Mr. Haynes, came for me. Saw Mr. Lynch today again - he entered into no serious conversation with me, which I attribute to his being surrounded by persons to whom Catholicity must be a bugbear

**6<sup>th</sup>. Epiphany.** Sent a letter today to Mr. Brittain forbidding him to quit his Mission under pain of suspension except for purposes of Confession. This is a last resource - what effect it will have on him a few days will tell.

The boy who was to have taken this letter met Mr. B. at the railway Station on his way up. He must have been in town last night.

**1851. January 6<sup>th</sup>.** A note from Mr. O'Dwyer to the effect that the climate will not agree with him and that he has resolved on returning to Europe, modestly asking means for that purpose.

Wrote to him that I quite approve of his resolution, his conduct being such as to afford little hope that he would edify this Community. Intimated to him the withdrawal of his faculties.

Had a settlement of acc<sup>ts</sup> today, Mr. O'Dwyer being absent - the expenditure since 10<sup>th</sup>. Oct to 1<sup>st</sup>. *inst*. amounted to about \$65 each - Stole fees about \$30 each.

Mr. Haydn and Mr. Scully received their quarter's stipend and divided it equally with Mr. O'D.

\$38 balance of advances to Mr. Scully I have left to market with.

Received my own quarter's stipend.

An invitation from Government House to dinner on Monday next.

7. Called at the Colonial Bank and placed \$500 at interest, and \$300 to my current acc<sup>t</sup>.

Saw Mr. Milner of Barbados, to whom I consigned Judge Sanderson's watch - a communication passed between him and the Chief Justice of Tobago, who is to send a messenger for it.

**1851.** January 8<sup>th</sup>. Mr. O'Dwyer is off again - left before breakfast yesterday.

Mr. O'Connor arrived from Wakenaam yesterday.

A letter from Mr. Cullen accompanied by a copy of his registries.

9<sup>th</sup>. The Packet arrived last night but brought me only one letter - from Mrs. Fitzgerald.

10<sup>th</sup>. Gave \$5 to poor Burton's family.

Advanced \$10 to Miss Brereton for Mrs. Fitzgerald [later addition: p<sup>d</sup>. 3<sup>rd</sup>. March].

Mr. O'Donnelly of Barbados states his last year's income at £75 Garrison Chaplain, \$300 from Bp. Smith, \$65 Congregation.

Mr. O'Connor has been in town for some days but stated his intention of going off this evening to his Mission.

12<sup>th</sup>. Wrote a long statement of the Mission to the President of the Central Council of the Propagation of the Faith at Lyons - enclosed Mr. O'Donnelly's account of the Mission of Barbados. Filled up the Statistical tables and enclosed them.

Wrote to L. Dempsey in reference to the nuns' serges. Commissioned him to send out fifty copies of National schools *Spelling* books and fifty short *Geographies*.

**1851.** January 12<sup>th</sup>. Wrote also to Mrs. Fitzgerald enclosing Miss Brereton's receipts for little Dillon's board.

On Friday the 10<sup>th</sup> *inst.*, finding that Mr. Brittain treated with indifference and silence my letter of Monday calling upon him to account for his continual absence from his Mission and other irregularities, intimated to him the withdrawal of his faculties on the 11<sup>th</sup>.

I had a letter, but so unsatisfactory that I have not raised his suspension.

Mr. O'Dwyer, who has been absent all the week, returned last night, took something from his room and went over to Mrs. Cramer's with the view, I suppose, of being off unobserved somewhere this

morning.

13<sup>th</sup>. Mr. O'Connor, who was to have left on Friday last for Wakenaam, is still in town, or was so yesterday. Mrs. Duval with tears in her eyes stated that on her return home last night from Vespers she saw him opposite the Methodist Chapel talking to Mooney, being drunk at the time - letting fall his purse in the middle of the street &c. Neither heard nor celebrated Mass today. Mr. O'Dwyer in like manner has not made his appearance in church.

1851. Jan'y. 13<sup>th</sup>. A letter from Mr. O'Dwyer, half penitent and half otherwise.

Handed to Mr. Conyers Jun'r. a cheque for 29 dollars 43 cents to pay Mr. Murphy of Baltimore the amt, of his acc't.

Rec'd. from Aletta Taggart \$50 in part of her note of hand.

Dined at Government House. The Gov'r and Mrs. Barkly were particularly attentive.

14<sup>th</sup>. Paid \$20 for the desks and forms made by Mr. \*Byble\* for the school.

Wrote to Mr. O'Connor, Wakenaam.

Also to Mr. Brittain.

I understand Mr. B. slept in town on Monday night.

A letter from Revd. J. O'Donnelly, Barbados.

**16.** Wrote to Mr. O'Donnelly - forwarded to him a lot of books, some for sale, others for distribution - 6 Duffy's *Missals*, 4 Ursuline *Manuals*, 4 *Key of Heaven*, 1 *Spirit of Prayer*, 2 Gahan's *Hist'y of Bible*, 1 *Anima Devota* [the Devout Soul], 6 Stations of Cross, 6 Rosary Books, Manual of Rosary, Liguori's *Spirit of Prayer*, cheap prayer books, catechisms &c - also the pictures (small) of the Via Crucis.

To go on Saturday the  $18^{\rm th}$  by the  ${\it Iris}$ ,  ${\it Cap}^{\rm t.}$  MacGrath.

- **1851. January 16<sup>th</sup>.** Received yesterday from Govt. Sec<sup>'ys</sup>. office a communication relative to the Burial ground.
- 17<sup>th</sup>. Mr. Brittain sought an interview today as usual he strove to make himself out to be most painstaking and exemplary notwithstanding the fama clamosa [public hullabaloos] that resound throughout the colony in regard to his conduct.
- **18.** Mr. Brittain has been to Confession, and seems inclined to turn over a new leaf. Restored him to his faculties but left the injunction forbidding his sleeping in town binding under pain of Suspension, except on obtaining permission.
- 19<sup>th</sup>. Mr. O'Dwyer has not shewn himself as yet.
- **20.** Mr. O'D. would have people believe that he is about publishing a pamphlet. I look upon it as a ruse to extort money.

- **22.** Preparing for my trip to Essequibo and the Morucca [Moruka] gave in charge of an Indian named Josè Antonio Osorio a keg of crackers, two small loaves of \*sugar\*, and a keg of herrings.
- **24<sup>th</sup>.** Received last quarter's grant for school \$62.50 \$15 of which I have given to Mr. Haydn and Mr. Scully.

Leaving in the morning for Essequibo.

**1851.** January 25<sup>th</sup>. Left with Mr. Haydn \$135 to pay *Vendue* - Kennedy's acc<sup>t</sup>.

Mr. Williams, Master of the Alms House, came to me and expressed his desire to enter into the Church together with his family - obliged to defer the ceremony until after my return from the Interior.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Cocks regarding Mr. O'Dwyer.

# February 1851

**Friday Night 14<sup>th.</sup>** Returned to Georgetown after visiting the Indian settlements in the Morucca [Moruka] and \*Waynee\*. Kept a journal of incidents.

Found the two Priests and Nuns as well as usual. Mr. O'Dwyer has given up the project of Madeira - the subscriptions have been returned.

**16. Septuagesima.** Received into the church Mr. Williams, formerly a Catechist in the English Church, three of his children, 2 boys and a girl - and a Mr. John Jacob Herman Warnecke - a German Colonist.

Received from Revd. Mother \$100, seventy being for taxes, thirty for Insurance.

On my return to Georgetown found letters from Mrs. G. Berkeley, Mrs. Barry, Mrs. Brown of S. Vincent; Mr. Abbott, S. Vincent; Revd. Mr. Lordan, Revd. Mr. O'Donnelly &c &c &c.

17<sup>th</sup> Feb'y 1851. Attended a meeting of the Hand in Hand at Mr. O'Bermuller's [Obermuller?] house.

Called at the B. Guiana Bank and received last dividend (\$14) on A. Murdoch's shares.

Mr. O'Dwyer has been threatening to go over to the Protestant church. After such a declaration, what reliance can be placed on him, should he be again restored to the exercise of his spiritual faculties?

A visit from Mr. and Mrs. Van Waterschoodt to arrange the day for Marie's wedding.

19. Called on Mr. Wolseley in reference to returns for the Blue books.

Stumbled by mistake on the Attorney Gen'l. He was rather profuse in his endeavours to do the amiable. Alluded to his interference in carrying out the present arrangement regarding salaries,

which he took great credit for. I alluded to the offensive style of the wording of the vote regarding myself, giving me only the title of Senior Priest. He exculpated himself from any intended insult, and promised to have the wording changed. This is the first conversation I have ever had with this gentleman.

**1851.** Georgetown. 20<sup>th</sup> Febr'y. Paid a visit yesterday to Mrs. Goodman.

Cap<sup>t</sup>. Hammill has written from Rome and requests some introductions from me.

Over at the Convent and find that the highest class children are reduced to 8 - the  $2^{nd}$  to five or six. This number will never support a Community of ten.

A visit from Mr. R. Daly, who has lost the management of the Bee Hive, of which Mr. Jones is attorney and the Daniels proprietors.

- **22.** A messenger called this morning to say that Mr. O'Dwyer was lying dangerously ill at Miss Bourke's that he came down late last night from Mr. Brittain's, and was unable to proceed further. Sent Mr. Scully to look after him. The unfortunate man says that it is a just judgment of God on his conduct. It is true that Parson Fox and Parson Jones called on him in my absence and that he had been invited to meet D<sup>r</sup> Austin!! He must have been in previous communication with them.
- 23. Mr. Brittain is, I fear from the accounts that have reached me, leading a bad life &c &c &c.

Preached at night.

**24.** An English gentlemen by the name of Taylor travelling for his pleasure brought me letters of introduction from H. Bunbury and Mr. Hughes.

A visit from Mr. McClintock.

**25<sup>th</sup> Feb**'y. **1851.** Two letters dated 14<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> Feb. from Mr. Cullen came to hand - the first only this morn'g. Wrote in reply to 2<sup>nd.</sup> and sent a *Directory* through Mr. McClintock - mentioned my intention of not carrying out the projected arrangement for Passion Sunday.

A letter from Bishop Grooff of Surinam requesting some altar breads.

Went up the Coast to inquire into the stories circulated about Mr. Brittain. He had not returned from Beehive till the 5 o'c. train.

**26<sup>th</sup>.** Unfortunate O'Dwyer, who is still labouring under the effects of *delirium tremens*, sent a very piteous message this morning to go and see him. Sent Mr. Scully, who found him so very bad that he administered the last Sacraments to him. He declared that he had never an intention of apostatizing and that his communications with Mr. Fox were altogether hypocritical on his part. He has drawn up a declaration to that effect and signed it - called at midday myself to see him and invited him back to the Presbytery.

Mr. Brittain writes that he cannot come to town before tomorrow.

26<sup>th</sup> Feb'y. 1851. Wrote to Bishop Grooff, Surinam - sent him some altar breads, prospectus &c.

4 o'c. p.m. Poor O'Dwyer has breathed his last - a victim to intemperance.

Had his corpse brought this evening to the Presbytery.

**27.** Celebrated mass for poor O'D. - Office of the Dead &c.

Buried him at 5 o'c. p.m. in the new Burial Ground - assisted by Revd. Mr. Scully and Revd. Mr. Haydn.

Undertaken to defray funeral expenses &c.

The mail has come in and brought me letters from Mr. Spratt, M. Kelly, M. Coates, S. Barry, Mrs. Fitzgerald, and L. Joint Stock Bank.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Cox announcing poor O'Dwyer's death.

Miss M. Coates' letter is dated Nov. 17<sup>th</sup> /50, Cork, post mark Jan'y 17 /51 - address - C/o Henry O'Brien Esq'r, Lisurland, Newcastle, C'y Limerick.

Forwarded a memorandum to Mr. Schade reporting the average number of pupils in our Georgetown school "thirty or thereabouts for the year 1850".

#### **March 1851**

**Georgetown.** March 1<sup>st.</sup> Performed the marriage ceremony between Marie Van Waterschoodt and John Lucie Smith.

Mr. Brittain made a visit - informed him of the serious misconduct with which he has been charged. Informed him also of the cessation of his faculties here after tomorrow (Sunday) and of his appointment to New Amsterdam.

- 2. I understand that the young married couple after leaving our church went to S. George's, where the ceremony was repeated.
- **3.** Paid Miss Brereton £13, remitted by Mrs. Fitzgerald of Harcourt Street, Dublin for twelve mos. boarding her brother's child, Maria Dillon, ending 31<sup>st</sup>. October 1851.

Poor O'D. was very anxious before his death about a sealed letter left in his desk which he wished to be destroyed - it was done so by Miss Burke - it was addressed, I fancy, to Bishop Austin, offering to go over to him.

- **4.** A letter from Mr. Brittain announcing his readiness to go up to Berbice.
- **5**<sup>th.</sup> Mr. B. went up this evening ordered him a ten days retreat before resuming any faculties.
- **6.** Sister Mary de Sales, who has been ill for the last 14 days, is beginning to excite some uneasiness as to her recovery.

Georgetown 6<sup>th</sup> March 1851. Gave a cheque for \$45 to M. Kelly's mother in payment of the £10 said to be lodged in the London Joint Stock Bank.

7<sup>th.</sup> Feast of S. Thomas Aquinas. Celebrated at the Convent the 29<sup>th</sup> anniversary of my first Mass.

O'Dwyer's propensity to drink, and his overtures to Parson Fox are very generally talked of in the Community.

Mr. Vyfhuis has called with a message from Mr. Van Oudermellen, Prop'r. of Ruinveld [Ruinveldt], to whom I wrote on 11<sup>th</sup> Nov., acknowledging receipt of my letter - agreeing on certain conditions to grant a piece of land for church &c and promising a yearly subscription. So much for writing direct to headquarters - Vyf: did not write as he promised.

Mr. MacNamara came down last night in the same boat that took up Mr. Brittain.

**9.** Alarmed about Mother de Sales last night - she seemed so thoroughly prostrated by the sickness. She outlived however the night and is reported somewhat better this morn'g.

20 minutes to 10 p.m. Notwithstanding the favourable symptoms this morning poor S. M. de Sales sank rapidly after 12 o'c. and this moment breathed her last. She retained possession of her faculties till within an hour or so before her death. Her exemplary piety has been conspicuous throughout the whole of her tedious illness, which lasted three weeks.

**10 March 1851.** Celebrated Mass in the Convent for poor Sister M. de Sales, also Mr. Haydn and Mr. McNamara.

12 o'c. Although only a few hours have elapsed since our poor Sister has been able to converse, she is already a mass of corruption.

1 o'c. Placed the body in a coffin. The conduct of Mother Regis and all the Nuns has been throughout most edifying.

3 o'c. Said the Office of the Dead, assisted by Mr. MacNamara, Mr. Fitzgerald, Mr. Haydn and Mr. Scully - at ½ past 3 consigned poor M. de Sales to her last earthly resting place. Her remains lie within the enclosure of S. Joseph's - at her head a beautiful palm, at her foot an orange tree.

A letter from Bishop Grooff.

11<sup>th.</sup> The Combined Court met today and took up our Estimate. Mr. Rose proposed that \$1,000 should be voted to each of the Priests - Mr. O'Donoghue seconded it - on a division 7 voted for and 7 against. The matter will be brought forward again on the 14<sup>th</sup> *inst*. - Mr. Wolseley, Arrindell, Craig, Bagot, Hicks, Booker and O'Donoghue for us.

**Georgetown.** 12<sup>th</sup> March 1851. Mr. O'Donoghue called this morning to give me an account of the proceedings yesterday. My memorial was read and he thinks that all I petitioned for will be granted.

It is remarkable and has surprised us all that Mr. Rose, who for years systematically opposed us, should have been the proposer of an increase in the vote to the Catholic clergy. The Chief Justice opposed any additions to the stipends of the priests, but said he would support an increase to my salary, or if I should apply for it he would support a vote for twelve priests at the present rate.

13<sup>th.</sup> Wrote to Revd. D<sup>r</sup> Walsh, Carlow; M. Kelly (receipt for £10 to her mother enclosed); Mrs. Fitzgerald enclosing receipt for £13 - Bishop Morris, Mrs. Barry, Mr. Jerningham and Mrs. Grantley Berkeley recommending the appointment of Mr. Buie [Brice?] as her attorney. The Nuns wrote in reference to the death of M. de Sales to Fr. Curtis, [to] Sligo, Cork &c &c.

Drew a cheque for \$20 for Mr. Scully.

**14.** Attended the funeral of Cap<sup>t.</sup> Goodman.

Forwarded a cheque for £20 to D<sup>r</sup> Walsh.

Requested Mr. Jerningham to pay Mrs. Barry's acc<sup>t</sup> for altar cards, cinctures &c - £5.0.3.

**Georgetown.** 14<sup>th</sup> March 1851. Mr. O'D: has left suddenly for Berbice, Mrs. O'D. being very unwell - our church affairs are likely therefore likely to come to nought this year.

On a representation to Mr. Rose, he moved in the Court today that the consideration of the items for the R. C. Church be postponed in consequence of Mr. O'D's departure.

Succeeded in getting \$420 out of the \$500 grant for the Georgetown school for 1849. This sum, with a small balance in hand, say some \$80 more, will enable me to undertake the erection of a new school house.

The mail has come in and brought me letters from good Mr. Troy dated Rome, Revd. Mr. Sheridan, Dublin; D<sup>r</sup> Walsh, Carlow; and Mrs. O'Brien, mother of the poor priest who died.

17<sup>th.</sup> Called at the Administrator General's house office in reference to Mr. O'Brien's \*boedel\*

Deposited at the Colonial Bank \$450 for the Georgetown school.

- Mr. Verbeke and Mr. C. Croal called in reference to the exchange of the piece of land on Versailles.
- **18.** A letter from Mr. Cullen brought by a Portuguese.
- **19.** Wrote in reply to the foregoing.
- **1851.** Georgetown. 20<sup>th</sup> March. Went over yesterday to Malgre Tout accompanied by C. Croal and settled finally about the transfer of the piece of land.
- **21.** Poor Mrs. Wolseley died this morning. She was a Catholic till she was twelve years of age. Human respect and fear of worldly consequences prevented her, I fear, from availing herself of the rites of the Catholic Church at the last hour.
- 25<sup>th.</sup> Nothing worth recording these few days past, only that my health has not been at all good a dizziness in the head which makes me uneasy.

Received another son of Mr. Williams into the Church. Admitted two members of the Rosary Society. Letters from Mr. Lordan and Mr. Fitzgerald - replied to the former.

Mr. O'Connor, who was in town four or five days ago, did not call at the Presbytery.

At the Convent, immediately before Benediction received Anne Simpson, a daughter of Colin Simpson Esq<sup>'r</sup>., into the Church, administering conditional baptism. I have great hopes of this young convert, from the perseverance with which, in spite of every obstacle, she followed this call from God.

- **1851.** Georgetown 26<sup>th</sup> March. The Combined Court is adjourned till the 31<sup>st</sup>., when it is to be presumed our business will be taken into consideration.
- 27. No Packet as yet, altho' mails are made up today.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Walshe concerning Mr. Duggan and a passage in the *Amanda* which sailed on the 23<sup>rd</sup> *inst*. - also to M. Kelly, and to Revd. George Whitty, P. P. Castlebridge, Wexford, in reference to Mr. O'Brien's boedel. The Nuns dispatched a heavy package to Sligo.

The Packet has come in bringing an acc<sup>t</sup> of the overthrow of the Russell Ministry, and of course of the postponement of the penal measure against the Catholic Church.

Letters from D<sup>r</sup> Cox, S. Henry and R. & J. Eustace.

From D<sup>r</sup> Cox's letter it would seem that vanity was a besetting fault of poor O'Dwyer.

- **30.** Although mid Lent, I solemnised a marriage tonight between a man named Francisco Vieira and a young woman named Maria de Monte under peculiar circumstances. The scowling look of the man (forced to marry) does not augur well for their future happiness.
- 1851. Georgetown. 31st March. The Nuns' serges and the National School books have arrived.

### **April 1851**

April 1<sup>st.</sup> Mr. O'Donoghue dined with us today, also Mr. Taggart and Mr. French.

- **3.** My petition was taken up today in the Combined Court \$500 has been granted for repairs of Georgetown church \$200 for that of N. Amsterdam. Nothing for Convent nothing for Indian Mission no addition to Priests' Stipends. Had we another active member in conjunction with Mr. O'Donoghue, all that we sought for would be granted.
- 4<sup>th.</sup> Wrote to Mr. Lordan concerning enlargement of church, school &c.

Bottled two quarter casks Madeira - got out of them 22<sup>1/2</sup> dozen.

**5.** From the report of what took place in the Combined Court yesterday, it would appear that Mr. O'Donoghue made no further proposition regarding the Priests, nor with respect to the Catechists.

Looked over the quarterly acc<sup>ts</sup>. of S. Joseph's.

Received \$30 on acc<sup>t</sup>. of books, and \$20 lent after S.M. de Sales death.

Paid \$35 on acc<sup>t</sup>. of Mr. O'Dwyer's funeral &c.

**1851.** Georgetown. April 7. Called to see Mr. Montauroux, who appears to be dying.

Settled acc<sup>ts</sup> with Priests today.

Arranged for Mr. McNamara's taking a share in ministerial duties and receiving share of emoluments.

3<sup>rd</sup> share of dues for 3 \$50.68 cts months 3<sup>rd</sup> share house expenses \$82.55

8<sup>th.</sup> Poor Mr. Montauroux, whom I attended, breathed his last this morning.

A young Portuguese man just arrived from Madeira and who had been, as he states, several years in the Seminary there presented himself with the view of being admitted into the Ministry. His papers, however, are dated as far back as 1848.

9. Buried Mr. Montauroux this morning.

**10.** Called on the Sec<sup>'y</sup>. of the Hand in Hand and received in pursuance of the late arrangement \$127.44 cts., the premium paid over six.

Mr. O'Connor has been in town again and off without calling at the Presbytery.

Received into the Presbytery Josè Serras on probation.

**1851.** Georgetown. 11<sup>th</sup> April. Received quarter's salary.

Received from Mr. Haydn \$50 for watch and books belonging to Mr. O'Dwyer taken over by him, also \$19 cash advanced to him.

Paid \$72 to Mr. Parnell for coffin, hearse &c for Mr. O'Dwyer.

Received \$24 from Revd. Mr. Scully in part payment of his account - a very small sum.

12<sup>th.</sup> Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Spratt forwarding cheque for £30.3.0 to pay for Nuns' serges - also to Mr. Jerningham apprising him of the same.

Mother Regis writes to Mrs. Berkeley about Postulant.

A meeting was held this day presided over by the Governor to establish an Orphan Asylum. The outlines of the Institution as given in a letter by the Attorney General, who originated the plan, are very objectionable and such as unamended we cannot give our sanction to.

**14.** The mail has come in - one letter only, from Revd. Mr. Sheridan, Dublin.

- **17. Holy Thursday.** Blessed the oils at the Convent, assisted by Revd. Messrs. McNamara, Scully and Haydn.
- **1851.** Georgetown. 17<sup>th</sup> April. The Congregation this night at the *Tenebrae* was very large.
- 19<sup>th.</sup> Good Friday. The weather being fine, overflowing Congregation in the church in the forenoon and at night. Preached the Passion Sermon.
- 20<sup>th.</sup> Easter Sunday. Had a very important meeting of the Congregation today to devise means for the establishment of a male and female Orphan Asylum.

Gave a promise of \$500 towards the male Estab: - donation \$75 per annum for each - Pew rents over \$120 - and two sermons in the year.

**22.** Today a Coolie women called, accompanied by Miss Andrews of the Alms house and another Coolie woman, to complain of ill treatment she had received from the Master of the Coolie School, who kept her child (a Catholic) in the Asylum against his will, compelling him to go to the Protestant Church &c. This fellow beat her, said that she and her husband were not Christians &c &c. The boy's name was changed from Orland to Edward &c. Sent the whole party down to Mrs. Doctor Manget.

**Georgetown.** 23<sup>rd</sup> April 1851. On my return from the Convent this morn'g the Coolie persuaded me as I entered the gate with her child in her arms, which she placed at my feet. Its seems she lay in wait and seized a favourable opportunity to snatch the child up. She stripped it of the Asylum clothing which she flung to the Master - Orland is now in our charge. What will Mrs. Barkly say to it?

A coloured man by the name of Faber, calling himself the husband of Rosalie Montauroux's mother, called to make inquiries about Rosalie.

**24.** Mr. Booker, in a speech made in the Combined Court on the 4<sup>th</sup> April and which appears in this night's *Colonist*, gives on authority for the Anglican Parish of S. George extending from the Kitty on the East Coast to Rome on the river - baptisms 165 - marriage 29, burials 50, for the year 1850.

Our numbers during the same period were baptisms 272, marriages 68, burials 191.

Received on the 23<sup>rd</sup> \$25, collected to defray expenses of Burial ground.

**25.** A Scotchman by the name of McAndy was received into the Church this morning by Revd. Mr. Haydn.

**Georgetown.** 27<sup>th</sup> April 1851. A meeting concerning the Orphan Institute but, owing to the wetness of the weather, the attendance was very thin. Agreed upon the title of Catholic Orphan Institute, the female portion to be placed under the protection of S. Rose of Lima and the male under S. \*Torribio\*. Resolved to publish the resolutions passed at first meeting, &c.

Our Portuguese Catechist Manoel goes off tonight for Madeira - his intention is to proceed to Lisbon and study there. Gave him a letter to Father Savage and authorised through him the Treasurer of the Propagation fund in Lisbon to disburse him on my account \$35 per annum.

- **28.** Married Jacoba de Ridder and Mr. Farnun. A very handsome *déjeuner* was given at Mr. Spooner's immediately after.
- **29.** The Packet came in last night and brought me letters from Bishop J. Goold; Choiselat Gallien, with balance of Propagation grant for 1850 F10,400; from Mons. Abbé Liberman and Mrs. and Mr. O'Flanagan also from Mr. Lordan.

The Propagation grant for 1850 has been F13,000, being F1,000 less than 1849 and F1,400 less than 1848.

**Georgetown.** 30<sup>th</sup> April 1851. S. Catharine of Sienna. Gave the choir habit to Miss Cassin, now Sister Mary Catharine, and the lay Sister's habit to Miss Martin, now Sister Mary Bertrand.

#### May 1851

- **2 May.** Handed to Mr. Lordan, who came down yesterday from Berbice, \$56.14 cts. in full of several items procured for him.
- **4.** Another meeting in the Presbytery in reference to the Orphan Asylums.
- **5.** Repairs going on in the Convent to fit it for the reception of the orphans.
- **6.** Mr. French purchased a horse for me today from Bookers for \$170.
- **10.** Entered the Court of Justice today for the first time to interchange transports of a piece of land on Pl<sup>n</sup>. Versailles, for one on Plantation Malgre Tout with young Mr. Croal. The whole transaction was completed in a very short time before Judge Cristiani.

Received from Mr. C. Croal \$250 as a bonus for the exchange.

11<sup>th.</sup> The packet has come in and brought me letters from Mrs. Gomez and Revd. J. O'Donnelly.

A meeting in the Presbytery in reference to the Orphans.

**Georgetown.** 12<sup>th</sup> May 1851. Wrote to Choiselat Gallien, Edm<sup>d</sup> Jerningham inclosing 1<sup>st</sup>. of exchange for 10,400 francs, Revd. Sheridan enclosing cheque for £3.10, Gerald Bellew ordering numbers of the *Dublin Review*, Mr. Duffy for prayer books &c - Revd. J. O'Donnelly; Mrs. Brown, S. Vincent's; and Mr. Abbott - Revd. J. Savage, Lisbon, for wine &c - Mr O'Flanagan, London, concerning Mr. O'Dwyer and M. Coates.

**18.** Married a Coolie couple today - both from Madras - the bride is hardly fifteen.

Admitted four Coolies to communion this morning - they had previously confessed through an interpreter.

A meeting after Mass in furtherance of our Orphan Institute.

Received at the Convent a little girl of ten years into the Church.

- 19. Received this morning also at the Convent another girl of 14 years into the Church.
- **20.** Called on Mrs. Montauroux received from her \$5 for the Orphanage.
- **21.** Gave M. Kelly's mother \$10, and \$5 besides in advance the latter a subscription to the Orphanage.
- Georgetown. 23<sup>rd</sup> May 1851. An ugly accident occurred to me last evening whilst driving out. The horse shied at a pony ridden by a child near the Garrison and bolted right into the deep trench close to Commissary Cowan's. My black servant Benjamin behaved admirably. With the assistance of some dozen Negroes and Mr. Cowan's people, the horse and carriage after an hour's labour were got out safe. With the exception of three or four bruises I escaped unhurt. This is the fifth accident I have met in carriages once near London (Clapham) the Fly upset in the Tyrol and in a most dangerous part the courier horses galloped off without postilion in Barbados, whilst driving with poor Edm<sup>d</sup> Haly the gig upset, and he was thrown out coming down from Berbice with Mr. O'Donoghue, the horse ran away with the Waggon and last night's affair.
- **24**<sup>th.</sup> Queen's Birth day attended the Levee accompanied by Revd. A. MacNamara, F. Haydn and T. Scully all in clericals.
- **25.** Collections at the two Masses and Vespers for the Orphans the small sum of \$29 was only realized.

**Georgetown.** 28<sup>th</sup> May 1851. The mail came in last night, and brought letters from Ed: Jerningham, Revd. D<sup>r</sup> Cox, E. Barry, Mr. Keily, J. O'Sullivan, Mr. O'Rorke and Revd. Mr. O'Donnelly.

Lent \$3 to Miss Cocken.

A Madras Coolie named Antony Mootoosammy gave me \$40 to keep for him.

Mr. and Mrs. O'Donoghue have gone off this morning in the mail without calling at the Presbytery or at the Convent.

31<sup>st.</sup> S. Angela's day. Pontificated at the Convent. A large number of females who attended the spiritual exercises and retreat during the month of May approached the holy communion.

#### June 1851

**June 1<sup>st.</sup>** A meeting for the Orphans - very thinly attended.

- **2.** Mr. Fitzgerald has come to town. Mr. Reed, I understand, has ceased to be Editor of the *Colonist*.
- 3. Advanced \$175 to Revd. J. Fitzgerald, the amount of his quarter's salary ending 30 June.
- **4.** Rec<sup>d</sup> by the *John Horrocks* from Cork *via* Liverpool two kegs butter, 2½ barrels beef, 2½ ditto pork, one barrel pigs heads, one barrel rams, one box gingham, one h<sup>d</sup> Beamish & Crawford's

porter.

**Georgetown.** 4<sup>th</sup> **June 1851.** Sent to Convent 2½ barrels beef, 2½ ditto pork, one firkin butter - which if bought here would cost upwards of \$50.

7. Received \$15 out of Pew rents from Mr. Scully.

Prepared a good many for Confirmation and first Communion.

**8. Whitsunday.** A large number of communicants this morning, among them some firsts. Administered Confirmation to about forty. Several converts among them, perhaps twenty.

Baptized six female Coolies, and a little boy, also a Coolie.

**9.** The mail has come in, but with only one letter for me.

A Portuguese servant hired to assist Francis a few days ago - an orphan girl (Portuguese) came for admission to the Asylum - another today.

Visited the Alms House - the number of inmates at present is 180, fifty of whom are Catholics.

10<sup>th.</sup> A great let out at Mr. Taggart's - went there for an hour.

11. Wrote to Revd. J. O'Donnelly, E. & T. Keily and Mrs. Barry.

Mr. Ling, Town Superintendant [sic], called at the Convent today to look at the drainage - perhaps to have occular [sic] proof of the grave of S. M. de Sales.

**Georgetown 12<sup>th</sup> June 1851.** S. M. Stanislas is still ailing, to the great inconvenience of the schools at S. Joseph's.

- **14.** A Mrs. Annott or Arnott, wife of a gentleman keeping a shop on Pl<sup>n</sup> \*Teelught\*, called on me today in reference to a little orphan Portuguese aged ten whom she wished to place in the Asylum this child has two grown sisters, the elder one 14 years of age, under the care of Mrs. Arnott and her daughter Mrs. Seer, both Protestants. These children since the death of their parents have been brought up Protestants I heard also of two other Portuguese children (females) who are with Mrs. \*Fornster\*, widow of the late Commissary of Taxation and they too are brought up Protestants.
- **15.** A meeting of the Orphans' Institute was summoned for today, but no one met me I had it all to myself. The effervescence of some folk, as I anticipated, has disappeared.
- **16.** Received from Mr. Schade \$67.32 cts. to make purchases for orphans.
- 19. News has just reached me of the death of the Revd. J. O'Connor which took place yesterday morning at Wakenaam. Mr. Fitzgerald was sent for, but arrived to late. What a sad mortality among our few priests.

Georgetown. 20<sup>th</sup> June 1851. A Portuguese girl hired yesterday for the orphans.

22<sup>nd.</sup> Buried this morning Fitzroy Goodman, who for so many years had been afflicted with leprosy, of which he died.

- **23.** Paid M. Kelly's mother the balance of £10 being the half year's allowance ending 30<sup>th</sup> Ap<sup>1</sup>., which sum was posted to my credit by Mr. Rorke in the L. Joint Stock Bank.
- **24.** A visit from Edwin Firebrace this evening to acquaint of a sad report abroad about unfortunate O'Connor, to the effect that he was married privately to a young woman by the name of Onenkerk, by whom he had a child the ceremony of the marriage was performed by Mr Ketley, from whom the woman, it is said, has got a certificate. Other parties have informed me of the report current respecting the child. What wonder that we advance so little when we are cursed with such priests.
- **27.** Celebrated the feast of the Sacred Heart at the Convent fifty or sixty including Community approached holy Communion thirty three were received into the Society.

Two vessels have arrive from S. Michael's with immigrants - another addition to our Catholic Community.

Georgetown. 27<sup>th</sup> June 1851. We are losing the Wolseleys, the best friends of the Convent.

- **28.** The mail has come in and brought me letters from Revd. J. O'Donnelly, M. Kelly, M. Coates, F. Henry and Miss Sanderson of Tobago.
- **29.** Administered Conformation again this morning. Six only were prepared, four of whom were Portuguese, the other two converts.

A person came this morning from the Essequibo coast inquiring after Mr. Fitzgerald, who has not been heard of since he went to Wakenaam!

### **July 1851**

**July 2<sup>nd.</sup> Visit[ation of the] B. V[irgin].** Opened the Orphan Asylum of S. Rose - the number on opening has been eleven - Mary Conroy, Matron.

Little Graham (Susan) the convert died last night.

Called on Mr. Daly, the Administrator Gen'l, and received the balance of Revd. J. O'Brien's estate \$357.12 cts.

**4.** Accounts settled today - 3 months - amount of Stole fees \$155.64 cts.

Recd. from Mr. Scully \$48 in part payment of his debt - also a donation of \$10 for the Orphan Asylum.

**1851.** July 4<sup>th.</sup> Received from Revd. F. Haydn \$50 in part payment of debt.

A letter from Mr. Fitzgerald - he confirms the reports circulated about O'Connor, adding to them the fact of apostasy.

Called at the Colonial Bank and placed \$1,000 at interest for 12 months.

A. Duff has failed, to the amount of \$288,000.

**5**<sup>th.</sup> Gave notice to the Manager of the Colonial Bank of my intention of withdrawing in 3 months deposits \$500 and \$450.

Took up British Guiana Bank order for \$250.

**6.** The town is full of O'Connor's doings - Hohenkirk is the name of the unfortunate women he is reported to have had dealings with.

A meeting today for the Orphanage.

8<sup>th.</sup> Placed today \$200 in the B.G. Bank for six months for the Convent.

**10.** All arrangements are made by the Nuns for going in the *Scallop* to sail on Sunday morn's, the 12<sup>th</sup> *inst*. I go myself by the steamer which sails tomorrow even's.

**1851.** Georgetown. the 10<sup>th</sup> July. The mail has come and brought me letters from a sister of Mr. O'Dwyer, Mr. Duffy, Mr. Jerningham and Revd. D<sup>r</sup> Spratt.

Wrote to Mr. Jerningham advising him that I sent an Order from the Bank for £50 in favour of the Rt. Revd. D<sup>r</sup> Murphy, Bishop of Ferns, Enniscorthy. To the Bishop enclosing the Order and requesting him to pay it to the mother of Mr. O'Brien - also to S. Henry, to Revd. P. Corcoran, Tuam, regarding Mr. O'Dwyer, and to Mrs. Barry in reference to the purchase of her house by Mr. Taggart.

- 12<sup>th.</sup> At 5 o'c. in the evening sailed in the *Derwent* for Barbados. Mother Regis and S. M. Stanislas, accompanied by Revd. F. Haydn, sail tomorrow in a little schooner called the *Scallop* Mrs Taggart and Aletta join them.
- 14. Arrived at Barbados at 11 o'c. a.m.
- 27. Preached in the little church for completion of building &c Collection \$55.05.

# **August 1851**

Aug. 7<sup>th.</sup> Brought the Nuns from Worthing to the Presbytery, where I have proposed they should stay a month.

Had a most narrow escape yesterday of being killed by the running away of our horse and phaeton from Worthing.

- **1851.** Barbados. **7**<sup>th</sup> Aug't. Preached in the little church on the 29<sup>th</sup> *ult*. a meeting the Sunday following which had the happy result of reconciling many differences.
- **8**<sup>th.</sup> At 1 o'c. p.m. Left in the *Derwent* for Demerara heard on board from the Doctor (Fullerton) of the arrival at S. Thomas of D<sup>r</sup> J. Goold from Melbourne on his way to England.
- 10<sup>th.</sup> At 5 o'c. p.m. landed in Georgetown.

Letters by the mail from J. Goold, T. Keily &c.

- 11<sup>th.</sup> Wrote to J. Goold inclosing a note for S. Henry, and to Mother Regis.
- **13.** Mr Kiernan of Non Pareil called and handed me on the part of Mr. Schroeder \$100 towards the Mission on the East Coast, also from himself \$5 for the orphans.
- **14**<sup>th.</sup> Lent \$100 to Revd. J. Fitzgerald.
- 15<sup>th.</sup> Mr. Lordan has gone up today to Berbice. Mr. Fitzgerald also starts today for Essequibo.

Conferred Tonsure and Minor Orders on Michael Duggan, who arrived on the 3<sup>rd</sup> *inst*. in the *Sandbach*. D<sup>r</sup> Walsh of Carlow advanced this young man £45 for his passage and outfit.

16<sup>th.</sup> Wrote by the *Porgy*, which will not sail probably before tomorrow, to the Nuns and to F. Haydn.

**Demerara.** 23<sup>rd</sup> August 1851. Conferred sub deaconship this morning on Mr. Duggan - assisted by Revd. T. Scully.

- J. Evangelista has informed Mr. McNamara that a Priest from Madeira intends paying us a visit. God grant he may be a correct man.
- **24.** A meeting for the orphans today, very thinly attended, and only \$5.80 rec<sup>d</sup>.
- **25. S. Bartholomew's.** Conferred Deaconship on Mr. Duggan assisted by Mr. Scully ceremony performed at the Convent.
- **26**<sup>th.</sup> The conduct of Mr. Brittain for a considerable time has excited great uneasiness, and a letter from Mr. Lordan gives such details of misconduct as to lead me to apprehend that he is meditating such a step as O'Dwyer and O'Connor contemplated.
- 27. Sent a suspension for Brittain under cover to Mr. Lordan Mr. McNamara posted it.

3 o'c. The mails are made up, but no steamer as yet. Wrote to R. O'Reily, Jamaica; Mother Regis; and Mr. Haydn, Barbados.

A visit from the Cap<sup>t.</sup> (Remusat) of the French war steamer from Cayenne. He seems an excellent Catholic.

**29 August 1851.** Went up the East Coast today accompanied by Mr. MacNamara to visit the Portuguese on Pl<sup>n</sup> Montrose at the request of Mr. Black the Manager.

30<sup>th.</sup> Conferred Priesthood on Mr. Duggan.

Called at the Public Building and left with Mr. Austin, the Act<sup>'g</sup>. Gov. Sec<sup>'y</sup>. two communications for the Governor, one relating to Mr. Duggan's appointment to a stipend, the other to the withdrawal of Mr. Brittain's jurisdiction.

A letter from Mr. Lordan dated yesterday cautioning me to be on my guard against Mr. B., who has threatened to shoot me.

- B. has just arrived from Berbice.
- **31.** Mr. Duggan celebrated his first Mass September 1<sup>st.</sup>

Hired Patrick as groom and coachman.

# September 1851

**September 3<sup>rd.</sup>** Received from Mother Alphonsus \$17 on account of books.

**6.** Brittain is still here, staying it would appear at Mr. Reed's. He has thrown off the clerical dress, got up whiskers &c. It is not difficult to conjecture what course he is going to take. His end in all likelihood will be similar to O'Dwyer's, and O'Connor's.

**Georgetown 6<sup>th</sup> Sept**'r. **1851.** Mrs. Goodluck has arrived in the *Scallop* bringing with her the luggage of the Nuns &c.

- 8<sup>th.</sup> Mr. Brittain has been seen in Christ Church last evening and is no doubt striving to sell himself
- **9.** The Nuns and Mr. Haydn have arrived by steamer.

Mr. Fitzgerald and Mr. Coppinger - both from Cork, but formerly residing in Trinidad and lately near Upata, Venuzuela [sic] - breakfasted with me this morning.

Letters from Bishop Murphy, Enniscorthy, acknowledging receipt of £50 for Mrs. O'Brien - from D' Walsh of Carlow and from Mr. Jerningham.

**10.** Had a meeting of the Georgetown Priests today to settle accounts. Stole fees from 1<sup>st</sup>. Jul. to date - fourth part \$35.11.

Appointed Mr. Scully to the charge of the Islands in the Essequibo.

Paid \$35 for Mr. Duggan's board.

**11.** Wrote to Mr. Duffy inclosing cheque for £6.15.8 including 13/- for six months *Tablet* for soldiers - ordered a fresh supply of books.

Wrote a line to Mr. Lucas inclosing a copy of the Pope's letter to the Nuns with some remarks for publication. Sent a cheque for £5.

**Georgetown.** 11<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>'r</sup>. 1851. Requested Mr. Lucas to hand £3 to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen for the Catholic University, and £2 towards the funds of the Catholic Defence Society.

Mr. MacNamara has gone off this evening in the *Derwent*, Mr. and Mrs. Van Waterschoodt are also passengers.

14<sup>th.</sup> I have just heard from one of the priests at table that wretched Brittain was married last

evening in the Scotch Church to that infamous woman Ogle who, as the poor people about here have it, "killed Father Bates". What a series of scandals, one worse than the other - O'Brien, unstained however by immorality, O'Dwyer, O'Connor, and Brittain. Three of them gone to their account - B. is the only surviving blot upon us.

- **15.** Received into the Church two old Africans, Toby and Chloe, who had been following the Methodists for many years.
- **16.** In last night's paper the marriage of Brittain as Mr. Brittain Esq<sup>'r</sup>. Dentist, to Mrs. Ogle appears. The sham ceremony was performed on Saturday night by the Scotch Minister Duff at the house of Knight the Dentist, who boasts of the part he has taken in this transaction.

What a drawback on the advancement of the Church in this Colony is the misconduct of so many Priests. I am afraid its worst effects are not as yet apparent.

Mr. Fitzgerald and Mr. Coppinger dined with us today - also Mr. Mullens and E. Firebrace and \*Mr.\* Fissett.

- **18.** Mr. Scully is preparing to start for his Mission in Wakenaam. Gave him chalice, altar charts, cruets, Vestment, Catechisms &c.
- **20.** Mr. Fitzgerald of Las Tablas called. He and his friend Coppinger in consequence of their detention here for want of a vessel have run dry of cash. They could not have much of it between them. Lent Mr. F. forty dollars, which he promises to pay by the first opportunity.

A black woman (a native of Curacoa [sic]) brought me the pixis, oil stocks and a few books lent to Brittain - sent by himself.

**21.** Received into the church this morning, at the Convent, Miss Maria Catharine Fawcett Ashe, a young English lady aged 20 years, and belonging to the English Church. Her father is Band Master of the 3<sup>rd.</sup> W. I. R. and she has moved a good deal with English Clergymen. She is very accomplished and possesses considerable poetical talents.

I trust Miss Ashe may persevere - her doubts appear to have vanished so very quickly that I feel anxious.

Georgetown 22<sup>nd</sup> Sept<sup>'r</sup> 1851. Mr. Fitzgerald and Mr. Coppinger called to take leave, a schooner offering today for Angostura.

- **22.** Called at the Garrison to return Mr. Carroll's visit. Mrs. C. appears to be a sensible and tolerably well educated young woman.
- **25.** The Mail has come in and brought me letters from D<sup>r</sup> Goold; Revd. P. O'Donnell, London; Revd. J. O'Donnelly, and Mr. Eustace, Dublin.
- **27.** Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold on family matters, and also on the subject of my resignation. Enclosed a letter to Cardinal Fransoni tendering my resignation enclosed these letters to Mr. Jones, 63 Paternoster Row, London ordered from Mr. Jones D<sup>r</sup> Newman's last lectures, MacCabe's *History of England* his account of the insurrection in Hungary, and some numbers of the new Weekly Catholic Magazine. Wrote also to Father Spratt in reference to Eustace's letter about the serges, to

the Revd. Patrick O'Donnell, London and to Revd. A. MacNamara, Barbados.

The Nuns sent several packets, among them one to Texas.

Mr. Cullen has come to town.

Mr. Cullen's object in coming to town is to obtain an *exeat*. His teaching has produced its natural fruits in the misconduct of O'Connor, Brittain and others.

**Georgetown.** 28<sup>th</sup> Sep'r. 1851. Brittain has been visited by Parson Fox and his wife, with whom he is reported to have dined. The scandal of so many wretched Priests will for a long time, I fear, prove injurious to the Catholic religion. They have become the topic of conversation everywhere, so that I am afraid to stir out. A report is also in circulation unfavourable to Mr. Fitzgerald, but this may be got up by Brittain.

**29.** Reports are crowding in respecting Fitzgerald, whose conduct almost from the date of his ordination has been unpriestly and open to the gravest suspicions. He is said to be in the habit of getting intoxicated in Managers' houses, and at his own place, and while in this state shouting after females passing the road &c. Brittain on his coming to town stated to Mrs. Daly that in a very little time it would be discovered that "Fitzgerald was not a moral man".

30<sup>th.</sup> Paid Convent Insurance.

A visit from Mr. Arnold - requested him in conjunction with \*Mr. McManny\* to put their heads together about the erection of a church.

**1851.** Georgetown. September 30<sup>th.</sup> Paid my quarterly subscription to organ \$25.

### October 1851

- Oct. 1. Received quarter's Stipend.
- 2. Settlement of accounts. From 10<sup>th</sup> Sept'r. to Oct. 1<sup>st</sup> Stole fees amounted to \$53.24 cts.

Yesterday Mr. Cullen wrote another importunate letter - answered that as soon as a substitute could be procured he shall be gratified, but until then he must return to his Mission forthwith under pain of suspension.

**4.** Got back today the letter which I wrote to Brittain suspending him. When he came down from Berbice he shewed this letter to Miss Frost who kept it in her hands some days when, Mr. Scully making his appearance, she handed it to him and he retained it till it was written for a few days ago. The conduct of that woman F. was most reprehensible for keeping me in the dark about this matter and Mr. Scully's still worse for his studied concealment of it. Brittain has written most pressingly for this letter and expressed anxiety that it should not be shewn to a third party.

Mr. Cullen, I understand, has been looking for a schooner today (Saturday) to go to the Coast - a strange day - how many Sunday Masses will he have lost.

1851. Georgetown. 5<sup>th</sup> Oct. Rosary Sunday. Mr. Duggan tells me that Cullen spoke as if he

complained that I did not invite him to say Mass! I have not seen him since Sunday last and I then reproved him for not having said Mass. The disingenuous insinuation was meant to serve a double purpose - first to incite prejudice against me, and next to screen himself from the unfavorable opinion which, he must be aware, all who see him so constantly in town without saying Mass must entertain.

Mr. Duggan has paid \$35 for board due.

Received the mother of Mrs. Farnum, Carruthers, and Spooner into the Church.

- $\mathbf{6}^{\text{th.}}$  The Rosary Sisters had a little entertainment today, to which they invited the Priests and myself.
- 7. Mr. Scully has come up from Wakenaam.

Withdrew notices respecting the deposits \$450 and \$500 given to the Colonial Bank three months ago.

Placed \$600 to my current credit.

Brittain is giving tokens of his desire to be troublesome. He wrote today a most impudent letter to Mr. Duggan.

Received \$25 from Mr. Scully in part of his debt.

- **8.** Received newspapers from Barbados and a letter from Revd. A. McNamara. The *Barbadian* newspaper has an attack upon Revd. J. O'Donnelly in connection with a widow Montgomery of a very scandalous nature. When and where will these scandals end?
- **1851. Georgetown. 11**<sup>th</sup> **Oct.** Mrs. Cocken has returned the \$10 borrowed some months ago.

The mail is in - letters from S. Henry, Mr. Duffy, and Revd. A. McNamara.

**12.** Wrote to Mr. Troy to the care of Mrs. Lee enclosing cheque for £26.11.9, am<sup>t</sup> of goods forwarded by Mr. Keily.

To brother James enclosing £10 for Tim.

To D<sup>r</sup> Goold and to Revd. A. McNamara.

- **16.** I am told that Mr. P. Watson is desirous of purchasing Geneve in order to procure a qualification for a seat in the Court of Policy. He wishes however to get it for almost nothing.
- 17. Brittain had the unblushing effrontery to send me a letter last night (the handwriting in the address disguised) affecting indignation at the rumours in circulation about him, and calling upon me for a "testimonial as to his moral character" &c. This morning a messenger called for an answer, which of course I declined giving.
- **19.** Brittain's character is not so palatable to the Foxites as it was in the beginning. Mrs. Ogle's immaculate conduct previously seemed not to have been so well known to them.

- **1851.** Georgetown. 20<sup>th</sup> Oct. Sent a letter from our Nuns to the Ursulines of Quebec by the *Kingston*, sailing today for Philadelphia.
- 21. S. Ursula's day. Said Mass, breakfasted, and dined at the Convent.

Received into the Church a young man by the name of Falant, son of the Commissary of Taxation - formerly belonging to the English Church - 22 years of age.

- **22.** Mr. Fitzgerald has come to town. Informed him of the reports which are current about him. He declares that there is no truth in them, and that they are the inventions of his enemies.
- **23.** Mr. Duggan has been summoned by Brittain to appear before Mr. MacNulty for payment of \$16 for Breviaries &c, which Mr. D. has nothing to do with.
- 24. Received \$50 from Mr. Fitzgerald in part of the \$100 lent in August last.
- **25.** Brittain's case was dismissed at once by Mr. Glen, the Magistrate presiding. Mr. Reed, Mr. Taggart and several other persons attended the investigation. B. was unaccompanied by a single person.
- Mr. Fitzgerald goes off today for his Mission.

There are two Protestant Clergyman just now attracting attention. They have received the option of resigning or submitting to be tried before an Ecclesiastical Tribunal.

**1851. Georgetown. October 27.** Paid Mrs. McKay for clothing Kate Murdoch to the end of August *ult*. No sign of the Packet as yet.

#### November 1851

**Nov. 1.** The mail so long due has arrived - letters (2) from D<sup>r</sup> Goold, Mr. McNamara, and the P.P. of Donoughmore.

The poor Catholic soldiers of the 67<sup>th</sup> Reg't. at Barbados are suffering some persecution on account of their religious exercises and for subscribing towards a Bill, from my old friend L<sup>t</sup> Col. Brooke, with whom I had a passage at arms in Grenada in the year 1833.

- **5.** A letter from Revd. Mr. Cullen, handed to me by D<sup>r</sup> Clifton on the usual subject of permission to leave.
- 10<sup>th.</sup> Lent \$15 to Mr. Cocken.
- 11. The Packet came in last night with letters from M. Kelly, M. Coates, Revd. J. Savage, Mr. Duffy and Eustace also from Mrs. G. Berkeley.

Wrote to J. Goold to the address of S. Agostino, Rome - desired him to press the acceptance of my resignation in case a translation would not be practicable. Pointed out N. Brunswick as being now vacant. Wrote also to M. Kelly to say that I would pay £10 on her acc<sup>t</sup> to her mother.

To Revd. Mr. Lane, P.P. Donoghmore C'y Cork.

- **1851. Georgetown. 12**<sup>th</sup> **November.** A letter from Revd. Mr. Scully replied to it and sent him by messenger a suit of purple Vestments.
- 13. Wrote to Mr. McNamara by Mr. Whitfield.
- Mr. Taggart states that he was waited upon by Mr. McClelland commissioned, he said, by D<sup>r</sup> Austin to inquire the cause of Brittain's suspension.
- **14.** A visit from Mr. Van Waterschoodt.
- **15.** A letter from Mr. Kiernan of Non Pareil answered it, and forwarded acknowledgment for the \$100 subscribed by Mr. Schroeder towards the building of a church on the East Coast.
- 19. Sent my horse to De Weever's to be shoed and taken care of for six months at \$7.

Mr. Lordan has come to town. He informs me of a very handsome present made to the Church by a Portuguese - a chandelier with 18 lights, imported from England at the cost of \$188. It is the same person who paid for the Tabernacle a couple [of] years ago.

20. A visit from Mr. and Mrs. Carroll, Mrs. Aleman and another lady - all of the garrison.

Mr. Lordan starts again today.

A letter yesterday from Mr. McNamara.

**Georgetown. November 20<sup>th</sup> 1851.** Miss Falant, a young Protestant lady whose brother was converted a short time ago, came to tell me that she made up her mind to remain no longer out of the Church even tho' it should be done without the assent of her father, who is most opposed to it threatening to disinherit her should she take such a course or put an end to his own life. This good man, who is a native of Holland, is filled with the most silly prejudices against the Catholic Church.

- **21.** Miss F. came to Mass to the Convent this morning and to be received into the Church. She was accompanied by her mother, who was not aware however of her intentions; but when she discovered what was to take place she made the most urgent opposition to it on account of Mr. F's determined hostility. Mrs. F., who herself is not indisposed to join the Church, hopes to be able to overcome Mr. F's objection to her.
- **23.** There is now a near prospect of our soon getting rid of wretched Brittain. A subscription is being raised by Parson Fox and others of that kidney to send him to New York. The woman Ogle returns to Berbice to kill, as she says, seven more.

**Georgetown.** November 25<sup>th.</sup> 1851. I have just heard that Brittain's passage has been paid in the *Walholding*, which 'sails' tomorrow for New York. The woman Ogle went up to Berbice yesterday in the family way. D<sup>r</sup> Knight is spoken of as the parent of this shameful business! Wretched B. has been used as a cover.

Wrote to ArchBishop Hughes warning him of the approach of B., and giving him an account of the whole affair.

- **26.** The *Walholding* has sailed and rid us of our reproach.
- **27.** The Mail came in last night. Letters from Mr. Troy, Revd. A. McNamara and Mr. Jones. Received a few books ordered from the last named.

Wrote to Mr. Troy informing him that I transmitted the am<sup>t</sup> of Mr. Keily's acc<sup>t</sup> on the 11<sup>th</sup> *ult*. To Mr. McNamara enclosing a letter for the Military Sec<sup>y</sup>. at Barbados. To Mr. Duffy forwarding a supplementary order for books and a cheque for £10. To Mrs. Grantley Berkeley sending, according to her request, a list of those things most wanted in our churches, and to Mrs. Fitzgerald in reference to little Dillon. Mr. Duggan posted these letters for me.

Ordered a £20 bell for the church of Barbados, from Mr. Sheridan of Dublin.

**1851. Georgetown. 29**<sup>th</sup> **Nov.** Rosalie Montauroux's business arranged today, receiving as her share of legacy \$2,853.38 instead of \$5,000 left under her father's will, but which, owing to unforseen claims against the Estate, could not be paid out the proceeds. Her *pro rata* share is the sum name[d], with a claim upon any further sums realised hereafter. Deposited in the Guiana Bank in her name \$2,800, reserving the balance \$53.38 for immediate wants.

Handed Bank Certificate No. 4,234 and cash balance to Miss M. but at her request undertook the safe custody of the Certificate.

#### December 1851

- **Dec**'r. 1. Visited Mr. Croal, who returned from Europe by last Packet.
- **2.** A Tea Meeting took place in our school rooms this evening for the benefit of the orphans. A large party assembled of all colours, and such a gathering on the dam that a Sergeant and six men of the Police force were required to keep order.
- **3.** Paid a visit to Mr. Walker, Gov<sup>'t</sup>. Secret<sup>'y</sup>.

Mr. Croal called.

Took two little orphan boys on the 1<sup>st</sup> from the Alms House - names Antonio and Victorine. The mother died on some Estate or other, the father a few weeks ago in the hospital - ages seven and four or thereabouts.

- **1851.** Georgetown. 4<sup>th</sup> Dec'r. The proceeds of the Tea Meeting amounted to \$52.20 the expenses to about \$60.
- **5.** Hired Mrs. O'Reily as cook &c.
- **7.** Revd. A. McNamara arrived last night from Barbados bringing with him the poney [sic] I purchased from Revd. J. O'Donnelly.

- **8.** Established the Society of the Immaculate Heart of Mary for the conversion of sinners.
- M. Kelly's mother called for her usual allowance given her part she has, besides the allowance of M., \$17 dollars per quarter from Mr. Duff.
- **9.** Bought a quantity of sherry and port wine from Carruthers & Co., which I paid for by cheque on the Colonial Bank.
- **10.** Paid Mr. McNamara \$23 expenses of poney from Barbados \$16 for passage in *Iris* and \$7 duty.

Received from Revd. Mr. McNamara £15.17.9 subscribed for the purchase of a bell for the church in Barbados, which I ordered by the last Packet.

Also £12.0.7 [added later: 'handed this sum to Revd. Mr. Duggan on his going to Barbados'] two months Garrison Chaplaincy to be kept for Mr. O'Donnelly in the event of his return or distributed between Mr. McNamara and Mr. Haydn.

And £1.12.2 for books sold.

**Georgetown.** 11<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>'r</sup>. 1851. Deposited \$2,700 in the Colonial Bank at six and 12 months for Rosalie Montauroux.

Also \$850 in the same Bank in my name for the Convent.

- **12.** Handed \$100 to Rosalie Montauroux in presence of the Superior of S. Joseph's, also the Colonial Bank Certificate for \$2,700, which at her request I have undertaken to take care of for her.
- **15.** Our long due Mail came in last night and brought letters from the President of the Propagation o the Faith at Lyons and from Mrs. Barry.
- **18.** Paid Thomas & Co. in full for sundry jobs connected with horse and carriage \$32.32.
- **20<sup>th.</sup>** A letter from Mr. W. Fitzgerald dated Nov. 19<sup>th</sup>, Upata, apologising for not being able to forward the \$40 borrowed from me this day three months.

Miss Ashe has fallen away and returned to the fleshpots of the Church of England.

- **26.** Celebrated High Mass on Christmas midnight two Masses next morning in the Convent benediction in Church and Convent.
- Mr. Duggan preached in the Church and officiated also at Vreedenhoof [Vreed en hoop] and Versailles at the other side Mr. McNamara at midnight in Convent and up East Coast Mr. Haydn in church.

Georgetown. December 26<sup>th</sup> 1851. Wrote to Mr. Van Waterschoodt at the Penal Settlement in favour of J. Camacho.

27<sup>th.</sup> A representation of one of Hannah Moore's sacred dramas at the Convent today - assisted at it, accompanied by Revd. Messrs McNamara, Haydn and Duggan - the small number of pupils

attending S. Rose's School is very discouraging.

- **28.** The long due mail has come in. Letters from [my] brother James, Mrs. Fitzgerald, S. Henry, Mr. Troy, the Military Sec<sup>'y</sup>. of Barbados, and a Revd. Mr. Tushig of Pittsburg, U.S.
- **29.** Received from Johnstone Brothers \$72 forwarded by Mrs. Fitzgerald for the use of her brother's child.
- **30.** Handed to Miss Brereton \$30 for boarding Maria Dillon to the end of April next; also \$6 to buy clothing for her.

# January 1852

The year which has just closed has been a very eventful one to us - marked by great anxieties, and numerous trials. The death of Sister Mary de Sales Molony has been a source of the most poignant sorrow. The little Ursuline Community lost in her an invaluable member. The Ursuline schools have not prospered during the last year, owing to the opposition of the Protestant clergy, who have been incessant in their endeavours to withdraw the Protestant children from them. The energy of the Community is still however unabated.

The death, apostacy [sic], and flagrant misconduct of Revd. J. O'Connor - the death and attempted apostasy of Revd. P. O'Dwyer, overwhelmed us with shame - comfortingly, the latter however died penitent - the apostacy [sic] and misconduct of Revd. W. Brittain, whose fall is of a recent date, filled up the measure of our misfortunes.

The absence of Revd. Mr. O'Donnelly from Barbados is also a source of uneasiness to us.

The establishment of an Orphan Asylum, and the reception of many converts into the Church are the bright spots of the year.

**1852. Georgetown. 2 January.** Gave a cheque - \$25 - for the organ, December quarter.

Handed \$100 to Mother Regis for the orphans - also \$6 for Maria Dillon's schooling.

**5.** Rec<sup>d</sup> from Revd. F. Haydn \$50 on acc<sup>t</sup>. - also \$38.30 cts. - \$25 of [it] went to organist, and the balance of \$13.30 to acc<sup>t</sup> of orphans - recd. also from Mr. H. \$15 for orphans.

Received quarter's salary.

Intimated to Mr. Duggan my wish that he would take charge of the Barbados Mission for a time, which he most readily and cheerfully agreed to.

- **6**<sup>th.</sup> On Saturday 3<sup>rd</sup>. and yesterday called on Mr. Butts in reference to the requisition regarding Geneve, but did not find him home.
- **7.** A settlement of acc<sup>ts</sup>. today Stole Fees from 1<sup>st</sup>. Oct. to 31<sup>st</sup>. Dec. inclusive amount to \$177.64. This divided into four gives \$44.41 to each.

Mr. Duggan has paid \$50 on account.

Handed to Mr. Duggan £12.0.7, the Chaplaincy money paid over time by Mr. McNamara, to enable him to meet the expenses of his trip to Barbados.

My share of house expenses for the quarter amounted to \$108.50

**1852.** Georgetown. 8<sup>th</sup>. Jan'y. Our cook, Mrs. O'Reily, has formed an intimacy with a soldier of the 36<sup>th</sup>. named Rorke, to whom she wishes to be married.

The yellow fever has made its appearance in the hospital and in Water Street.

- **9.** Mr. Taggart called this evening in a state of great of excitement on account of J. Reed's having proposed for Aletta. It would certainly be a most preposterous, ill assorted match; but I trust for the sake of all parties that it may never take place.
- **12.** The Mail has not come in as yet, but sent yesterday the letters to the Post Office five from the Nuns, and one from myself to Mrs. Fitzgerald enclosing J. Brereton's receipt for \$36 with \$6 for \*tuition\*.

Called at the B. Guiana Bank and took up the \$200 deposit of the Convent, receiving \$3 interest for the half year.

Placed \$200 in my name for the Convent at the Colonial Bank - added \$695 to my current acc<sup>t.</sup> and withdrew notice of the \$500 certificate.

This day \$1045.65 is to my credit in my current acc<sup>t</sup>.

**1852. Georgetown. 12 Jan'y.** No Packet as yet; a sailing vessel however has brought intelligence of another revolution in France, resulting in the imprisonment of Louis Napoleon.

The epidemic is abating its virulence although yesterday our burials amounted to six.

- **14.** The mail is in at last, bringing 2 letters from D<sup>r</sup> Goold from Rome, and one from M. Kelly.
- **20.** Signed a contract for building a church on Malgre Tout \$2,400.
- **24.** Received yesterday a male orphan Portuguese child about 12 months old, forwarded from Pl<sup>n</sup> Success, East Coast name as yet unknown. Placed it under care of Mrs. Deguara at \$4 per month.

Today two female orphan children whose parents died on Pl<sup>n</sup> Turkey [Turkeyen] on E. Coast were brought down by Patrick and placed in the Convent.

27. The yellow fever is sweeping away a large number of our Portuguese population.

Took a poor orphan boy from the Hospital today.

- **1852. Georgetown. 27 Jan.** The Mail has not as yet come in. Wrote however to the President of the Propagation at Lyons.
- To M. Kelly to say that I advanced to her mother the £10 she desired and to Revd. Mr. Duggan in

reply to his letters from Barbados.

## February 1852

- **Feb. 1.** The yellow fever still continues its ravages, the Portuguese being chiefly the victims. Upwards of sixty in Georgetown have died of it during the month of January.
- **4<sup>th</sup>.** A visit from D<sup>r</sup> Gavin to enlist assistance to carry out among the Portuguese some sanitary measures during the prevalence of the yellow fever.
- **5.** No abatement of the epidemic, altho' the weather for the last fortnight has been cool and showery.

The 1<sup>st</sup> January Mails have not yet arrived.

Busy in getting signatures to a petition to be presented to the Court of Policy for a grant of \$1,500 towards the Orphan Institute.

- **7th.** Received a card from the Governor and Mrs. Barkly to dine on the 24<sup>th</sup> *inst*. This is the first invitation I have received these fourteen months and I am resolved not to accept it.
- **1852. February 11**<sup>th</sup>. Laid the foundation of a new church on Plantation Malgre Tout. Blessed the ground according to the Pontifical and placed under the protection of Our Blessed Lady's Annunciation.

Called on Mr. Walker the Gov. Sec'y and left with him a petition to the Court of Policy in behalf of the orphans signed by 537 Catholics including myself. Spoke to him of the vote for schools, the vote for church repairs and on the subject of the late census.

**12.** Called on the Att<sup>'y</sup>. General Mr. Arrindell in reference to the Orphan Bill. Left with him a memorandum of such alterations as would be agreeable to us and enable us to allow our male orphan children to avail of the advantages of the new Asylum.

An account has just reached of the loss of the *Amazon* with the 2<sup>nd</sup> Jan. Mails.

The Mail of the 17<sup>th</sup> Jan. is still due. Wrote a short letter to D<sup>r</sup> Goold in reply to his two from Rome - explained why I did not visit the Card: at Naples - desired him to press again my removal from here with or without translation - with or without pension. Mentioned N. Brunswick and Prince Edward Island as vacant.

**Georgetown.** 13<sup>th</sup> Feb. 1852. Desired D<sup>r</sup> Goold wait on my good friend Cardinal Mai and remember me affectionately to him - explained why I did not visit Card<sup>'1</sup> Fransoni in Naples, thinking he had left for Rome, as I believe he actually did. Replied to his remark about Barbados by shewing that the most unhealthy months in Demerara are precisely those most to be dreaded in Barbados, being the season of the hurricanes.

Pointed out two vacant Sees - New Brunswick and P. Edward Island.

The epidemic for the last two days has abated somewhat.

**15. Sunday.** The Mail has at length come in, but no letters from Europe - only one from Barbados.

The letters by the previous Mail must have gone down in the *Amazon*.

- 16. The carriage has just been sent from De Weever's, painted, varnished &c.
- **19.** Called at the Colonial Bank and gave notice of withdrawal of 2 Bank Certificates of \$500 and \$450 respectively.

Visited D<sup>r</sup> Gavin and afterwards the Colonial Hospital.

Called on the Mayor and represented the state of the road leading to our Cemetery, which he promised to attend to.

**Georgetown.** 20<sup>th</sup> February 1852. The epidemic has renewed its ravages. We are now losing two and three a day.

- **22. Sunday.** Mr Schade, who sails in the *Leonora* for Liverpool tomorrow, called to take leave. Mr Carroll and family are passengers by the same vessel. Sent by Mr C. some shell and bead ornament to S. Henry also four ducallabally sticks to Mr. P. Hayes of Dublin.
- **27.** The Mail has come in bringing no letters from the Propaganda, Choiselat Gallien, D<sup>r</sup> Goold or Mr. Duffy never yet felt so disappointed.

Wrote a few hurried lines - as the Packet remains in the river but a short time - to Mrs. Barry, D<sup>r</sup> Goold, Choiselat Gallien, Mr. Jerningham and Mr. Duffy.

Received letters from Mrs. Barry, Mrs. Fitzgerald and that eternal bore Eustace.

Revd. Mr. Duggan has returned this evening by the Scallop.

Gave back to the Coolie Ryassen Nakir who is about returning to Madras the \$80 I had in deposit for him.

28. Paid Mr. R. A. Burton, contractor for the church on Malgre Tout, \$50 on account.

## **March 1852**

**1852 March 2<sup>nd</sup>.** Settled accounts with Priests - the Stole Fees during January and February amounted to \$218.80 divided among four - Mr. Duggan receiving his share, altho' absent.

The house expenses for the same period amounted to only \$151.46 divided among three.

3<sup>rd</sup>. Paid Mr. Burton \$450 - the balance of first instalment for building church.

Mr. Fitzgerald has not been in town since October last and of course since then he has not had recourse to Confession. The rumours about him are of the same description as those which

preceded Mr. Brittain's fall. God grant he may save us such disgrace.

Our cook's husband sails today and we are left to get our dinner as best we may.

Received from Mr. Barry McGusty \$100 on account of the estate of Mr. Dillon.

- **6<sup>th</sup>.** Met Mr. Vyfhuis today at the Court House, and completed the passing of the transport 3 years from today are given for building the church on the piece of land transported.
- **7<sup>th</sup>.** A visit from Mr. Arrindell the Att<sup>'y</sup>. General; altho' living opposite our church since its foundation, this is the very first time he crossed our threshold. He came to say that an alteration had been made in the Orphan Bill in accordance with my suggestions.
- **1852. Georgetown. 9**<sup>th</sup> **March.** Called at the Colonial Bank and took up Letter of Credit on Barbados for \$250.

Gave notice same time of my intention of withdrawing two Bank deposits, \$2,700 and \$1,000 - the former at 3 months - the latter at maturity on  $4^{th}$  July prox.

The Combined Court has opened today for business. Mr. \*Brice [Buie?]\* is in town, but has not as yet called on us.

- 10<sup>th</sup>. The Combined has got through today the items on the Estimate for the English and Scotch Churches.
- **11.** Today probably our affairs will be brought before the Court the Orphanage, Convent Schools, Boys School, augmentation of priests salary, additional priests and the Alms House affair.

Met Mr. Buie [Brice] at dinner at Mr. Taggart's today. Our application for increase of salaries and provision for four additional priests has been unsuccessful - Buie [Brice] could not even find a seconder - \$500 was granted towards the completion of the church building on the Arabian Coast and \$1,500 towards the repairs of Ge<sup>o</sup> Town Church - on condition however, as I understand, that a similar sum be raised by subscription.

Wrote a second letter today for a grant of \$1,000 to the Extern school of S. Joseph. Placed it in Mr. Walker's hands, to whom it was addressed.

**Georgetown.** 12<sup>th</sup> March 1852. Preparing to start for Barbados by the steamer, which has not however come in as yet. Mr. Fitzgerald is in town since Tuesday.

13<sup>th</sup>. Sold the poney today to Mr. Van der gon Netsher for \$90.

Yesterday a sum of \$250 was voted in the Combined Court for the Convent Extern School.

A number of Africans and Creoles of Brazil arrived yesterday from Rio Janeiro captured by a British cruiser - all baptised Catholics.

**30.** Returned from Barbados this morn'g.

Letters from Presd't. African Institute, Mrs. Fitzgerald, Mr. F. Jerningham, Mr. Cullen and Bp.

Goold - nothing from Propaganda or Choiselat Gallien.

Received \$5 for the Church, the bequest of Joaquin Ignaçio de Sylva.

Wrote to S. Henry from Barbados - requested her to call on Duffy the bookseller - ordered the *W. Freeman* and *Weekly Telegraph* for Revd. A. McNamara.

During my absence in Barbados, one of our little orphan boys (Antonio) died of yellow fever after a few hours illness. Mr Van Waterschoodt also died of the same disease at the Penal Settlement, also during my absence.

31st. Poor Sister Mary Bertrand (Martin) is alarmingly ill - I fear it is yellow fever.

#### **April 1852**

**Georgetown. 1 April 1852.** Called on Mr. Walker yesterday to inquire about the votes of the Combined Court this year.

Paid \$30 Insurance of Convent.

St. Joseph's is quite an hospital today - besides S.M. Bertrand and M. Stanislas, the Superior and S.M. Catharine are laid up.

 $2^{nd}$ . Gave a cheque for 134 dollars to Mr. Burton the carpenter on account of church on Malgre Tout.

**5.** Received quarter's salary.

Gave a cheque for \$200 to Mr. Burton on account of church.

**6.** Had a settlement of acc<sup>ts</sup>. today - Stole Fees for the month and to date \$62.44 cts. divided among four, Mr. McNamara being of the number.

Received from Mr. Haydn \$41.48 - Pew rents.

Mr. Haydn paid for *Tablet* and Mr. McNamara also for the *Weekly Freeman* and W. *Telegraph*.

Placed at the Colonial Bank \$750 to my current credit.

I feel exceedingly unwell today.

Called in the Doctor and obliged to take to bed.

9<sup>th</sup>. Since last memorandum I have passed through a rather severe attack of fever which had many of the symptoms of yellow fever.

**Easter Sunday. 1852.** Said Mass at the Convent and saw the Nuns for the first time since I was laid up.

A crowded Congregation in church today, also on Friday. Poor S. M. Bertrand is still in the scales. Mother Regis wrote to her sister Mrs. Fagan, to prepare her for the worst.

**14.** The Mail due on the 9<sup>th</sup> is not yet in. Wrote long letters dated 11<sup>th</sup>. *inst.* to Cardinal Fransoni and to the Secretary of Propaganda Monsignor Barnabò, wrote also to Choiselat Gallien. Posted these letters myself.

Mr. Scully came to town yesterday.

Called on Mrs. Van Waterschoodt to condole with her on the loss of Mr. V. I was happy to hear that his last moments were so edifying as she represents them to be.

15. The Mail came in during the night, but brought me only one letter - from A. Cruise.

Went over the river to see the new church - two or three weeks more will enable them to finish it.

**17.** Poor Sister Mary S. Rose (Honoria Tierney) has been seized with black vomit - it commenced about 24 hours ago. I feel we shall lose her - administered Extreme Unction to her last night, and afterwards admitted her to religious profession. She has ever been a general favourite with all in the Convent or visitors.

**Georgetown.** 17<sup>th</sup>. April 1852. The constant indisposition of one or more of the Community of S. Joseph's is a source of much uneasiness. Three are now ill. The expense attending this state of things is very great, and the schools at present yield nothing. Handed \$50 last night to Mother Regis to meet current expenses.

18<sup>th</sup>. At 4 o'c. this morning our beloved child Sister Mary St. Rose (Honoria Tierney) expired, being the second day after she was attacked by the terrible black vomit.

She was only 20 years of age, and was quite an angel in her disposition and character. The night before, fearing the worst, I admitted her to her religious profession as a lay sister. The devotedness and attention of the poor Superior to her and indeed to all the others is quite extraordinary in one of her delicate constitution. I do not think she has been in bed for the last week.

The funeral of S.M. St. Rose took place this evening at 4 o'clock, a large concourse of people attending it to the Burial ground, and remaining till the last sod was placed over her remains. Some dozen police also gave their services to keep order.

**20.** Paid R. A. Burton \$250 on acc<sup>t.</sup> of church on Malgre Tout. Hardly any subscriptions are coming in, so that I am in for nearly the whole of the amount of the Contract.

**Georgetown.** 22<sup>nd</sup> April 1852. Revd. D. Lordan arrived yesterday and returns this evening to his Mission. Gave him \$15.44 cts. worth of books, out of which he paid \$10. Gave him several pictures, scapulars and medals.

**24.** Mr. Cullen has made his appearance, having arrived last evening. He leaves his Mission without any scruple and seems to care little about the poor Indians if he can only maneuvre [sic] to get out of the Colony, with any thing of a testimonial to build future operations on.

27. Cullen is still here. Informed Mr. McNamara of my determination that he should take charge of the Mission at the other side of the river, or we should. He seems to have cooled since last week, and now expresses himself as willing to accept it.

The Mail is not in as yet. Wrote however to Mrs. Fitzgerald, and Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Barrett - the Nuns to Sligo, Miss O'Beirne, Mrs. Fagan and Miss Wolseley.

The yellow fever still pursues its deadly career.

No Mail as yet.

Wrote a long letter to my once great friend Cardinal Mai, who will be glad I am sure to hear from me. Posted it myself.

The yellow fever continues unabated.

**Georgetown.** 29<sup>th</sup> April 1852. The Mail is in at last. A letter from Choiselat Gallien enclosing Bills 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup>. for F13,600 - he states that he wrote on the 24<sup>th</sup>. Dec'r. inclosing 1<sup>st</sup>. and 2<sup>nd</sup>. F3,400. This must have gone down in the *Amazon*.

Letters also from Anna Cruise inclosing Bill of Lading for a box of vestments shipped in the *Emma*, and from Revd. J. O'Donnelly.

# May 1852

May 2<sup>nd</sup>. We had a meeting today for repairs of our church in Georgetown, and altho' it was announced at both Masses on last Sunday and at both Masses on this we had not a dozen people. D<sup>r</sup> Clifton, Mr. French, E. Firebrace, Fiset, two Paraideaus, Rollox, Greeness and poor honest Goodluck were all.

Took in another little Portuguese boy - a half orphan.

- 3. S. Rose's School is all but annihilated. Only 2 children were in it today. The apathy and indifference of our Catholics and the hostility of the Protestant Clergy have brought about this result.
- **4.** Revd. A. McNamara goes up tonight to Berbice, to see after his furniture, preparatory to his assuming the charge of the Mission of the "Annunciation".

Rumours circulated by D<sup>r</sup> Austin to the effect that the Nuns are about quitting the Colony have reached us from several quarters.

**Georgetown. 1851.** May 6<sup>th</sup>. The yellow fever, which had for a few days somewhat subsided, has again broke out with renewed virulence. During this week we had on one day 7 deaths and 4 on another.

Received today from the Receiver General \$250 - am<sup>t</sup>. of vote for the extern of S. Joseph's, which I promised to keep for the Nuns. Called on a General, formerly President of Bolivia, who arrived by last Packet.

A. Doussard sails today in the *Guiana* for Barbados. Wrote to Mr. Barrett and Revd. J. O'Donnelly, to the former sending a Buckpot and a bottle of Cassarisse [Cassareep], also 3 baskets of plants from the Convent.

Placed \$260 to my current credit at the Colonial Bank.

- **9.** Another appeal made today for church repairs, but to very little profit.
- 12. The Mail has come in. Letters from London J.S. Bank, Commercial Bank, M. Kelly, and friend Eustace.

Forwarded letters from the Nuns to Cardinal Fransoni, the Presidents of the Association for the Propagation of the Faith at Lyons and Paris, and to the Queen of Portugal - wrote myself to the Cardinal and the two Presidents and to the Duke of Saldanha. The letters of the Nuns are written with the greatest ability and reflect much credit.

**Georgetown. 12 May 1852.** Wrote to the Manager of the London Joint Stock Bank and enclosed to him the letter for the Duke of Saldanha and the Queen to be forwarded. Remarked on the balance which ought to have been invested in the U.S. Securities - also on the £20 of M. Kelly not credited

Wrote a sharp note to Duffy.

Enclosed letter for President of the Propagation at Paris to Choiselat Gallien - acknowledged receipt of remittance F13,600 francs and adverted to the missing Bill for F3,400 which no doubt went down in the *Amazon*.

Forwarded Choiselat Gallien's remittance to Manager of London Joint Stock Bank and had the letter registered.

Posted all these letters myself.

**14.** The Revd. A. McNamara goes over tomorrow to take charge of the Mission of the Annunciation.

Altho' the cottage of Mr. Spooner has not as yet been formally taken over, still to be on the sure it will be better to date it from the 11<sup>th</sup> *inst*.

Had a conversation with Mr. Spooner on Monday the 10th *inst.*, and finally agreed as to terms - \$1,000 for the year is the rent fixed.

**1852. Georgetown. 14<sup>th</sup> May.** In consequence of Mr. McNamara's going over to his Mission I had the accounts made up today. The am<sup>t.</sup> of Stole Fees from 6<sup>th</sup> April has been \$124.88 - divided among four \$31.22 to each - house expenses within same time, \$133, or \$33.25 each.

Received thirty dollars from the Executor of Braz Antonio Ferreira for Masses. Gave \$10 to Mr. Haydn and \$10 to Mr. Duggan for that purpose.

John Murdoch, nephew to the Bishop, died on the 12<sup>th</sup> inst., and was attended by Mr. Duggan.

**17.** Mary Conroy, who for a considerable time has been unmanageable and who gave the Nuns much annoyance, left the Convent this evening, having received notice on Sunday that she could not be employed longer than the month. She has been very insolent since Sunday and manifests a very bad spirit.

Advertised on Saturday last for tenders for repairs of church, and building school house - proposed adding 18 feet to east end of church and 18 to west and throwing open the whole northern aisle by removing gallery and upper room. Should we [be] able to effect these alterations the church will then be a large one - 90 feet east and west - and 100 feet north and south.

**1852.** Georgetown. 18<sup>th</sup>. May. Mr. Fitzgerald has come to town again, this time I believe to receive the \$500 granted in the last Combined towards building the church in Essequibo.

Mary Conroy is displaying already a very bitter feeling towards the Convent. What ingratitude abounds in this Colony - no one to be trusted - no one thankful for any service done.

**20. Ascension Day.** Awoke last night by noises and voices issuing out of Mr. Haydn's - got up and found it to be half past 12 o'clock - proceeded to the room - it was locked and some confusion occurred in opening it - found Mr. Duggan and Mr. Haydn in shirt and trowsers, and a strong smell of brandy in the room. They are pursing the same course evidently as the others and are likely to give me the same trouble.

These young men are in the sulks all day - Mr. Haydn tho' sent for has not come near me - and Mr. Duggan has sent me a letter tendering his resignation. I have had just similar scenes with O'Connor and Fitzgerald and with Brittain and O'Dwyer! How anxiously I wait the day when I shall be free of all these annoyances.

Two of the Nuns, the Superior and Mother Alphonsus are sick today - and poor Miss Brereton is dangerously so.

- **1852. Georgetown. May the 20<sup>th</sup>.** I have had an invitation to dine with the Governor on the 24<sup>th</sup>. the Queen's birthday there is also to be a levee on that day. I wish I could avoid both.
- **21.** A letter from Revd. J. O'Donnelly of Barbados informing me of the death of ArchBishop Smyth. He made arrangements for going to the U. States by the last Mail. How uncertain is every thing here.

Called on the financial accoun<sup>t</sup> and left with him two Bank receipts of \$500 each for church repairs and school house, to comply with conditions of the vote of the Combined Court for the like sum granted.

Drew Bank Deposit Certificate for \$450 and placed it with the interest to my current account. Int. 21.20.

22<sup>nd</sup>. Mr. Fitzgerald goes off to the Coast today. The Governor will not warrant the payment of the grant towards the church without my Certificate.

Alice Doussard brought me a letter yesterday from Mr. Barratt, acknowledging receipt of the Buckpot, cassarisse [Cassareep] and plants, all in good order.

Geneve has at length passed out of my hands for \$100 - Transport completed today.

Received from the Receiver General on the Governor's warrant \$500 towards building school and \$500 towards church repairs. Lodged both sums in the Colonial Bank.

Taxes demanded for the first time for the Presbytery.

- **1852. Georgetown. 24<sup>th</sup>. May.** Queen's birthday. Considering the anticatholic character of Governor Barclay's government I have been in a perplexity as to whether I should attend the Levee to be held this day or not. Decided at the last hour not to go, seeing that in the reform bill now passing into a law they have introduced for the first time in this Colony the abominable Protestant oath abjuring the Pope and Pretender and thereby offering a gratuitous insult to Catholics. I cannot doubt but I have adopted the proper course. It would be paying our Court to a man whose every measure is hostile to us.
- 25. The Mail has come in letters from Mr. O'Reilly of Jamaica and from a brother in law of Brittain's.
- **26.** A visit from Mr. Steele in reference to Mr. Fitzgerald's dealing with him.

Wrote yesterday to Mr. McPherson, the Mayor of Georgetown, in reference to the demand for taxes on the Presbytery.

**27.** Wrote to the Revd. J. O'Donnelly inclosing order on the Colonial Bank for \$60 - to Mr. T. Ryan, Thurles, in reference to Brittain. To Revd. D. Lordan and to Mr. Troy including copies of letters from the Nuns to the President of the Propagation of the Faith and to the Queen of Portugal. Requested him to call on Duffy the book seller, also on Sheridan the Bell founder.

Grant to \*Abram's Zuill\* paid on my receipt. Placed it at Steele & Loxdale's.

**1852. Georgetown. 31 May.** The Protestant Bishop's house and lots in Kingston were set up today for auction by the Town Council for payment of Town taxes. The parsons, I am told, bought them in.

#### **June 1852**

- **June 1.** The month of May which has just closed has been remarkably well kept at the Convent by the female portion of the Congregation. The exercises and devotions were almost entirely conducted by Mother Regis.
- **June 2<sup>nd</sup>.** Wrote to Revd. Mr. Scully.

Went over the river to see the church preparatory to taking it over - the poor builder Burton died about a fortnight ago.

**4<sup>th</sup>.** Went up the East Coast as far as Anandale [Annandale] to see the house of Mr. McClennan offered for sale at Vendue. Offered a thousand dollars for it. Saw some of the Goodmans at Anandale [Annandale] House.

An Establishment on the E. Coast would be very desirable, but without a few zealous and educated priests we can effect but little good.

- **5.** Paid Mr. A. Burton the balance of third instalment on church \$200. He signed as Executor of his brother and on behalf of the widow-Executrix.
- **6.** A new Coolie man commenced \*residing\* on today.
- **1852. Georgetown. 7**<sup>th</sup>**. June.** On Saturday signed agreement with Mr. Mathias for the repairs and alterations required in the Convent and this morning he commenced operations. Celebrated the transferred feast of S. Angela today.

Gave the usual notice at the Bank for the withdrawal of the deposits \$850 and \$200.

Received a letter from Mr. Sheridan the Bell founder stating that he had shipped the Bell for Barbados.

10<sup>th</sup>. The Mail has come in and brought letters from Cardinal Fransoni; D<sup>r</sup> Goold; Miss Souter, announcing the death of Susan Barry; S. Henry; and from Choiselat Gallien.

Lent \$10 to Mr. Williams.

- **11.** Wrote to Cardinal Fransoni alluded to the death of ArchBishop Smith recommended the formation of another Vicariate to consist of Grenada, S. Vincent and Antigua Trinidad to retain S. Lucia and Tobago. Wrote also to M. Kelly, Revd. J. O'Donnelly, Mrs. Barry relative to Susan's death, D<sup>r</sup> Goold to care of Mr. Jones the book seller, and to Mrs. Fitzgerald to say that little Dillon's passage has been engaged on board the *Sandbach*.
- **1852. June 12<sup>th</sup>.** Gave a note of hand at 4 months for \$900 to Andrew Burton and Jane Burton, Executor and Executrix of R. A. Burton, being the balance in full for the building of the church on Malgre Tout.

Yesterday took a Portuguese orphan girl to assist Frances.

- **14th.** Went on board the *Sandbach* and paid Cap<sup>t.</sup> Bellis £15 for passage of M. Dillon to Liverpool also £3 to defray expenses to Dublin. She sails tomorrow.
- **15.** Wrote by little Dillon to Mrs. Fitzgerald, also to D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, Castlerock.

The Sandbach sailed in the afternoon.

- **16.** Handed this morning to Rosalie Montauroux her bank deposit Certificate for \$2,700.
- **21.** Last night just as Vespers terminated, a cry of fire was heard on the Brick Dam it turned out to be in the new Orphan Asylum, one hundred feet of which, it is said, has been burned down.

Sent \$25 to Mother Regis in part of grant for school - a doz. wine.

22. Sent \$5 to Miss Brereton for board of little Dillon for the month of June.

Gave a few days ago \$3 for two months tuition in S. Ursula's School.

**Georgetown.** 22<sup>nd</sup> **June 1852.** Withdrew notice of withdrawal of bank deposits, giving fresh notice <u>from this date</u> for the sums \$2,700 and \$1,000.

- **23.** Gave a cheque for \$40 date 24<sup>th</sup>. to Kate Murdoch to procure Huckster's License and to purchase goods.
- 25. The Mail has come in letters from S. Henry, and Revd. J. O'Donnelly.

Wrote to Mr. Sheridan the bell founder and forwarded draft on L. J. Stock Bank for £21.0.2, the cost of bell for Barbados.

Wrote also to Revd. J. O'Donnelly in answer.

- 28. Mr. Dennis visited the Convent Schools today and expressed himself as being much gratified.
- **29.** Left for Essequibo in the *Torg* Sloop arrived same night and drove to \*Abram's Zuill\*.
- 30<sup>th</sup>. Inspected the church and mission house.

# **July 1852**

- **July 1.** Looked at Suddie house which today was to be sold same day bid for it \$1,600 but a higher price was fetched.
- 2. Went down the Coast visiting several Plantations dined and slept at Richmond.
- **3.** Dined with Mr. Bishop and started at ½ past 5 for Georgetown arrived at between three and four following morn'g.
- **1852.** Georgetown. 7<sup>th</sup>. July. Mr. Scully has been in town since Monday, and seems anxious to be changed from Wakenaam to the West Coast.

Called on Mr. Burnett, Attorney of Meten - meer - zorg to ask for a piece of ground for the building of a church &c - promised to write by Packet to the Proprietor, Mr. Fullerton.

The report of our Orphan Institute appears in this night's paper.

On 6<sup>th</sup>. *inst*. took up \$100 from Steele & Loxdale.

**8.** Forwarded \$20 to Superior of S. Joseph's.

The Packet came in during the night and brought letters from Choiselat Gallien inclosing Bills for F3,400 instead of those lost in the *Amazon* - letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold, from Miss Souter announcing the death of good Mrs. Barry, and from Edm<sup>d</sup>. Jerningham.

10. Settled accounts with Priests - Stole Fees from 14<sup>th</sup>. May to 7<sup>th</sup>. July \$130.52, being \$43.52 for

each - share house expenses same period \$48.73 each.

Handed to Revd. Mr. Haydn \$51.20, balance due of his debt for outfit, passage &c.

Sent \$25 to Mother Regis.

Wrote to Edm<sup>d</sup>. Jerningham enclosing draft on Choiselat Gallien for F3,400 - to Choiselat Gallien in acknowledgment, to D<sup>r</sup> Goold at Fords hotel, Miss Souter and to brother James enclosing draft for £12.10 0 for Tim.

Posted these letters myself - also several from the Convent - with newspapers containing orphan report.

- **1852. Georgetown. 12<sup>th</sup>. July.** Mr. Scully, who came from his Mission on the 4<sup>th</sup>. *inst.*, is still in town. Since Wednesday he has not been seen in the Presbytery pretending sickness, as I anticipated. Yesterday, Sunday, he neither heard nor said Mass.
- 13<sup>th</sup>. Mr. Scully has been very busy going about, I understand, telling the people not to subscribe to the church and other flagrant improprieties.
- **14.** Sent a note last night to Mr. Scully ordering him to come here today at 10 o'c. to give an account of himself- could not be found informed just now that he and Mr. Reed went into the Country.

Wrote to Mr. Scully directing the letter to Wakenaam - enclosed the note of yesterday and directed him to appear before me and explain his conduct, telling him that his faculties cease until then and that I shall feel it a duty to have his salary stopped from the 4<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.

Received today from Revd. A. McNamara \$60 - collected for the Church at the other side - his yearly Subscription to the Orphan Asylum \$10 - and Mr. Arnold's ditto for \$5.

An orphan child, Honoria, died this morning in the hospital, to which she was sent three days ago, of yellow fever.

- **1852.** Georgetown. July 16. Buried poor Mr. Sutton, who died yesterday in his 85<sup>th</sup> year.
- **18.** Received into the Church today a coloured man by the name of Rob<sup>t</sup>. Edw<sup>d</sup>. Crockwell, one of the most intelligent and respectable of that class. He appears to be thoroughly sincere, and will I trust lead many others after him. He was a follower of Mr. Webber, the Church of England Pastor of St. Philip's Mr. Fisher had much to do in bringing this conversion about.
- **20.** Received a letter from Mr. Scully in reply to those forwarded to him this day week of so outrageous a character that it leaves no hope we shall have any confidence in him for the future. O'Dwyer, O'Connor and Brittain have written to me in terms of great insolence, but not at all to be compared to this outburst of vulgar ignorant insult.

A letter from Mr. Lordan renewing his Subscription of \$10 for the Orphans.

21. Showed Mr. Scully's epistle to Rev. Mr. McNamara, who seemed disgusted with it. It would appear that this wretched creature whom I have made a priest of has more than once spoken "in the

most abominable terms of me". Having been sent from Georgetown where he was in the way of making money is the chief course of this creature's malignity. He is, Mc. says, disposed to drink.

- **22.** Handed \$30 to Mother Regis today. The Convent has now received \$100 out of the \$250 grant.
- **1852. Georgetown. July 24.** The Mail is in a letter at length from Duffy sending box of books also from good Mr. Troy.

Wrote to Mr. Barrett, who is going to Europe from Barbados by this steamer, to send out some stuff for Nuns' habits - and to Mr. Fred'k Jerningham an order for books &c.

**26.** Open box of books - several books ordered not sent, and many others sent without being ordered.

The birth day of dear Mother Regis - completed her 32<sup>nd</sup>. year.

29<sup>th</sup>. S. Martha's Day. The 14<sup>th</sup>. Anniversary of my consecration.

### **August 1852**

August 4<sup>th</sup>. Had a little dinner party in honour of S. Dominic's day.

Mr. Williams took over the school on the 1<sup>st</sup>. inst.

Mr. Dennis, Inspector of Schools, called yesterday to see the School.

Gave a cheque for \$100 to Revd. J. Fitzgerald for Steele, Loxdale & Co.

- **9.** The Mail is in but has brought me no letters from Europe one from Barbados.
- **15<sup>th</sup>.** Held a Confirmation in church crowded congregations at both Masses. Number of first communicants about 40 of confirmed 64. Established the Society of the Living Rosary at last Mass.

**Georgetown. 16 August 1852.** With two or three exceptions all those who approached their first Communion and were confirmed were prepared by the Nuns. They laboured hard for the last month or two in this good work, as well as in establishing the Society of the Living Rosary.

**21.** Handed \$25 to Mother Regis today.

Agreed with Mr. Mathias for the building of a School House, 50 x 22 - ten feet between sills and plate - corner posts of green heart - the remainder according to specification and plan for the sum of \$1,000.

**22.** Mr. Scully still continues without making any submission. Mr. Reed, who has been with him for some time, is very busy just now about him.

From several remarks made by Mr. McNamara, Mr. Haydn and Mr. Duggan, this worthless man

has been long behaving very badly, and indulging in "the most abominable terms" towards me.

**24.** Expecting the Packet today will bring us a good deal of news - the results of the Nuns' application to the Queen of Portugal and to the Presidents of the Propagation at Lyons and Paris.

Something will probably be known respecting D<sup>r</sup> Smith's successor.

**Georgetown. 24<sup>th</sup>. August 1852.** Marie Van Waterschoodt's child, Mrs. Smith, has been baptised in the Protestant church, the Governor and Mrs. Manget standing sponsors. This comes of mixed marriages.

**25.** The Packet came in last night - letters from D<sup>r</sup> Goold; Revd. J. O'Donnelly; Very Revd. D<sup>r</sup> Leahy, Thurles; and L.J.S. Bank.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold, to Revd. J. O'Donnelly and to D<sup>r</sup> Leahy.

- D<sup>r</sup> Goold presses very hard to see me before he leaves for Australia, which can only be accomplished by going in next steamer.
- **26.** Mentioned to poor Mother Regis my embarassment [*sic*] between wishing to see my nephew, and my anxiety to put things in better order here.
- **27.** The Nuns are reconciled to my going by next Steamer. I shall therefore commence at once my preparations.
- **31.** Gave \$25 today out of grant to Convent \$100 remains.

Wrote to Mr. Scully, whose persevering contumacy and misconduct leave me no alternative but to inform him of his suspension.

### September 1852

**Georgetown.** 3<sup>rd</sup> **September 1852.** Mr. Scully has at length come to himself, finding that insolence and intimidation were of no avail. I refused to see him for the present, but received from him in writing the most abject apology and retractation of all he ever said or did, and promising in future to conduct himself more like a good priest.

The day is near at hand when I must again take leave of the poor Nuns, who appear quite overpowered with apprehension lest I should not return. They indeed are the only ties which have kept me here for the past few years, and it gives me much anguish to think how desolate will be their condition when I leave.

**7.** Called at the Colonial Bank and made deposits of \$1,000 for G. Town School, \$1,000 for G. T. Church, \$500 for Nuns and \$300 for a church on E. Coast \*Dem'y\* [Demerara].

The Packet came in last night - letters from Ed: and Fred: Jerningham - Miss Souter, Mrs. Fitzgerald, Mr. Sheridan, and M. Kelly.

**8.** Settled acc<sup>t</sup>. today - Stole Fees since last \$43.84 each.

Appointed Revd. D. Lordan Vicar General - patent dated 1<sup>st</sup>. inst. and Revd. A. McNamara Vicar foran.

Executed a power of attorney in favour of Mr. Lordan, and in case of his absence or death Revd. F. Haydn, and Revd. A. McNamara.

Handed to Mr. Lordan the following Bank Certificates[:] \$1,000 for School, \$1,000 for church repairs, \$300 for church on East Coast, and \$800 to meet liabilities of note of hand and other matters.

Took up at Bank £125 in gold, Bill of Exchange on London for £410. This bill I have placed in the writing desk, in a Colonial Bank passbook.

9<sup>th</sup>. September 1852. I leave in charge of the Superior of the Convent the 2<sup>nd</sup>. of Exchange to be forwarded by next Packet, and the third along with my Will under cover to be kept till sent for.

Handed over the balance of the Orphan fund to Sister Mary Stanislas.

Dined at the Convent - staid [sic] with the poor Nuns to the last moment and at 6 o'c. embarked on board the *Derwent*.

**30<sup>th</sup>.** Arrived at Southhampton at 9 o'clock p.m.

Changed into the *Trent* at Barbados, and at S. Thomas transferred to the *Plata* on her first voyage. The last four days of the passage were very boisterous and tried the powers of the *Plata* - notwithstanding strong head winds and heavy sea, she made the trip home in 13 days 13 hours.

Made acquaintance on board of Mr. \*Byam\* of Antigua; Mr. Booker's, Commissary General of Barbados; Cap<sup>t.</sup> Best; Mr. Stewart, Mr. Freer and Mr. Carr [Inserted above: 'Cork'] of Jamaica, and several foreigners.

## October 1852

1<sup>st</sup>. Oct. Called at the L. Joint Stock Bank and deposited £125 - also at the London Commercial Bank, where I left for acceptance a Colonial Bank Bill of Exchange at ninety days for £410.

Called on the children of poor Mrs. Barry.

Disappointed at not meeting D<sup>r</sup> Goold, who I am told is in France.

**London.** 2<sup>nd</sup>. October 1852. 10 o'c. p.m. D' Goold has just arrived - a cordial and affectionate meeting after sixteen years.

3. After Mass left for Dublin.

#### November 1852

**Nov. 2.** From my return to Europe till the day before yesterday D<sup>r</sup> Goold and myself have been in company.

Went down to Plymouth to see him off - passed a week there waiting for his ship the *Koh-i-Noor* - met his fellow labourers the Revds. J Hayes, Shiel [i.e. Sheil], Cunningham and Fitzpatrick, all in the highest spirits - two others, Moore and Shinnick, went on board at Gravesend.

My gold cross and chain I prevailed on James to take as a token of remembrance - accepting his in the same spirit.

Wrote to poor Mother Regis, and forwarded letters for her and Mother Stanislas from the Miss Turners whom I met at Plymouth.

**3.** The West India Mail is in - letters from Mother Regis and Father Lordan - the yellow fever has abated in B. Guiana but has visited Barbados, where great numbers are dying.

Three notes from D<sup>r</sup> Goold - wrote in reply and enclosed receipt for Evans & Webbs acc<sup>t</sup>. for stationery.

**4.** Young Smith, Mrs. Gomez' son, has arrived from Boulogne to make preparations for going out to Australia. He is very deaf - rather wild and unpromising. Met D<sup>r</sup> Brown, the Bishop of the Northern District, whom I have not seen for 26 or 27 years.

**London.** 5<sup>th</sup>. November 1852. Dined with an old friend Cap<sup>t.</sup> Hammill, who is staying with his family at Blackheath.

A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold, who expects to sail tomorrow.

Purchased at Jones' a quantity of prayer books, books of devotion, *Ordos*, quills &c to be forwarded by next Packet to Demerara.

 $8^{th}$ . Two very interesting notes from J. Goold. The *Koh-i-noor* had arrived at Plymouth and was to sail on the  $7^{th}$ .

Took at Commercial Bank Letter of Credit on Rome for £150 - £50 in circular notes and £12 cash.

Wrote to Cardinal Fransoni.

**9.** Sent one Trunk, one Portmanteau, one tin case to Tilbury's, 35 High Street Marylebone, to be warehoused.

Took from London Joint Stock Bank £120 - in circular notes.

- 10<sup>th</sup>. After midday left for Folkestone.
- 11<sup>th</sup>. Slept last night at the pavilion and ½ past 9 a.m. left for Boulogne sur mer in *Princess Clementine* arrived at 12 o'c.

Saw poor Mrs. Gomez, who is now in reality poor- on returning to my Hotel I was suddenly accosted by an old friend, F. Carew and his wife. Spent the evening between Mrs. Gomez's and

the Carews.

**1852.** Boulogne sur mer. 12<sup>th</sup>. November. Left £5 with poor Mrs. Gomez to help her on and promised to pay six months lodging at F35 per month.

At ½ past nine a.m. left in the train for Paris.

Paris 5 p.m. - arrived and made for Hotel Mirabeau.

13<sup>th</sup>. Called at Madame Callaghan's to inquire after M. Kelly - find that she has left for London and is staying [at] 51 Weymouth Street, Portland Place.

Accidentally rencontred [encountered] the Guadeloupe Priest who came home with me in the *La Plata*.

- **14<sup>th</sup>. Sunday.** Heard Mass in the Madeleine and went into two or three other churches in all these were large congregations and in the Madeleine at High Mass the music was particularly fine. The shops however are nearly all open and everything outside the churches goes on as if it were an ordinary work day. On my return to the Mirabeau I found a parcel on my table with my name on it and stating that I left on 17<sup>th</sup> November 1849 it contained a night gown which I forgot and never missed from that day to this.
- 15<sup>th</sup>. Wrote to dear Mother Regis and enclosed a small note for Mr. Haydn.

Called at the Irish College today, but did not see D<sup>r</sup> Miley.

- **16.** Called at the Irish College and saw the Revd. Augustin O'Loughlin, who very kindly accompanied me to Choiselat Gallien's. Met on the way D<sup>r</sup> MacHale's nephew and another of the Professors.
- **Paris.** 16<sup>th</sup>. Nov'r. 1852. Learnt from Choiselat Gallien that the sum allocated to our Vicariate for this year has been 20,000 francs, and that he forwarded on the 9<sup>th</sup> *inst*. a Bill of Exchange for F10,000 or the moiety.

Purchased at his place church ornaments to the am<sup>t.</sup> of F799 - and another place Vestments &c to the amount of 1,070 francs. Wrote a few lines to Mother Regis informing her that I will reserve F3000 of this sum for the Convent.

Recd. a letter from J. Goold dated 9<sup>th</sup> inst. and written as the Pilot was leaving the Koh-i-noor.

- **19.** Still kept in Paris awaiting my West India letters, hoping that among them may be found one from Rome. The Steamer must have had a boisterous passage, as she is now due 4 days.
- **21.** The delay of the Packet has been owing to the *La Plata's* having been put into quarantine after her arrival at Southampton on the 18<sup>th</sup> *inst*. in consequence of the prevalence of very virulent yellow fever on board. Cap<sup>t.</sup> Allan, the Purser, and six or seven others fell victims on her passage from S. Thomas. The infection seems to have arisen from some invalided sailors from the *Thames* having been taken on board at S. Thomas's. In the morning in all likelihood I should get my letters.

Read in *Galignani* an account of Earl Shrewsbury's death at Naples.

- **1852.** Paris 21<sup>st</sup>. November. A very wet day spent the greater part of it in the church of the Madaleine [Madeleine]. Passing through the streets I had several voting papers put into my hand with the word "oui" upon them, this being the day fixed for taking the votes of the Parisians on the restoration of the Empire.
- 22<sup>nd</sup>. Wet again called again at the Bank and found no letters I fear Mr. Jerningham has forgot to send them on. I will allow today to pass over and whether they come or not I will proceed tomorrow to Châlons.
- 23. Left by rail by Châlons which we reached same night. Slept at the Hotel du Parc.
- **24.** Roused at 4 o'c. a.m. to take advantage of the boat going down the Saône to Lyons arrived same evening at Lyons and put up at the Hotel de L'Univers.
- **25.** Awake again this morning at 4 o'c. to take the boat going down the Rhône to Avignon. This boat however did not start before 7 o'c., during which interval the passengers (a good many in number) were huddled together in the most uncomfortable manner possible to imagine. However we weighed anchor at last, but did not proceed farther than six miles when the steamer came to a dead halt. Something was wrong about the ricketty thing, which was now made fast to a tree on the bank of the river. Here we remained till after midday, when a little steam was got up. We weighed anchor again, and dropped down to the little town of Vienne, cooly [sic] informed by the Captain that he could go no farther owing to the swollen state of the river. We had only to do the best under the circumstances, and having got the name of a good Hotel, the Table Ronde, I proceeded to engage quarters there. Two other passengers (English Gentlemen) put up at the same place an excellent Hotel by the bye.
- **26<sup>th</sup>. Vienne.** The river is still too high for any boat to go down this day.

Agreed with my two English fellow travellers to post it to Avignon. We have secured a tolerably good carriage and set off immediately. My two companions are Cap<sup>t.</sup> Elliott R.N., one of the Minto family, and Cap<sup>t.</sup> Peacocke, 16<sup>th</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup>.

27<sup>th</sup>. Avignon. 2 o'c. p.m. Just arrived after a fatiguing but not very unpleasant journey from Vienne. My two companions were very agreeable.

At 3 o'c. p.m. Started by rail for Marseilles, where we reached same evening at 7 o'c. - put up at the Empereurs.

**Marseilles. 28<sup>th</sup>.** Gave my passport to be visèd and paid my passage in the *Télémaque* for Civita Vecchia - she sails tomorrow at 1 o'clock.

**29.** Went on board the *Télémaque* at 10 o'c. a.m. Among the passengers I notice several Englishmen.

#### December 1852

Genoa. 1st. December 52. We have had a rather long and rough passage from Marseilles, having

arrived here only this morning at 7 o'c. We are off again this evening at 4 o'clock.

- **3<sup>rd</sup>. Leghorn.** Another long passage from Geneva arrived this morning and leave again early in the evening.
- **4<sup>th</sup>.** Civita Vecchia reached this morning after a passage of 15 hours among the passengers were two brothers of the name of Leomont [Learmont?] from India who are on their way to Syria they have travelled a great deal and seem very gentle and unassuming; a Mr. Jones from Wales (a Catholic); the young lad who shared the cabin with me was the son of an Admiral Bromley.

After undergoing the usual troublesome business of getting off from Civita Vecchia we at length got off at 12 o'c. and reached the Porta Cavalagieri at 8 p.m. In the Dogana we were allowed to cool ourselves for some time but at length got out of it at 10 o'c. and made for the neighbouring Hotel Cesari in the Piazza di Pietra - Rome.

5<sup>th</sup>. Sunday, 2<sup>nd</sup>. in Advent. Slept soundly last night and feel quite refreshed again.

Called at the Posterula, but the Prior was not in.

The French soldiers are still in great force here - passing the former Post Office I observed a number of men busily at work as if it were ordinary week day. In a city where the Sovereign is a Pontiff, this wears a very scandalous appearance.

**Rome.** 5<sup>th</sup>. December 1852. A visit from Father Spratt, but as he made no allusion to D<sup>r</sup> Goold's application for apartments in the Posterula I did not advert to it.

**6**<sup>th</sup>. Called at the Propaganda and saw the Cardinal.

The venerable old man is much bowed since I last saw him but, as he said, he is now 78 years old and must expect a little of the infirmities of age.

He received me very kindly and gave me a very long audience. He was evidently pleased when I told him I had no intention of abandoning yet awhile the Vicariate of British Guiana. I handed him \$500 for the Propaganda in return for the assistance they rendered me after my return from Corfu. Mons' Barnabò I shall see tomorrow.

Received a batch of letters forwarded by Mr. Jerningham, among them one from Propaganda pressing my continuance in Demerara - one from Mother Regis, M. Kelly, A. and C. Deguara.

Called at the Irish College and saw ArchBishop Carew, Dr Kiely &c. Invited to dine tomorrow.

Called at the Minerva Hotel to see the two American Bishops - saw D<sup>r</sup> O'Reily and had a long chat with him. D<sup>r</sup> Nicholson is also staying there and confined to bed. Called at S. Isidore's and saw poor Father O'Shea. Invited by the Guardian, Father Bergin, to dine with them on Wednesday.

**1852. Rome. December 7<sup>th</sup>.** Saw Monsignor Barnabò today. He was very affable and frank fully impressed with the difficulties I have had to contend with. He proposed an audience of the Pope, which I cordially agreed to. He alluded to the late ArchBishop of Trinidad, and to some affairs connected to that Mission in which the Congregation is engaged. In alluding to D<sup>r</sup> Smith he said "we believed him to be a saint while living, but since his death many ugly things have come to

- light". When I mentioned my intention of leaving next week, he said not so soon, as we have many things to enquire about concerning Trinidad, which it would be well to hear from one who has come from the spot.
- **8**<sup>th</sup>. Said Mass at S. Isidore's poor Father O'Shea is here. He heard from parties who ought to be well informed that all is settled for my going to Trinidad.

Wrote yesterday to the poor Ursulines of Georgetown, and again today, but I fear both letters going *via di mare* will be too late for the Packet of the 17<sup>th</sup>.

Dined at the Irish College - Arch Bishop Carew, Bishops O'Reilly and McGill also - D<sup>r</sup> Carew was particularly kind and communicative. He leaves this evening for Paris. D<sup>rs</sup>. O'Reilly and McGill are thoroughly Yankee, particularly the latter.

Great rejoicings have taken place today for the proclamation of the French Empire. All the troops are out in their best uniforms.

Rome. 8<sup>th</sup>. December 1852. Heard that a Legate has been appointed to Saint Domingo at the request of Emperor Faustin. He is a Neapolitan, and was consecrated a short time ago.

D<sup>r</sup> Lee, the second Dean of Maynooth, is here. He has had in France a short time ago a severe attack of small pox, but is now quite recovered, and not in the least marked by it.

The Guardian of Saint Isidore's, Revd. Mr. Bergin, has been very kind.

- D<sup>r</sup> Carew recommended my calling on the Portuguese Consul General in London, Signor Zulueta, who is an excellent Catholic and particular friend of Cardinal Wiseman also on Mr. Swift, late Sheriff of London.
- **9.** Dined with Mrs. Everard met there Monsignor Talbot and his brother, who are cousins of Mrs. Everard; a Parson named Lloyd and his wife Mrs. Segrave, formerly Miss Hamilton, and her Brother in Law a Miss Ryan &c.
- **10.** Bought some rosary rings and mosaic ornaments to amount of \$55 to serve as presents on my return to the West Indies. Wrote to M. Kelly in reference to her projected marriage with a Swedish Cavalry Officer.
- 11. Purchased 2 large and 2 small sets of costumes which I think will bring a good price at the coming Bazaar in Georgetown, or will serve to furnish characters for fancy balls.
- **1852.** Rome. December 11<sup>th</sup>. No intimation as yet from Propaganda in reference to Trinidad perhaps the Secretary is waiting tomorrow night's official audience to have the Pope's sanction before communicating to me the decision of the Sacred Congregation. A Canon of the Cathedral of Lima has come here lately as Minister Plenipotentiary to the Holy See from the Republic of Peru. It was curious, I am told, to see this rather young Priest in his Ecclesiastical costume presented to the Pope attended by several military personages forming his embassy.
- **12. Sunday.** Visited S. Peter's, S. Mary Major's and S. John of Lateran. Found a number of French soldiers in the church, evidently in great admiration of the churches, their demeanour most edifying.

Left a card for D<sup>r</sup> Lee at the Minerva Hotel, where he is staying.

In my rambles yesterday I passed through [the] Ghetto and nothing could be more horrible than the appearance of the place, reeking with filth and noisome smell. The Market is shocking; also another Market in another part of the City most disgustingly dirty. Certainly no inland town in Ireland exists that is not better provided. The Corso and [a] few other localities are well enough, but beyond these the scavenger is much needed.

**1852. Rome. December 13.** Saw Monsignor Barnabò. He mentioned to the Pope on Sunday evening that I wished an audience, which his Holiness at once granted. His Holiness remembers that I visited him at Portici and described me as "*magro*, *magro*" [thin, too thin]. Mons. B. told him of the offering I made to Propaganda.

On Monday next a General Congregation will be held on the succession to the Archdiocese of Port of Spain, and they are anxious I should give an opinion on the matter, as well as a report of the state of religion in the West Indies. I have never uttered a syllable which could induce them to suppose that I desire the appointment, nor do I intend doing so in the writing I am about to draw up - D<sup>r</sup> Monaghan is evidently no favourite, and complaints against the last ArchBishop have come in thick.

**14.** Just concluded a long letter to Monsignor Barnabò for the General Congregation - if well translated I think it will tell - alluded to the formation of a separate Vicariate having Grenada for its centre, but a year or two hence could be managed better - touched on the condition of the Portuguese of Antigua and Trinidad - to the want of priests, and the state of S. America - alluded to a project of educating a dozen priests in the Propaganda College, towards the maintenance of whom I would set apart four or five hundred dollars a year.

**1852. Rome. 15**<sup>th</sup>. **December.** Purchased a quantity of rosaries, crucifixes, reliquaries, cameos &c.

Drew at Plowden & Cholmley's Bills for £25 - on the Letter of Credit from the London Commercial Bank.

**16th.** Sent a copy of the letter I wrote to the late Abbé Libermann to Monsignor Barnabò.

Wrote to the President of the Propagation at Lyons in reference to the grant of 1852 - also requesting him to forward to me by the way of Havre and Martinique 2 sets each of white, red, green, purple and black vestments not to exceed F40 each in price - 2 sets for High Mass, white and black - 2 copes, white and black, 2 benediction veils - 2 ostensorys, Thuribles and boats, not to exceed in all 400 francs - 2 Rochets F50 each - 2 or 3 large Crucifixes, 6 smaller ditto - 1,000 Miraculous Medals, 1,000 small crosses, a lot of small pictures, and 2 yards purple silk - requested a reply to be forward to the care of Plowden & Cholmley - gilt metal Basin and Ewer for Lavabo.

To M. Kelly, desiring answer to be sent to the Poste Restante at Naples.

Bought a lot of prints today.

**18.** At the Trattoria where I dined last evening, a party of three Italians also dined, whose joint *conto* only amounted to 54½ baiocchi or 2/3½, and they had soup, bread, two plates of meat, fruit

and wine.

Paid \$40 for 2 new Soutanes, sashes &c.

**1852.** Rome. 18<sup>th</sup>. December. My West India letters have come on today dates 9<sup>th</sup> Nov. from Mother Regis, Revd. Messrs Lordan and Haydn, Angela, and one from D<sup>r</sup> Goold written in September. The yellow fever still continues its ravages, and among its victims in Barbados I am grieved to find the two young Hayeses. Their loss will be sorely felt by the resident Priest.

Bought a lot of rosaries, crucifixes and reliquaries and medals.

Mr. Haydn sends me the measurement of the pictures for which I must get frames in London. S. Dominic 7 feet 2 inches by four feet. Crucifixion 4 feet 7 inches by 3 feet 4 inches.

Purchased 5 vestments, set Episcopal Dalmatics and three mitres.

19<sup>th</sup>. Placed in the case containing mitres 5 rings, some cameos and mosaics, crucifixes, and rosaries.

A visit last evening from D<sup>r</sup> Lee and young Mr. Trevelyan, whom I met at John Ennis's. He is a convert and loses a large amount of property by the step he has taken. He is very delicate and apparently not very long for the world.

The weather up to this is exceedingly mild - a second coat feels uncomfortable. Took a ramble through the Forum and Colosseum.

Called at the Hotel of the Minerva after dinner and passed an hour with the American Bishops and D<sup>r</sup> Lee.

**Rome.** 20<sup>th</sup>. December 1852. Had an audience of the Holy Father, who received me very affectionately. He looked pale, and had more of the tokens of care and anxiety than when I last saw him. He spoke of the state of the Church in the several republics of South America with a fullness and accuracy of passing events that surprised me.

Drew Bills on my Letter of Credit for £40.

Went with D<sup>r</sup> Lee to the Vatican to see the manufacture of the mosaic medallions of the Popes intended for S. Paul's. There will be 274 in all, and the cost of each when complete and up in its place will be 2,500 francs or £100. Afterwards drove out to S. Paul's - great progress has been made towards the completion of this magnificent Basilica. Two of the splendid alabaster columns presented by the Pacha of Egypt had been just raised. An altar composed of Amalachyte presented by the Emperor of Russia is nearly finished, and it is said will be of surpassing beauty - but that we did not see, as the *custode* happened to be in Rome at the time.

The Pope alluded to the philosophies of the day and the indifferentism in religious matters observed in Catholic countries as encouraged and promoted by the English Government wherever she has influence. Mixed marriages he warmly denounced as an unmixed evil, wittily remarking that the bad pear corrupts the sound one.

Rome. 21<sup>st</sup> December 1852. An early visit from Bishop O'Reilly and Father Spratt.

Paid today for the vestments, mitres and dalmatics.

- **22<sup>nd</sup>.** Took a drive with D<sup>r</sup> Lee by Ponte Mole and S. Peter's visited a studio where the monument to be erected in S. Peter's to Gregory the 16<sup>th</sup> is being executed It is in a very forward state and when finished and in its place will hardly be surpassed by any in the church.
- **23.** The result of the General Congregation is not known as yet the rule is not to publish anything till the Pope has been seen, and he has not been seen as yet owing to the illness of the Cardinal Prefect.

Engaged a place in the Diligence for Naples - the *Coupè* is taken, but I have secured a post in the *Interno*.

**24.** Wrote today to poor S. Joseph's, Revd. D. Lordan and Revd. F. Haydn. Mr Cholmley tells me the Demerara letters will not be forwarded *via di mare* unless enclosed to London. He has undertaken to enclose them to Mr. Jerningham. I fear the last ones will not have gone on.

Met Mr. Plowden of Florence. He inquired after M. Kelly.

**25.** A beautiful Christmas day. Said Mass at S. Isidore's - the Guardian, Father Bergin, is very attentive and obliging.

D<sup>r</sup> O'Brien, the preacher from Limerick, has arrived, with the view it is said of joining the Vincentians.

**1852. Rome. December 25<sup>th</sup>.** What are the poor Ursulines of Guiana doing today? how are they spending the Christmas? Many a thought wanders across the ocean in their regard.

A letter from M. Kelly - poor thing, she has latterly been anxious for news about her mother - always generous and kind to her she would seem, now that she is on the point of uniting her destiny with a foreigner, to be severing for ever her only natural tie on earth.

Dined at S. Isidore's - the poor Guardian did his utmost to gratify his little party. A young Priest of the name of Higginbottom from the Archdiocese of S. Louis, U.S., an Irishman, dined; also young O'Connell the nephew of Dan who had been some time among the Dominicans, and three Italian Franciscans destined for Newfoundland, the Bishop of which, D<sup>r</sup> Mullock, is now in Ireland and sick.

Heard from Mr. Higginbottom that there is an Establishment of <u>black Nuns</u> in the Diocese of Louisville, of which D<sup>r</sup> Spalding is Bishop.

In my letter to Mr. Jerningham on the 24<sup>th</sup>. *inst*. requested him to send on my next letters to the correspondents of the L.J. S. Bank at Malta. I find, by the directions in the Letter of Credit, they are James Bell & Co., Malta

Placed the "Lettres d'indication" of Coutts in my daily expenditure book.

**1852. Rome. 26**<sup>th</sup>. **December.** Placed Coutts's circulars, Letter of Credit and briefs enclosed in Portefeuille in my last Portmanteau - reliquaries &c in desk.

The Arch Bishop of Paris, it seems, is not in much favour. He is a decided republican, a particular friend of Cavaignac's, and has expressed himself rather more strongly than prudently against the *coup d'état* of Louis Napoleon which paved the way to the Empire. He has however repented of his opposition to Louis Napoleon, which was not however until the latter had resented it.

Monseigneur Bouvier, Bishop of Mans, is here revising his theology at the desire of the Pope, as several of his opinions, particularly as regards the power of the State in the administration of marriage, are not relished here. His answer to the Pope was worthy of a Bishop - it was to the effect that he desired to be neither Ultramontane, Roman, or Gallican, but Catholic.

**27.** Called at the Propaganda but found the Cardinal sick - later in the day saw Monsignor Barnabò - asked him if anything had been decided touching Trinidad. He said not - that they were waiting information on some points from D<sup>r</sup> Cullen and Cardinal Wiseman - that after the *Vacanza* the *Ponenza* would be printed and the choice made. He was anxious I would not leave, but as I had already made my arrangements for going to Malta by Naples he proposed that I should remain there till I should hear from the Sacred Congregation.

There are two parties violently contending about this Succession - one for Monaghan - the other against. I have not cared to inquire the particulars. The Pope, when he heard of my offering to Propaganda, was astounded and remarked to Barnabò that it was something extraordinary "una maraviglia" [a wonder] - Barnabò declared that it was the only instance anything of the kind occurred - "The Propaganda Bishops always came begging and never giving". Barnabò renewed his thanks and was very civil and friendly on my taking leave.

**28.** Called at Plowden & Cholmley's and closed my accounts there - saw both partners - left my case containing vestments and other purchased to be forwarded to Demerara *via* Liverpool - Bills of Lading to be sent to Mr. Lordan.

Called yesterday at Villa Lante and saw Marcella Hynes - poor thing, it was the only day she was up since I last saw her - Miss Scully, as on the former occasion, was with her. A Protestant Bishop from the United States, D<sup>r</sup> Ives, arrived a few days ago and made his abjuration on Christmas eve last - he delivered his cross and ring into the hands of the Pope - received Holy Communion from the hand of the Pope himself and on the day following Confirmation also from the Holy Father. His wife is still a Protestant, but a young lady who accompanied them has also become a Catholic.

- **1852. Rome. 27 December.** Called at S. Isidore's to take leave of the Guardian, at the Irish College (D<sup>r</sup> Kirby), at the Minerva D<sup>r</sup> Lee, and at Mrs. Everard's.
- **28.** Paid all my bills and preparing to start at 11 o'clock. Posted a letter for M. Kelly per Fr. Bergin.

**Naples 30<sup>th</sup>.** Arrived last night at 7 o'c. after a tedious journey in the diligence of 33 hours. The weather happened to be very fine, but the villainies perpetrated on the way by Dogana and Police officials, *facchini*, conductors and trattoria people beat anything I experienced before. One of my fellow passengers happened to be an American Protestant minister having the prefix of D<sup>r</sup> to Hiram Housner. He hails from near Boston and annexed himself to me at once.

I have taken up my quarters at the Hotel Russie and am very comfortably lodged.

**31.** A most lovely day for the end of the year, the air is as balmy and the sun shining as brightly as in the best early summer days in Ireland or England.

Witnessed a very gratifying sight today - close by is a church where the exposition of the *quarant'ore* is going on. The King, with a splendid cortege, went there today in full state to pay his adoration. I counted a dozen Royal carriages, and the most respectful attention from the crowd as they passed, but no cheering.

### January 1853

1<sup>st</sup> January 1853. Naples. During the past year I have had many trials and afflictions. The yellow fever set in with its commencement and carried off many of our best people. The Convent also lost a saintly little lay Sister, in Mary Saint Rose. In Barbados the two young Hayeses, the prop of that little mission, have fallen victims. The ArchBishop of Trinidad's death has caused a considerable degree of conjecture and uneasiness as to his successor. In the West Indies as well as in Europe I have been spoken of as the person most likely, notwithstanding the immense pains taken by some of the Trinidad priests in favor of D<sup>r</sup> Monaghan, but having forwarded my resignation and urged its acceptance in every possible way, I am not inclined even were it offered to accept it.

Left Demerara in September, chiefly induced by the urgent entreaty of my nephew Bishop Goold. Among the few agreeables of the last year was my meeting with him - his ardent attachment, and his excellent attainments as a Prelate, as well as his generous, almost princely disposition have endeared him much to me. I left him at Plymouth with much regret. He sailed for Melbourne in the *Koh-i-Noor* on the 9<sup>th</sup> November, accompanied by six admirable missionaries.

**Naples.** 1<sup>st</sup> January 1853. A letter from Demerara which cost me a piastre, from poor Mr. Williams, with a cover by Mr. Lordan. I fear the Nuns or Priests had not written by the 25<sup>th</sup> November Packet or Mr. Jerningham would have sent them on.

Visited several churches today. Some of them are very fine, particularly S. Francisco de Paulo, the Gesù, S. Chiara (where the members of the royal family are interred), the Cathedral &c, &c.

Drove to the *Campo Santo* - it is the finest thing of the kind I have seen in Europe. There are on the slope of the hill already 145 Chapels belonging to several of the churches and congregations in the city - each church or parish in course of time will have one for the interment of the parishioners. There are, besides, a vast number of private chapels and monuments. The walks are beautifully kept and a great variety of shrubs, flowers, willows and cypresses give it a fitting air for a Sanctuary of the dead. The entire is under the care of 15 Capuchin Fathers, for whom a handsome convent has been built - the church is not as yet finished, but it is in a very forward state and will be very handsome.

The whole is at the expense of the city of Naples, who allow a monthly sum towards the maintenance of the Capuchins.

**Naples.** 1<sup>st</sup> **January 1853.** In most of the churches I visited, I observed the confessionals occupied, and a number of penitents, even so late as 12 o'clock - also many communicants at that late hour.

Naples seems filled with soldiers - priests and religious are also in great numbers and on the whole

better dressed than in Rome.

At our table d'hôte today there must have sat down some two dozen speaking English - three Americans among them.

On my return from visiting the Campo, feeling rather hungry I entered a *trattoria*, and had a *bouillie* for which with bread and wine I paid only 9 grani which, with one grano for servant, made one carl or 4 pence English. The things were good, altho' not served in the best style.

Some of our English travellers are so bedizened with beard and moustache that one can hardly distinguish them from foreigners in outward appearance. One of our folks has as much on his face as would do for a half dozen Capuchins.

The weather is balmy and health giving - what a contrast with the weather in England, where it is said to be raining for the last two months.

**Naples.** 2<sup>nd</sup> **January 1853.** I am writing with my windows open looking out on the bay, the sun warming my cheeks altho' it is only 9 o'clock.

I find that my Yankee acquaintance is not a Parson but an M.D.

Went into some new churches today, all possessing more or less attractions.

Walked as far as Capo di Monte, the site of one of the King's Palaces. Dropped in to a *trattoria di campagna* to have a lunch - had a soup with some *bouillie*, bread, and wine for one carlino.

The old gentleman who has set next to me the two last days at table d'hôte I find to be General Sommers of Boston. He cottoned very much to me, and desired much to know my name, which however for the present I did not satisfy him with. His wife, who is much younger than himself, seems very ladylike and both are very favourable specimens of Americans. Mrs. Sommers' grandmother was a Catholic, and she has in her possession a crucifix, I take it to be a piece of the Holy Cross, which she values very much. They change their Hotel tomorrow for the Vittoria, higher up the Chaia, and I must call upon them. They are intimate with ArchBp. Hughes of New York and several of the American Bishops.

He was at the same house in Paris with D<sup>r</sup> McGill.

**Naples.** 2<sup>nd</sup> **January 1853.** General Sommers speaks very favourably of the good effects resulting from Father Mathew's Mission to America, especially among the Irish.

**3.** Decided on passing over to Palermo instead of Messina. I shall then have an opportunity of visiting Catania and Mount Etna on my way to Messina, where the steamers for Malta sail from. Paid my passage this morning and leave at 3 p.m. the day after tomorrow.

I do not expect I shall have any information from the Propaganda before the beginning or middle of February. This will afford me ample time for making the tour of Sicily besides giving me sufficient time in Malta to accomplish all I intend there.

**4.** Wrote to Mother Regis informing her that I was starting tomorrow for Palermo and Malta, touching at Messina, and that I would probably be detained in Malta the whole month of February.

5 Another glorious day - paid my hotel bill and preparing to go on board the *Vesuvio* for Palermo.

**Palermo, Sicily.** 6<sup>th</sup> **January 1853.** Arrived after a delightful passage of 18 hours - underwent a searching examination at the Dogana, less rigid however than the other passengers. Put up at the Trinacria, a very excellent hotel - selected a room facing the sea, where I am now writing, the windows open. The day is like a summer one, and being a *festa* the streets are full of people.

Took a stroll through the city, which is really a handsome one if the streets were only kept a good deal cleaner. Looked into the Cathedral, which is a very fine one, and very little smaller than S. John of Lateran's at Rome, of which it reminded me in many points. The ArchBishop's palace is close by, and seems large enough for a King.

The abuses connected with the Dogana are flagrant enough in the Roman States, but throughout the Neapolitan Dominions they are a great deal worse. At every step you are asked for money or threatened with a visitation of your luggage. After passing the first and real custom house today, we had to bribe the soldiers at two gates besides before we got to the Hotel. This plunder does not go into the exchequer of the Government, but is levied by these vagabonds themselves for their own behoof [sic]. There is certainly a vast deal to reform in these Catholic countries. In the cafes and Hotels there is not a newspaper to be seen but the vile Government papers which contain little more than official notices. What a pity such fine countries and people, no doubt capable of rivalling others in every intellectual and industrial pursuit, should be so very much behind the age we live in.

**Palermo.** 7<sup>th</sup> **January 1853.** After breakfast an excursion to Mount Pellegrino, where the body of Saint Rosalia was discovered in the year 1624. A *Carozzella* took me from the hotel along the bay to the foot of a mountain, where a donkey and guide were waiting for me. The ascent occupied about an hour and a half by a zig zag road formed with great skill and immense expense through paving rocks evidently ejected from some extinct volcano. There are no habitations on the way, but every now and then you have glimpses of magnificent scenery, the sea before you, and valleys teaming with luxuriant vegetation beneath.

Altho' in the beginning of January, the sun was at times very oppressive, and from the quantity of cactus growing amidst the rocks and other tropical plants I imagined at times that I was in West Indies. My guide was but a poor *Cicerone*, as dull as his donkey, and enlightened me very little on the way. I at length arrived at the Sanctuary and saw the cavern in which the holy Virgin's remains were discovered. The story is that she appeared to a hunter and pointed out where her body lay. A hole in the rock is shewn from which she spoke to him. A chapel is constructed on the spot, but so as to leave the cavern and rocks around visible. A residence for six priests adjoins. There is daily Mass and benediction, and every two years the *quar[an]t'ore*, at which vast crowds from Palermo assist. On my return to town visited the Cathedral to which the saint's remains were translated in the year 1624, a year when a plague prevailed in Palermo and which immediately ceased when the Saint's body arrived. The altar is of solid silver and the shrine very rich. In the grotto on the mount there is a marble statue of the Virgin in a recumbent posture, with a robe like a dalmatic covering it which is entirely of gold.

Saw the Jesuits' college - a very fine structure.

Changed at Turner's Bank a £10 circular note.

**Palermo.** 8<sup>th</sup> **January.** Made an excursion to Monreale about 4 miles from Palermo. Saw on the way immense quantities of cactus of very large growth, and several very fine specimens of the date tree. The road side was lined with oleander growing quite wild. The valleys [*sic*] presented a very beautiful appearance, all verdure, with the orange and the citron in groves, laden with their golden fruit. The plane [*sic*] extending from Palermo is called the Concha d'Oro or Golden Vale.

The town of Monreale, altho' so very near the capital, contains a population of 13,000 inhabitants. A very extensive and elegantly constructed Albergo dei Poveri or Poor House stands at the entrance and there are besides several large convents of Monks and Nuns, but the gem is the Cathedral which was built in the year 1174 by William 2<sup>nd</sup>, the Norman surnamed 'the Good'.

The church of Monreale is one of the most remarkable I have ever seen and will be fixed in my memory with those of Pavia, Milan, Pisa, and Monte Cassino. It is extremely rich in mosaics and statuary - the altars are chiefly composed of Sicilian marbles. The roofs on both aisles and knave [sic] exhibit the rafters as in the old S. Paul's of Rome, but here they are profusely gilded, and shew a very fine \*set\*. The high altar and the lateral chapels are gorgeous and the choir rich in the extreme. The whole of the pavement is composed of various coloured pietra dura highly finished. Near the high altar stands the monument of the founder William the Good, bearing his Eulogium. Next to it is a large porphory [sic] Sarcophagus containing the ashes of William the Bad, of whose history the marble is silent. The church is in possession of the Benedictines, whose monastery adjoining is handsome and contains some good paintings. From the terrace of the Monastery a magnificent view is had of the surrounding country.

On our return called at the church of the Capuchins to see the Catacombs, as they are called. They form a large quadrangular gallery about 24 feet high by 18 or 20 wide - along the sides are ranged the casements of the dead - some shut up in what resembles trunks, others on shelves in cases open or grated at the sides, through which you can see the skeleton - they look very like the paper cases one sees in Milliners' or Haberdashers' shops at home - others again, and the greater number, are placed upright in nitches [sic] or joined to the walls, all clad in some sable livery - there is a long range of Priests and Capuchins, the former with the Berettas [sic] on the scull [sic], the latter in their habits. One dormitory, if I may so call it, is reserved for women and that produced a very unpleasant feeling - they are all clad in some female attire and it is melancholy to reflect that the hideous skeleton that you see before you was once animated by youth, beauty and virtue. Two or three corpses are shewn as having been embalmed, and the flesh still remains but in a blackened state. The spots are pointed out where the lancet was applied to extract the blood immediately after death. It seems to be a favorite burying place with the *Palermitani*, but give me in preference the quiet covering of the *Campo Santo*.

Not far from the Catacombs is the Saracen chateau called Zisa, the property of Prince Sciarra, a very beautiful structure and quite unique in its architecture - two graceful and lofty towers surmounted by minarets flanking its entrance. It is uninhabited and unfurnished, but is very well worth looking at, and from the terrace on the top you have a very beautiful and extensive view.

Drove next to the garden of Prince \*Radili\* - and afterwards to the Villa Giulia, a very charming public walk equal to any I have yet seen - visited the Palace of the Marquis Forcella, where there are some explicit mosaics and works in *pietra dura*. Saw the Marquis superintending the works going on in his superb palace, which is not yet finished. He received me most courteously and was himself unpretending in appearance, as if he was not worth a hundred a year. The sums he is lavishing on this palace must be immense. The ballroom is the most gorgeous I have ever seen.

Saw the church of Saint Teresa, and the Convent adjoining - most of the Convents stand quite out on the streets, are very spacious, and thickly barred.

At our Table d'Hôte two young midshipmen from the Corvette *Modeste* arrived yesterday, dropped in for dinner. They sail tomorrow for Messina, and thence for Malta. The younger looked a determined young bulldog and had his bottle of ale to himself, the elder drinking only water. They asked me to go on board the *Modeste* at Messina.

9th. Drove to S. Dominic's and heard Mass there. The front of the church is imposing and has a fine statue of S. Dominic in one of the niches. The interior is spacious, but unornamented, and possesses little in the way of sculpture or painting. The granite columns, however, supporting the roof and along the aisles are very fine. The altar of the B. Virgin was lighted up, and a crowd of women before it making most melancholy discord, which was heightened by the firing off of mortars outside the church and the shouting of a host of little boys. It was the termination of a Novena. A company or two of soldiers were before another altar, where Mass was being celebrated for them, but their careless and inattentive deportment, so different from our Irish soldiers, shewed that they might as well be anywhere else. Two Sentinels with their muskets stood on each side of the altar and presented arms at the Elevation - the bugle sounded when the men were to kneel, as after the Sanctus and Agnus Dei, and at the elevation of both Host and Chalice several bugles played during that time - the church was very dirty, and the square in which it stands in a most dilapidate[d] condition. There is [a] large statue of the Virgin in the middle of the Square surrounded by a lofty and handsome iron railing, but all around and within full of filth and nastiness.

Visited again the Cathedral and heard part of a Sermon, the Congregation composed chiefly of women of the lower class. Visited the church of the Conventual Franciscans. It has not much to recommend it and was very dirty - next went to the church of S. Joseph in the Toledo, which is one of the finest in the city - rich in mosaics and *pietra dura* - the frescoes on the ceiling look very beautiful - S. Catharine's, belonging to the Dominican Nuns, is a magnificent church and in cleanliness forms a contrast with that of S. Dominic. It is twice as large as S. Catharine's in Rome, and is full of sculpture, bass \*relieved\*, frescos and mosaics. Close by, within a few yards, is a monastery of Benedictine Nuns - the church adjoining is beautiful, but not so rich as S. Catharine's. Another church belonging to Dominican Nuns called the Pieta being closed I could not enter, but the front is very fine and has some well executed statues in the niches. I entered the church belonging to the Franciscans (*Riformati*) where a sermon was going on, the Preacher evidently a clever man but his Congregation was miserably small. The church is a noble one and kept remarkably clean.

Strolled to the public walk called *la Favorita* - a very handsome and well arranged promenade.

The churches are all furnished with splendid chandeliers in gilt bronze hung between the columns, with several before the high altar.

Our table d'Hôte today numbered only sixteen, among whom were five English and one American.

The weather continues very fine, the sun at times being a little too warm even for a West Indian.

The Priests are very numerous and respectable in appearance. The religious also muster strong, and of almost every order. The Capuchins in the Convent connected with the Catacombs number 160, of whom about 80 are priests - they are much respected, I hear, in Palermo, and divide among

the poor the alms they collect. A large number of poor are daily fed from their refectory - the males on one day, the females on the next. Sicily appears to be the head quarters of the Benedictines.

**1853.** Palermo 10<sup>th</sup> January. A printed petition (circular) from the Capuchins asking for alms. Gave a trifle very cheerfully - in return received a very handsome bouquet of flowers.

Yesterday altho' Sunday presents very little to distinguish it from any other day - the Markets, Caffes [sic], Pisticcerias [sic] being all open. It is painful to see the manner in which the young men during Mass conduct themselves - not a prayer book to be seen among them - no kneeling down except during the elevation, when they bend a knee - they stand, talk with one another, stare about, and look on as if they were in the public street.

The religious houses are full of soldiers since 1849, which must be a great annoyance and inconvenience to the Communities.

Took my place in the Courier for Catania.

The ancient twin professions of Barber and Bleeder appear not to have died out in Sicily or in Naples. In several places, besides the row of their shaving basins, you observe a sign of a naked arm with a cincture covering the puncture of the lancet.

Fruit, vegetables and macorini [sic] are here in abundance; the potatoes also are very good.

The massive conventual buildings with their close iron gratings cover a large portion of the areas of Palermo. What a swarming population of monks, priests and Nuns must have existed in Sicily a few centuries ago. The Palaces of the Nobility look as if abandoned.

As at Naples cows and goats are driven into the city to supply the inhabitants with milk. The cows are smaller than the Roman, but the horns are remarkably long.

11<sup>th</sup>. I leave at 6 this evening by Courier for Catania - a very long journey by land. Obliged to bribe the Courier with two dollars to have my second portmanteau taken on.

With the usual absence of punctuality in Italy, one courier did not start till about 7 o'clock Tuesday,

My fellow passengers were two Frenchmen, travellers for some mercantile house, a Guardia of couriers, the Courier himself and two other Sicilians, apparently small shopkeepers, five being inside and two outside.

On my side we were three - the Guardia, an enormously fat, dirty man with a loaded mussket [sic] between his thighs, and his cartouch[e] box in my side. The carriage being small, filthy, badly cushioned, and anything but tight, it would be difficult to imagine any conjuncture in travelling more dismal than the anticipation of passing two nights and almost two days in such a vehicle and in such company - add to which that nothing was to be had on the way in the shape of eating other than brown bread, and not always this. The landlord of the Trinacria, however, provided against my want in this way by supplying a basket of provisions and a bottle of wine, for which he charged one dollar.

1853. Catania. 13<sup>th</sup> January. Thursday. Thanks to the Almighty that I am able to sit down here, and add a note to my journal; for last night had nigh proved fatal. Our *diligenza* was upset about 2 o'c. this morning at a place called Sisto some thirty or forty miles north of Catania. The accident occurred either through the carelessness of the driver, the shocking state of the road, the want of a second lamp, the neglect of the Conducteur, or all combined. None of the passengers received any serious hurt, but all were more or less shaken and bruised. The horses cleared themselves of the carriage, and made away, and we were thus left on the naked mountain, 12 miles distant from any relief from the time of the accident till ½ past six this morning. The numerous acts of brigandage and assassination happening to travellers in Sicily made me feel very uncomfortable.

The road all through was very cheerless, mountainous and barren. The villages and villagers appeared a wretched half-starved race, deficient in muscular strength and comeliness - but every village, however small, has its church, and always one of considerable architectural merit.

14<sup>th</sup>. Visited most of the churches in Catania. Some of them are very fine, particularly the Cathedral, and the church of S. Nicola of the Benedictines. The latter in its vast proportions, riches and beauty reminded me of the Benedictine church of Monte Casino [Cassino]. The adjoining monastery is like a royal palace, and in point of fact the King put up there when he was last in Catania.

Saw Etna - its summit on fire.

**Messina.** 15<sup>th</sup> January 1853. Saturday. Left Catania this morning for 8 o'clock, and arrived here this evening at seven - came along by the base of Etna.

My fellow traveller, a Frenchman, tells me that he belongs to the sect of the Waldenses. He is travelling for a great engraving house in Paris, of which he says he is a partner.

Before leaving Catania signed with the two Frenchmen a declaration of the accident which befell us, before the Administrator of the *Poste*.

**16.** The Cathedral of Messina which I have seen this morning is a noble building, of great magnitude, and rich in paintings and sculpture. I witnessed a great pageant in it - this being the anniversary of some member of the royal family, all the officials with a large military array appeared in church. A *Te Deum* was sung by a very large orchestra, but the demeanour of the Magnates before the altar and that of the crowd throughout the church would be more befitting a theatre than a house of prayer and thanksgiving.

The Canons of this Cathedral wear a purple mozetta and rochet - several priests wear a purple cincture, and indeed as much freedom is taken with the purple as if it betokened nothing of the Episcopal rank.

Some of the priests wear the three quarter boots formerly worn in Ireland with the black silk tassel in front.

**1853. Messina. 16**<sup>th</sup> **January.** There will be no steamer for Malta before the 24<sup>th</sup> so that I am in for a longer delay in Messina than I anticipated.

This afternoon I visited the church of S. Gregory belonging to the Benedictine Nuns. It is a gem -

the ceilings elaborately painted in fresco, and the walls encrusted with *pietra dura* [semi-precious stone]. The Convent adjoining is a vast one and commands a magnificent view of the port, town, and opposite coast of Calabria.

Within a stone's throw of this monastery there are three or four others, all on a grand scale, and each having its stately church. Indeed in all the cities of Italy and more especially Sicily, the convents and monasteries of both sexes occupy a large space of ground. The profusion of chandeliers which I noticed in Naples prevails to a still greater extent in Sicily.

Our table d'hôte today was composed of a Dutch family and four Frenchmen.

The public buildings tonight are all illuminated for the anniversary. The theatre as usual open - indeed with the exception of a few closed shops, the day wears all the appearance of an ordinary week one.

Messina is a handsome city with numerous fine buildings and open spaces, but like all Italian cities shockingly dirty. No wonder that the plague visits them from time to time.

**1853. Messina. 17**<sup>th</sup>. **January.** The streets swarm with beggars as if no provision was made for the poor. The stranger is assailed at every step, and one is hardly a moment in a church when he is surrounded by importunate mendicants who little heed what part of Mass is going on. If the Conventual Establishments distribute as much alms as we are told they do, it is hard to account for the vast number who have recourse to the streets and churches.

Today there has been quite a novel (to me) ceremony in honour of S. Antony Ab. Coming down from the top of Strada Ferdinanda I saw an immense concourse of people, and quickly after heard a tantarara of small artillery which lasted without intermission for nearly half an hour. On either side of street and along nearly its whole length a line of small iron mortars about 2 inches long, and at intervals one of larger size were laid, and fired off to the great delight of the youngsters and females at least. The balconies were all crowded with people - a very harmless ceremony to be sure; but yet one cannot help reflecting that where there is so much gaunt misery as exists in Sicily the money had better been spent in purchasing bread than powder - the poor would be relieved and the Saint would be more honoured.

The oxen here are employed very generally in cart work and seem to be very manageable.

**1853. Messina. 17**<sup>th</sup> **January.** The West India Mail leaves Southampton today and will I trust have my letter from Naples. I am anxious to hear from Demerara, but I see no chance of it now till my arrival in Paris.

The weather still continues very fine. Since I left Paris, with the exception of a few days in Rome, I have had no rain.

**18.** I begin to feel tired of Messina - no reading room, no newspaper to enable one to while away an hour. Last night I went into a cafe, and asked the waiter if he could give me a gazette - he felt surprised, and for a moment did not comprehend me but when I repeated the question in a still plainer form, he told me there was not one published in Messina - except the *affiches* on the walls, and they are very few, there are no other modes of being informed of what is going on.

Got into conversation with a Franciscan at the little public garden, and learnt from him that there is

no legal provision for the poor of Messina - nor poor house maintained by public or private charity.

Several persons in the Hotel are waiting for the *Maria Christina* to go to Naples, due here on the 16<sup>th</sup> - but there is no calculating upon the arrivals or departures of Neapolitan steamers.

**1853. Messina. 19**<sup>th</sup> **January.** Heard Mass at the Cathedral, and also in another church. There was a good sprinkling of people in both.

The great trade here appears to consist in the exportation of oranges and lemons. A large number of shipping is in the port, but among them not one English, and only one American.

**20.** Paid a second visit to the beautiful church of S. Gregorio belonging to the Benedictine Nuns. The monastery is large enough to lodge a couple regiments of soldiers, but the community is small, not exceeding thirty, and the number of pensioners for education 24.

There is a poor man hanging about the Hotel here who says that he is a native of Dublin. He had been a clerk in some mercantile concern, and has a large family of children. He lives by levying contributions on the English travellers. His name, he says, is Skelton.

**21.** Rain at last - a good deal has fallen during the night, and it is coming down copiously at present. The filthy streets will be impassable for this day.

I perceive very little gaiety or amusement among the lower classes here. In so beautiful a climate, one would expect to hear the guitar and the tambour, and the joyous laugh and mirthful song in every street. Nothing of the kind is to be seen or heard save the sounds from the church steeples and the uncouth cries of the venders [sic] of fruit and vegetables, all is dull and dreary as the grave.

**1853. Messina. 21**<sup>st</sup> **January.** It is now noon and nearly all the shops in this good street Ferdinanda are closed, to enable the *Botteghieri* to dine and take their siesta. At about 2 o'clock the shop doors will be seen to open lazily again. What would they think of this quiet way of doing business in industrious, busy England! The people are very dirty and slovenly, especially the poorer classes. You hardly see a cleanly dressed female - they are all rags and misery. Even in the Roman States; in the most mountainous parts as in Subiaco; the peasants generally present a cleanly appearance, altho' their wardrobe may not be very profuse.

Again a beautiful day - the sun is seldom obscured here by rain or cloud for any length of time.

Looked over my bank accounts today in order not to exceed in any way reasonable limits.

Many an hour of anxious thought and solicitude is occupied about Demerara - the poor Nuns and the struggling little churches. Have any scandals occurred in my absence? The dispositions and conduct of four of the priests are such as perpetually to suggest apprehensions of their fidelity. What is doing in Barbados? The priest there will do nothing to disedify, quite the contrary, I am sure, but he is evidently contemplating a change and will only continue where he is as long as it will suit his purpose.

**1853. Messina. 22<sup>nd</sup>. January.** Had my passport put in order this morning. Besides being a very troublesome but indispensable appendage to a traveller on the Continent, the passport is also a very expensive affair. I had to pay 1 dollar to the *Intendente*, a tax on every traveller leaving Sicily, 6½ carlini to the British Consul, 2 carlini to the Police, and 3½ carlini to the Commissionaire - in all 2

dollars.

Obliged to go in to the *Intendenza* to sign my name in the passport Book. The *intendenza* is situated in a large palace, which today was crowded with people. I asked the cause and was told that they were having *udienza* [audience] of the *Intendente*, and that this takes place twice a week. I cannot yet learn whether it is a police regulation compelling them to shew themselves.

Another *batteria dei canoni* this evening in honour of the Madona [sic] - this takes place every Saturday evening at the *Chiesa Matrice*, as the Cathedral is called.

It is painful in the cafes to see the people sitting apart, after having taken their little cup, in stupid silence as if afraid of opening their lips. Here and there a poor priest leaning on his stick or umbrella. Can this be the effect of any despotic surveillance?

A large accession to our table d'hôte by the arrival of the long expected *Maria Christina* - a sprinkling of French, Dutch and Swiss among them.

**1853. Messina. 23<sup>rd</sup>. January.** The majority of the French, Swiss and German travellers I have met with in Sicily and Naples are Commercial Agents. They put up in the best hotels, dress in the best style, are gentlemanly in address and apparently well educated. They talk on all manner of subjects with that easy freedom peculiar to the Continent. After Table d'Hôte, they go to the Cafes where they smoke, thence to the opera and seem to enjoy themselves. The profits of their employers must be very great to enable them to travel and live as they do. English Commercial travellers are rarely met with. The ignorance of the Continental languages and customs is I suppose the bar.

**Septuagesima Sunday**. At the Cathedral a Franciscan preached - a preparatory discourse of the Lenten Series. It is pleasing to see the worldly despised Franciscan and Capuchin called upon to fill some of the most respectable pulpits on the Continent. The Congregation hardly amounted to 200 persons, half of whom were students or ecclesiastics - forming a mere speck in the vast Cathedral. After the Sermon, however, the people thronged in to talk, stand or sit during Mass. Certainly the indevotion and levity exhibited in the churches during the most solemn ministrations contrast most unfavourably with the collectedness, and reverent demeanour of Protestants in their churches, and still more with the poor Catholic Congregations in Ireland and the British Dominions.

**1853. Messina. 24**<sup>th</sup> **January.** Paid my passage to Malta in the French Steamer *Hellespont* to sail at 3 o'clock tomorrow afternoon. The charges of the Mediterranean Steamers are very high - for a short trip, much about the same distance as from Liverpool to Dublin, I have had to pay 50 francs, besides F2 for *nourriture*, and F1 for Board of Health.

The theatre is open every night but Friday, Sunday not excepted. During Lent it is also open, with the exception of Fridays, and two additional days in Holy Week.

**24.** A fine day, but the *Hellespont* is not in as yet. She is however expected soon, and I trust by tomorrow morning I shall be sitting down in Malta reading letters from the West Indies.

I leave this fair Island without regret - it is a place where few who enjoy the advantages of freer countries would like to live in.

**25. Malta.** At 8 o'c. this morning arrived at Malta after an excellent passage of 16 hours from Messina.

This seems to be a charming Island - the town Valletta, which I have only partially seen, is in every thing except climate the opposite of Italian and Sicilian cities. The houses look so clean and comfortable - the streets so well paved and free of beggars and the people comfortably clad.

**1853. Malta. 26**<sup>th</sup> **January.** Left the Hotel, and took possession of an apartment in the Via Stretta which I have hired at  $3/6^d$ . per day.

Yesterday received a large pack of letters from Demerara, bearing postage stamps to the am<sup>t</sup>. of 8/10. They bring me very sad news - the death of poor Mr. O'Donnelly of Barbados, and the saddest of news still of the falling off of Mr. Lordan from his previous exemplary conduct - this latter intelligence depends solely on the report of Mr. Duggan.

Letters from Mother Regis, Mr. Lordan, Mr. Haydn and Mr. Duggan - also one from my friend the Chevalier Antoine.

The Cathedral is magnificent and will require many visits before it can be appreciated.

Left a card for the Bishop, who is out of town.

Sent a message to Canonico Psaila, whom I have not as yet seen.

Took a walk to Floriana, a beautiful suburb, to inquire after the Deguaras' friends. Saw the Parish Priest, Giovanni Vidal, who appears a very worthy man. He has no knowledge of the Deguaras or recollection of his having written to me, but he is to make enquiries. The Catholic population is 150,000 - not more than three or four being Protestants. There are 400 secular priests, not more than ¼ of whom are engaged in missionary duties. The number of regulars I have not ascertained as yet.

- **1853. Malta. 26**<sup>th</sup> **January.** Commenced house keeping at my new lodging my attendance is not the best, but it is cheerful, with every disposition to please. The son of the landlord waits on me.
- 27. After arranging for the filagree [sic] work of a few mosaics I went to see the Bishop. I found the good prelate at home and had a long conversation with him. He held out no hope of getting missionaries in Malta, stating that notwithstanding the number of priests they are themselves in want.

Went from the Bishop's to the Dominican Convent - it was dinner hour, but having introduced myself to Father Tonna, he gave me a most hearty welcome and would have me see the entire Community. I mooted the subject of Missionaries, and I have ground to think that it enlisted their sympathies.

A project has occurred to me since I saw the Dominicans which, could I only realize it, would satisfy all my desires - it would be to found a Dominican Province in the West Indies in connection with Malta. The plan is practicable if I had only three or four good subjects to begin with, one of whom I should make Vicar General. Subjects for the Order, it seems, can be easily had here, and to begin with I would undertake to pay for the maintenance of six at the rate of \$40 per ann. or

thereabouts. Two Fathers in Georgetown, two in New Amsterdam, and two in Essequibo would save the Missions. Being British subjects, the Maltese would be preferable to other foreigners and it strikes me that they have more piety and zeal than the Italians, altho' the Bishop's account of the abandonment and destitution of the poor Maltese immigrants to the coast of Africa and the Levant does not say much for either.

- **1853. Malta. 28 January.** Took a *calese* and went to Civita Vecchia, the old Capital of this Island. Saw the spot where it is said S. Paul landed and preached the cave in which he hid, and the catacombs. Met the old priest who accompanied the Maltese emigrants to Demerara Don Vincenzo. Heard that Josè Gallea was killed by a lightning stroke a couple years ago it may not however be the one that returned from Demerara.
- 29. Changed a £10 circular note, on which I lost 4/.

Saw Father Tonna, who is Provincial of the Dominicans of Malta, and the Prior of the Convent. Developed my plan for the establishment of a Dominican mission in Guiana in connection with the Province of Malta. It seemed to interest them very much, as it was so very practicable, the facility of getting subjects here, and the certainty of the means for its foundation.

Visited the Monastery of S. Catarina belonging to the Augustinian Nuns.

Wrote on the 26<sup>th</sup> *inst*. to our Ursulines of Georgetown, also to Revd. M. Duggan (Barbados), and to Revd. D. Lordan. Made the latter acquainted with the very serious charges brought against him by Duggan. Intimated to D. that should any project be started for placing any little tablet in the church to the memory of Mr. O'Donnelly, that I would have great pleasure in subscribing to it.

**1853.** Malta. 29<sup>th</sup> January. My West India letters will be in time I hope for the 2<sup>nd</sup> February Mail, as they went off the day they were written.

Wrote to Monsignor Barnabò on the  $27^{th}$  but I fear the letter will not leave this before the  $2^{nd}$  next mentioned the death of Mr. O'Donnelly and that our priests were reduced to six.

No visit as yet from Don Pietro Paulo Psaila who, I will charitably suppose, is still ignorant of my being in Malta.

I am sorry that as yet I have been unable to trace any of the relations of the poor Deguaras; but I am told that all the P.Ps. in the Island will assemble at Valetta on the Feast of the Purification to present a candle each to the Bishop, and it is hard if among them I cannot gain some clue. The parish of Naxaro I now think is their native parish, and the Curate's name is Camilleri.

**30. Sexagesima.** Said Mass this morning at S. Dominic's - the whole Community was in attendance. A very large Congregation was in the church and so devout and attentive as to remind one of a British or American Congregation. The churches open every morning at 4 o'c., the *Pater Noster* as it is called, when the first Mass begins and from that until the last especially on Sundays they are filled with devout worshippers. The women all clad in their picturesque black silk hoods and cloaks look very nice - all wear them without exception and nothing that I have seen in any other country pleased me so much. The confessionals are well attended and altogether the Maltese Catholics form a striking contrast in demeanour and conduct to the demoralised Italians of Piedmont, Tuscany, Rome and Naples and to the Sicilians.

The Dominicans have the privilege of wearing the Mozetta and Rochetto - the former is black with purple buttons and seams. The church is a parish one and the *Curato's* name Pace.

Called at the Jesuits' College and left a card for the Rector, Father Segrave.

Josè Gallea, whom I was after killing a day or two ago, turned up this morning. Poor fellow, he was very glad to see me. He looks very healthy and cleanly, but says he is doing little or nothing. It was the curate of Floriana that told him I was in Malta. The Deguaras are in Naxaro, and he is to send for them immediately. He has also undertaken to call on Psaila, whom he knows.

The Bishop's Palace is a very handsome building: low, in the cottage style, but very extensive. He has also another very large and handsome house in town, his own private property and occupied by his sisters. At Civita Vecchia he has another palace fit for a prince and yet with all he makes a poor mouth. As yet I have not received any mark of civility or attention from him.

The English Mail is in and will probably bring an account of the new trial of D<sup>r</sup> Newman. Achilli is well known here - and unfortunate Butler spent 12 years in the Dominican Convent.

**1853. Malta. 30**<sup>th</sup> **January.** My landlord and his family appear to be thorough Catholics, not however over enlightened. The images of the B. V., the Redeemer and the Pope are in duplicates in my apartment. Spiridione, the son who waits on me, is married altho' only 19 years of age and he tells me in 2 months more he will have a bambino. He is very simple, but religious. He is very devout to Our Lady of Mount Carmel and is a member of the Sodality of the Scapular. On the Feast of Mount Carmel he spends some £2 in lighting up and decorating his little altar, which is on the basement story. He has a picture of Our Lady of Mount Carmel which he wished to hang upstairs and tried it several times, but it will not remain there, it always falls down, and this he attributes to some indignity offered to the B. V. and the Pope's bust by some irreligious Frenchman who lodged in the house.

He tells me of a wonderful painting in the church of the Carmelites, the body only of which having been executed by the painter, and left so one night, the next morning to the artist's astonishment the head was added by some angel hand. Another story of a Mr. Goodenough, a book seller and bigotted [sic], whose child was bedridden from sickness so that it could make no use of the legs, the nurse, a Catholic and a member of the Scapular, recommended the father to make an offering of a pair of silver legs to the Madona [sic] of Carmelo - the father laughed incredulously at her, but told her with mock earnestness that if the child was able to walk in 8 days he would make the offering - the child walked within the time, and the silver legs were presented accordingly, but Goodenough still continues a Protestant.

After Mass today I had for my collation in the Community room along with some of the Fathers a cup of weak chocolate, a sponge lady's finger, and a tumbler of iced lemonade. Not feeling over satisfied with it, I had on my return to my lodgings my usual breakfast of tea and eggs.

Sir William Reid, who was superseded by Earl Grey in the Government of Barbados, is Governor here. He lives in the Palace, formerly the residence of the Knights Commandant. I have not as yet made any application to see the interior, which contains many precious relics of the former rulers and defenders of Malta.

You feel that you are enclosed in a fortress here. Every point within eye reach bristles with cannon - the parade of military uniform, the sound of drums and musquetry [sic] all remind you that you

are on some battleground.

**31.** The Provincial of the Dominicans and the Prior of S. Dominic's called this morning, and staid [*sic*] with me a considerable time, talking on the subject of the Mission.

The Prior's brother is engaged in the filigree business - gave him the Madonna and the four \*heavy\* cameos to have mounted for me. Father Segrave, accompanied by another Jesuit Father, called and invited me to dine with them on Wednesday at ½ past 12 o'c.

**1853. Malta. 31 January.** Canonico Psailla has at length called. His appearance, language and manners are much in his favour. We spoke for a long while about the children in Demerara. I urged the propriety of doing something for Louisa.

Honest Josè Gallea called with all the Deguaras - two men and two women - all very poor - the men are masons - the women are married, one of them to a shoemaker, who accompanied them - a sister of Joseph Birch also came forward - she must have been a very fine young woman a few years ago, but now looks sickly and very poor. She has never had a shilling from him.

Father Segrave in speaking of the Maltese Catholics asked me if I did not think they much resembled the Catholics of Ireland in their deportment in church &c.

More O'Ferral, the late Governor, was impressed in the same way; but the people here are much better clad than the poor people of Ireland.

The revolutionary Italians who are nestled here, and hatching conspiracies against their own Governments, have done great mischief among the Maltese - they are an irreligious set and are narrowly and jealously watched, even by this Protestant Government.

As I was giving up all hope of doing anything further in the way of procuring Missionaries, and thinking of breaking up my quarters, a Priest announced himself, and offered. He has just come from Africa, between 40 and 50 years of age, very poorly dressed but intelligent looking, speaks neither English, French or Spanish.

# February 1853

**1853. Malta. 1**<sup>st</sup> **February.** Josè Gallea brought to see me two brothers of Mrs. Deguara - the elder is a servant of a Mr. Wodehouse, is a married man and has eight children, two of whom are married - the younger, Vincenzo, a very miserably attired poor man, is a carter or groom, is married and has three children. There are 2 other brothers of Vincenzo - one here, the other gone to Zante with a family - two sisters also, both married, are living at Naxaro, the other at Zeitung.

The priest who called yesterday, and was to have brought letters from Signor Speranza and the Bishop, called again today but without the letters, stating that S. Sper: advised him rather to go to Cairo or some place where there was a large number of Maltese than to a British colony. He had not been with the Bishop. There is evidently a screw loose in this poor man - neither Sp: or the Bishop could recommend him. His appearance was more unfavourable today than yesterday and would leave the impression, an impression I felt yesterday but did not express, that he was addicted to a complaint too common among our West India Priests.

Rain has fallen during the night, with a good deal of thunder and lightning towards morning.

Wrote Chevalier S. Antoine declining the "possible honour" of being made a "Chevalier Commandant" of the Order of the Holy Sepulchre at Jerusalem at an expense of 2,050 francs payable to his Order.

Wrote also to M. Kelly, 51 Weymouth St., Portland Place.

**1853. Malta. 1**<sup>st</sup> **February.** The Maltese boast of being the best Catholics in the world and are greatly flattered by an observation of the present Pope to that effect. St. Paul, their Father, as they fondly call the Ap: of the Gentiles, protects them.

An Irish clergyman by the name of Kennedy, V. G. of ArchBishop Carew, accompanied by a French clergyman just arrived from the Holy Land, called. The Frenchman is tremendously bearded and is on his way back to France, Mr. Kennedy on his way to Rome - they leave tomorrow.

Teodoro's brother in law, his wife and three children, two boys and a girl, have just been with methey make a much more decent appearance than the Deguaras, and feel very much for the poor "Scotchman", as Teodore is called in Demerara.

Wrote to Monsignor Barnabò today that the state of my purse warned me to approach nearer my resources, and that I would leave on or about the 12 *inst.*, requesting him in the event of receiving no communication before that date to forward any despatches for me to the care of the Nuncio at Paris - said that I had applications from two priests, which I declined to entertain in consequence of the absence of any recommendatory letters - said that the Bishop here offered no encouragement, alledging [sic] that he himself was in want of priests - informed him of the project I proposed to the Dominicans - that it seemed to interest them - but that disappointments and difficulties came so thickly upon me that I dared not hope any favourable result.

**1853.** Malta. 2<sup>nd</sup>. February. Celebrated Mass at S. Dominic's - the same attendance as on former occasion. There are three or four very fine young men in the Community whom I wish I had with me.

Had a visit from Josè Gallea and his wife - the latter wishes she was back in Demerara, as there is nothing doing here, and I am afraid they have eaten through all they brought home.

The sister of Joseph Birch, or Borgh, brought me a letter to take to him.

There is a rumour here among all the Maltese connected with Demerara that Joseph Borgh is married to Jesse Deguara.

Yesterday has been a rainy and untidy day, not very usual they tell me in Malta - the breeze this morning is rather stiff, and it is a pleasant sight to watch from the terrace the fleet from Gibraltar staggering in. Dined with the Jesuit Fathers, two of whom made their solemn profession. A Canon of the cathedral was the only stranger. The dinner was an excellent one, but very homely served. After dinner we retired to the Community room, where coffee and cigars were served. They all smoke - and by advice of their Physician - the practice is recommended as a corrective of constipation.

In the evening returned to take tea - Capt Watts, and Mr. Strickland, son of Peter Daly's friend,

joined - after tea an excellent glass of whisky punch and cigar enabled the party to pass the evening agreeably. I certainly feel indebted to Father Segrave for his kind attentions and hospitality given in the most hearty manner.

**1853. Malta. 3**<sup>rd</sup>**. February.** Josè Gallea brought me some more of the relatives of our Demerara Maltese - the grandfather of Charley and Calanch, and the brother of Carmeno's wife. The former is a venerable - looking old man, a carpenter, superannuated and pensioned by the Arsenal. The latter is a taylor [*sic*], a decent but poor looking man.

At 2 o'c. went out to Casal Curmi about 3 miles from Valetta to see the Psaillas. A nephew of the Canonico's came for me accompanied by another lad, both in Minor Orders. Our calesse took about an hour and a half to perform the journey: the calese man according to custom always on foot with rein in hand. The family of Psaila in Casal Curmi consist of the Canonico P.P., his uncle, an aged priest, his mother and his sister. The house was clean but very scantily furnished - all around giving evidence of very straitened circumstances.

They seemed very anxious about the children in Demerara, and I endeavoured to interest them in Louisa's favour. Visited the parish church, which contains some good paintings and some rich vestments brought from Rhodes and Venice. On our way home, speaking of the number of priests in the island, I asked the Canon how such as could not speak Italian or French, and they are very many, passed their time, as there are no books in the Maltese language? I was answered with a smile - in fishing, hunting, bee minding &c. The best livings are given to the sons or relatives of the Maltese nobles, and these livings are mere sinecures, obliging only to the celebration of Mass.

**1853. Malta. 4**<sup>th</sup> **February.** Cap<sup>t</sup> Watts sent me yesterday Boisgelin's *History of the Knights of Malta* and Mr. Strickland his brother's Jesuit [house address?] in India.

A visit from Mr. Strickland - he belongs to the Commissariat Department, of which he is Dep. Assistant - he is married to an Irish Protestant lady.

Lunched with Father Segrave - a Cap<sup>t.</sup> Gath [later corrected to 'Gatt'] of the Malta Fencibles joined me. We afterwards went to visit the public schools, and *Orphanotrofio* - both admirable institutions, and most creditable to their Founder, the late Governor R. Moore O'Ferral.

The Jesuits have 174 pupils, of whom 24 are full boarders - the Community seems a most respectable one.

On my return home found two candidates for the Guiana Mission, one a priest, the other a cleric in Minor Orders. The priest had been a Capuchin, speaks a little English, and I think French. His knowledge of our position on the map of the world would be amusing if he did not belong to a profession which has a just claim to be considered learned. He enquired if Guiana was near Boston? and whether it could be reached by land from Rome? I desired them to call again on Sunday. I am sure there would be no difficulty here in getting as many young lads as would supply the whole of the West Indies, but the difficulties are, their ignorance of English, the want of an English Professorship in Propaganda [College] where I would wish to place them, and the expense of taking them to Ireland.

**1853. Malta. 5**<sup>th</sup> **February.** A visit from Cap<sup>t.</sup> Gatt accompanied by a fine little boy. He has procured an order for visiting the Arsenal and Armoury and is to accompany me on Monday. This gentleman is a Maltese and a very good specimen. I'm indebted for these attentions entirely to

Father Segrave's kindness.

The Carnival commences today, but I am told it is conducted here without any of those disagreeable results which attend it in other places. The masks are doffed when they enter private houses after giving their friends a chance of guessing who they are.

**6** Celebrated at S. Catharine's - Augustinian Nuns.

Preached at the Gesù to a large Congregation composed of soldiers, and a large number of civilians - met an Irish Augustinian attached to the Convent here, a Revd. Mr. McDonald. Took an early dinner with the Jesuit Fathers. A Maltese clergyman named Gouchy joined. This Priest speaks very good English, and does good service among the sailors.

I have not seen my postulants as I expected today. Have they fled or been dismayed.

Two of the Jesuit Fathers, Teunis or Teunison and Maher accompanied me this evening to Capt. Watts's where we had tea and a glass of punch. Cigars are in general requisition - all the Jesuits smoke.

According to a standing Port order obtained through the zealous exertions of Mrs. Cap<sup>t.</sup> Hope Johnstone (a convert), the ships composing the Squadron were signalled to send the Catholics on shore for Divine Service, but although there are upwards of 500 of them on board the ships, so improperly was the order obeyed that only two boats came on shore. The Commander of the *Retribution*, a steam frigate, when he observed the signal, was heard by a poor fellow (a Catholic) standing close beside him to remark "I hope we have none of these devils on board". Such tyranny and injustice should be exposed.

One of the Dominican fathers has just died rather suddenly - he was however old, and had been ailing for some time.

7. Josè Gallea and some of the friends of the Demerara Maltese called to give me letters for them - old Salvo's son with his little boy was among them - this poor fellow (who is a mason) has a large family to support on 1 shilling or half a shilling a day. Carmeno's sister (a widow) I have seen for the first time. She is a very decent looking poor woman, and speaks Italian very well - Teodore's brother in law, Carmeno's sister, and Marianna's brother are the most decent looking of the whole lot.

Dined with the Jesuits at 2 o'c. and, being one of the Carnival days, there was quite a feast. Cap<sup>t.</sup> Watts, and a young Oratorian by the name of Bowden were also invited. In the evening we had an amusement in the boys refectory. A splendid magic lantern, with shifting scenes, dissolving views, and astronomical representations, was set to work. Tea, a glass of whisky punch and a cigar concluded the evening's entertainments.

**1853. Malta. 8**<sup>th</sup> **February.** Father Segrave and Mr. Brindle called this morning to take me to see S. Calcedonio, which formally belonged to the Jesuits, but is now employed for giving occasional religious exercises. One of these exercises happens now to be going on and is very delightful to witness. During the three Carnival days a number of young lads are engaged in a Spiritual Retreat - I saw 140 of them at dinner, served by a half dozen clergymen. They sleep and diet there for the three days, for which they pay 2/6 a head. Emmanuel Speranza, the Agent of the Propaganda, is the Director of the Establishment. Was promised a relic of Saint Calcedonio, whose shrine was

opened for us by a very worthy priest named Vidal, brother of the Curato of S. Floriand.

A young priest whom I met at S. Calcedonio half promised to come to Demerara, but I fear he will soon give up the notion.

After all my endeavours to promote the establishment of Dominicans in Demerara, and even to hand over the Mission to them permanently, I am disappointed. This last trial has ended like all the preceding ones. Undoubtedly I am little indebted to them - throughout my career, and here in Malta, neither hospitality, nor other brotherly offers have been rendered me, beyond the usual attendance at the celebration of Mass which a Bishop receives everywhere.

- **1853. Malta. 8**<sup>th</sup> **February.** I see no use in prolonging my stay here. My mission here is known far and wide, and I see no chances of securing any desirable subjects. As I wrote to Mons. Barnabò, I will leave, please God, on the 12<sup>th</sup> and take the steamer direct to Marseilles.
- **9. Ash Wednesday.** A visit from young Psaila to say that his uncle is too indisposed to call before I leave. There is another uncle of the priest, also P. Paolo, who is Professor of Theology in the university 73 years of age. A poor priest called this morning to offer himself a heavy looking man, not far from fifty, but knowing no language that could be useful but his own. Gave him my address in London.

Wrote to poor Mother Regis. Told her that I was leaving for Paris on the 12<sup>th</sup>. My letter has come back from the P. O. with a message that it could not be forwarded before the 23<sup>rd</sup>. *inst*.

Called on Mr. Strickland - his wife is a Protestant, and his little girl is also brought up a Protestant. Cap<sup>t.</sup> Gatt paid me a visit this morning. Left a card for Cap<sup>t.</sup> Watt.

**10** Added a few lines to Mother Regis's letter, which I will forward through the P. O. here - enclosed a note from Mr. Haydn in which I alluded to the charge brought by Mr. Duggan against Mr. Lordan.

Today is the anniversary of the *Naufragio* [shipwreck] of S. Paul and is observed as a holiday in Valetta. The church of S. Paul is decorated in the very best style, and the streets adjoining are ornamented with a profusion of drapery hanging over the balconies.

Malta 10<sup>th</sup> February 1853. Changed a £10 circular note, upon which I lost 4 shillings.

The church of S. Paul at High Mass and Sermon was crowded with a devout and attentive Congregation.

11 Put the Demerara letter into the Post Office here to go by the first opportunity. Wrote to Monsignor Barnabò to refresh his memory and to Plowden & Cholmley to inform me how and when my case was forwarded, directing them to send their answer to Florence.

Called at the Jesuits' and saw Fr. Penniston, Fr. Schembri and Mr. Maher.

The Bishop has sent his card by a servant this evening, a very tardy acknowledgment of my visit. This is his usual way towards every Bishop passing here.

Yesterday every Consul's flag was flying in honor of the day, Turk, Dutch, Prussian - all.

Placed in the well of my hatcase, the 3 mosaics mounted in silver, and 2 cameos.

**12.** Paid my passage in the old *Télémaque* to Leghorn - 197 francs.

Took leave of Father Segrave and the good Jesuits. Young Mr. Everard accompanied Fr. Segrave.

The day has turned out so wild that the steamer will not sail before morning. Paid my lodging bill and went to the Imperial Hotel for the night.

**Malta.** 13<sup>th</sup> Feb 1853. At noon steamed off from Malta, with a head wind, heavy say [sic. sea?] and every prospect of a sickening passage to Messina.

14 Came into Messina harbour this morning, and placarded for starting again this afternoon.

Steam on again and prepared for starting, but the wind is dead ahead and blowing hard. Started at 1 o'c. and got as far as Stromboli, when we were obliged to put back.

- 15 Off again today at 12 o'clock the weather exceedingly boisterous.
- **16** At 8 this morning made Naples raining so hard that no one can venture ashore except the passengers booked for this place left for Civita Vecchia at 4 o'c. this afternoon.
- 17. At 10½ o'clock a.m. made Civita Vecchia, some four or five hours beyond the usual time. We have had several English and American passengers, embarking and disembarking at several ports en route, but not a Catholic amongst them. One has just left us, with two females, who I take it is a Protestant Clergyman. He gave me a few *Galignanis* last night which proved a treat, as I had not seen an English newspaper for some days. We are up for Leghorn this evening again, but with no better prospect than the last few days wind and rain against us.

Civita Vecchia. 17<sup>th</sup> February 1853. Here we are again in old Civita, but not having my passport visèd for the place I cannot go onshore. This however is no great hardship, for Civita has few attractions to recommend it.

- **18. Livorno.** Hotel S. Marco arrived about 10 this morning after a rather stormy passage, glad to be rid of the old *Télémaque*.
- **19.** Started for Florence by the 2 o'c. train, arrived at 3 p.m. The weather has become quite wintry cold and rainy it snowed last night, and all the hill tops around are clothed in their white livery. Put up at the Hotel Nord, where there is an excellent table d'hôte.
- **20. Florence.** Here I am once more in Bella Firenze, its beauty however somewhat dimmed by the cloudy state of the weather. My last visit was I think in the autumn of 1843, when M. Kelly was staying with Mrs. Costigan. I dined on that occasion with the Costigans. The whole of Tuscany is occupied with Austrian troops they amount to 8,000, and of course have to be maintained by the Tuscan Government before the insurrection of 1848 or 1849 the whole Tuscan standing army amounted to only 800 men.

The people here and in Leghorn appear gay and apparently contented. They have a much greater appearance of comfort than the wretched Sicilians. Visited the Duomo, S. Maria Novella and some

other churches, old familiar acquaintances.

**Florence.** 20<sup>th</sup> February 1853. Went into the little church of S. Filomena where the blessed Sacrament was exposed, and a considerable number of people at their devotions. As I turned round to go out of the church I noticed a young lad near the door and was struck with his levity of manner: he made a circuit of me, and ran away rapidly. I instinctively put my hand to my coat pocket and found it without a handkerchief. The young vagabond adroitly rid me of it, and made off free. This is the second petty theft committed on me since I entered Tuscany.

**21**<sup>st</sup>. Took up £15 on my Letter of Credit at Plowden & French's. A letter from Cholmley of Rome in reference to the case which has been forwarded to London. Wrote in reply - also to Edm'd Jerningham, to request letters previous to the 12<sup>th</sup> *prox* to be forwarded to Paris. From Cholmley's letter I learned that at large package had arrived in Rome on the 14<sup>th</sup> *inst*. and that he sent them back to London. Wrote to Jones the book seller regarding the *Tablet* and *Telegraph*, which I find the old fool continues sending on, altho' my orders were only for one month.

The snow is now forming as thickly as I ever saw it in Ireland. If winter is so severe here, how must it be in England.

Called on Mrs. Costigan, whom I saw - also Letitia and John. Poor Letitia was confined to her bed, and was just recovering from a severe attack of dysentery. They spoke long and affectionately of M. Kelly and her intended marriage. They did not altogether approve of it, but feeling for the unprotected situation of poor M., they would hardly [be] dissuaded from it - that is however more Letitia's view of it than Mrs. C's. They desired to be remembered to D<sup>r</sup> Whelan, D<sup>r</sup> Cullen and D<sup>r</sup> Yore. Sister Mary Alphonsus's sister is here on her way to Rome. Wrote to M. Kelly.

- 22. The weather has cleared up, but is still cold at 11 a.m. left for Pisa, where I arrived by rail in 2½ hours. Put up at the Hotel del'Italia. This lovely city enjoys a charming climate and position. The Arno and indeed all the rivers I have seen in Europe since my return are as muddy and yellow as our own Demerara.
- **23.** Rambled about this interesting old city, rich in historical remembrances visited the Duomo, Campanile, Camp Santo and Battistero. I would never tire looking at this magnificent group, unequalled in their way.
- **24.** Rained all night and this morning, and the air so cold that I have felt nothing like it for some years. I perceived by *Galignani* that in England, Ireland and in France that the winter has been one of unusual severity. Unless it clear up by Saturday I shall have a disagreeable journey to Genoa.
- **1853. Pisa. 24**<sup>th</sup> **February.** Walked over a good portion of the town it is flagged all through, and is remarkably clean. Florence, Pisa and Leghorn may vie with any cities on the Continent for the beauty and cleanliness of their streets and quays, and the architectural grandeur of their public buildings.
- **25.** The rain has passed away, and a bright Italian sky has succeeded it is still cold however, and the hills around are all covered with snow.
- **25.** I observe fewer priests and friars in the streets than in other parts of Italy the same I remarked in Florence and all through Tuscany.
- **26.** A glorious morning, auguring well for our journey to Genoa. I leave at 3 in the afternoon.

Alone in the coupè with the Courier, a French family occupying the Interior - arrived at a little town called Pietra Santa where we dined and remained for the night.

- 27. A rainy morning for our journey started at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 6 soon cleared the Tuscan frontier, and entered the little dutchy [sic] of Modena which we crossed by midday, passing through Massa, Carara [sic] and Sarazano into Piedmont Spezzia [La Spezia] is a very charming town and from that to Genoa the road is very beautiful the mountains however were covered with snow, and it rained a great part of the way to Genoa.
- 28 Arrived at Genoa this morning before 6 o'c. the gates of the city being still shut on our arrival.

#### **March 1853**

March 1<sup>st</sup> 1853. Took my place in the Courier for Nice on Thursday (3 March).

- **March 1<sup>st</sup>.** At table d'hôte two young lads from Buenos Ayres sit next to me they are both very fair, but I suspect that some Indian blood mixes in their veins. One speaks a little English, and they evidently belong to a wealthy family. They have been in Spain and are now on their way to Rome and Naples. I was pained to hear them say that the Catholic religion was extinct in Spain, all but in name that there was no faith, and that people went sometimes to Church merely from a principle of decency.
- 2. A new addition to our Table d'Hôte sat on my left last evening this was a very imposing looking young women, whom I could not for a time make out whether she was French or Italian. Towards the close of the dinner, however, she told me she was a Milanese and left Milan in consequence of the recent troubles. She was very indignant at the idea that the Milanese should be supposed as the authors of the late outbreak, which was entirely the work of the *canaille* of the City, and they were foreigners. Hating the Austrian yoke with a bitter hatred, she said the Milanese would rather submit to their tyranny than be guilty of the assassinations which occurred. How her eye flashed when she insinuated that the Austrians themselves were at the bottom of the evil report (that is, that the Milanese themselves were mixed up in it) in order to wring more money from the inhabitants to support their troops.
- Genoa. 2 March 1853. Genoa is the same busy, stirring place as ever, but as regards religion, I am afraid that it is daily retrograding. The most infamous newspapers are in circulation, not surpassed in scurrility, or scorn for all that the true Catholic reveres, by the anti Catholic press of England or Ireland. Piedmont swarms with English, many employed in the railways, and others emissaries from Exeter Hall taking advantage of the present deplorable antagonism of Piedmont to the Holy See. The bookshops teem with pamphlets and books in praise of the revolutionary leaders of Central Italy Mazzini and his party and in condemnation of the existing authorities.

There is less appearance of poverty and destitution here than in other parts of Italy, and the people seem someway to enjoy themselves more heartily.

I was glad to hear the young Buenos Ayrean speak so well of the Irish Colony, and of Father Fahy.

- **3** Left in the Courier for Nice altho' somewhat cold it was a very charming journey the road lying along the sea during the whole route. From Monaco to Nice especially the scenery is very beautiful arrived in 27 hours, and put up at the Hotel Chauvain.
- 4 6 p.m. arrived at Nice.
- **1853.** Nice. March 5 Went in search of D<sup>r</sup>McSweeny who I understand has been wintering here, but could not find him.

The walks and drives about this town are very fine, and but for the high winds which prevail, would certainly be a delightful winter residence.

**6** Visited the Cathedral (Santa Riparata) and heard an admirable sermon from a Capuchin preacher.

The churches here are very inferior to those I have seen in other parts of Italy, but the demeanour of the people in them is much more edifying.

My place has been taken in the diligence for Marseilles on the day after tomorrow, and if nothing untoward occurs I hope to reach Paris by the 12<sup>th</sup> *inst*.

**1853.** Nice 7<sup>th</sup> March. An old French gentleman staying here amused me much this morning while at breakfast in "pitching in" to an Englishman regarding the treatment of the Irish Catholics by England. He looks to a war with England as certain, and that Ireland will be found fighting against her. Why, he asked, should Ireland fight against France, to preserve England, who has ever treated her people as Pagans? England must be humbled and her maritime supremacy reduced.

There seems no doubt a very prevailing opinion on the Continent that the Irish Catholics will seize the first opportunity of wreaking vengeance on England for the oppressions of centuries.

The weather continues very fine. I am writing with my windows open - the sun pouring in through them in a flood. The old French gentleman tells me that it is too soon as yet by ten days to arrive in Paris, the weather being still very unpropitious there. My place however is taken for Marseilles, and I must move on tomorrow and hope for the best. I feel very anxious to receive news from Demerara, my last accounts being the 9<sup>th</sup> December received in Malta; I am also anxious to hear what they have done in Rome in reference to Trinidad.

8. Left at ½ past seven a.m. for Marseilles - fortunate in having secured first place in coupè.

The scenery all through has been very beautiful, the road winding through an alpine country with the sea almost constantly in view.

- **9.** Marseilles. Arrived at Marseilles at ½ past ten this morning very much fatigued night travelling does not suit me, but still there is no other way of getting on engaged a place tomorrow for Lyons, going by rail as far as Avignon.
- 10 As no other place offering in the diligence I was obliged to take a place in the Rotonde. Started at ½ past 12. Six passengers in the Rotonde arrived at Lyons on the night of the eleventh fatigued and cramped to an awful degree.

- **Lyons.** 12<sup>th</sup> March 1853. Left the Hotel L'Europe at ½ past four this morning to go by the steamer up the Saône to Châlons at 5 started, reaching Châlons in the time for the train leaving for Paris at 2 o'c. p.m. arrived in Paris at 11 o'clock and got to the Hotel Lille & Albion by 12.
- **13. Passion Sunday.** Called at the Irish College and saw the President. He said they had heard that I was appointed to Trinidad. Tomorrow probably I shall receive letters at the Nuncio's which will set rumours at rest. Met Surgeon O'Louglin.
- **14** Called at Blount's and found a package of letters 2 from Mother Regis, 2 from Mr. Lordan, 1 from Mr. Haydn, 1 from Mr. Fagan of Limerick (brother in law of S. M. Bertrand) and one from Mr. Duggan at Madame Callaghan's found a letter from M. Kelly.

Called at the rue Cassette and at the Irish College.

Wrote to Mr. Duggan and to M. Kelly.

**15.** Wrote to Mother Regis, requesting her to send me the sealed letter I left with her and to say to Mr. Lordan and Mr. Haydn that I would write by next Packet.

Wrote to Mrs. Gomez.

**6.** Called at Choiselat Gallien's - received balance of grant for 1852, and F2,000 out of the allocation of 1853 - in all F18,266, paying F3,734 for ornaments &c.

**Paris.** 16<sup>th</sup> March 1853. Took a Bill on London from Madame Callaghan for F18,000 - amounting to £714.19.2 after paying commission.

Forwarded duplicate of Bill to M. Kelly to keep for me.

A letter tonight from M. Kelly.

17 A letter from Mrs. Gomez.

Dined with D<sup>r</sup> Miley at the Irish College.

- **18.** Left Paris at 11 o'c. at night for Boulogne.
- **19.** Arrived at 7½ in the morning at Boulogne.

Visited Mr. and Mrs. Carew, and Mrs. Gomez - gave the latter, as I promised, F200 to assist her in her very great necessities. At 4 o'c. p.m. started for Folkestone - made the passage across in 2 hours 10 minutes.

After examination of luggage, left in the express train for London. Made the acquaintance of an American family named Byrne from S. Louis - a Mrs. Patterson was with them - all Catholics.

- **20.** Changed from Fords into the apartments occupied by D<sup>r</sup> Goold saw M. Kelly.
- **21.** Called at Barclay's Bank and left my Bill for acceptance at the Commercial, leaving Letter of Credit, shewing that I drew £80 out of the £150, and a Coutts £ circular note for £10. Saw Mr.

Jerningham, who had no letters for me - drew cheque for £17.

Called at Tilbury's Warehousing Establishments and saw my packages.

- **1853.** London. March 22 Wrote yesterday to Mr. Thomas Fagan, 4 Glentworth St., Limerick (brother in law of S. Mary Bertrand), to say that I would be in Ireland in a fortnight hence and would take charge of the small box he has for the Nuns' Bazaar and the £10 note.
- **23.** Paid Evans & Webb £10.15.6 for D<sup>r</sup> Goold's litographs [*sic*] am<sup>t</sup>. of former bill pd. £14 Mrs. Brown 5/6 total £25.1.0.
- **24.** As I was returning home tonight about 8 o'clock, three fellows coming down Regent Street ran against me and knocked me down, by which I have hurt my left hand and wrist severely.
- **26** Got cash for my Paris Bill.

Placed £500 at the London Commercial Bank and £200 at the London Joint Stock Bank.

Paid through the London J.S. B. Plowden & Cholmley's bill for forwarding case to Demerara.

27. Easter Sunday. Said Mass at S. James's, Spanish Place.

The Revd. Mr. Baines of Lisbon, who called upon me before, came last night to say that he had a conversation with the Conde Lavradio about the Portuguese in Demerara. The Conde is an excellent Catholic and would feel honoured by my calling upon him, promising to do anything in his power.

28. Dined with the Clergymen of Spanish Place on the invitation of Father Kaye.

**London.** 29<sup>th</sup>. March 1853. Received from Miss Clara Souter £5 for our Ursuline Convent.

A visit from Father Smyth of Esker.

**30.** Wrote to Mon: Barnabò saying that I had been long expecting his promised communication, that the season was at hand for returning to the W. Indies, but that I could not move without an explicit declaration of the wishes and intentions of the Sacred Congregation, and praying him to relieve me from this state of suspense.

Wrote to Mrs. Gomez in reply to hers of the 22<sup>nd</sup>.

Paid Mr. Jones the bookseller for the Portuguese Prayer books.

**31.** A letter from good, kind Mrs. Berkeley. Wrote in acknowledgment and enclosed Bank of England note for £10 - S/R 72812 - under 2 covers, for the purchases she has made for the Bazaar. This £10 is the contribution I received from Mrs. Carew.

# **April 1853**

April 1st. Wrote to our poor Ursulines, also to Mr. Lordan - to the latter requesting him to hand

\$96 to Mother Regis for Mary Kelly's mother, being the equivalent of £20.

2. A letter from Mrs. Berkeley in acknowledgment of the £10 forwarded.

Received from M. Kelly £20 for her mother, which I have already ordered to be paid in Demerara.

**1853.** April 2 Wrote a long letter to Bishop J. Goold.

Received letters tonight from West Indies, from Mother Regis, Mr. Lordan, Mr. Haydn and Mr. Barrett of Barbados - Duggan has left Barbados without writing to me or Mr. Lordan.

3. The Combined Court has voted this year \$940 each for eight Priests.

Left this morning for Holyhead.

**4. Dublin.** At ½ past 5 this morning arrived in Kingstown.

The report mentioned in Mother Regis's letter that the Island papers had it that D<sup>r</sup> Monaghan was appointed to Trinidad is confirmed by what I have just heard from D<sup>r</sup> Whelan, that the rumour is well founded. Now that I consider the question settled, I am glad that it is so - Trinidad would be a bed of thorns for me. I cannot, however, excuse the discourtesy of not making me a tender of it, as I think length of service entitled me to that compliment.

Dined with D<sup>r</sup> Whelan at Clarendon Street.

**5.** Poor Father Stewart, who has so sincere a regard for J. Goold. Gave him one of the litographs [sic], and another for D<sup>r</sup> O'Connor.

Called on the Arch Bishop whom I found quite unchanged in manner - the same simplicity as when President of the Irish College at Rome.

Dined with Mrs. Henry.

**1853. Dublin. 6<sup>th</sup>. April.** A visit from good Mr. Troy. Wrote to Mr. Fagan, Limerick, and to James Hynes. The Arch Bishop told me that the father of our priest Cullen called on him about his son's return from Demerara, but the Arch Bishop said that he would not interfere.

Dined with the Arch Bishop. My old friend D<sup>r</sup> Taylor - formerly of Carlow, now Sec. of the Arch Bishop - was the only other person present. The dinner was very plain and characteristic of D<sup>r</sup> Cullen's simplicity - a good soup, a dish of sheeps' trotters, a roast fowl, and a few mutton cutlets formed our repast - no pastry, no cheese, but a good glass of sherry and port and a glass of whisky punch - spoons of brittannia metal, knives bone handled and of the commonest kind. This style may be criticised, perhaps sneered at, but I like it in so great a man, knowing that there is no sham about it.

- 7. A visit from Bishop Whelan, and a very long one. He is full of all the passing gossip of the day.
- **9.** Bishop O'Reily of the United States whom I met in Rome paid me a visit this morning also D<sup>r</sup> Whelan.

I do not know what to think of it, but the rumour of my being appointed to Trinidad has become more general than ever.

D<sup>r</sup> O'Reily, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor, D<sup>r</sup> Yore, D<sup>r</sup> O'Connor and others who have opportunities of getting correct information have it - I think myself from the delay that there is no truth in it.

- **1853.** April 10 Said Mass at Clarendon St. and breakfasted with D<sup>r</sup> Whelan.
- 11 Visited Maynooth in search of priests found Bishop O'Reilly before me.
- **12.** Paid Eustace balance due on stuffs purchased for our Nuns in 1851.
- **13 Limerick.** Arrived in Limerick last night saw the Bishop, who very promptly and kindly returned my visit. He was accompanied by D<sup>r</sup> Whelan, and Father MacLauglin the Franciscan. Dined with Mr. and Mrs. Fagan, who appear to be a very nice couple.
- 14 Said Mass for the Nuns of the *Bon Pasteur* [Good Shepherd] a very holy Community employed in the reclamation of 75 poor Magdalens. MacLauglin assisted me this vain fool has notions that he may succeed in getting me to recommend him for a mitre good D<sup>r</sup> Ryan has put this into his head. D<sup>r</sup> Whelan also wants \*ballast\* and has been blabbing what I said to him in reference to a place in the West Indies, which I merely proposed in compassion for his present painful position.

Wrote to Mr. Lordan and Mr. Haydn - to the former desiring him to call upon Scully and Fitzgerald for payment of their debts, and to hand over what he received to the Superior of the Convent and to the latter to hand her also \$100 out of my funds.

- **1853. Limerick. April 14** Most hospitably entertained at dinner by the Bishop. He spoke of a young priest who was under a ban for some time in consequence of intemperance, which however he had repented of, and who although he could not in consequence of the scandal which had occurred, employ [him] himself, he would recommend [him] to me. He sent for a parish priest near to whose place this priest is living to propose the matter to him.
- **15.** The Revd. Mr. Moore, who had been commissioned by the Bishop to see the young man above alluded to, called this morning to say that in consequence of the climate he would prefer remaining at home.

Left for Cork in the 11 o'clock train - arrived about 3 and saw James immediately.

Wrote to poor Mother Regis.

Saw James's young family and much pleased with the mother and the children.

**16.** Called at D<sup>r</sup> Delany's - not at home.

Saw Mr. T. Hayes and promised to dine with him on Monday.

Wrote to Mr. Barrett, Barbados.

Wrote to the Superior of the Ursulines in Sligo for a Prospectus.

Said Mass in the church of the Capuchins - visits from D<sup>r</sup> Delany, Mr. Leahy, Mr. Hayes &c.

Cork. 17th. April 1853. Visited the Ursuline Convent and the Sisters of Charity.

Dined with James - met his two brothers in law.

Went down to Queenstown by rail and steamer - a great improvement has taken place in this dear old spot since I last saw it.

Revd. J. O'Connor and Revd. J. Crowe called.

- **19.** Dined last evening with Mr. Thos. Hayes. A very large party was assembled to meet me, and for genuine cordiality on the part of Mr. H. and sumptuous of entertainment, I have hardly ever been so much honored. Bishop Delany was of the party and afforded me an opportunity of speaking about the <u>Revd. T. Walsh</u>, a Curate of this city who has volunteered for Barbados. The Bishop very kindly assented to his doing so, and will give him an *exeat*.
- **20.** Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Taylor to send me on any letters which may have arrived at the Arch Bishop's for me.

Saw poor Mary Coates yesterday. She is evidently in great destitution - gave her £3 to purchase clothes &c.

Went out to \*Lihena\* to see Father Mathew - met him on my return back. What a change from when I saw him before - he was then hale and active - he is now paralised [sic] and heavy looking. The idol of all while he was pursuing his wonderful mission, he is now neglected and in a measure destitute.

A teacher in the Blackrock National School by the name of O'Leary, recommended by Father Crowe, has been with me and has agreed to come out to Demerara, promising him £100 per annum.

Cork. 20<sup>th</sup>. April 1853. An old friend, Mrs Carbery (daughter of Mr. Olden of Cove), has found me out, and invites me to her place in Dungarvan.

Breakfasted with Mr. T. Hayes at Sunday's Well. There is something singularly good and prepossessing in all this family.

A visit from poor Tim's wife and boy - the former a good looking decent young woman and the boy a fine, healthy looking little fellow 8 yrs. old.

**21.** Received numerous applications for the situation of teacher in our Georgetown School, forwarded by Mr. Duffy, but decided on taking one recommended by Revd. J. Crowe, the Master of the Blackrock National School, a Mr. O'Leary, a friend of Father Lordan.

Received a letter from the Superior of the Ursulines in Sligo in reference to my inquiries about the *pension* &c for borders.

Wrote to Cardinal Wiseman concerning a Mr. Browne who has applied for the situation of teacher to D<sup>r</sup> Whelan to ascertain if the objections to the young man recommended by D<sup>r</sup> Crolly be such

that it would be dangerous to receive him - to Mr. Duffy in acknowledgment.

Father Keating (the Augustinian) has offered himself. He writes to his Provincial this evening for an *exeat*. Dined with a very old friend, John Windle.

Cork. 22<sup>nd</sup>. April 1853. Went down to Queenstown with Father John O'Connor - old age has come upon him with some of its infirmities.

Wrote to  $D^r$  Taylor yesterday -  $23^{rd}$  - a letter from  $D^r$  Whelan. He reports that Bulls have arrived for the consecration of  $D^r$  A. O'Connell as successor to  $D^r$  Blake in the See of Dromore.

23. Wrote to the Superior of the Ursuline Convent, Sligo.

Called on Arch Deacon O'Shea who at all times manifested much friendship for me.

Dined with Father Mathew at his brother's house. He shewed me a letter he had received from Baltimore, very ably written, giving a melancholy account of the dangers to which the poor Irish Emigrants are exposed in America, resulting too frequently in the loss of their faith.

A letter from poor Mrs. Gomez dated S. Omer.

**24.** Took a drive with James to see a monumental Tower erected by a tailor named O'Connor in honour of Fr. Mathew.

Dined with Mr. Thos Windle - a letter from D<sup>r</sup> Taylor.

**25.** A letter from Cardinal Wiseman in reply to mine of the 21<sup>st</sup>.

Wrote to Revd.  $D^r$  Halley, Dungarvan; Mr. Edw<sup>d</sup> S. K. Browne, 22 King St., Liverpool; Miss Kennedy, Dublin; and Mrs. Gomez, 10 rue du Cattre, St. Omer.

Revd. Mr. Walsh and Revd. Mr Keatinge called today - no wavering. I look upon their accession as certain. Mr. Walsh has been 22 or 23 years on this Mission - and Mr. Keating is nearly as long in the Ministry. Mr. Walsh will take out his sister - I trust she will not stand in our way.

- Cork. 25<sup>th</sup>. April 1853. Sir William Hacket called and invited me to dine a very large and most respectable party, among them Mr. Tobin of Halifax, with whom I had a long conversation.
- **26.** Letter from dear Mother Regis, written on Good Friday the poor Nuns are more anxious about Trinidad than I am myself. A letter also from D<sup>r</sup> Russell of Maynooth.

Wrote to Mrs. Fagan for my rochet and to say that the sailing of the Priests for Barbados will offer a good opportunity for sending out her parcel for the Bazaar.

Dined with D<sup>r</sup> Delany, who had a large party of priests to meet me.

**27.** Scully's poor father came all the way from Donoughmore to inquire after his son Tim - he is a wretchedly poor countryman, meanly clad - one brother of Tim's is a carpenter in Cork, and another a labouring man in New York - Tim himself worked at the carpenter's trade - it was Father Michael O'Sullivan that sent him to Rome, to join some "Confraternity" established by D<sup>r</sup> Cullen.

The Bishop kindly pressed me to take up my quarters with him, which I mean to do today.

28. A letter from Mrs. Fagan with my rochet.

Saw Revd. J. Murphy, the late Bishop's nephew. He wrote to two young priests, one at Carigaline, the other at Dunmanway, who he thinks likely may be induced to emigrate.

**Cork. 29 April 1853.** Wrote to Mr. Lordan to say that I was preparing to send out by the *Liffey* the Revd. Messrs Walsh and Keating, and Mr. O'Leary - desired him to notify to whoever may be in Barbados the appointment of Mr. Walsh to that mission, and the cessation of the jurisdiction of any priest who may happen to be there on his arrival - desired him also to apply again to Messrs Fitzgerald and Scully for payment of their respective accounts, and hand over the sums received to Mother Regis.

Mr. Keating, who has received his obedience from his Provincial, called - gave him in advance to be repaid hereafter £8 to purchase clothes - he is in great wretchedness, poor fellow.

A letter from the Nuns of Sligo.

Keating tells me that Father Charles Brown, the Franciscan, is half inclined to join -notwithstanding the discouragements in the beginning, I am now beginning to think that I shall succeed in procuring a sufficient number of priests to supply our wants, and of a better description than those we picked up before.

**30.** Wrote to our poor Ursulines and to Mr. Barrett, Barbados.

Assisted at the marriage of Sarah Gould (daughter of my old friend J. Gould) to Mr. Tho<sup>s</sup> Lyons, nephew and heir of the late T. Lyons. The ceremony took place in S. Patrick's and was performed by D<sup>r</sup> Delany. The novelty of a marriage in public and the respectability of the parties attracted a large crowd - the scene was a very imposing one, and the Bishop, who celebrated the Mass *pro sponso et sponsa* [for the groom and bride] performed his part with great dignity and effect. A grand *déjeuner* was given at the bride's mother's residence.

## May 1853

**Cork.** 1<sup>st</sup> May 1853. On going up to town this morning I was met by Father John Murphy, who to my surprise informed me that the School Master O'Leary had changed his mind. We met this man soon after, who told me that his friends advised him against it. I suspect the Clancys are at work underhand to thwart my endeavours. The gentleman in Liverpool to whom I wrote a few days ago I thought would just suit the place abandoned by O'Leary, but on my reaching town I found a letter from him stating that he had accepted a situation in connection with some new Catholic Journal.

**2.** On reaching town today, I heard that Father T. Walsh had changed his mind. Subsequently I had a letter from himself to the same affect.

Advanced £4 more to Mr. Keating.

**3.** A letter from Father M. Horgan offering himself for the Mission - wrote a reply.

Father O'Neil introduced Fr. C. Brown to me as wishing to join - had two conversations with him and promised to keep Barbados open for a fortnight - later however he came to say that he consulted a physician, who pronounced it dangerous in the extreme to risk a West India climate as he was subject to a tendency of blood to the head.

Drew a cheque on the London Commercial Bank for £50 - which Mr. Hayes cashed.

Ordered some beef, pork, ox tongues, sheep tongues, and pigs feet to be made up.

Cork. 4<sup>th</sup>. May 1853. Mrs. C. O'Keefe, whose maiden name was Francis O'Callaghan, knew M. Kelly at the York Convent and desired to be remembered to her. She is daughter of Ignatius O'Callaghan of Dublin.

A letter from the Propaganda in reference to my proposal to educate a certain number in the Prop: College - the sum they would require for each student would be \$140 per annum - a sum much too high -it disposes of the question of sending any there - not one word on any other subject - the silence is I think conclusive that someone else has been appointed to Trinidad - the date of the letter is the 21<sup>st</sup> April.

Revd. D<sup>r</sup> Coveny, Chaplain of the Ursuline Convent, knew Scully when he went out to the Irish College in Rome as a carpenter labourer - it was he who first placed a Latin grammar in his hand - Revd. D<sup>r</sup> Barry also knew him.

Father Mathew is intent upon going to Barbados in the autumn.

**5.** Wrote to Mrs. Fagan to send on her parcel before the 11<sup>th</sup> to Mrs. Wickham (Wexford), sister of James Rossiter.

A letter from Revd. M. Horgan, one from the Ursulines of Sligo, one from Arch Bp. Cullen, one from the Christian Brothers in reference to Mr. Murphy of Bath (a candidate for the G. Town School), and from Revd. W. Nightingale, formerly a missionary in Demerara under D<sup>r</sup> Clancy, offering himself again for the Mission.

- **Cork.** 5<sup>th</sup>. **May 1853.** Wrote to Revd. W. Nightingale accepting his offer to Mr Murphy, Bath, offering him the school but conditionally on his binding himself for 3 years and not to accept any other situation during that period passage money, if required to be advanced, to be repaid by easy instalments to the Ursulines of Sligo not to expect me sooner than the end of next week and that I would write from Dublin and inform them of the precise day they may expect me.
- **6.** Wrote to M. Kelly and Mr. Nightingale.

No letter or visit from Mr. Horgan today- it is likely that he also has changed his mind.

The West India Mail has arrived, bringing favorable accounts of the health of B. Guiana and Barbados.

Mr. T. Hayes promises me on his part and that of the firm in Barbados £50 per annum towards the support of a Priest. This is a noble contribution, and made with a generous simplicity of manner. He has already written to Mr. Barrett to the same effect. He also promises \$20 per ann. for two

Masses annually for his deceased brothers.

Father Mathew called and seems resolved to try Barbados for the winter.

Saw Father O'Neil and spoke to him about what I heard concerning Mr. Keating's inertness &c &c - Keating himself called afterwards and promised to be very good and that I should never have cause to regret taking him.

**Cork.** May 6<sup>th</sup>. 1853. Saw an Australian paper which announces an agreeable fact that will cheer D<sup>r</sup>J. Goold on his arrival - that a large additional grant has been made for church purposes.

**7.** A letter from a Revd. John Hopkins C.C. of Castlebar offering himself for the Mission and referring to Father Mathew.

Drove out to Father Mathew's to inquire about this Mr. Hopk[ins], but beyond having seen him, Father M. was ignorant of his History. Wrote to him in reply that I would be Sligo towards the end of this week and that he could either see me personally or forward to me his testimonials.

Left with Father Mathew a letter to the effect, that I should be happy to see him out in the West Indies and that during his stay he had all the jurisdiction I could confer, and appointing him at the same time Vic: General.

- **8.** Write to M. Kelly and inclosed a memorandum regarding the mode of securing her property in the event of marriage and to Mrs. Mary MacNamara (mother of the Revd. Eugene) in answer to inquiries about the property left by her son &c.
- **9.** Left the hospitable house of kind hearted and amiable D<sup>r</sup> Delany the genuine kindness I received from this excellent and learned prelate I shall never forget.

Drew a cheque to pay Mr. Keating's passage and other accts.

A letter from Mr. Browne of Liverpool, stating that his engagement with Mr. \*Stutten\* is broken off and offering himself even for the Berbice School.

**Cork. 9 May 1853.** Gave £5 to James for Tim's child - to cloth[e] him and pay for schooling for one year.

Wrote to Mr. Browne offering him the Georgetown School.

Saw the provisions which are being made up for me: 2 half barrels Beef, 2 ditto Port - 6 Hams - 1 keg sheeps tongues and 1 ditto pigs feet.

The two altar frames which I have ordered will, I hope, be ready to send out by the Zephyr.

10 Left Cork for Dublin this morning and arrived here at 5 o'clock. Dublin - in the course of the evening saw Revd. W. Nightingale and Mr. Browne - the former presented a most miserable appearance, suffering evidently from great want - he was all but starving, he told me, in Manchester - advanced him £3 to go to Liverpool to see his mother and to purchase clothes - he promises to be back tomorrow.

Mr. Browne has only recently been married and wishes to take his wife out with him. I observed that it would be very difficult to support themselves on £100 - but he appeared to think otherwise. I promised him the situation in Georgetown and he left for Liverpool also to make his preparations.

Wrote to Mr. T. Hayes about Mr. Nightingale's passage in the *Zephyr* - to D<sup>r</sup> Crolly, Maynooth, about Mr. O'Higgins, and to brother James.

Letters before leaving Cork for the Nuns enclosing Will, and from Mr. Lordan.

**Dublin.** 12<sup>th</sup>. May 1853. Today the great Building for Industrial Exhibition was opened. Saw the cortege from the Castle, from a window in Dame St. The sight was a grand one; but no cheering greeted the Lord Lieutenant as he passed by.

Mr. Nightingale, who promised to be here yesterday, has not as yet turned up. [Added later: He has just arrived].

James and his little girl have arrived.

13 Drew a cheque for £30 - and forwarded it to Mr. Hayes, to pay passage of Mr. Nightingale, the balance to be placed to my credit in Barbados.

Paid Battersby's, Bellew's, Grace's and Richardson's acc<sup>ts</sup>.

Advanced £5 more to Mr. Nightingale.

Wrote to Revd. Martin O'Connor, brother of the unfortunate priest who died in Essequibo.

To Mother Regis and to Mr. Lordan informing them that Revd. Mr. Keating and Revd. William Nightingale were going out in the *Zephyr* - that Mr. Browne was engaged for the Geo. Town School, and that I should be accompanied by two other priests.

My case of books was forwarded this morning by rail for Cork.

About 5 o'clock this evening, while I was out, D<sup>r</sup> Taylor called, leaving a message with James that the Arch Bishop wished to see me in reference to Mr. Nightingale as he understood that I was taking him out with me. On my return, feeling that there was something wrong, I took a car and instantly drove to Eccles, where I found the Arch B. on the point of going out.

**Dublin. 13<sup>th</sup>. May 1853.** The Arch Bishop informed me that he heard (on the authority of the Revd. Mr. Marshall) that Nightingale was habitually intemperate and that he was litigious. Certainly the appearance of N. would indicate a disposition that way, and on the first interview with him he impressed me with the idea that he was accustomed to tippling. Having asked the Arch Bishop's opinion as to what was to be done, he agreed with me that it was better sacrafice [sic] the sum I advance[d] than take out with me one that might aggravate my difficulties. But there was no time to be lost, as he was going to Cork by the 7 o'c. train.

I accordingly drove to the Station and waited his arrival, when I had to perform the most painful task of telling him that I declined accepting his service, on account of what was alledged [sic] on good authority of being habitually a tip[p]ler.

It was a sad interview but there was no alternative.

I had also to write to Mr. Hayes, Mr. Keating, Mr. Lordan and the Nuns on the subject, as I had previously informed them of my having adopted him.

- 14 Left for Sligo at 10½ o'c. with my little charge Mary Hynes, to place her with the Ursulines. We stopped at Carrick on Shannon for the night, and at 3 next morning left in the coach for Sligo.
- **Sligo.** 15<sup>th</sup>. May 1853. Arrived at 8 o'c. and shortly after drove to the new Convent of the Ursulines, and introduced my little niece. This most amiable and intelligent child has quite won my heart, and she has already made a most favorable impression on the Nuns.

The Revd. Mr. Hopkins of Castlebar who wrote to me to Cork called to offer in person his services. He is rather advanced in life, and has not been for any lengthened time on any Mission, but his testimonials on the whole are very good.

- 16 Dined with the Revd. Mr. Quin, one of the curates of Sligo, and spent a very pleasant evening.
- 17 Dined with Revd. Mr. Nangle, another of the curates.
- 18. Invited by D<sup>r</sup> MacMunn to take up my quarters at his house dined with him today.
- **19.** Starting for Dublin this morning during the few days I passed in Sligo in the absence of the Bishop and parish priests I received the greatest possible kindness and attention from the three Curates Mr. Nangle, Mr. Quin and Mr. Haley and from a few of the laity. For two days I had the advantage of the car of a very respectable and wealthy Catholic merchant named O'Connor and, accompanied by a true hearted priest Father Edw'd Feeny, saw a great deal of the country. One of the days little Mary was with us.

Left little Mary perfectly reconciled to the Convent - the Nuns never saw a child who has made herself so quickly at home.

**Dublin. 20<sup>th</sup>. May 1853.** Arrived last night from Sligo - a letter from Mr. Nightingale to the effect that he would cease to be a Catholic priest in consequence of my declining his services. I have no doubt, had he reached Demerara, that he would turn out another O'Dwyer - first break out in drink and then apostatise.

Letters from Cork stating that Mr. Keating sailed on Sunday last, together with the boy from Brunswick Street - Mr. Hayes paid for Mr. Keating's passage £19 - and six pounds passage for the boy Daniel Cullaghain.

Receive[d] letters from the West Indies to the 25<sup>th</sup> April - a long letter from Mother Regis, one from Father Haydn and one from Mr. Lordan.

Wrote to the Superior of the Ursulines, Sligo, informing her that I forwarded books for little Mary through Miss Barklie, 106 Lower Gardiner Street.

To James enclosing list of some small articles to be procured, and to Mr. T. Hayes.

On the 15<sup>th</sup>. paid a year's *pension* in advance for little M. Hynes to the Ursulines of Sligo - left with

them also £3 - one being for purchase of music, one for purchase of shoes &c and one for pocket [money] - forwarded through Miss Barklie a parcel of school books which cost £1.13 - these sums worth seven shillings and twopence ha'penny for trifles in Sligo, make a total of £35 - independently [sic] of travelling expenses.

Paid Mr. Duffy's acc<sup>t</sup> for books.

**Dublin 22<sup>nd</sup>. May 1853.** Wrote Mr. Hopkins, Castlebar, and to Miss Barnard, London.

- **23.** Went to Maynooth on the invitation of D<sup>r</sup> Russell. Had a long conversation with the President about Mr. O'Higgins, and after all that was said against him violence of temper, insolence, cunning &c I consented to adopt him, for he hardly can be as bad as others I have had with me. Paid D<sup>r</sup> Russell £5 for Dussledorf [sic] engravings.
- 23. Said Mass at S. Catharine's, Sion Hill.

A letter from Mr. Nightingale.

Mr. Hopkins seems to be well known in Dublin, but not over favourably.

Father John Smyth called today and introduced a priest by the name of Doyle, from the Diocese of Killaloe, who desires to join the Mission.

Dined with Mrs. Henry. D' O'Toole returned to town with me, and informed me that Hopkins had been in connection with the "Priests' Protection Society".

**25.** Wrote to Hopkins that a report had reached me that he had been at one time in connection with the Priests' Protection Society and that I declined accepting his services.

A very kind letter from the Ursulines of Sligo - enclosed it to James.

- **26.** Hopkins has arrived and has satisfied me that he was not the person who joined the "Priests' Protection Society" the reminiscences of himself, however, are not the most favourable, in Dublin.
- **Dublin 26<sup>th</sup>. May 1853.** Wrote to Mr. Hopkins to say that reports from many quarters unfavorable to him had reached me, and that I thought it advisable that he would seek some other sphere for the exercise of his Ministry, that his going out under the circumstances would neither tend to his own happiness, nor contribute to the welfare of the Mission.

Dined with D<sup>r</sup> O'Connor and the Community in John's Lane - Nightingale had been to confession with D<sup>r</sup> O'Connor and appeared to be very penitent.

- **27.** Visits from Mr. Hopkins and Nightingale. To the former I intimated that if he could bring me satisfactory letters as to his correct habits whilst in Dublin from D<sup>r</sup> Yore, Arch Deacon Hamilton, D<sup>r</sup> Myler, or Father Smyth that I would receive him to the latter that if D<sup>r</sup> Marshall, to whom he is well known, would assure me that I could rely upon the steadfastness of his resolution to abstain from spirituous liquors, that I would take him back again into favour.
- Mr. Doyle has been with me and also Mr. O'Higgins. The former I consider the best of the whole

lot [apparently inserted later: 'a great mistake - one of the worst']- the latter has not as yet received his *exeat* from D<sup>r</sup> Dickson

Bought 2 statues from Farrell the sculptor, one his celebrated Madonna (copy), the other a figure of Contemplation - both for £5.

Letters from James, and poor M. Kelly.

**Dublin.** 28<sup>th</sup>. May 1853. Mr. Hopkins has been unable to procure (as I expected) any satisfactory letters, and in an interview this evening he expressed his intention of proceeding to the United States, as I would not consent to take him.

Revd. James Doyle, who goes out in the *Indian Queen*, took the pledge of Total Abstinence this day in presence of Father John Smyth at his house on Essex Quay.

Sent on board the *Indian Queen* two small cases containing statues, and one box containing books - two other small parcels will go with them all under care of Mr. Doyle - on board the *Zephyr* in care of Mr. Keating are placed 8 parcels of provisions, one cask ale, and a large case of books.

30 Gave £3 to Mr. Hopkins to compensate him for the expense he has been at in coming to see me.

Paid Cap<sup>t.</sup> Forsayeth £15 for Mr. Doyle's passage to Barbados.

Requested D<sup>r</sup> O'Connor to give Minor Orders to Mr. O'Higgins, having obtained D<sup>r</sup> Cullen's permission for him to do so.

Advanced £1 to Mr. O'Higgins.

Took leave of Mr. Brittain, who cannot hold out much longer.

Good Bishop O'Connor, who has taken up Nightingale, interceded so hard for him that I consented to receive him and sent him off with Doyle in the *Indian Queen*, which sailed this evening. Father Smyth and the Prior of Clondalkin, with myself, saw them off.

**Dublin. 30.** Drew two cheques £15 each to pay passage of Doyle and Nightingale.

The newly elected Bishop of Ardagh sent me an exeat for Mr. O'Higgins - not very recommendatory.

**31.** D' O'Connor confers Minor Orders on Mr. O'Higgins today.

Engaged a young Teacher with all the qualifications - D. Gallagher.

Wrote to Mother Regis, Mr. Lordan, Mr. Hayes, M. Kelly, Father J. Smyth, Mrs. Comerford, brother James, M. Coates.

Drew cheque for £15, which Mr. Duffy cashed.

Left with Mr. Duffy a memorandum in reference to the young man Gallagher who has accepted the situation of Teacher.

### June 1853

June 1. Left for London via Holyhead - met on board the Packet Revd. Mr. McEvay.

London - at midnight arrived - felt some difficulty in getting lodgings.

**2** Called at Mr. Jones's and found a letter from the Propaganda date April 13<sup>th</sup> - stating that the Sacred Congregation had maturely weighed the question of my resignation, and had come to the decision that, considering the very difficult nature of the Mission, a coadjutor should be given to me &c &c.

A letter from out poor Ursulines of Demerara.

Wrote by Packet to Mother Regis and Mr. Lordan.

**London.** 3<sup>rd</sup>. June 1853. The letter from Propaganda induces me to write in reply and wait for a return answer. In what way they have settled the question of Trinidad I am at a loss to conjecture, but it is quite clear they have not deemed it expedient for the present to make any change.

**4** A visit from Mary Kelly - all is arranged for her marriage on Thursday next with a Mr. Lilliehöek, a Swedish cavalry officer.

Met Father Peter Smyth again. He has been in London ever since and has succeeded in obtaining from Government under certain conditions £4,000 for his Industrial Schools.

He had also obtained from the Duke of Newcastle the promise of a Stipendiary Magistracy for Mr. E. French of Demerara. This will be good news for poor F.

- **5.** Mary Kelly called to introduce her future husband. He is a fine looking man of about 35 years of age, but I fear that she has only his own word for his antecedents and future prospect.
- **6.** Wrote to Cardinal Fransoni in reply to his letters of the 13<sup>th</sup> and 23<sup>rd</sup> April. Kept a copy of this letter. Wrote also to Mrs. Gomez to inquire the name of the person who has succeeded honoured Choiselat Gallien as Treasurer of the Propagation in Paris to Mrs Grantley, and to the Superior of the Ursulines in Sligo in reply to a letter just received.

London. 7<sup>th</sup>. June 1853. Bishop Willson of Vandiemen's [i.e. Van Diemen's] Land called.

Drew cheque on L. Commercial Bank for £15 - and on L. Joint S. Bank for £4.17.5.

Purchased a large lot of paper hangings for Convent.

**8.** A visit from a clergyman who accompanied D<sup>r</sup> Willson from Van Diemen's land. T. O'Maher's wife came in the same vessel.

A very kind letter from Mrs. G. Berkeley - ever ready to do everything in her power for the poor Nuns. Forwarded £5 to make purchases for the Bazaar - this £5 is the donation of Clara Souter.

**9.** Assisted this morning at the marriage of Mary Kelly with the Swede. Her name will now be Madam Liliehöek.

Called at the London Joint Stock Bank and drew £15.

- 10. Preparing to go down to Bristol to see the Iron church so much spoken of.
- **13.** Returned this morning after visiting Bristol, Cheltenham, Gloster [sic] and Oxford.

Found letters before me from M. Kelly dated the day after marriage, Mrs. Gomez, Sophy Henry and Mrs. Berkeley.

**London.** 13<sup>th</sup>. June 1853. Wrote to Mon[sieur] Charles Choiselat who, I understand, has succeeded his father as Treasurer of the Propagation.

Called on D<sup>r</sup> Willson and had a very long conversation - all about his difficulties.

Cheque at the Lon: J. S. for £15.

**15.** Met Fr. P. Smyth again - his success with the Duke of Newcastle in favour of E. French appears to me very doubtful. He has found out where Governor Barkly lodges.

Purchased two carpets today.

A letter from a Trappist named D. O'Leary offering himself for the Mission.

**16.** The West India Mail is in, and brings letters from Mr. Haydn, Mr. Lordan and Mother Regis.

Called on Mr. Barkly yesterday - left a card for him, as he happened to be out.

Mr. Croal, it appears, died on his way home, in the same ship with Mr. Barkly.

The apostasy of two of our people - Ed: Firebrace and Martha McKenzie - is mentioned in my letters. What has been the cause of Firebrace's falling away is not explained.

Wrote to Mother Regis, Mr. Lordan, Mr. Haydn and Mr. Barrett.

Wrote to Mr. Duffy concerning the Schoolmaster.

Wrote - I think on the 14<sup>th</sup> inst. - to Mrs. Comerford.

**1853.** London 17<sup>th</sup>. June. Called at the West India Mail Packet office to inquire what vessel leaves on the 2<sup>nd</sup>. July - it is the *Parana* which has just come home, having had several fatal cases of yellow fever since she left S. Thomas's. I feel reluctant to take a passage in her - there is also another objection to going in her - the Protestant Bishop of Antigua (D<sup>r</sup> Davis) with his party have engaged berths, and I fear that on the way some unpleasantness may occur.

A visit from our excellent friend Mrs. Grantley Berkeley. She is busy in preparing for our Bazaar, and takes the liveliest interest in the Mission.

- **18.** Saw Mr. Harting the Solicitor, who is drawing up a Will for me. When this shall be completed my mind will be at ease my anxiety is that it be the Will of a Catholic Bishop, that is one that no one hereafter may fairly object to.
- 19. Said Mass at Spanish Place. In the afternoon Mrs. G. Berkeley called and took me in her carriage to Farm Street Chapel to hear Vespers. The singing was very good, the Congregation joining with the choir.

Dined with Lady Hales, sister of Mr. Edm'd French of Demerara. Sergeant Shee and his wife with three or four others formed the party. The dinner was served in the best style, and I passed a very agreeable evening, chatting principally with Sergeant Shee.

- **20.** A letter from the Superior of S. Joseph's, Sligo, informing me that S. M. Augustine Daly was making her preparations for starting, and pointing out two other young persons for postulants, who are likely however to meet with opposition from their friends. Wrote in reply that I would give S.M. Aug: till the 17<sup>th</sup>. July to make arrangements and to endeavour to get one of the young Ladies mentioned by the Superior to join.
- **1853.** London June 21<sup>st</sup>. Another letter from Mrs. Comerford, announcing another Postulant for the new S. Joseph's, as they call our Georgetown Establishment. This is one of their own children, a Miss Margaret Shannon, 18 years of age, and an orphan. Her parents were respectable and she has a little fortune of £400. She sent me a pretty little note herself, offering herself to the Mission. The Superior and S. M. Augustine prefer her to either of the other two, and in my reply which I have just forwarded I state that I cheerfully acquiesce in their choice as they must be the best judges of her character, disposition and fitness. Wrote a few lines to Miss Shannon in acknowledgment, accepting her and promising a hearty welcome in Demerara.

Sent off some of my luggage to Mr. Jones's, Pater Noster row - 1 case containing pictures, 1 containing hanging paper, 1 tin canister, and 1 large portmanteau - also a new hat.

**22.** Mr. Sergeant Shee called to arrange for going to the House of Commons to hear the discussion of the Inspection of Nunneries Bill. Went at 12 o'c. and got a seat in the Speaker's Gallery. Heard Lord John Russell for the first time - cold, argumentative, and clear. The Bill, thank God, was thrown out.

Received a package of letters from Mr. Jerningham which had been in the office of Blount & Lafitte, Paris, since March.

23. Drew £120 from the London Commercial Bank and placed it in the L. Joint Stock.

Went to New Hall to see \*H.\* Barry - saw her and also the Superior and Mrs. Haley. Bought for M. Vyfhuis a box of paints &c at the request of Mother Regis conveyed in her letter of Feb<sup>y</sup>.

**1853.** London June 23 A letter from the Superior of the Ursulines of Sligo inclosing a note from a Novice, S. M. Stanislas, offering herself for the Mission. Wrote in reply that I would not change my decision regarding Miss Shannon, but that if they took back Mother Bernard and S.M. Magdalene, I would receive two in addition to the two already decided on, they defraying the expense of their passage and outfit, and I guaranteeing to pay the passage &c of the two Nuns in Demerara.

- **24.** Another letter from Mother Catharine S. M. Augustine's accession to the Mission has created quite a sensation, it would appear, in the Community another young lady has volunteered, and M. Catharine speaks in the highest terms of the Novice. Miss Shannon has not as yet received the consent of her cousin, who is her legal guardian, but she seems determined not to give up her call for Demerara. Wrote in reply and alluded to the probability of being able to send them a Postulant from Demerara wrote also to Mr. Duffy to keep the breviaries for Mr. Lordan for Mr. O'Higgins, and to purchase a statue of the Angel Guardian not to exceed in all £2.10 and forward it by Mr. Gallagher.
- **25.** A very kind note from S. Henry. Wrote to James in reference to Tim's pertinacity in engaging always for the West Indies.

Mrs. Berkeley favoured with another visit today - she has been shopping for our Nuns, and takes quite a loving interest in all that concerns them.

Met Sir William Codrington, whose acquaintance I made in Ireland in 1849.

Drew a cheque for £10 at the Commercial Bank. Paid Richardson's acc<sup>t</sup>.

Purchased a lot of water coloured prints (£1.2) for M. Vyfhuis's album.

- **1853.** London. June 26 Celebrated the 9 o'c. Mass at the Spanish Chapel. Gave Communion to some fifty or sixty. Made the acquaintance of D<sup>r</sup> Rock, author of *Hierurgia* and other works.
- **27.** A letter from Mrs. Comerford in reply to mine of the 23. I fear this good Nun is more artful than I gave her credit for on a former occasion.

A letter from Mr. Duffy to the effect that the master of Claremorris Work House School will accept the situation in New Amsterdam. I guarantee him £100 for  $\underline{two}$  years and pay his passage in advance - answered both letters. Wrote to Mr. Duffy to say that I would forward to him tomorrow a cheque for £50.

**28.** Wrote to Mr. Duffy and enclosed cheque from the London Commercial Bk. for £50 - desiring him retain balance after paying the passages of Messrs Gallagher and McCormack.

Mr. and Mrs. Barkly called.

**30.** An acknowledgment from Mr. Duffy of the receipt of cheque.

Paid Burns & Lambert's, and Richardson's acc<sup>ts</sup>.

Ordered an iron bedstead, mattrass [sic], palliass [sic], bolster and pillow to match.

Drew cheque on Commercial Bank to pay Burns & Richardson's bills.

# **July 1853**

**July 1.** Made sundry purchases today. Drew cheques for £25 - £4.14 and £5.6 on the Commercial Bank. Most of the purchases I ordered to be sent to Mr. Jones's, to be packed in a case of books he

is making up.

Wrote to Mother Regis and gave her an account of the suspension of our correspondence with the Sligo Convent.

To Mr. Lordan and Mr. Haydn apprising them that I would positively go out in the Packet of the 17th *inst*. Desired them to hire Mr. Croal's house for me.

**1853.** London. 1<sup>st</sup> July. In the House of Lords last night the Duke of Newcastle (Colonial Minister) announced the appointment of Barkly to the Government of Jamaica - an announcement received with evident satisfaction by all parties.

Called at the London J. S. Bank and found letters from Demerara, from the Nuns and Mr. Lordan. Poor worthy D<sup>r</sup> Clifton is dead - the saddest loss we have experienced for a long time. Mr. Cullen has fled, getting, it appears, nine months leave of absence from Mr. Walker. The *Magdalena*, which has brought the mails home, has had several fatal cases of yellow fever - I suppose I shall have to go out in her notwithstanding. The D<sup>r</sup> (Clifton) died on the 3<sup>rd</sup> June, and Cullen left for Trinidad on 7<sup>th</sup> same month.

- **3.** Spent a few hours at Greenwich, where I dined.
- **4.** Received two letters from dear J. Goold the first dated immediately after his arrival, the second a fortnight after both most interesting and satisfactory. I am glad to hear that my sister Eliza and her husband John O'Sullivan are well and prosperous. How fortunate that he left Ireland in the nick of time to make a fortune.

A letter from Mr. Duffy in reference to the Schoolmasters.

As I anticipated, the Superior of the Sligo Ursulines wrote me a most repentant letter. I accepted it and wrote to say that I was now ready to associate S. M. Stanislas with S. M. Augustine. Miss Shannon receives so much opposition from her friends that I have advised her yielding to them for the present.

Wrote to Mr. Duffy and requested him to offer any assistance in his power to the Nuns on their passing through Dublin. To Mr. O'Higgins to prepare for the 17<sup>th</sup> *inst.*, and desiring him call at Mr. Duffy's for a parcel of books - and also to S. Henry in reply to her last and giving an extract from D<sup>r</sup> Goold's letter in reference to Leary and his wife. Mentioned the circumstance of the two Nuns from Sligo coming with me, and requested her to see them on their passing through Dublin.

- **6.** Paid today £23.10 for two Kidderminster carpets, one intended for the church in Georgetown, the other for the chapel in S. Joseph's.
- 7. A letter from Cardinal Fransoni in reply to mine of the 6<sup>th</sup> ult. He proposes to me a Revd. Michael Flannery who taught Theology in the "Dublin Seminary" (I suppose All Hallows) as coadjutor. I don't know this gentleman, not even personally, but as the Propaganda have taken upon themselves the responsibility of recommending him, and having no one myself to propose I will not object to him. My most ardent wish is that the Mission which has cost me so much trouble and care should be better served than it is at present, and there is a probability from this gentleman's connexion with All Hallows he may be enabled to procure for us a better class of Missionaries than we have had hitherto.

Wrote a long letter to J. Goold and forwarded it *via* Marseilles - told him I would write to Eliza or to her husband, whose circumstances he represents as so very prosperous. Gave him an account of my correspondence with Propaganda in reference to my retirement, and their proposal of a Coadjutor, recommending Revd. Michael Flannery.

**8.** Letters from Mr. Duffy enclosing Mr. Gallagher's acknowledgment for passage money £21. He sails from Liverpool in the *Ouzel Galley*, I believe today - and from S. Henry.

Wrote to Mr. O'Higgins again today. I hope he does not intent to bolt - to Mrs. Comerford, enclosing a note from Mr. Duffy in which he very politely offers to meet the nuns on their arrival from Sligo and take them to his cottage at Clontarf - to Mr. Duffy, thanking him for his politeness and asking some information about Revd. Mr. Flannery - to Bishop O'Connor requesting also to be informed who Mr. Flannery is, and what is his standing and general estimation among the Priests in Dublin.

**9.** A letter from the Superior of the Sligo Ursulines stating that S. M. Augustine is quite ready for the 17<sup>th</sup> but that S. M. Stanislas, the Novice, has not as yet had the consent of her father, who is opposed to her leaving Ireland. Wrote in reply that I feared, unless every thing was satisfactorily arranged by Monday, we should be too late for this Packet. There is something very strange in the silence of Mr. O'Higgins - can it be that he is backing out of it?

Executed my Will today in Mr. Harting's office. I have had it done in Duplicate - one I intend taking with myself, the other I shall deposit in the London Joint Stock Bank.

11. Received letters today from Bishop O'Connor and Mr. Duffy in reply to my inquiries about Mr. Flannery. His character by both accounts stands very high, but in consequence of the distressed condition of his family he has been obliged to leave All Hallows and to accept the situation of Secretary of the Propagation at £100 per annum, which enables him to do something towards their support - a letter also from James.

Wrote to Cardinal Fransoni acquiescing in his arrangement for a Coadjutor and accepting the Revd. Michael Flannery as proposed by him. I have kept a copy of this letter as well as the last, as I have felt it necessary to prevent any future disappointment or disatisfaction [sic] to state that there was no other mode at present of providing for the maintenance of a Coadjutor than by giving him the salary of one of the Priests &c &c. Posted this letter myself.

On going down to Pall Mall I found a letter from Mr. O'Higgins stating that he would leave home on the  $11^{th}$  - today. To Harting enclosing £3 - cheque for Will.

Wrote to Mr. Duffy to inquire when the Dublin steamers are due at Southampton.

To Mrs. Comerford in reference to the two Nuns, hoping they are on their way to Dublin - as I am anxious to avail myself of the *Magdalena* - and to Mr. O'Higgins in acknowledgment of his note of the 8<sup>th</sup> inst. &c.

**12** A letter from Mother Catharine stating that S. M. Augustine would leave today for Dublin, and that S. M. Stanislas had gone home to her father to see and prevail on her father to give his consent to her joining, which he has refused up to this. A very kind note from Beacon Lodge. Wrote to Mrs. Berkeley and D<sup>r</sup> Cox to recommend some Catholic family with whom S. M. Augustine [may

lodge] whilst in Southampton.

To Mr. Duffy, enclosing a note for S. M. Augustine.

Replied to James's note - to Mr. Harting to inquire if he had received the cheque forwarded yesterday.

13. Another short letter from J. Goold, forwarded by a young student named O'Farrell who is going to Paris to finish his Theological studies. I have not as yet seen this young [man], who is also the bearer of a nugget.

A letter also from Mrs. Comerford to say that S. M. Stanislas has left for Galway to prevail on her father to allow her to accompany S. M. Augustine.

A note from Mr. O'Higgins who had only just then received my notes of the  $4^{th}$  and  $8^{th}$  - all is right now.

**London 13<sup>th</sup>. July 1853.** Withdrew my deposit and balance of current acc<sup>t</sup> from the London Commercial Bank. Placed £875 in the London Joint Stock and gave an order for the investment of £1,000 in the Brazilian and Russian Securities.

The young man who brought the letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold has not yet called, nor did he even inquire my address at the London J.S. Bank.

**14.** Paid Jones's acc<sup>t</sup> in full - a great screw to deal with.

Note from Mrs. Berkeley today that she would do the needful for S. M. Augustine on her arrival - and one from Mother Catharine announcing the departure of Sr. M. A. - and her parting with her aged mother.

Letters from Mr. Duffy, Mother Catharine and S. M. Augustine.

Wrote to Mr. Duffy in reply, to Mrs. Comerford and to Mrs. G. Berkeley.

Wrote to Bishop J. Goold in reply to his letter of the 2<sup>nd</sup> April.

15. Letters from Mr. Duffy, Mother Catharine, M. Hynes, Miss Shannon and Mrs. Berkeley.

Good Mr. Duffy has been most persevering in his endeavours to recover S. M. Augustine's missing luggage, but as yet it has not reached Dublin. I fear she will have to come on without it, and if recovered at all the expense attending it will be very considerable.

Booked myself, S.M. Augustine and Mr. O'Higgins for Demerara, paid £115 - by cheque on the London J. S. Bank.

Sent off to Southampton through Mr. Dawson, the agent, 5 packages to be put on board the *Magdalena*.

Wrote to the Arch Bishop of Dublin in regard to Revd. J. Cullen's flight from Demerara - also to Mr. Duffy, and to Mr. O'Higgins and S. M. Augustine.

**London.** 16<sup>th</sup>. July. Letters this morning from Mother Catharine and Mrs. Grantley Berkeley - no account as yet of the missing luggage.

This moment dear S. M. Stanislas and her mama arrived, bringing intelligence also of the missing boxes having been found. This dear child is very young, only just turned eighteen. Settled my bank acc<sup>t</sup> and paid all my bills.

**17. Sunday.** At 5 o'c. this afternoon I purpose taking down S. M. Stanislas to Southampton - her mother will not come further.

Wrote to Mr. Duffy requesting him to send the Tabernacle getting up for me by Miss Battersby under care of Mr. Cormick, putting into it 12 *Ursuline Manuals*, 3 Bibles, and 500 Butler's *Catechisms*.

**18** Embarked on board the *Magdalena* for Demerara, accompanied by Sister Mary Augustine Daley, a professed Ursuline, S.M. Stanislas Killian, a Novice of the same Order, and Mr. W<sup>m</sup>. O'Higgins in Minor Orders.

# **August 1853**

- **August 5.** Arrived at Barbados where our stay was too short to visit the Presbytery the Revd. Mr. Nightingale was there saw Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Barrett, and Mr. O'Keefe.
- **8** Once more in Demerara found before me Revd. Mr. Keating and Revd. Ja<sup>s</sup> Doyle. The poor Ursulines were rejoiced at my return. Sorry, however, to find dear Mother Regis in a very delicate state of health.
- **10** Sent Mr. Doyle up to Berbice to replace Revd. T. Scully, whom I have appointed to S. Rose's, abandoned by Mr. Cullen. Revd. Mr. Lordan will go up in a few days.
- **Demerara 11<sup>th</sup>. August 1853.** Saw Mr. Wolseley and L<sup>t</sup>. Gov Walker. A copy dispatch from the Duke of Newcastle has been forwarded to me for perusal the Colonial Secretary noticing that the application for leave of absence for Mr. Cullen was not accompanied by the necessary certificate from his Superior Mr. \*Havel\*, Mr. Taggart and Mr. Spooner called.
- **12.** Took the Nuns over to the Presbytery in order that the Convent may be painted and in the hope that the change of residence may be beneficial to poor Mother Regis visits from Mrs. Van Waterschoodt, Mrs. Smith &c.
- 13 Conferred Subdeaconship on Mr. O'Higgins, Revd. F. Haydn and Revd. W<sup>m</sup> Keating assisting.

Our dear Mary Regis's health gives me very great concern. She bears very strong symptoms of consumption, which her family has been subject to.

- **14** Promoted Mr. O'Higgins to Deaconship.
- 15 Gave Mr. O'Higgins the plenitude this morning conferred all the orders in the Church.

Received from Mother Regis \$266.06 - am<sup>t</sup> of fees from Sep. 1852 to July 1853 - handed to her in my absence by Revd. F. Haydn.

Called at the Colonial Bank and redeposited \$2,600 for R. Montauroux, drawing for her, interest, and one hundred dollars from Capital.

Deposited for self \$800 at 3 per cent and placing \$300 to current acc<sup>t</sup>.

Received from Mother Regis \$100 given by Mr. Haydn, also \$25 (Mrs. Fagan's \*scarf\*) on acc<sup>t</sup> of Bazaar.

Wrote to the Governor concerning Mr. Cullen's absence, and acknowledging receipt of the Duke of Newcastle's dispatch - also giving him the names of priests - and Stations to which I have assigned them.

**Demerara.** 16<sup>th</sup>. August 1853. The Revd. A. MacNamara handed me a very small sum \$161 - collected by him towards paying off debt of the Church of the Annunciation - he has evidently taken very little pains in the business. Gave him out of it \$100 for year's rent of his cottage.

- 17. Went up to Mahaica to look at the purchase made by Mr. Haydn in my absence. The lot is a tolerably good one, but the house will require some repairs, which will make the purchase a rather dear one.
- **18** Accepted Morrison & Knox's tender for the painting &c of the Convent.

The abominable state of neglect in which I find the presbytery and church annoys me a good deal, and shews how slovenly and imperfectly Mr. Lordan must have discharged his duties in my absence.

- 19 A visit from Mr. Butts and S. Goodman.
- **21.** A meeting in the new school house for the repairs of the church a very thin attendance as usual. We set on foot, however, a list and made a beginning. Honest Goodluck was the only one present who came down with his cash.
- 22. Received a very urgent and supplicatory letter from Mother Stanislas entreating that I would give the Nuns an opportunity of speaking to me separately and in private arranged accordingly with the Superior to see them all the result of the interview was that, for the peace of the Community and for the restoration of the Superior's own health, it was deemed advisable to proceed to elect a Superior, especially as Mother Regis's second term of Superiority had long expired this decision seemed to take M. R. by surprise, and certainly if it could at all be avoided I would not approve of any measure that would give her pain.

**Demerara.** 24<sup>th</sup>. August 1853. Mr. Gallagher, the Teacher for our Georgetown School, has arrived after a passage of 47 days - a visit from Mr. Dennis.

**25.** The Mail is made up today - forwarding letters to the Arch Bishop of New York; M. Charles Choiselat; Mrs Gomez; Father Mathew; Revd. W. Nightingale; Mr. Barrett; Revd. Mr. Keating, Loughgall, C<sup>y</sup> Armagh - and to Mr. Lordan.

Yesterday, heard of the sudden death by a fall from a waggon of Miss Daly, whom I saw a couple days before at Pl<sup>n</sup>. Helena in the vigour of life.

- **28** S. Augustin's Day. Presided at the election of a Superioress for S. Joseph's it resulted in the choice of S. Mary Stanislas Hearn, which I confirmed. S. M. Bernard Perry and S. M. Augustine Daly were afterwards chosen to fill the offices, the former of Assistant, the latter of Zelatrice, and S. M. Alphonsus O'Beirne was appointed Depositaire.
- **30** Wrote to Mr. Nightingale by the *Flora MacDonald* and forwarded to him a lot of books, rosaries, and crosses, also a surplice.

Wrote Mr. Lordan in reply to a letter of yesterday.

**31.** Busy in making sundry arrangements for opening the New School house - employed Mr. Questel to make bridge and paling - Rissert to make desks, and a person to level the ground.

### September 1853

- **Sep'r. 2.** Mr. Keating, I fear, is a bad acquisition. He accompanied Mr. Scully to Buxton on Wednesday the 31<sup>st</sup> and, on his return the same evening, instead of going with Mr. Scully to where the priests reside he went to a ship called the *Dart* commanded by a Cork man named Walsh, and has not since made his appearance.
- **Demerara.** 3<sup>rd</sup>. Sep'r. 1853. The extraordinary conduct of Keating in taking up his quarters on board a vessel has excited no little apprehension in us all today. There is something wrong which requires, as I think, prompt attention. I mean therefore to withdraw at once his jurisdiction the moment he makes his appearance. Mr. Keating made his appearance at 7 o'clock this evening and received from Mr. Haydn my letter withdrawing his jurisdiction.
- Mr. Scully has gone up the Coast to take charge of the Mahaica and Buxton Stations which I have placed under him.
- **5** Unfortunate Keating will turn out, I fear, one of the worst I have had as yet. Saturday night on his return from the ship, he was in a state of intoxication, and still continued drinking till he was got to bed by Mr. Haydn and Mr. O'Higgins towards twelve o'clock. He curses and swears in addition to his other bad qualities. Yesterday, Sunday, he neither heard nor said Mass.
- **6** Called at the Acc<sup>t</sup> General and Receiver General's offices and received the following grants *viz.* \$600 towards Malgre Tout church \$187.50 for Convent School 3 quarters and \$75 towards boys School.
- 9 Letters from Mrs. Comerford, Revd. Mr. Mount, Mr. Duffy and Mrs Walshe of Grenada.

Wrote to Cardinal Fransoni proposing S. Lucia, S. Vincent, and Tobago for a new Vicariate.

To Mrs. Walshe in reply, and to Mr. Nightingale.

10 Gave Holy Communion to that poor leper child S. Goodman, who received it with the most edifying piety.

A most penitent letter from unfortunate Keating, proposing amendment in every possible way.

Demerara. 12<sup>th</sup>. Sep'r. 1853. Sent for Mr. Keating and restored his jurisdiction after a rather sharp lecture.

Wrote to Mr. Scully in reply to a letter of his of the 9<sup>th</sup> *inst*. He would have me commit myself by commencing building at Buxton and Mahaica before funds are raised among the people. Made it a condition *sine qua non* that a piece of land at Buxton (1½ acres or more) be transported to the Bishop first, and then that funds shall be at hand for commencing building. Desired him transmit to me all monies received as well at Buxton as at Mahaica - the Collections on Sunday to be laid aside for building purposes, deducting altar expenses - the house at Mahaica to be repaired out of the rents of rooms.

- **14.** Lent \$30 to Mr. Haydn.
- 17. Took back the Nuns to S. Joseph's the painting and papering is all but done, and the Convent is now a truly handsome building inside and out. For the first time, Mother Regis expressed to me her desire of returning to Ireland.
- **19.** Mr. O'Higgins, accompanied by Mr. French and an interpreter, went about among the Portuguese to raise subscription for the repairs of the church and was more successful than I anticipated. He brought me home \$69.28 cts. and had names for \$100 more.
- **20.** Explained to Mr. Keating the embarrassing position in which his conduct has placed himself as well as me. Since the change of Mr. Scully's Mission occasioned by Keating's conduct, the only other vacant Mission to which a salary is attached is S. Rose's, for which he (K.) is altogether unfit.

**Demerara.** 21<sup>st</sup> September 1853. Feast of S. Matthew. Blessed the chapel of the Convent today, placing it under the protection of S. Joseph. Blessed also the Tabernacle, and the entire Convent.

A letter from Mr. Lordan enclosing \$15 for books sent.

- **23.** The Packet is in and brings letters from Madame Fourichon of Cayenne, the Governor's Lady-Revd. Mr. Doyle, Revd. Mr. Nightingale, Abbé Cuenat, Mrs Behan, Miss Stewart, M. Kelly, and Mrs. G. Berkeley.
- **24.** Paid Morrison & Knox on acc<sup>t</sup> for painting S. Joseph's and the Presbytery \$250 advanced \$20 to Mr. Gallagher.

Wrote to Madame Fourichon enclosing note from Mother Stanislas.

To Abbé Cuenat, who offers himself for this Mission, to forward his testimonial and *exeat* - to Revd. Mr. Nightingale that I would forward per first opportunity a lot of books, and to Revd. Mr. Doyle in reply to his note inquiring the date of his appointment.

**25.** Wrote to Mr. Duffy to say that as Mr. McCormack has declined coming out for the School at New Amsterdam that I would defer asking him to engage another for some time longer - also to Bishop O'Reilly of Hartford, Connecticut concerning Mr. Duggan - Miss Killian has written to her mother about passage money &c.

- **27.** Wrote to Mr. Keating to advise his leaving the Mission, as there was nothing at my disposal save S. Rose's, for which he was manifestly unfit.
- **28.** Saw unfortunate Keating today. He feels great reluctance to return to Ireland, but has no objection to the United States.

Demerara. 30<sup>th</sup>. September 1853. Paid ½ year's Insurance of Convent \$30.

#### October 1853

- Oct. 1<sup>st</sup>. Removed this evening to the Presbytery.
- **2 Rosary Sunday.** Capt. Dupouy [Dupuis?] and two other officers of the French steamer came to Mass and paid me a visit.
- **4** Received salary \$600. From Mr. Keating's \$224.63 deducted \$33.61 advanced by Mr. Lordan, and \$80 in liquidation of Outfit.

Received balance of Mr. Haydn's acc<sup>t</sup> except Sunday collections.

Received \$128 from Mr. Scully, balance in full of his acc<sup>t</sup>.

Paid \$75 for 2 ½ months hire of house - also \$25 for Organist.

- **5.** Took the steamer to make my visitation of Berbice arrived at New Amsterdam in 8 hours from Georgetown.
- **9** Inquired into all the details of the Mission found Mr. Lordan rather apathetic and indifferent, and Mr. Doyle not at all calculated to reflect credit. Held a Confirmation twenty eight were admitted to that Sacrament.
- **10** Left for Georgetown in a schooner belonging to a Portuguese shop keeper arrived at 11 o'c. p.m.
- 11. Heard this morning to my great surprise and sorrow that the Commander of the French steamer was carried off by yellow fever during my short absence, and was buried yesterday with brilliant military honours. Poor S. M. Veronica our good lay Sister is down with yellow fever, and I fear that she will be soon laid by the side of poor S.M. St. Rose.
- **1853. Demerara. 11th Oct.** The Mail has brought me but two letters, one from my beloved J. Goold, the other from Miss Sanderson of Tobago.
- **14.** Called at the Account General's office today, and received \$1,000 voted by the Combined Court for the repairs of the church. Placed the same in the Colonial Bank.

A letter from the Lieutenant Governor requesting me to set on foot a Subscription for the relief of the people of Madeira, who are suffering dreadful destitution on account of the failure of the grape. Wrote in reply that I would render all the assistance in my power.

Poor S. Mary Veronica is still in the scales, and excites great uneasiness about her recovery.

A second letter from Mr. Walker requesting me to originate a Subscription in favour of the Madeirans, and setting down his own names as L<sup>t</sup> Gov. for \$240, and *in privé* [in his private capacity] for \$50.

**15.** Sent an advertisement to the *Gazette* concerning the destitution prevailing in Madeira, putting down my own name for \$25.

Recommenced hiring carriage.

- **16.** This evening, finding the coachman tipsy, I refused going with him and desired him not to come tomorrow.
- **19.** This morning Mr. Keating left in the *Princeton* for Philadelphia.

Subscribed \$25 to the Madeira distress fund.

Resumed the coach.

- **1853. Demerara 21**<sup>st</sup> **October.** Signed contract for repairing and enlarging church contractor Mr. Peter Thomson no coach today.
- 22. Received from Revd. Mr. Doyle \$93.32 cts. advanced by Mr. Lordan and charged to me.

A letter from Admiral Fourichon, Governor of Cayenne.

**25.** Wrote to Admiral Fourichon - to Bishop Goold, Mr. Barrett, Revd. W. Nightingale, Mr. Duffy, Revd. Mr. Doyle, and Jones.

A letter from Tobago - also from M. Kelly, S. Henry and Revd. Mr. O'Hanlon of Clarendon Street, Dublin.

- **26.** This evening the Bazaar at the Convent terminated. During the three days the attendance had been very thin a considerable sum, however, has been realized somewhat over \$1,000, exclusive of expenses.
- **28.** Deposited in the Colonial Bank \$900 for the Convent.
- **30<sup>th</sup>.** Poor Mother Regis seems sinking fast under her malady. The Doctor has given up all hope of her, and we are now only looking to the sad finale from hour to hour administered Extreme Unction to our beloved child with difficulty I could get through the ceremony, choked as I well nigh was with grief, and the tears gushing from my eyes in streams the whole Community are intensely affected at 8 o'c. p.m. administered the *Viaticum*, which she received with the most angelic composure and recollectedeness the only one in the whole house unmoved, herself. I feel very uneasy at the thought that we are debarred burying her (should she die) within the precincts of the Convent, except under fine of \$90.

**Demerara.** 9<sup>th</sup>. Nov. 1853. The illness of poor Mother Regis has absorbed all our attention and anxiety since my last note - I have no heart to apply myself to anything else. She still lingers on, without the slightest chance of recovery. The Mail which is just in will in all likelihood carry out the account of her demise.

The Mail has brought me only one letter - from Mr. Barrett. Nightingale must have given some grave scandal, which could have induced Mr. B. to recommend his immediate removal from Barbados as necessary to prevent some great injury to the Catholic religion. This will be a fresh heartache.

Wrote to Mr. Barrett recommending Nightingale's being sent back to Europe instead of coming back here. Wrote to N. himself to the same effect, announcing the suspension of his jurisdiction and that here we had no place for him. Wrote to Mr. Hayes in reference to the sums I left in his hand for payment of the Nun's habits and which he was to have forwarded to Barbados - but which he neglected doing - and to M. Kelly in reply to her last, intimating at the same time that if she placed the small sum owing to me to my credit at the Bank at her convenience she would oblige.

Poor Mother Regis still lingers on, but still without a chance of ultimate recovery.

Wrote to Mr. Lordan in acknowledgment of \$41 forwarded by him in aid of the Madeira relief fund.

**Demerara.** 10<sup>th</sup>. November 1853. The yellow fever has nearly disappeared, but only perhaps as before to break out afresh in a few days.

The work at the church is getting on vigorously, and is likely to be completed in the time mentioned in the contract.

- **13.** Visited the general Orphan Asylum, accompanied by the Chief Justice observed above a dozen Portuguese children among them as the whole staff of the Establishment is Protestant, there is the greatest danger that the children's faith will be undermined.
- **16.** Purchased 15 Guadaloupe lottery tickets gave 6 of them to the Nuns, keep 7 myself, and give 2 to Angela Deguara. Should a prize worthwhile turn up, I shall apply it to the building of a church, to the Convent or the Orphanage.
- **21.** Received from Cap<sup>t.</sup> Taggart \$47.84, amount of collection made in the Scotch Church of Georgetown towards the relief of the people of Madeira. The Portuguese emigrants themselves have behaved most shamefully in this affair. Wallowing many of them in wealth, they cannot bear to part with a dollar.
- **22** Bought a Creole poney [*sic*] from Mr. Kiernan gave him cheque for amount \$130 cheque returned poney disposed of to another.
- 23. Paid Morrison & Knox \$200 on account of work done at the Convent and Presbytery.

The Mail has come in and brings me only one letter - from D<sup>r</sup> Goold.

Demerara. 24th. November 1853. Mr. Fitzgerald came to town a few days ago, having been

summoned to appear as a witness on some trial between Portuguese.

**25.** Paid Steele, Loxdale & Co. by order of Mr. Thompson the contractor for the church repairs \$500, being the second instalment as per contract.

A visit from my brother Thomas from Tobago, not altogether unexpected, as he had written to me he was coming, but certainly a visit I could well dispense with. He has come, he says, to seek a management, which he will not be very likely to find here.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold, Mr. Barrett, Mr. Jerningham, brother James and Mr. Duffy.

Continued drunkness [sic], as I conjectured, is what is alleged against Nightingale - this is the second of the last batch brought out that has already disgraced us.

**28.** Drew cheque to pay second instalment on purchase of the house and lot in Mahaica - paid over to Mr. Forbes, in whose name the purchase was made, \$210.

### December 1853

**2<sup>nd</sup>. December.** A visit from one of John Murdoch's Executors to make arrangements for placing a little girl at the Convent. He was accompanied by Mr. Hall from Buxton, who informs me that Mr. Scully has not been to Buxton since the first week in October.

**Demerara. 3 Dec'r. 1853.** Received back my cheque of \$130 drawn to pay for Mr. Kiernan's horse, which Mr. O'Donoghue had previously disposed of.

A letter from Mr. Barrett saying that they have got Nightingale off to Trinidad. I have arranged for sending Mr. Fitzgerald to Barbados for a short time, although it will be the withdrawal of one more from this Mission, where several more are so much required.

- 7. Gave a cheque \$120 to pay Miss Martin's (S. M. Bertrand's) passage in the *Bellona* to Liverpool.
- **8 Feast of the Immaculate Conception.** Professed two Ursulines today a choir Sister and a lay Sister the former named S. M. Catharine Cassan the latter S. M. Veronica Gavin.

Saw the Capt. of the *Bellona*, and sent S. M. Bertrand on board - gave her charge of three parcels of pickles - one for Arch Bishop Cullen - one for Bishop Delany, and the third for Bishop Ryan. Wrote by her to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, and D<sup>r</sup> Ryan - gave her £5 to defray expenses to Ireland.

The Mail is in and brings me a letter from Mr. Choiselat inclosing Bills for F6,800 francs, first instalment of grant for 1853.

A letter from Duggan, who was informed by Arch Bishop Hughes that I had written to him complaining of his flight from Barbados, and offering by way of restitution \$500 for the Mission on his receiving an *exeat* from me.

A letter from my brother James, and one from Mr. Barrett informing me of the sudden death of unfortunate Nightingale at Tobago on his way to Trinidad.

- 10<sup>th</sup>. December 1853. Writing by Packet to C. Choiselat acknowledging remittance of F6,800 to Mr. Jerningham enclosing remittance, to Mr. Killian in reference to his daughter's passage money &c to Bishop O'Connor mentioning the death of Mr. Nightingale and the departure of Mr. Keating, to Mr. Troy, to S. Henry, to Mr. Barrett introducing Revd. J. Fitzgerald and to brother James and Mr. T. Jones forwarded notices of the professions for the *Cork Examiner*, the *Tablet*, and the *C. Standard*. Posted these letters myself.
- **11.** A paragraph in the *Port of Spain Gazette* announces the arrival of the Arch Bishop of Haiti, commissioned by the Holy See to investigate some complaints respecting the maladministration of affairs in the Archdiocese of Trinidad &c. The *Univers* has it that he has been exiled.

Mr. Fitzgerald sailed in the steamer for Barbados - gave him a letter for Mr. Barrett.

A letter which has come from Mrs. H., Tobago, gives the particulars of Nightingale's death. When the vessel he was bound for Trinidad in got to Tobago, he went ashore, brought a bottle of brandy and a dozen bottles [of] soda, returned on board, drank the whole of the brandy before going to bed, and was found dead in the morning! An inquest was held on him. What a dreadful scandal it must have occasioned in Tobago.

- **13.** Went down to Mr. Landry's *Vendue* office to bid for the house and lot of Mr. Croal adjoining the Convent and advertised for sale this day. Found that they had been already sold by private sale to C. Robinson for \$3,200.
- **Demerara.** 13<sup>th</sup>. Dec'r. 1853. The case so long detained in Martinique arrived in the *Agnes* this morning. Wrote to Mr. Walker to admit the contents duty free.
- **16.** Instead of replying to my letter, Mr. Walker lays it before the Court of Policy and sends me an extract of the proceedings at this extraordinary meeting of the 13<sup>th</sup> in which I am advised to pay the duty and afterwards petition the Combined Court for its remission a piece of discourtesy on the part of Mr. Walker which I did not expect.
- **17.** Replied to Mr. Walker in a letter addressed to Mr. Wolseley, of which I keep a copy paid the duty \$65.80 a large sum.

Gave Mother Stanislas \$62.50 in advance of this quarter's grant for School.

- **19.** Started for Essequibo to see in what condition the little church on \*Abram's Zuill\* was left by Mr. Fitzgerald.
- **20.** Found the little church as bare of ornament and conveniences as could well be imagined the exterior neither shingled nor clapboarded no altar a suit of vestments and the Chalice laying loose and uncovered the registers on a table in the house, exposed to the risk of injury and the whole appearance of the little presbytery and church bearing unmistakeable tokens of being under the management of a very careless and indifferent ecclesiastic.

Returned this evening from Essequibo. Met on my arrival Mr. Scully, who has come down very *a propos* to receive the letter I left for him regarding Christmas day.

**Demerara.** 21<sup>st</sup> December 1853. A letter dated 19<sup>th</sup> has been forwarded by the Gov<sup>t</sup> Sec<sup>y</sup>. in reply

to mine of the 17<sup>th</sup> - half apologetic.

**22.** Attended the Examinations of our Boys School. Considering the very short time Mr. Gallagher has the management of the School they acquitted themselves very satisfactorily. The number of boys were about thirty five.

The new Commandant of the *Marceau* called to pay his respects - he was 1<sup>st</sup> Lieut. when the late Commander was carried off by yellow fever.

- **23.** Heard from Monsieur Souville the new Commander of the *Marceau* that a new Bishop for Surinam was expected out, and that the Préfet Apostolique of Cayenne was desirous of coming down to see us.
- **24.** Lent \$50 to Mr. F. F. Kiernan.

Paid \$250 by order of Mr. Thompson to Steele, Loxdale & Co. in advance of third instalment of contract for repairs of church.

**25.** Midnight Mass in the Church - at the eleven o'c. Mass the Commander of the *Marceau*, four other officers and about 30 men assisted.

The Mail is in and brings letters from the Right Revd. D<sup>r</sup> O'Reily, Mr. Jones, and Mr. Duffy. Mr Killian has also written enclosing an acknowledgment of the Commercial Bank of London that £40 - his daughter's passage - was placed to my credit.

**Demerara.** 26<sup>th</sup>. **December 1853.** Mr. Haydn goes today to Essequibo to do duty there for a week.

- **27.** Dined at the Convent today, S. John's being kept as one of my feast days. Poor Mother Regis felt so much better that she was anxious to join the Community, which however it was not deemed advisable for her to do.
- **29.** Letters from Mr. Barrett and Mr. Fitzgerald replied to both by the *Iris*, which sails tomorrow.

A Mr. Jack, the Executor of the late J. Murdoch's Will, called to settle for J. Murdoch's little girl as a boarder at S. Joseph's - agreed with him for \$200 per annum - Doctor's charges, washing, and music extra.

# January 1854

**Demerara. 1854.** Jan'y. 1st. The largest Congregation I have yet seen assembled in church - notwithstanding the extension and enlarged accommodation, every single spot of the building was occupied.

**4.** Received quarterly Stipend - also \$45.98 on acc<sup>'t</sup>. of Mr. Keating.

The past year has been as eventful as many of the preceding ones. The most pleasing reminiscence connected with it will be my meeting with  $D^{r}$ . Goold and the agreeable though short time we spent together.

The shifts I was driven to in the procuring of priests led to some unfortunate selections - of the four who came out, only one has given any satisfaction.

**5.** Looked over the accounts of the Nuns and the Orphans today.

Placed \$645.98 in the Colonial Bank.

Received from Mr. O'Higgins \$50 in part payment of his passage money - also \$10 for church repairs, and \$5 for Madeira relief.

**9.** Received from Revd. A. McNamara \$69.16 cts. in liquidation of the debt on the Church of the Annunciation, being \$38 from Hamlet on acc<sup>'t</sup>. of his debt, and 31.16 collections made.

The Mail has come in and brings me letters from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold and Mr. Cullen. Wrote to C. Choiselat, D<sup>r.</sup> Goold, D<sup>r.</sup> Delany and Mr. Fitzgerald - a most formidable package of letters from the Convent - a letter also from good Mrs. G. Berkeley.

**1854.** January 10<sup>th</sup>. D<sup>r.</sup> Goold's very interesting letter afforded me the greatest pleasure - his account of J. O'Sullivan's prosperity most gratifying.

14<sup>th</sup>. Paid Steele, Loxdale & Co. \$300 on acc't of church repairs.

A letter from Mr. Fitzgerald mentioning the arrival of troops from the neighbouring islands, from which they have been withdrawn to be concentrated at Barbados. He evidently wishes to be retained on that Mission, but his carreer [sic] here has been so uniformly bad, and so many scandalous stories still afloat about him that I should dread leaving him in Barbados, where he would be so much freer from restraint than here. He still continues to visit the widow Morris and, to the great scandal of the neighbouring Managers, was present at a ball that she gave. He is on terms of intimacy with the uncle of the unfortunate girl debauched by O'Connor - and this man declares that he could not leave F. alone with another younger niece for fear of debauching her. He has a black man (Primo, a Methodist) as his Servant, with a large family. Primo's daughter had some time ago a Mulatto child which the planters father upon F. The Portuguese are said to be aware of his immoral tendencies, and will not go to his Mass.

**17.** Sent the cow to graze at Mr. Hacket's.

Wrote to Mr. Fitzgerald by the Scallop - also to Mr. Lordan, Berbice.

Duggan, it seems, has found his way to Ireland - on quitting Barbados the Catholics made up for him \$140 to enable him to return.

**Demerara.** 19<sup>th</sup> Jan. 1854. Forwarded cheque on Colonial Bank for \$219.40 to Lieut. Gov. Walker, being the amount placed in my name for relief of distress in Madeira.

Sent in three submissions to the Combined Court which assembles tomorrow.

- 21. Lent another \$50 to Mr. Kiernan.
- **24.** Availed myself of the invitation of Commandant Souville to visit his ship *Marceau*. Received

by the Cap<sup>t</sup> and officers in the most complimentary and respectful manner - a barge with twelve men and a coxswain and two flags being sent for me - and all the marines in the ship drawn up to salute.

25. Letters by the Mail from Mrs. Gomez, Mad: de Lilliehöek, and Abbé Cuénat.

Wrote to Bishop Browne, Athlone, concerning Duggan; to D<sup>r.</sup> Taylor to the same purpose; to Revd. J. Savage to present the Duke of Saldanha my request in favour of Mr. Fiset for the Portuguese Consulate vacant by the resignation of Mr. Taggart - to C. Choiselat inclosing the return written for and filled up, to Abbé Cuénat in reply to his letter of the 9<sup>th</sup> November only delivered yesterday, to Count Lavradrio, the Portuguese Minister in London, in favour of Mr. Fiset and to Revd. J. Doyle, Berbice.

**29.** The Orphan fund is quite exhausted, and unless the Combined Court votes something we shall not be able to keep up the present number. Gave Mother Stanislas \$20 for them.

Had a meeting concerning the church repairs - about a dozen gentlemen attended, and a small additional sum was raised.

**Demerara.** 30<sup>th</sup> Jan. 1854. Gave an order for making 6 eighteen feet pews of green heart of similar construction to those of the Protestant church of S. Philip - at \$8 each - material: green heart - also for 4 smaller ones at \$4 each.

**31.** Handed \$100 to Mother Stanislas.

### February 1854

**February 3<sup>rd</sup>.** A letter from Revd. Mr. Doyle forwarding \$30 on acc<sup>t</sup> of his passage and outfit.

**4.** Wrote to Mr. Fitzgerald respecting Suddie House, which Mr. Brodie wishes to sell - authorized him to offer \$1,600 for the whole lot as it originally stood, including another house and 30 acres of land - or for Suddie separately with the 3 or 4 acres around it \$900 cash down on the passing of Transport.

Offered Mr. A. McRae £150 for the house at Anandale [Annandale] belonging to the widow McClennan. He wants £200 for it, but after a little time it is possible he may think better of my offer.

The Mayor (Mr. Hick), accompanied by Mr. Gullifer called to arranged for placing a daughter of the latter as a boarder at the Convent. Mr. Burnet also intends placing his little girl there.

**6<sup>th</sup>.** Sent a lot of wine to the Convent - 4 doz. pints Sherry and 1 doz. Port.

Mr. Kiernan called and shewed me his lease of Highbury all complete and wanting only the signature of Mr. Forrester, his second Security. I hope [the] poor fellow will succeed in this new undertaking.

Wrote to Mr. Doyle acknowledging receipt of the \$30. The weather has become very fine, and the yellow fever all but gone.

- **1854. Demerara. 7**<sup>th</sup>. **February.** Wrote by Mr. Fiset, who sails for London the day after tomorrow, to the Chevalier don Pedro de Zulueta recommending Mr. Fiset for the appointment of Mr. F. as Consul *vice* Mr. Taggart. Wrote also by him to Madame de Lilliehöek and Madame Gomez.
- **9.** The Mail has come in, but too late to answer any correspondence.

Letters from Mr. Jerningham, Mr. Jones, Mr. Killian and Revd. J. Cullen.

- **11.** Went up to Anandale [Annandale] to look at the house of the late Mr. McLennan, which Mr. McRae, Att'y. of the widow, would now let me have for £150. Mr. O'Brien and Mr. McDonnell informed me that the drainage was bad, and I found the house so dilapidated that I made up my mind not to purchase.
- **12.** A. Deguara's birthday (21 yrs) celebrated at the Convent.

A letter on Saturday from the Receiver General inclosing one from the Marques D'Azeglio, Sardinian Ambassador at London, calling upon me for payment of £200 alleged to be due to the heirs Fraschini [Fraskini]. I was at first startled, but soon remembered that I received that sum in the lifetime of Mrs. F., through J. Reed her Attorney, to be forwarded to the two brothers of her husband, and as I was then returning to Europe and had some ideas of going on to Italy I thought I should be able to hand it to them in person. I returned to the Colony without visiting Italy - in the interim, Mrs. F. died, appointing J. Reed her Executor. I gave back the £200 to Mr. R.., taking receipt for it.

**1854. Demerara. 13 Feb'y.** Found J. Reed's receipt and called on Mr. Lowenfeld with it. He appeared perfectly satisfied and said that he would inform the Marques that he had seen Mr. Reed's receipt.

Wrote to Mr. Fitzgerald in reference to Suddie House - also to Mr. Macrae declining to purchase the house at Anandale [Annandale].

Miss Goodman borrowed yesterday 2 vol. of the organ music.

**18<sup>th</sup>.** Placed in the Savings Bank \$100 for Angela Deguara in consideration of the five years she has devoted to the service of the Nuns and myself. The receipt is in the pocket of the Bank Pass book.

Sister Mary Catharine Cassan has, I fear, contracted much the same complaint as Mother Regis, and excites a good deal of apprehension.

**25<sup>th</sup>.** Wrote to the Marquis D'Azeglio inclosing copy of Mr. Reed's receipt for the £200 returned. To Mr. Jerningham to purchase a 25 Guinea Harmonium - a book of instructions for ditto - 250 1<sup>st</sup> book Nat. School lessons, *Lyra Apostolica - Imitatio [Imitation of Christ]* - and to pay 6 months subscription to the *Catholic Standard*.

The Mail has not as yet made its appearance. Wrote to the Abbé Cuénat to say that I would be detained here probably till the  $9^{th}$  April.

Mail in at last - letters from Mr. Troy, Revd. Edw<sup>d</sup> Feeny, Miss Battersby, Revd. Mr. Duggan, M. Coates and brother James.

Honest Father Feeny whom I met in Sligo wishes to join us. Wrote to say I would accept his services on his receiving *exeat* and testimonials from his Bishop.

- **1854. Demerara. 26<sup>th</sup>. February.** Wrote a few lines by Mail to Mr. Barrett regretting that I am unable to visit Barbados before the first steamer of April. To Abbé Cuénat to the same purpose.
- 28. Paid third instalment on the house at Mahaica \$210.

Had an interview with S. M. Augustine, whose discontent since her arrival has given great pain to the Community. She appeared burdened with some terrible secret which she had the utmost reluctance to disclose except to Father Curtis in Dublin. Commanded her under holy obedience to tell us what it was that so disgusts her with the Mission. It turned out to be only the emanation of a very weak mind seeking some pretence or other to leave. "Mother Catharine had acted with duplicity and treachery towards her, in commanding or desiring her to join the Mission after she had made known to her her change of mind, for she acknowledges that she offered herself spontaneously - "that her obedience was informal, the Council not being consulted - the Bishop (Browne) was ignorant how matters stood - everything was so different here from what she found at home, but would specify nothing - no boarders - the orphanage opposed to the Institute! disliked her office of Zelatrix, and also that of Mistress of Novices, the latter on the ground that she had heard since she came here some misgivings as to the stability of the Establishment!" She had not, when pressed, a single point to object to in the Community.

#### **March 1854**

**1854. Demerara.** 1<sup>st</sup>. March. Ash Wednesday. The church being still under repair, we had to avail ourselves of the little accommodation afforded in the Convent chapel. Mr. Haydn, Mr. O'Higgins and myself celebrated Mass there.

It would seem that Mr. Haydn has had a letter from Cullen by last Packet in which he mentions the arrival of D<sup>r.</sup> Monaghan in Dublin.

**3<sup>rd</sup>.** This day thirty two years I was ordained Priest in the Church of the Convent of S. Rose, Kentucky, by Bishop Edw d Fenwick, first Bishop of Ohio.

Paid an additional \$8 interest on the house at Mahaica.

Sister Mary Catharine Cassan will, I fear, be soon laid up like Mother Regis.

- **4.** A letter from Mr. Lordan enclosing cheque for \$28.52 being \$20 his own subscription to the Orphanage \$3.52 cts amount of collection in the Church of the Ascension at a charity sermon preached for the orphans.!!! and \$5 marriage dispensation.
- **5.** The daughter of Mr. Gullifer was placed today at the Convent. If we could manage to secure even a dozen boarders, it would give heart to the Community.
- 7. S. Thomas of Aquin's Day, the Anniversary of my first Mass. Dined at the Convent. A

handsome pair of slippers worked by poor Mother Regis was presented in honour of the day - alluded more explicitly than before to the measures I have taken in regard to a Coadjutor.

- **Demerara.** 8<sup>th</sup>. March 1854. The Combined Court is in session and will shortly, I suppose, dispose of our petitions. I expect nothing except perhaps the return of the duty paid on the vestments. We have a nominal Catholic (Mr. Brice) [Buie?] in the Court, but he appears to take no interest in anything regarding his religion that we have little to hope from him.
- **9<sup>th</sup>.** Looked at the School of the Presbytery today found about 35 children in attendance also at the Extern at the Convent, where the children, including 17 orphans, amounted to fifty two.
- **10<sup>th</sup>.** The Mail has arrived and brings me letters from John O'Sullivan (Melbourne), Mr. Troy, Mr. Fagan, Limerick Mr. Lordan encloses from Berbice \$9.12 additional collected for orphans.

Mr. Fagan enclosed Order for the £5 advanced to Miss Martin.

11<sup>th</sup>. A busy day's writing - to Cardinal Fransoni in very urgent terms about the Coadjutor or my resignation - to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold and to J. O'Sullivan in reference to Thomas, whose passage from England to Australia I offered to pay - £50 - and to receive his two little girls into the Convent for a year or two - to Bishop Brown and D<sup>r.</sup> Philips in reference to Father Feeny - to Father Feeny himself to say that I directed Mr. Jerningham to pay £35 to him to defray expenses of passage to Barbados - to Mr. Jerningham to the same effect and to take receipt for the sum advanced - also in reference to Russia bonds. To Bishop Bayley, Newark, U. States, protesting against his employing Mr. Duggan in any priestly capacity - and to Father Lordan acknowledging receipt of the \$9.12 for the orphans.

**Demerara.** 11<sup>th</sup> March 1854. Brig Lieutenant Dennehy, who has come in the new mail steamer as Admiralty Agent, surprised me with a visit. It is some years since I travelled home with him, and our parting was not the most cordial, owing to some apparent rudeness of his as we neared the Southampton Waters.

John O'Sullivan's prosperity is a source of great consolation, and must be a great comfort to J. Goold, as well as a support in standing by him in case of need. In my letter to the Cardinal I made no allusion to the formation of the new Vicariate which I proposed in a former letter - neither did I allude to Monsignor Spaccapietra, who is doing the Pontificals in the Trinidad Archdiocese.

- **14.** Mrs. Lynch of Peterborough, County Galway, has forwarded to Mother Regis £5 towards the purchase of the Harmonium.
- **16.** The Combined Court has granted \$6,000 this year to the Orphan Asylum or School of Industry, which may be regarded as a Protestant Establishment. They have been so liberal to themselves that I fear they will vote nothing to our orphanage.

In the last Gazette Brittain's name figures as Clerk and Catechist of All Saints, Berbice.

**Demerara.** 21<sup>st</sup>. March 1854. I cannot as yet learn if the Combined Court has acceded to any of our petitions, but from the absence of all support or interest in that assembly I fear we shall have gained nothing this year. We might fare better possibly if Brice [Buie] had not been a member - a bad Catholic being worse than a professed Protestant.

Cap<sup>t.</sup> Clement of the French war steamer has called, bringing me a letter from the Prefect Apostolic of Cayenne requesting me to bless some Oils for him on Holy Thursday. It is pleasant to keep up the correspondence with our neighbouring Missions. In a couple of years hence it will not be difficult by the aid of steam for the Bishop of Demerara to visit Surinam, Cayenne and Venezuela.

- 22<sup>nd</sup>. Father Lordan, who arrived from Berbice yesterday, goes back again today.
- **23.** Gave a Bill of Exchange on London Joint Stock Bank in favor of Steele, Loxdale & Co. for £101.16.5 in exchange for \$488.75 cents \$450 being on Mr. Thompson's acc<sup>'t</sup> and 38.75, am<sup>'t</sup> of bill for provisions.

The Mail is in and brings me only one letter - from D<sup>r.</sup> Browne in reference reply to mine concerning Duggan.

Governor Wodehouse has arrived.

- **25.** Wrote to Lon: J. S. Bank advising of the drawing of Bills for £101.16.5 in favour of Steele, Loxdale & Co., and in the event of the Manager having sold my Russian bonds instructing him to invest proceeds in 3 per cent Consols.
- **29.** Attended Mr. Wodehouse's first levee, accompanied by Mr. McNamara, Mr. Haydn and Mr. O'Higgins.
- 31. Wrote to Mr. Lordan and to Mr. Kiernan.

## **April 1854**

**April 1<sup>st</sup>.** Took up the \$300 deposit, with interest \$13.

Handed \$100 to Mother Stanislas for Convent and \$12 for orphans.

Received quarter's salary and placed it to my acc't. in the Bank.

Paid Morrison & Knox balance of their account for painting the Convent and Presbytery.

**Demerara. 2 April 1854.** A meeting for the church repairs had been announced on Sunday last to be held today, but only one person (Mr. Arnold) attended!

**3.** Made up our quarterly accounts today.

Received \$50 from Revd. Mr. O'Higgins in part payment of passage &c - this makes \$100 received from him on acc't.

**7.** Received from Mr. Obermuller \$176.40 dividend on Insurance Policy.

Renewed insurance on Convent for \$3,000 at 2 per cent.

Received \$20 from Mr. Gallagher, the amount of one of his notes of hand.

**8.** The Mail came in last night. A very kind letter from Count Lavradio, the Portuguese Minister at London, saying that he had recommended to his Government Mr. Fiset for the Portuguese Consulate of Demerara.

A letter from Father Savage of Lisbon in reply to mine of 25<sup>th</sup>. January and one from a sister of Mrs. Doctor Altham.

**9.** Wrote only one letter by this Packet - a reply to Mrs. Percy, Montserrat.

Lieut. Dennehy dined with us today. He says that D<sup>r.</sup> Monaghan came out in this Packet, and landed at Dominica. He adds that no appointment has been as yet made to fill the See of Port of Spain.

Mother Stanislas handed me last night Mr. Perrot's cheque for \$150 - the half year's *pension* of Miss Williams.

**17. Easter Monday.** During Holy Week I assisted at all the services. The Congregations were unusually large, especially yesterday, and Good Friday. The ceremonies were conducted so as to give general satisfaction to the people.

**Demerara.** 19<sup>th</sup>. April 1854. Received from Mr. Wolseley, Ass<sup>'t</sup>. Gov. Sec: in reply to my inquiry an extract minute of what passed in the Combined Court in reference to the Memorial of Mother Stanislas - it was referred to the Commissioners of Education.

**22.** Thomas goes away today, having gained nothing by his five months' stay in the Colony - gave him \$50.

Forwarded by the French war steamer *Vidette*, the Holy Oils to the Prefect Apostolic of French Guiana, with a letter.

A visit from Cap<sup>t.</sup> Clement of the *Vidette*. The population of French Guiana, he tells me, does not amount to more than 13,000.

A letter from Mr. Lordan - Doyle, I fear, is as bad if not a worse subject than Keating - he has not said Mass since Palm Sunday.

- **24.** The Mail is in and brings me letters from Bishop Goold [and] Bishop Bailey, Newark, U.S. the Delegate Apostolic Spaccapietra, inviting me to assist at a Synod of the West India Bishops to be held on Corpus Christi Day in Port of Spain, Trinidad Mr. Jerningham and Mr. Jones also from Mr. Fiset stating that [he] had already received his appointment as Portuguese Consul.
- 25. Wrote to Thomas inclosing a letter brought by the Mail also to Monsignor Spacca: that I would attend the Synod at the appointed time and leave for Barbados by next Packet requested him to send one of the Priests of Trinidad to take charge of Barbados for six weeks or two months.
- **1854. Demerara. April 25**<sup>th</sup>. Mr. Kiernan called this morning and gives a sad account of Doyle. D<sup>r.</sup> Cramer, who has been attending him, attributes his repeated illnesses to intemperance and fears the public will become acquainted with it. Wrote to the unfortunate man withdrawing his faculties, and hinting that I would not warrant the payment of any salary to him from Palm Sunday enclosed the letter to Mr. Lordan, authorising him to read it before presenting it.

**28**<sup>th</sup>. Mother Stanislas handed me this evening a cheque for \$60 received from Mr. John Lane on account of the Naghtens.

# May 1854

- May 1. Paid the Convent butcher's Bill for May and some other trifles out of the Naghtens' money.
- **5.** A letter from Mr. Lordan stating that he had given the letter to Mr. Doyle that D. had called in D<sup>r.</sup> Hacket that he left the Presbytery and had taken up his quarters at the General Hospital, where the Doctor had provided him with a room.

A letter, purporting to come from Doyle, but bearing unmistakable evidence of having been written by someone else - dictated, of course, by himself - instead of endeavouring to exculpate himself, he pours out the most lavish abuse on Lordan, accusing him and J. Reed of being absent from morning to night, of Doctor Cramer and Lordan conspiring against him &c.

Forwarded the letter to Mr. Lordan for explanation and putting him upon his defence.

**Demerara.** 7<sup>th</sup>. May 1854. Paid back to Mother Stanislas the am't. of Mr. Lane's cheque, \$60.

- 8<sup>th</sup>. The *Conway* is in with the Mails, bringing me a letter from C. Choiselat with the balance of the grant of the Propagation for 1853, being 11,200 francs a letter from Mr. Jerningham enclosing Bill of Lading for the Harmonium shipped in the *Ruckers*.
- **9.** Preparing to start by the steamer leaving tomorrow for Barbados.

Wrote to Bishop J. Goold - Mr. Jerningham, enclosing Bills of Exchange for 11,200 francs - Count Lavradio, thanking him for Mr. Fiset's appointment - and enclosing the Nuns' letter to the late Queen Donna Maria - and to Ch: Choiselat, acknowledging receipt of Bills for F11,200.

Forwarded to Mother Stanislas \$20 for the orphans.

[Note: Another version of the Diary entries from 10 May to 24 September 1854 will be found following 26 May, below]

- 10<sup>th</sup>. Left in the *Conway* found Mr. and Mrs. O'Donoghue, bound for England, on board.
- 12<sup>th</sup>. Barbados. Arrived at Bridgetown and took up my quarters at Mrs. Roach's Hotel.
- **13.** Removed to the Presbytery, which I found completely denuded of furniture the kindness of Mr. Barrett, however, soon supplied me with a few necessaries.
- **14th. Sunday.** A large number of soldiers and some civilians assembled for Mass, but owing to Mr. Stephens' culpable neglect in not sending the Canister in his possession containing the Chalice, Mass could not be said.
- 21. A few cases of cholera occurred within the last week. Said Mass this morning the bulk of the

congregation was composed of soldiers.

**Barbados.** 21<sup>st</sup> May 1854. On my return tonight from Worthing, where I had dined with Mr. Barrett and O'Keeffe, heard that the Revd. Edw<sup>d</sup>. Feeny arrived out in the Packet.

22<sup>nd</sup>. I hardly slept all night thinking of the seasonable assistance afforded by the arrived of Mr. Feeny. My hopes and anticipations soon ended in disappointment, for on his presenting himself early this morning, instead of the active buoyant fellow I saw in Sligo, I had the mortification to encounter a downcast, dispirited, nervous creature, burthened with some huge oppression or affliction and betraying unmistakable symptoms of a disordered intellect.

His first words were, "that he was ashamed to see me and afraid to present himself - that he was for some months in a state of despondency bordering on despair - that he was totally unfit for any duty - that he was laden with debt - that he was arrested in Dublin, and confined in jail for three weeks - that he fled from his place as if from a house on fire - that on leaving prison he was hurried off to Liverpool where he staid [sic] with a married sister named Cameron for two months, during which time he neither said or heard Mass or recited the Divine Office; his acts, he said, were those of a lunatic and [he] often wished, during the passage, he had gone down in the Atlantic.

He called at the London Joint Stock Bank and took up the £30 I placed to his order, without knowing he was in London, taking Pall Mall for some different town." His appearance is that of a lunatic, real or affected. What an acquisition. Unfortunate Feeny cannot even say Mass, he is in such a miserable state of mental excitement and incapacity.

**26.** Cap<sup>t.</sup> Kelly of the *Joseph Wheeler* has in the kindest manner consented to give Feeny a passage to Liverpool at half fare - £10.

From this date the cholera which broke out on the 14<sup>th</sup> *inst*. raged with unexampled virulence to the beginning of July, when it began to abate. My duties were most arduous, unremitting and dangerous. The dread inspired by the terrible scourge caused the neighbouring Colonies to place a lengthened quarantine on all vessels coming from the infected island - in Demerara so long as to amount to a prohibition. I could neither go on to Trinidad to attend the Council, nor return to Demerara otherwise than by going on to the United States. Sent for the Revd. F. Haydn to come to my assistance. He arrived on the 12<sup>th</sup> July and I took my departure in the *Tropic Bird* for Philadelphia the day after.

## May 1854 - pencil

# [Second version, 10 May 1854 - 24 September 1854. Written in pencil]

10<sup>th</sup>. May 1854. Left Demerara in the *Conway* for Barbados - arrived on Friday night the 12<sup>th</sup> *inst*. Took up my quarters for the night at Mrs. Roach's Hotel - on the following day removed to the Presbytery - the kindness of Mr. J. V. Barrett supplying a few of the most necessary articles of furniture.

**Sunday 14<sup>th</sup>.** A large number of soldiers and some civilians assembled for Mass, but owing to Mr. Stephen's culpable negligence in not forwarding to me the cannister [*sic*] containing the chalice &c in his possession, Mass could not be celebrated.

Sunday 21st. Celebrated Mass at 7 o'c., the soldiers forming the bulk of the Congregation.

On my return home this night from Mr. Barrett's heard that the Revd. Edw. Feeny had arrived out in the Packet.

22<sup>nd</sup>. Mr. Feeney early this morning presented himself; but instead of meeting the active, jovial looking fellow I saw in Sligo, I find a dispirited, nervous creature labouring under some hugh [huge?] oppression, with signs of a disordered intellect.

His first words to me were that he was ashamed to see me, and present himself to me in this state he was in - that he was for some months in a state of dispondency [sic] - almost despair - that he was totally unfit for any duty, that he incurred debts in the building of a Presbytery - that he was arrested in Dublin and thrown into prison, where he was confined for 3 weeks - that he fled from his place as if from a house on fire - that he went over to Liverpool to a sister of his, married to a Protestant, with whom he lived for two months, during which time he neither saw Mass, nor heard Mass, nor said the Divine Office.

Said he was acting like a lunatic- that he was hurried on board ship - and wished he had gone down in the Atlantic. He mistook "Pall Mall" for some town different from London. His appearance was that of a lunatic, real or affected. What an acquisition and disappointment.

- 23<sup>rd</sup>. Unfortunate Feeny will not even say Mass and is so nervous and excited that I see no alternative but that of sending him back. The passengers in the *La Plata* who landed in Barbados give out that Feeny was considered mad on board.
- 24<sup>th</sup>. Spoke to Mr. Barrett about getting a passage for Feeny in one of the vessels bound for Cork or Dublin.
- **26.** Cap<sup>t.</sup> Kelly of the *Joseph Wheeler* has kindly consented to take Feeny home for £10 left that sum with Mr. Barrett.
- 27. Received £7 back from Mr. Feeny with a note of hand for £35.

Sent him off to the *Joseph Wheeler* at 3 o'c. p.m.

The letters by last Mail came down this morning from Demerara - from Mons<sup>r</sup>. Spaccapietra, M. Kelly and Miss Battersby - letters also from Mother Stanislas, Mother Regis, Mr. Haydn, Commander Sourville, and Caroline Deguara.

Wrote only to M. Kelly.

I am alone again in Barbados - no Priest with me, and cholera broken out.

**30<sup>th</sup>.** A lady by the name of Durrie from S. Vincent has been here for some days - in consequence of some dissention [*sic*] between the Rev. J. MacNamee, herself and others, she has been induced to come over here to approach the Sacraments.

This Mrs. Durrie waylaid me on my coming from the church to the Presbytery, and begged to be allowed to explain the conditions of the Catholics in S. Vincent who, according to her statement, are very badly treated. Mr. Mc. allows himself to be governed by a Miss Hopley who lives within

the enclosure of the church grounds, breakfasts and dines with him - drives out in the same gig with him accompanied by a sister.

Mr. M<sup>c</sup> gives his Cong: no religious instruction - spends his time mostly with Protestants. Keeps open house for every body &c.

A petition, it seems, was forwarded to Mons<sup>r</sup>. Spaccapietra by the Catholic Congregation to the effect that the Revd. T. Morgan, Mr. McNamee's substitute during his late visit, should be allowed to remain with them and that they be placed under the jurisdiction of the Bishop of Demerara. Madame D:, I have no doubt, was the chief promoter of this move. Poor Mc. must have a warm berth of it.

The cholera has broken out here, and within the last three or four days has carried off a great many - thank God, the Garrison is as yet free of it - should it break out among the troops before I leave for Trinidad I shall have enough to do. 185 cases already - 85 fatal.

31st. Since yesterday 95 cases - 38 deaths.

# June 1854 - pencil

**June 5<sup>th</sup>.** The cholera still continues its ravages, each day adding to its intensity - there were 103 interments in Bridgetown yesterday.

The Mail is in and, although I packed up all my traps ready for a start, I find that I can neither go on to Trinidad nor return to Demerara. In Trinidad there is a quarantine of 14 days, and the steamer will not take passengers for Demerara or hold any communication with shore. I must remain therefore where I am, and under the circumstance, it may be the more seemly course. Wrote 4 letters \*........\*

Miss Drinan called to say that her brother Andrew was in the last stage of cholera, and she wished that I would see him, altho' he himself expressed no wish to that effect - called, but found that he had no desire to see a clergyman - his b. in law (Dillon) said that when it was mentioned to him, he replied that it would kill him to see me.

Barbados. 7<sup>th</sup> June 1854. Drinan is recovering, and for the sake of his family I am glad of it.

There were 86 interments yesterday, a decrease as compared the day before.

**8<sup>th</sup>.** The all engrossing subject here is the cholera. Yesterday 132 interments took place - and between last night and this morning there have been 25 deaths in my neighbourhood - between Jemmott's Lane and the next lane to windward. I am about availing myself of Mr. Barrett and Mr. O'Keeffe's invitation to sleep at Worthing.

Today there has been 220 interments, and several corpses remain still unburied. There is difficulty in getting up coffins sufficiently fast for the emergency.

9<sup>th</sup>. Some copious rains fell last evening which, with a good deal of lightning and thunder, it is to be hoped will have cleared the atmosphere, and abated the virulence of the prevailing epidemic.

Upwards of 200 deaths today again. It has got among the troops at length.

10<sup>th</sup>. The cholera has broke out in the Garrison - called to see a man by the name of Flinn - another died before I arrived.

236 deaths today.

11<sup>th</sup>. Another visit to the Hospital.

9 cases of cholera today among the soldiers in town, 56 deaths before 8 o'c. this morning.

11<sup>th</sup>. June 1854. A letter from Monsignor Spaccapietra - letters from the Nuns, Mr. Haydn and Emile Paraideau.

Poor Mr. Fiset died shortly after his return - upwards of 330 deaths today.

12<sup>th</sup>. Attended several cases in the Hospital today - one of the poor fellows I attended yesterday died. It is said that 311 have been interred today.

Wrote to Mon<sup>r</sup>. Barnabò.

**13th.** Visited the Hospital - several deaths since yesterday - and a good many new cases today.

Already upwards of 2,700 have been carried off throughout the Island.

16<sup>th</sup>. No abatement as yet in the terrible epidemic - for the last 3 days the deaths in town have averaged 256 or 260 - the cases in the Military Hospital are increasing. Yesterday the deaths amounted to 17. Several or the most of them, however, were black military labourers.

The conduct of the Protestant Bishop Parry in flying with his family is the subject of much comment. He had been in Trinidad, from which he came by last Packet and, sending ashore for his family without landing himself, he steamed off to England.

- 22<sup>nd</sup>. The steamer arrived last night and started off without taking passengers letters went off by Mail to Mr. Haydn, Mother Stanislas and Mg<sup>r</sup>. Spaccapietra.
- **27.** Letters from Mother Stanislas, Mr. Haydn, Mr. Jones, Mother Alphonsus, Mother Regis, brother James, brother Thomas and D<sup>r.</sup> Goold.

Wrote 2 letters to  $D^{r}$ . Goold enclosing the Convent letters - to brother James in reply and to Mr. Jerningham.

- **29.** Forwarded by the *Tropic Bird* a letter to Gov. Wodehouse asking 3 mos. leave of absence for Mr. Haydn also letters to Mother Stanislas, and Mr. Haydn.
- **30.** The destination of the *Tropic Bird* is changed. She now lands her cargo here and proceeds to Philadelphia, calling at Turk's Island. Got back my letters.

- **July 6.** Engaged a berth in the *Tropic Bird*. She will sail probably on the 11<sup>th</sup> or 12<sup>th</sup> inst. forwarded letters by Packet to Gov. Wodehouse, Mr. Haydn, Mr. McNamara and Mother Stanislas.
- **8**<sup>th</sup>. The cholera, which subsided for a day or two in Bridgetown, has again renewed its ravages. In the country parishes the mortality is awful upwards of 12,000 have already been carried off.

Wrote to Mr. McNamara to hand over \$110 to Mother Stanislas after receipt of my salary - being hundred for Convent and \$10 for A. Deguara.

12<sup>th</sup>. July 1854. Mr. Haydn has come down by steamer and brings me letters from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold, Mr. Jerningham, Mother Stanislas and Manoel Souza.

Paid my passage in the *Tropic Bird* to Philadelphia. She sails tomorrow.

The cholera is still rife but not quite so bad as before - the amount of mortality at present is about 15,000.

- 13<sup>th</sup>. Sailed at ½ past 6 p.m. on going out, our stern came foul of a vessel at anchor and damaged the rudder.
- 15<sup>th</sup>. We are nearing S. Thomas's, but the accident to our rudder will, it is said, detain us there some time contrary to the Captain's wishes.

Wrote to Mother Stanislas before leaving Barbados, enclosing cheque on Colonial Bank for \$50. Sent previously cheque for \$22 - ten for Mrs. Stewart, and \$12 for C. Murdoch.

Our rudder has been tinkered a bit and the Capt. thinks he can get on to Turk's Island without stopping at S. Thomas.

- **16<sup>th</sup>.** Passed S. Thomas's about 12 o'c. last night. Sighted Porto Rico early this morning with the breeze we have now there is a likelihood, I am told, of our reaching Turk's Island tomorrow night.
- 17<sup>th</sup> July 1854. *Tropic Bird* at sea. Our voyage so far has been very favourable fair winds and agreeable weather the distressing sensations arising from derangement of stomach and other choleraic symptoms which have made me so miserable for the last three days have entirely disappeared, and I begin to feel again as [I felt] before the rencontre [encounter] with cholera. Altho' the dread visitor at Barbados has not lately carried off so many victims, I fear his attacks are only suspended, to be renewed in the hot and dry month of August. I fear for little Haydn, whose position will now be very critical and not free from danger. May God protect him and save also Demerara from the scourge. Should it occur in my absence, how dreadful will be the situation of the poor Nuns.

We have twelve passengers on board, all respectable and disposed to be friendly with each other of these, three, like myself, are bound for Demerara *via* Philadelphia, *viz* Mr. and Mrs. Frazer, Mrs. Simpson and servants. F. is a Magistrate in Demerara, his wife the daughter of Edw<sup>d</sup> Bishop.

In the morning by dawn, the Captains tells us, we shall see Turk's Island, where we shall possibly stay two days to mend our rudder and take in a cargo of salt.

**18<sup>th</sup>.** Sighted Turk's Island, as predicted by the Cap<sup>t</sup>. The news of cholera in Barbados reached here, and induced a quarantine of 5 days.

Took a pilot on board, but kept off and on till after midday, when the Health Officer came on board - a poor, ill paid looking but decent old officer.

**18<sup>th</sup>. July 1854. Turk's Island.** The law was laid down for us that, before landing, 5 days were to be spent in Quarantine. I could perceive, however, that the old man was open to conviction - *id est* [that is] a bribe, which was settled between him and the Skipper. We are now *pro forma* going to the Quarantine ground, to be admitted to pratique tomorrow in all probability.

The old gentleman, it seems, is a Methodist Preacher - strange amalgamation of offices - Health Officer and Preacher! In dress he was rigged anything but like a Parson - an old grey zephyr jacket - white pants and vest - with white cravat - and a "shocking" old hat. How completely these Methodists have monopolised the West India Islands - not one, however small or poor, they have not seized upon - what fields have been abandoned or are not worked by our Catholic Missionaries.

Our quarantine will continue, it is said, till Friday 21<sup>st</sup>. and will then end, thanks to a few pieces of beef and a few dozen malt which our Reverend Health Officer will be prevailed on to accept.

**21**<sup>st</sup>. Yesterday we had announced to us the disagreeable fact that, in consequence of the *Tropic Bird* having a few packages to land here, our quarantine will be prolonged to 8 days - this with 2 days more to take in 10,000 bushels of salt will give us 10 days full in the anchorage of the Turk's Island.

**Turk's Islands!! 21 July 1854.** All on board continue well, and although the detention here is rather longer than pleasant, on the score of health, especially after two months confinement on the plague stricken islands of Barbados, I think we should be rather thankful. I hope we shall have no repetition of quarantine on our arrival in the Delaware.

What voluminous talkers the Yankees are! Our Skipper, altho' a native of Bordeaux, has been so thoroughly inoculated with Yankeyism that he has cast the skin of the Frenchman, talks like a steam engine, and with all the self sufficiency and braggadocio of a "Free Soiler".

The American newspapers contain and advertisement of the sailing of the steamer *Curlew* for Bermuda and S. Thomas on the 7<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup>. and 7<sup>th</sup> Sep. - this contradicts the report of the steamer having been given up. A passenger on board, however, and the Cap<sup>t</sup> still persevere in saying that she has been given up - reference is made to E. Cunard, 4 Bowling Green, New York. It is possible she may have discontinued running from New Y., but keep up the communication by Halifax.

- **1854 July 22<sup>nd</sup>. Turk's Island Quarantine.** Five days of our weary quarantine are nearly concluded. Took some pills this morning, which have set me all right, as I felt somewhat out of sorts for a day or so. Within the last four months I have taken but very little medicine, not more than 4 or 5 pills.
- 25. The Health Officer has been on board and ordered down our yellow flag owing to the blundering of the Parson Pilot, we have had two more days of quarantine than need be. Had an opportunity of writing a few lines to Mother Stanislas, enclosing them to Mr. Haydn. Told Mother Stanislas not to be surprised if I defer my return till after the hurricane months are over. Intimated to Mr. Haydn that I would call for him on my return (should I come by steamer) and take him with

me back to Demerara, giving Mr. O'Higgins a turn of Barbados unless I succeed in enlisting a priest in America.

We are now weighing anchor and leaving the quarantine ground, to take in a cargo of salt at "Salt Cay".

**26.** Some of the passengers who have been ashore report that within the last few days a piratical brigantine has visited these waters, captured a vessel having passengers, carried it into the Mora Passage, and there overhauled it &c.

**Turk's Island - Salt Cay. 27 July 1854.** 2 p.m. We have now a large cargo of salt on board and there is a likelihood we shall start tonight. For the last 3 or 4 days it has been blowing rather fresh.

**28<sup>th</sup>.** 6½ a.m. - left Salt Cay with a stiff breeze. We are now fairly on for Philadelphia, after a most disagreeable detention of 11 days among these choral [sic] islands. Heaven send us propitious breezes. Some of our passengers have brought on board some late American newspapers, by which I perceive that cholera is prevailing in several parts of the States of New York and Pennsylvania. What an aggravation of our trials should we be punished by an additional quarantine on our return to Demerara! Not only in N. York and Philad: but throughout the Union I fear the pestilence is raging.

29. A rather sickish day yesterday - a heavy rolling sea on the quarter with a stiff breeze.

The 16<sup>th</sup> anniversary of my Consecration - distances between Demerara and Philadelp: 400 from Demerara to Barbados - from Barbados to S. Thomas's 400 - from S. Th: to Turk's Islands 400 - from Turk's Isl: to Philadelphia 1100 miles.

The May Queen from Demerara to Philadelphia left Turk's Isl: a few days before our arrival there.

At sea. 29<sup>th</sup>. July 1854. A charming Trade wind breeze and delightful weather - about midday we shall not be more than 900 miles from Philadelphia. With this wind we should make our destination by this day week. This made, we must then make arrangements for retracing our steps - that is, such as are bound for Demerara. Where shall I start from? N. York? Baltimore? or Boston? My first concern, however, must be to consult a dentist and get the damage done to my mouth piece repaired.

30<sup>th</sup>. Another Sabbath at Sea - delightful weather, but very little breeze.

Read a multitude of American newspapers. The Protestant element pervades the whole of them, and it is quite painful to observe the tone of unmitigated hatred and ignorance they use in speaking of Irishmen and Catholics. A beastly mob this Yankee mob must be, uncontrolled by law and hounded on by the most demoniac fanatics to attack and persecute those whose real principals [sic] they are wholly ignorant of.

When shall poor Ireland and her children be really emancipated? At home and abroad the heel of the oppressor is on them, and they are made the outcasts of the world.

At sea. Sunday 30<sup>th</sup>. July 1854. Our Cap<sup>t.</sup> (Foulkes) altho' born in Bordeaux calls himself a Protestant, and by all his acts and conversation shews that he is no friend to Catholicity.

**31.** A dead calm this day and nearly yesterday - altho' in the 27<sup>th</sup> or 28<sup>th</sup> degree of latitude, the heat is nearly as intense as in Demerara.

# August 1854 - pencil

- **Aug. 1<sup>st</sup>.** A little breeze sprung up during the night and drove us on a bit. We are now less than 600 miles from Philadelphia. The heat continues at boiling height.
- 3<sup>rd</sup>. The breeze has freshened a little but not a great deal. I had hopes that by S. Dominic's Day we should have arrived, but that is now out of the question at 12 o'c. today we were 480 miles from the Philad: Capes no abatement in the heat of the weather. Three weeks today since we left Barbados.

It is now 6 p.m., and the heat is almost insupportable - the wind has slackened, and unless it freshen during the night, there is little chance of our getting in this week - it is now Thursday.

- **4<sup>th</sup>. S. Dominic's Day.** A dashing breeze since yesterday. We shall probably be in on Sunday 6<sup>th</sup> *inst.* last S. D's. day I also spent at sea, having left Southampton for Demerara on 17<sup>th</sup> July 1853.
- 5<sup>th</sup>. Aug. 1854. At sea. Our good wind of yesterday left us last night about 12 o'c. a wind from the North is now heading us, and affords but slender hopes of getting in tomorrow 190 miles at 12 o'c. from the Capes.
- **6<sup>th</sup>. Sunday the 4<sup>th</sup>. at Sea.** Some improvement in the wind since 5 a.m. at noon we were by observation 119 miles from the Capes if we have any luck we shall get in by tomorrow night a porpoise harpooned this morning this with two Dolphin the only fish caught at sea.

A most virulent attack upon the poor Irish emigrants was made today by Cap<sup>t.</sup> Foulkes. The origin of it was Mr. Haynes (one of the passengers and native of Philadelphia) stating, as a fact in proof of the abominable habits of the Irish, that there were families of 7 and 8 children with father and mother occupying the same room in the topmost stories (<u>fourth or sixth</u>) of houses, with a dozen pigs all littering together! a fact emphatically denied as too absurd and improbable, upon which our venemous [sic] little Cap<sup>t.</sup> launched into a torrent of abuse of the foulest kind on the poor Irish justifying the religious riots a few years ago in Philadelphia.

**Aug. 7<sup>th</sup>. 1854.** Last night at 10 o'c. made sounding and at midnight the light of Cape May - at 5 a.m. took on board a Pilot. The wind is not favorable but still I hope we shall get to our anchorage tonight or early in the morning. The outrageous impertinence and manifest ill will and bigotry of our Skipper towards Irishmen and Catholics makes me anxious to be out of his ship as soon as possible.

Came to anchor at 9 o'c. p.m. inside what is called the Breakwater, having three lights to the Southard [sic] within the Bay.

**8<sup>th</sup>.** Early this morning a steam tug called the *Brandy Wine* came alongside and took up in tow. We are now steaming up the Bay and will shortly be in the waters of the Delaware. The termination of our voyage is now approaching and most of us journeying in the *Tropic Bird* will soon separate, never perhaps more to meet again. Our Demerara friends are the only ones I expect to see again.

Came alongside the wharf of Vince St., Phil: at 10 o'c. p.m. - a great bustle in the cabin and on deck till 12 o'c - some thinking of going ashore and others preparing for the morning.

**Philadelphia 9<sup>th</sup>. Aug. 1854.** Left the *Tropic Bird* for La Pierre's Hotel accompanied by Mr. and Mrs Oldenshaw. Sallied out immediately in search of a Catholic church. Entered the nearest, S. John's, where Mass was being celebrated. Spoke to the Clergyman after - he happened to be the Vicar General, a Mr. Sourin; he told me the Bishop (Neumann) was on his Visitation but that D<sup>r.</sup> Barron was staying at his house - called after breakfast at the Bishop's and met good D<sup>r.</sup> Barron. I met also the Pastor of the New Cathedral they are building (the Revd. Mr. Waldron), a very respectable American priest - accepted an invitation to dine at 12 o'c. The party consisted of Mr. Waldron, an old invalid priest named Marshall, a Dutch priest named Peter and two laymen, one being a Professor in the University by the name of Allen - the other studying for the Priesthood, both converts, the last named having been an Episcopalian Clergyman.

I was pressed to take a room in the house so warmly that I settled with La Pierre and brought my traps here.

**Philadelphia.** 10<sup>th</sup>. Aug. 1854. Went about a good deal during the day looking after dentists, and intelligence of sailing of vessels for sailing of Demerara.

In our rambles we encountered the daughter of a Mr. Whelan, who was so very friendly on my passing through Philadelphia in the years 1821 and 1822 - the old couple are still living - the doctor whom I met at Naples is at the head of the Naval Medical Department at Washington.

11<sup>th</sup>. Called on a dentist recommended by Mr. Waldron - underwent the torture of having my remaining upper teeth drawn preparatory to getting an entire new upper set made.

A visit from Revd. Mr. Sourin the V. G. He was very polite and disposed to shew every attention.

A most diabolical article appears in the *Sun* newspaper of the 8<sup>th</sup>. against Bishop O'Connor of Pittsburgh and his V. G. Mr. McMahon. A girl makes an affidavit accusing the former of several attempts at violating her, and the latter of living in concubinage with the Bishop's servant and other gross acts. This hellish fabrication will of course be believed by thousands. But it is only one, certainly the worst, of a series of calumnies against the Catholic church and clergy invented deliberately to inflame the prejudices of the American people against Catholics, particularly Irish Catholics.

**Philadelphia.** 12<sup>th</sup>. Aug. 1854. The Revd. Mr. Carter, Pastor of the Church of the Assumption, called - he had been a Protestant; also the Editor of the *Philadelphia Herald*; formerly a Protestant Minister, whose name is Major. Several of the priests now officiating in Philadelphia were formerly Protestant Ministers.

- 13<sup>th</sup>. Went out with D<sup>r.</sup> Barron, and saw the Churches of Saint John and the Assumption. Very little space for the poor in any of the churches. A quarter dollar a month is exacted from them in most places; and yet the churches are almost exclusively built by the Irish poor. The Cathedral now building will cost, they say, \$20,000 the chief subscribers are the poor Irish.
- 14<sup>th</sup>. Bishop Barron read for me a passage of a letter he had just received from the ArchBishop of Baltimore, in which the ArchBp. desires him to remind me that we were fellow travellers some 33

years ago, that he expects a visit from me and that I must go to his house direct on arriving at Baltimore - this is very kind of D<sup>r.</sup> Kendrick.

15<sup>th</sup>. Took a stroll with Bishop Barron to see the Waterworks by which the city of Philadelphia is supplied. The grounds in which the works are erected are very tastefully laid out and form a very agreeable promenade. From the heights on which the reservoirs are formed a very charming view is had of the Scuylkill River with surrounding country.

The Revd. D<sup>r.</sup> O'Hara called - knew him in Rome.

**Philadelphia.** 16<sup>th</sup>. August 1854. Good Bishop Barron has left this morning for Savannah. Although but a few days together I feel somewhat sad and lonely at his departure. His Mission is in Florida at a place called Jacksonville, where he has a Congregation of two or three hundred whites.

**18.** Said Mass for the Nuns of the Good Shepherd. The Community consists of 12 Nuns - the penitents are 40 in number. There are three or four such establishments in the States.

One of the priests residing in the Bishop's house - a Father Petrus \*Korij\*, a Dutch Capuchin, has repeatedly offered himself for Demerara. He speaks English but imperfectly, but with a little practice he may after a few months acquire a sufficiency for all the essential requirements of our Mission. He promises to look out for one or two more good men, and I have given him today an authorisation to secure the services of one or two, provided they possess the qualifications I require, a competent knowledge of English, and satisfactory testimonials and *exeats* from their respective Bishops.

Introduced to the widow of the Emperor Iturbide of Mexico, and her daughter - a very religious old lady, with many of the marks of care and sorrow on her countenance.

**Philadelphia.** 20<sup>th</sup>. Aug. 1854. Dined with the V. G., Revd. E. J. Sourin, at S. John's - the only thing approaching a decent dinner I have seen since my arrival - two French gentlemen, a clergyman from Bp. McGill's diocese (Richmond) and a young Irish priest (Hayes) just appointed Curate of the V. G. formed the party. Hayes, who has been in Halifax for three years, tells me that Keating after leaving Halifax went to Newfoundland - that D<sup>r.</sup> Mullock gave him a trial, but was soon obliged to get rid of the unfortunate man.

**21.** Mr. Hayes called this morning and took me to see the Heron family, who are residing here. It was quite a treat to see them - they are so thoroughly good and Irish, and speak with so much affection of our Nuns. The eldest girl is married very respectably - the other two sang a great deal for me.

The *Tropic Bird* will sail on the 23<sup>rd</sup>. Wrote to Mother Stanislas, and Mr. Haydn - intimated that I was going on to New York to look after the *Princeton* or *Montezuma* and that failing to go in either, I would go on to Halifax, and take the steamer of the 30<sup>th</sup> August or 30<sup>th</sup> September.

A young French priest from New Orleans who has come here to learn English tells me that the Ursulines there are very rich. The Community number 40 - they have 140 boarders and a large orphanage - they have also between 30 and 40 slaves.

Philadelphia. 22 Aug. 1854. The dentist has completed his job this morning - he took immense

pains with it - and his charge appeared to me very moderate, only \$50.

Took leave of the good priests of Logan Square, and started for New York - half rail, half steamer - arrived at 7 o'c. p.m. and put up at the great S. Nicholas Hotel.

- **23.** Revd. Mr. Waldron came on this morning Arch Bishop Hughes called and was very polite invited me to his house &c.
- **25.** Started for Albany arrived towards night and put up at Congress Hall Hotel the Catholic Cathedral here is a very respectable building.
- **26<sup>th</sup>.** At 9 o'c. a.m. left in the train for Boston arrived at 4½ p.m. Put up at the Revere House, an Hotel a little less large than the S. Nicholas of New York here as well as at the S. Nicholas the servants, male and female, are all Irish. There were 750 boarders at the S. Nick's when I was there, and near 400 servants.
- **27.** Went to the Cathedral, saw D<sup>r.</sup> Fitzpatrick, and said Mass. The Bishop has but recently returned from Europe in his absence his house has been pulled down in order to its being rebuilt.

Assisted at the last Mass and gave the blessing. Saw the large Sunday Schools, female and male, in two spacious apartments under the church. The Congregation was large, as usual consisting of poor Irish or their descendants.

**Boston. 27 Aug. 1854.** Strolled through a great portion of the City today. There are some fine buildings, but on the whole I am disappointed with Boston - as many narrow lanes and dirty streets as you will find anywhere else - all the American cities lack the liveliness of the old cities of Europe - a dull monotony pervades the whole of them - the docks and wharfs [sic], indeed, bear evidence of the great commercial prosperity of this Port, in the number of vessels they are crowded with.

28<sup>th</sup>. Engaged my berth on board the *America*, to sail on Wednesday the 30<sup>th</sup> inst. for Halifax.

Gained a little on the sovereigns I brought with me, getting \$485 for them.

**29.** Bought a small clock, and a velocipede for little D. O'Keeffe.

Dr. Fitzpatrick and a Jesuit father by the name of McElroy called.

Wrote to my dear D<sup>r.</sup> J. Goold, to Mr. Jerningham, and to Revd. Mr. Waldron, Philadelphia.

- **30<sup>th</sup>.** At noon left in the steamer *America* for Halifax the first time in one of the Cunards. Met on board a young Priest by the name of Cameron from the Propaganda for the diocese of Arichat, accompanied by a French priest for the same Mission.
- **31**<sup>st</sup>. Still at sea nothing particular to note except the rencontre of a gentleman by the name of Clarke from Leguan, who recognised me. From him I learn that D<sup>r</sup>. Blair has gone back in the *Tropic Bird*, which sailed on the 26<sup>th</sup> *inst*. I feel so happy that I am not a fellow passenger with the Doctor.

## September 1854 - pencil

**Halifax, N. Scotia.** 1<sup>st</sup> **Sept. 1854.** At 3 a.m. arrived at Halifax - got my luggage on board the *Curlew* for Bermuda and S. Thomas - recognised in the dark by a few priests standing on the wharf. They had accompanied their Arch Bishop on board the *America*. Returned on board and had a warm greeting with D<sup>r.</sup> Walsh, who is going on to Europe. Breakfasted at the Arch Bishop's house and made the acquaintance of the three priests, Hannan, Power and the third whose name I forget.

At 12. o'c. steamed away in the *Curlew*, Cap<sup>t.</sup> Sampson, for Bermuda and S. Thomas.

- 2. The motion caused by the screw propeller is most disagreeable all on board sick.
- **4.** We have had very fine weather since we left Halifax and the Cap<sup>t</sup> promised us a sight of Bermuda in the morning. Our passengers are ten among them a Mr. Perrot, one of the firm established in Georgetown.
- **5.** At 10 a.m. cast anchor in the harbour of S. George, Bermuda. All our passengers but a Spanish Gentleman and myself land here. But for the motion of the infernal screw our passage would have been a very pleasant one. Went ashore for an hour; but in consequence of the great heat ran aboard again.
- **6<sup>th</sup>. Wednesday 7 o'c. a.m.** Steered away from the Bermudas under the pilotage of Cap<sup>t.</sup> Hayward. Beautiful weather but the rolling as bad as ever, owing to the confounded screw.
- **9.** The weather still continues very beautiful, but no improvement in the screw. We are promised to be in S. Thomas tomorrow for noon. Not a sail in sight since we left the Bermudas.
- **S. Thomas's.** 10<sup>th</sup>. Sep. 1854. Arrived from Bermuda from S. Thomas's at ½ past 4 p.m. Thanks to a merciful God for having preserved me from the perils of the deep about 9 last night the breeze began to freshen and at 11 o'c. it blew a gale, continuing till 5 o'c. when it reached its height from 5 to 10 the gale was terrific threatening every moment to engulph [sic] the little Curlew at ½ past 1 p.m. there being a lull of some hour or so before a sudden squall came on, and thanks to our sails being previously taken in or we should have paid the penalty, for Cap<sup>t.</sup> Sampson declared it to be the most severe he ever encountered.
- 11<sup>th</sup>. Visited the Curé. Abbé Pratt.

Bought a few books and lounged about the town.

12<sup>th</sup>. Said Mass this morning - the altar, vestments, chalice &c were of the best description.

A young man in the Hotel well acquainted with the Church here tells me that Abbé Pratt's income cannot be less than \$6,000 per annum, and certainly the tariff for baptisms, marriages and funerals is very high.

Baptisms performed in church	\$4.00
ditto ditto in house	\$8.00
Marriages in Church	\$8.00
ditto in house	\$16.00

## Tariff of Church offerings in S. Thomas

Funerals	1 <sup>st</sup> . class	\$44.00
ditto	2 <sup>nd</sup> . class	\$22.00
ditto	3 <sup>rd</sup> . class	\$10.00
ditto	4 <sup>th</sup> . class	\$4.00

Mass for the dead as above <i>viz</i> .	1 <sup>st</sup> .	\$44.00
	2 <sup>nd</sup> .	\$22.00
	3 <sup>rd</sup> .	\$10.00

For 1<sup>st</sup>. class funerals the church is hung in black with a catafalque resting on platform with 3 steps and 18 candles. The Curé goes to the house of the deceased and brings the body in procession to the church.

For 2<sup>nd</sup>. class. The same ceremony, except that the altar only is arrayed in black, with catafalque of 2 steps and 12 candles.

For 3<sup>rd</sup>. class a simple catafalque with six candles, and no black *antependium*.

For the 4<sup>th</sup>. class, the Curé simply goes to the church, received the body and recites the funeral service.

The Curé accompanies the corpse to the burial ground in every case but the last, that is the 4<sup>th</sup>. class funerals

Certificates of Baptism, Marriage and Burial \$4 each.

Wrote *via* Halifax to Mont & C. of New York to forward by first opportunity the carriage I was looking at, desiring them to insure it against loss or damage; but that if any unnecessary delay occur in forwarding in, that I will not hold myself bound to receive it as I may be obliged to make a previous purchase.

**S. Thomas.** 13<sup>th</sup>. **Sep. 1854.** The Catholic population of this island is set down by the Curé at 6,000 - by others at 8,000 - there is neither male nor female School for this large Congregation. During the late visitation of cholera to this island, the Catholic population has been thinned by 1,000. Saw last evening the public burial grounds of Christians and Jews - both slovenly kept, but still nothing near so bad as our own in Georgetown.

Besides the Catholic Church, which is the most respectable ecclesiastical structure on the Island, S. Thomas rejoices in an English Church, a Lutheran (Danish) Church, a Dutch Church, a Moravian Chapel and a Jewish Synagogue.

16<sup>th</sup>. The steamers are all tumbling in - from the Windward and Leeward.

The *Dee*, which arrived yesterday, was released from a quarantine of 24 hours this morning. Mr. and Mrs. Wolseley and Miss Jones have come by here, en route for Europe. Handed to Miss Jones the letter I received for her from her friends in Philadelphia.

The non arrival of the Jamaica steamer will detain us here till Monday morning.

The *Tropic Bird* had not yet arrived when the *Dee* left Demerara. Cholera has disappeared from Jamaica, but it is said to have broken out in Trinidad.

Monday 18<sup>th</sup>. Sep. 1854 - ½ past 8 a.m. Left S. Thomas in the little *Prince*, much too small a steamer for the route she is put on. Found Mr. James Glen on board in a very delicate state of health - a Parson with his wife are also passengers. Obliged to take a sofa for my berth.

**19th.** The Parson, whose name is Clincket - a brother, I suppose, of the Clincket we had in Demerara - altho' sitting opposite me at table, never opens his lips.

**20.** Made Guadaloupe at midnight - a very stormy night it has been - took on board an Abbé and another passenger.

8 o'c. a.m. - Made Dominique - the Abbé we took on board last night is named Bisson - he is in quest of a Mission, and would be glad to come with me, if he knew any of the languages we require.

- 21<sup>st</sup>. Reached Barbados, but at too late an hour to see Mr. Haydn or Mr. Barrett. Sent ashore the velocipede for little Dan.
- 23<sup>rd</sup>. Saturday. Arrived in the River Demerara at 9 o'c. p.m. obliged to come to anchor at the Fort by order of the Health Officer.
- **24. Sunday.** Came ashore early this morning narrowly escaped a quarantine of 40 days. Cap<sup>t.</sup> Taggart kindly accompanied me with his boat &c.

## September 1854 - original diary resumes

## [The original diary resumes]

**Demerara.** 25<sup>th</sup>. Sep<sup>r</sup>. 1854. Yesterday morning landed from the steamer *Wye*, having returned from the United States *via* Halifax, Bermuda and S. Thomas. Found a good many letters before me.

Wrote by mail to Bishop Monaghan in reply to his letter of the 25<sup>th</sup> July - to Revd. J. Cullen, S. Henry, Mr. Troy, Mr. Duffy and Mr. Barrett.

Sent \$50 to the Convent for orphans - first instalment of Subscription for year ending 30 June 1855.

- **26<sup>th</sup>.** Called on the Governor invited me to his Ball on Thursday, which of course I declined. I had a narrow escape, it would seem, being put into Quarantine owing to the steamer's holding communication with Barbados the penalty will be rigidly enforced against the next steamer.
- **29.** Wrote to Mr. Lordan, to say that I would go up by Wednesday's steamer to have a look at the church and School and to examine into the state of the Mission generally. For Mr. Fitzgerald, to

proceed to S. Rose's to afford the poor Catholic Indians the advantage of having their children baptized - that for this purpose he might absent himself from the Coast for a month - and that in the second week in November I would, God willing, visit the Arabian Coast - remitted \$25 - the balance of his note of hand to serve as a *Viaticum* [in this case, a gift to help one on the journey].

#### October 1854

- **Oct. 4<sup>th</sup>.** Went up to Berbice by steamer the church I found newly painted and looking very neat, but the Presbytery in its old state nothing done to make it neat or comfortable.
- **Berbice.** 8<sup>th</sup>. Oct. 1854. Sunday. The Congregation at last Mass today was rather respectable in point of numbers a fuller attendance at Vespers.
- 9<sup>th</sup>. Started by the overland Mail car for Georgetown arrived at night and found letters by the Packet from Mr. Jerningham, Mr. O'Keeffe, Mr. Haydn and brother Thomas.
- **10.** Wrote by Mail to Mr. Jerningham, ordering my *Tablet* subscription to August 1854 to be paid up 6 mos: *C. Standard*, and new 6 mos *Univers* to be paid, and £1.10 towards the Lucas testimonial advised him that I would draw by next Packet or the one immediately after on the Bank for about £200 to Mr. O'Keeffe and Mr. Haydn in reply to theirs.

Received from Revd. Mr. O'Higgins \$50 in full and honorable discharge of all his pecuniary obligations.

Received from Rev. A. McNamara the third of Stole fees to the 30<sup>th</sup> Sep. - the church collections to the same date and \$10 Pew rents - Total amount of Stole fees from 10<sup>th</sup> July to 30 Sept<sup>'r</sup>. \$219.12.

Wrote to Cullen by Packet to say that I was in possession of the particulars of a document transmitted to his Creditors here of the most improper kind &c &c for presentation to the C. of Policy.

- 15<sup>th</sup>. Held a formal visitation at the Convent today all the Sisters were present except poor Mother Regis, whose explanations &c I received from her in her cell. Examined the acc<sup>ts</sup>. and signed them.
- **Demerara. 21 Oct. 1854. S. Ursula's Day.** Pontificated at the Convent, Revd. A. McNamara and Revd. W. O'Higgins assisting. Poor Mother Regis had the benefit of an early Mass in her cell.
- **22.** Received into the Church eight Protestant children. A visit from four of the Indians of S. Rose's Mission bought from them a lot of cassarisse [cassareep].
- **23.** Letter from Mr. Fitzgerald in reference to purchase of Mr. Carbery's house. Wrote to Mr. Barrett by the *Atalanta*.
- **25.** Letters by Mail from John O'Sullivan, Mr. Haydn and M. Coates.

Wrote by this Mail to Mr. Jerningham to order some National School books, to Mr. Haydn and to brother James to arrange for Thomas's passage to Australia, offering £15 to £20 for passage from Barbados to Cork and from £30 to £35 from Cork or Liverpool to Australia.

A newspaper from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold.

## November 1854

- **Nov. 1.** Signed contract for painting church Thomas & Co. contractors am<sup>t</sup>. tender \$440 payable in six months on completion of job.
- **2.** Called at the Colonial Bank and regulated the Convent and Rosalie Montauroux's deposit receipts they now stand thus: for Conv<sup>t</sup>. \$1,150 for Rosal: \$2,500.

A little Portuguese named John A. de Souza, representing himself as a chemist and druggist residing in Essequibo, called to solicit my interference in procuring for him the situation of Portuguese Consul.

**Demerara.** 8<sup>th</sup>. Nov. 1854. The Mail came in last night and brought Mr. Haydn, who has been suffered to land without undergoing quarantine.

Letters from Mr. P. Jones from London, and Bishop Monaghan.

- 17. Paid Mr. C. Benjamin \$320.30 for a gig Phaeton which I purchased in New York.
- **23.** The Mail has arrived letters from Mr. Jones, Mr. Duffy, Mr. O'Keeffe, Mde. de Lilliehöek and Cullen an enciclical [*sic*] from Rome, proclaiming a Jubilee, and referring to the approaching Synod in Rome.
- 25. Paid last instalment on church \$ 625 to Steele, Loxdale & Co. per order of Mr. P. Thompson.

Drew Bills on London J. S. Bank in favour of Steele, Loxdale & Co. for £149.11.9 - and a draft in favour of Mr. J. Duffy for £7.8.10½. Mr. D: will have £20 in hands, to pay for Tabernacle (£15) and to cover a small order for books.

Wrote to Mr. Jerningham to apprise him that I had drawn for these two sums. To M. de Lilliehöek in reply to her letter just received, and to Mr. Duffy enclosing draft, desiring him to pay Miss Battersby's bill, and ordering some books.

Sent over to Convent some dresses for the orphans which I purchased in Barbados.

**29.** Mr. Fitzgerald has come to town, and reports that on his visit to St. Rose's he found the church nearly fallen down, and the house uninhabitable. He baptised 13 children and married 17 couple[s].

**Demerara.** 29<sup>th</sup>. November 1854. Poor Mother Regis still holds out most wonderfully. She herself thinks that she will yet recover.

#### December 1854

December 3<sup>rd</sup>. Had the list of Subscriptions for the repairs of the church read out today from the

altar at both Masses. Mr. Taggart was mightily offended that his name was omitted, and delivered himself as usual of some very improper remarks.

- **6.** A very respectful communication from the Governor in reference to the meeting to be held in support of the Patriotic fund.
- **7.** Acknowledged the Governor's letter, expressing my readiness to cooperate in any way towards the success of the Fund.

In the course of the day the Governor called, shewed me the resolutions proposed to be submitted to the meeting and requesting me to second the First, which will be moved by the Chief Justice.

- **8<sup>th</sup>. Feast of the Immaculate Conception.** High Mass at the Convent a procession of Rosarians (females) in the evening, numbering 150.
- **9.** The Mail which came in last night brought me letters from the President and Sec<sup>y</sup>. of the Propagation of the Faith, announcing the grant of this year for this Vicariate to be F10,000 a great falling off and enclosing a Bill of Exchange for part thereof and for F3,000.

Letters also from S. Henry, Thomas and Mr. Jones.

**10.** Wrote to Commercial Bank, London, enclosing Exchange for F3,000 on Ch: Choiselat - to Mr. Duffy ordering books &c.

**Demerara.** 10<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>'r</sup>. 1854. Wrote to Mr. Jerningham to have, on receipt of my dividends, £500 invested in 3 per ct. Consols, and to furnish me with a statement of my acc<sup>t</sup>. - and to Sophy Henry.

Capt. Clement of the French steamer with two of his officers called, bringing me a letter from the Préfet Apostolique of Cayenne.

- **12.** Attended the public meeting today convened for the purpose of assisting the Patriotic fund. Seconded the first resolution, which was proposed by Chief Justice Arrindell. Subscribed \$100 Revd. Messrs MacNamara, Haydn and O'Higgins accompanied me.
- **18.** We had examinations today in our Boy's School. The answering does great credit to Mr. Gallagher.
- **20.** Examination of the children of the Extern School at S. Joseph's. The Governor and his lady attended and seemed pleased with the answering of the children.

Received \$9.60 from Revd. W. O'Higgins which he got from Mrs. Major Gibbins to purchase a stature of the Blessed Virgin.

**22.** The Governor, Mrs. Wodehouse and Mrs. Arrindell attended the Examination of our Boy's School today. The attendance of boys was rather thin, and in [the] absence of Mr. Gallagher during the early part of the day (Revd. W. O'Higgins examining in his stead), the answering was not so good.

They all came into the Presbytery, looked at the library and paintings and went away apparently pleased.

**Demerara.** 23<sup>rd</sup>. Dec'r. 1854. An execution of a Coolie took place - four others who were sentenced to the same punishment for very barbarous murders have been respited.

- **25.** Celebrated Midnight Mass Revd. W. O'Higgins preached the church was crowded to overflowing.
- **26.** No European Mail has come in this time the Mails for Europe are made up this morning. Wrote to Ch. Choiselat in acknowledgment of the letter and remittance forwarded by the President of the Central Council of the Propagation at Paris.
- 31<sup>st</sup>. Dec'r. Sunday. Crowded Congregations at both Masses today at the last every niche of the church was filled.

# January 1855

**Demerara January 1<sup>st</sup>. 1855.** Large Congregations at both Masses today - at the first a large number of Communicants.

The past year was marked with the usual amount of disquietudes and annoyances - the suspension of Keating and Doyle, and ridding the Mission of them - my visit to Barbados, and labours there for two months during the prevalence of cholera. My compulsory trip to Philadelphia to avoid quarantine in Demerara, and my perilous voyage back by the way of Bermuda and S. Thomas form the most remarkable features of it. I have paid in full for the Mission house in Mahaica, and have completed the enlargement, repairs and painting of the church in Georgetown. Painted and papered the Convent also.

4<sup>th</sup>. Settled acc<sup>ts</sup> with Mr. Haydn - rec<sup>d</sup> third of Stole Fees from 10<sup>th</sup>. Nov to 1<sup>st</sup>. Jan<sup>y</sup> - \$50.33.

Rec<sup>d</sup> Convent School grant \$250 - gave out of it to Mother Stanislas \$100 - and \$20 subscription to the Patriotic fund.

**6th.** Wrote to Mons<sup>r</sup> Barnabò - complained of the inattention to my former letters, and pressed again his placing my unconditional resignation in the hands of the Holy Father - stated that I was not willing to continue here beyond June next.

Wrote also to brother James and enclosed a Bank of Ireland Order for £5, desiring him to apply it, with the £4 in hands and the £1.13.4 forwarded by Mrs. Comerford, to the use of Tim's boy.

**Demerara 7th January 1855.** A meeting for the orphans - as usual most thinly attended - not a single Portuguese answered the invitation, although the charity is maintained almost entirely on their account.

It is now upwards of six months since I have had a letter from Bishop J. Goold. His letters afford me the greatest pleasure, and I am now the more anxious to hear from him as the newspapers have it that he is proceeding to Europe this year. Should the Propaganda not accede to my wishes immediately, I feel assured that if James be in Europe he will successfully urge the acceptance of my resignation which I so ardently desire.

**8.** Yesterday Mr. O'Higgins mentioned at table that D<sup>r</sup> Manget was to call in reference to S. M. Augustine Daly - that she had [a] liver complaint, and would die if she remained in the Colony - he has been, I am quite sure, put up to make this representation to me. S. M. Catharine (Cassan) he thinks nearly as far gone as S. M. Regis in consumption.

I was wrong in supposing that  $D^r$  R. Manget was put up to representing S. M. Augustine's state of health to me. He made rather light of it at the Convent.

I despair of Fr. Petrus Korijs coming on to us, six months having passed since he offered himself. He probably has not succeeded in enlisting a companion - a good religious Community, which I have so longed wished for and urged so frequently on the attention of the Propaganda, is our only hope.

**Demerara.** 11<sup>th</sup>. **January 1855.** Made some alteration in the Bell department of the Convent - reduced the ringing of the great bell to seven times a day instead of ten or twelve - the neighbourhood will, I think, be thankful for it, and all the necessary summonses to choir and other duties can be very well made by a hand bell.

- **13.** Gave a cheque for \$25 to Revd. A. MacNamara for 25 Masses which I requested him to say for my intention being for the repose of the souls of Mr. and Mrs. Fraskini [Fraschini].
- **14. Sunday.** Collection in the church today in aid of the Patriotic fund altho' the Congregation was a very full one, chiefly however composed of Portuguese, a most beggarly amount was realized only \$18.24 including one dollar from Revd. Fr Haydn.
- **16.** Mr. Kiernan dined with us today. He and Bailes are about separating no funds to carry on the Estate. How fortunate that Rosalie Montauroux's money was not jeopardized in the business.
- **18.** Bought a horse from an officer of the Garrison for \$120 engaged for grass at \$6 per month.
- **19.** Engaged with Thomas for horseshoeing at the rate of \$5 per quarter to commence first Feb'y.
- 23. Paid James Thomas & Co. in full for painting the church as per contract.
- **24.** Letters from Mrs. G. Berkeley, Mrs. de Lilliehöek, Bishop Monaghan and a bookseller of Dublin.

**Demerara.** 24<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup>. 1855. 25. Drew a cheque on London J. S. Bank £8.15 in favor of Hon: Mrs. Grantley Berkeley, which sum I received from Mother Stanislas.

Wrote to Mrs. Berkeley in reply to her note - promising to write again by next Packet - to Bishop Monaghan enclosing \$6 for the *Ordos* - to Revd. Mr. Walker, New Bridge, to ascertain the terms of the new College.

I perceive by the Dublin papers that my intended Coadjutor, the Revd. M. Flannery, has been appointed a Dean of residence to the Catholic University. D<sup>r</sup> Kiely, to whom I intended writing by this packet, is appointed Coadjutor to D<sup>r</sup> Browne of Kilmore. [Apparently added later: This turns out to be a mistake]

28. As the Irish Dominicans have for some years past been shewing signs of renewed life and

vigour, the thought of writing to the Propaganda to induce the General to name one of them as my Coadjutor or Successor occurs to me. I shall try this last resource. A sensible Coadjutor with six or eight able auxiliaries would soon change the face of this Mission.

# February 1855

- **Feb**'y. **3rd.** A set of harness furnished by Thomas & Co. for \$58 warranted for six months from delivery \$58.
- 7. The Mail is in, bringing letters from Mr. Duffy, Burns & Lambert and Bishop Monaghan.
- **Feb. 9 1855.** Mr. Jones, just arrived by steamer, called. Wrote to Le Comte de Lavradio, 12 Gloucester Place, Portman Square, London, about the vacant Portuguese Consulship to Mrs. Grantley Berkeley, forwarding *Gazette* also, containing notice to the Proprietor or representative of Glasgow and Edinburgh to pay into the Receiver General's Office \$746.42 cts on acc<sup>t</sup> of road repairs.

Wrote to Monsignor Barnabò, again impressing on him the necessity of making immediate provision for the administration of the Vicariate by the end of June next, either by the appointment of a Coadjutor or successor - preferring the latter - suggested an application to the General of the Dominicans for the selection of an Irish Dominican, for reasons which I think will appear to him to be weighty.

Mother Stanislas wrote to Sligo concerning S. M. Augustine, whose state of health and continued discontent render her return to Europe inevitable. She writes herself for money to defray the expenses of passage &c.

I am surprised I have no acknowledgment from the Commercial Bank for the receipt of my letter of the 10<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup> enclosing a Bill of Exchange.

- **12.** Called out last night, after I had gone to bed, to see Mrs. Goodman. Found her insensible, and labouring under paralysis of the brain remained all night with the family.
- **13.** Buried poor Mrs. Goodman this morning. The largest funeral I have ever seen in the Colony. This is the last of the old stock whom I knew on my arrival here in 1826.
- **16.** Revd. A. MacNamara, whose sight, always bad, has been latterly so much worse that he asks for leave to return to Europe to consult some Oculist in either London or Paris. I certainly cannot well refuse it under the circumstances, especially to a clergyman who, altho' never active, has however never given disedification. Unless reinforced before his departure (probably in May or June next) we shall be deplorably off for priests. A good opportunity this will offer for S. M. Augustine's return, should it be so decided.
- **18.** Sunday. A very wet day got soaked to the skin twice going and returning from the Convent.

The greater part of Kingston is under water - the sea has washed away a considerable part of the front sea dam - the barracks are all flooded, and it is said some lives have been lost.

**20.** Went through Kingston today to see the effects of the inundation. Met D<sup>r</sup> Austin looking mournfully on his beslimed chateau.

Noticed a Portuguese young woman and a boy coming out of his yard. It would not surprise me if some proselytism was done in this way by the assistance of his brother, the Immigration Agent.

- **23.** A meeting of the General Committee of the Patriotic Fund today, to which I have been summoned. Made up my mind not to attend, as it is likely D<sup>r</sup> Austin will attend, to whom I should very much dislike to play second fiddle.
- **26.** The Mail has not yet arrived. Sent however a letter to the Post Office for Count de Lavraridio [*sic.* i.e Lavradio] recommending Mr. Jones for the Portuguese Consulship.

**Demerara.** 28<sup>th</sup>. February 1855. The Mail came in last night, and brings me two letters from dear D<sup>r</sup> Goold - letters also from S. Henry, and from the London J. S. Bank, and the Commercial Bank of London.

#### **March 1855**

- **March 7<sup>th</sup>.** This day 33 years I celebrated my first Mass in the Dominican church of S. Rose's, Kentucky, little dreaming that day the career that lay before me so full of peril, anxiety and disappointment. Today I celebrated in our Convent chapel, the poor Nuns making it quite a festive day.
- **11.** The Mail is not in as yet, but as mails to Europe are made up today, wrote to Bishop Goold in reply to his letter of the 25<sup>th</sup> and 26<sup>th</sup> Oct., and to Mr. Duffy, forwarding cheque on L. J. S. Bank for £20 and ordering a few books.
- **12.** The Mail has arrived. A letter from dear D<sup>r</sup> Goold, enclosing a Bank Order for £50 for Thomas a letter also from Revd. Mr. Waldron, Philadelphia.
- **25.** Wrote to Manager of Commercial Bank of London inclosing D<sup>r</sup> Goold's cheque also to Revd. Mr. Waldron, Philadelphia.

The European Mail not yet in.

**26.** The Mail has arrived with letters from M. de Lilliehöek and Revd. Mr. Walker of New Bridge.

## **April 1855**

**April 2<sup>nd</sup>.** Received from Revd. W<sup>m</sup> O'Higgins 64½ dollars for books purchased for him.

**Demerara.** 3<sup>rd</sup> April 1855. Settled acc<sup>ts</sup> with Mr. Haydn - the third of Stole Fees for the quarter amounted to \$87.30.

Wrote a few lines to Bishop Murdoch via Mr. McAndy, who sails today in the *James Ewing* for Glasgow. This poor man, who was an inmate of the Alms House when I received him into the Church three years ago, has fallen in for a considerable legacy, which he is going home to secure.

Paid Convent meat bill today - \$7.44 expended over and above what I had in hand.

- **4.** Wrote yesterday to Francisco Manoel de Souza by George Gonsalves, forwarding by him £10. The vessel sails for Madeira today.
- **5.** A visit from the Inspector General and Mr. Stephen Goodman.

Poor Mother Regis has been down for several days within the last few weeks. How wonderful is her preservation till now.

- **8<sup>th</sup>. Easter Sunday.** Officiated during Holy Week at the Convent, and in the church a large number of communicants today and on Thursday with very crowded Congregations.
- **9.** Mails made up today but no Packet as yet. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold acknowledging receipt of the Order on the Commercial Bank, and to brother James.

Sent letters to the Post Office for Bishop Goold, James Hynes (informed James of D<sup>r</sup> Goold's remittance, and that I would add as much myself), and Madame de Lilliehöek.

Wrote on the third *inst*. to Mr. Lordan to pay 6 month's subscription to Mr. Reed's paper.

**Demerara.** 11<sup>th</sup> April 1855. No Mail as yet. News however has reached us through the United States of the death of the Emperor Nicholas.

My anxiety to be relieved is daily, hourly increasing. Do what I will, I cannot keep down the growing disquietude and disgust. God grant the Propaganda may listen to my last proposition. I should then feel no uneasiness about the poor Nuns, whose future now gives me much concern.

- **12.** What shall I note down this day? Will the Packet come in and bring me the long expected letter from the Propaganda, or shall I be again doomed to disappointment?
- **13th.** The Mail came in this morning, bringing me letters from dear D<sup>r</sup> Goold, Mr. Barrett, James and Thomas Hynes no communication from the Propaganda. I feel deeply this disappointment the more so that my health occasions me some alarm.

Letters have come from the Sligo Convent in reference to S. M. Augustine's return, which they expect by the earliest opportunity - they promised to forward by next Mail her passage money.

- **24.** Bought a Bill at the Colonial Bank for £100 at \$472 to be forwarded to brother Thomas, Tobago, in whose favour it is drawn. The moiety of this sum is from D<sup>r</sup> Goold.
- **25.** No appearance of the Mail as yet posted however letters for T. Hynes, Tobago, containing first of a set of Exchange for £100 registered this letter to brother James, Bishop J. Goold and Mr. Barrett.

Sister Mary S. Joseph (Killian) who has obtained, I believe, the suffrages of the Community that she might aspire to profession, writes to her mother appealing to her as a child for a child's portion as a fortune.

**Demerara.** 25<sup>th</sup> April 1855. A visit from Mr. Henry Bunbury of Devonshire Castle, Essequibo. His mother, he tells me, is staying at Rome.

Mr. MacNamara has renewed his application for leave of absence; but in the present state of the Vicariate, so badly off for additional priests, it will be impossible to grant, however well disposed I would be to accede to it under the circumstances.

**27.** Our Mail is paying us the same trick as the last, being now four days late. What shall it bring me? disappointment, or the realization of my long deferred hope of retirement?

### May 1855

- **May 1st.** The long expected Mail came in this morning. Only one letter from Count Lavradio in reply to my application on behalf of Mr. Jones, informing me that a Portuguese Gentleman named \*Nobrega\* had been appointed before the receipt of my letter.
- S. M. Augustine has had a remittance, I understand, of £30 for passage, outfit &c a miserably inadequate sum. Her obedience was signed by D<sup>r</sup> Brown on 14<sup>th</sup> Sept. last, while I was away, and Mrs. Comerford, writing in the most opposite strain to what she writes now of the conduct of Sister Mary Augus: The profound duplicity, cunning and hypocrisy of that woman I have never known equalled.
- **7.** D<sup>r</sup> Blair was called today to consult with D<sup>r</sup> Manget as to the chances of poor Mother Regis's recovery. Her case is so hopeless that it was only to pacify her that I consented to the consultation. She talks of a wish to return to Ireland, but I fear she would never stand the voyage.

**Demerara.** 8<sup>th</sup> May 1855. An election took place at the Convent today to fill up the vacant office of Zelatrix, when S. M. Alphonsus O'Beirne was chosen.

- **9.** The Mail has arrived and brings me a letter from the Propaganda. They have acted on my suggestion and applied to the General of the Dominicans as I recommended, and I really think that there is a chance now of the Mission being efficiently served by a zealous band of Dominicans, Bishop as well as priests.
- **10.** Wrote to Mons<sup>r</sup> Barnabò acknowledging receipt of letter to Tho<sup>s</sup> Hynes inclosing Second of Exchange, and to Bishop J. Goold; to Sophia Henry, and to Manager of London J. S. Bank inclosing Provincial Bank of Ireland Post Bill for £30 for which I gave \$144, the Bill not being negotiable here. These two letters entrusted to S. M. Augustine's care. Gave £11.10 to S. M. Augustine to make up deficiency of passage money &c. What with this sum, her outfit at the Convent, and her passage hither she has cost the Mission a pretty considerable sum. She sails tonight in the *Tyne* steamer.
- **15.** Subscribed to the *Colonist* newspaper for 6 months.

Saw poor Mother Regis this evening - she seems excessively weak and sad, and unhappy. She heard rumours of my intended departure, and as she and Mother Stanislas don't understand each other, probably from the latter not feeling that warm sympathy for her, which she (M. R.) evinced towards her under similar circumstances, she feels most uneasy. She entreated me to place her somewhere near myself where she would feel happy. I wish I could procure a house somewhere on

the East Coast, and I would gratify her, altho' the difficulties attending such an arrangement would be very great indeed - at a distance from the doctor - the chance of her dying - the necessity of a lay Sister accompanying her - the necessity of staying with her myself - furnishing house &c &c and yet perhaps all this uneasiness and apparent misery may be only the effect of heavy and prolonged illness. It is a miracle how she holds out so long.

- **16.** The *Tropic Bird* is in again from Philadelphia, but no account of Father Petrus Koij.
- **17.** Mother Stanislas returned the sums paid for taxes, insurance and balance of meat bill, being \$90.44c.

Commenced to lay down some brick drains at the Convent.

- **21.** Brought two vats one for the Presbytery, the other for Convent \$90 for both paid cash down \$40 balance after a trial.
- **25.** The Packet has arrived letters from C. Choiselat enclosing Letters of Exchange for F7,000, being the balance of grant for 1854 from the Commercial Bank of London, acknowledging receipt of Bishop Goold's Order and from Mr. Duffy, acknowledging cheque for £20 and forwarding a package of books.

Forwarded to the Commercial Bank of London the First of Exchange on C. Choiselat just received.

**Demerara 27<sup>th</sup> May 1855. Pentecost.** The Portuguese in Georgetown celebrated today a very interesting ceremony which is customary in their own country - a dinner being given to the poor at which (in Madeira) the Governor and Bishop assist. Here they prepared a large loft in Water Street belonging to one of themselves, decorated it with green branches of palm and flowers - at one end was an altar with a profusion of flower vases, pictures and candles, on the lower shelf of which was placed a large Salver surmounted by a crown, and into which offerings were thrown - last night this temporary hall and chapel were lit up and I am told everything went off very orderly. This morning 24 poor men, each provided with a new cheque [sic] shirt, trowsers and straw hat sat down to a most excellent dinner - as many poor women were provided for at second table. I was invited to attend, which I did with much pleasure, presiding at the dinner table, the Revd. Fr Haydn occupying the chair at the other end, and five or six Portuguese serving.

The table and bread were first blessed, and sprinkled all round with holy water. The fare, which was sumptuous, consisted of soup, roast beef, boiled beef, fresh and corned, ham, fowls, ducks, roast kid and vegetables, fruit and pastry, with plenty of good port wine - at the end of dinner and after thanksgiving each poor man came from his place, kissed my ring, and received a large loaf of bread. A good deal of money was thrown into the salver which, after expenses are deducted, will be divided among these poor people.

One nice device in getting up this feast of charity is placing on the altar two cups or urns containing billets on which are marked offerings for the succeeding year, such as money, candles, so many pounds meat, fowls &c. When a billet is drawn, the name of the drawer and what it contains are inserted in a book. I contrived to get two lists, one for the men, and a separate one for the women, who will assemble at the Convent under the Superintendance [sic] of Portuguese ladies. I drew 2 billets, one for the men, a hamper of potatoes, and the other for the women for three dollars of bread - but to these, please God, I shall add some more cash. The whole thing was very gratifying, and shewed off some very amiable traits in the Portuguese character.

- **28.** Paid Steele & Loxdale's acc<sup>t</sup>. and Morrison & Knox. I am sure that less than \$150 would cover all my debts in the Colony and these are not payable at the present. In Europe I do not owe a cent, to my knowledge. I have, however, in deposit for Coolies some \$120 to 130 dollars.
- **30.** A young clerk from Steele & Loxdale's called this morning to inquire if there was any number to my cheque for \$75.67 the safe was opened, it appears, last night and about \$600 in cash and cheques abstracted, among which was my cheque.
- **31.** Poor Mother Regis has become alarmingly ill again so much so that there can be little doubt her sufferings must soon terminate.

#### **June 1855**

**Demerara.** 7<sup>th</sup>. **June 1855.** Poor Mother Regis has rallied again. How wonderful that one so naturally delicate, and having lost so much blood, should hold out so long. Every attention and care that can be bestowed, whatever can possibly contribute to her restoration or the alleviation of her malady, has been lavishly and cheerfully supplied to her. On this score there will be no ground for complaint.

Wrote to Mr. Scully the second time for information touching the disposal of the Mahaica house, and the rents and collections received by him since his appointment to the Mission in Sep. 1853.

Mr. Fitzgerald is in town since yesterday.

- 10<sup>th</sup>. The Mail came in last night with letters from M. de Lilliehöek and brother James no acknowledgment of the two Bills sent to Tobago.
- 11. Carpoolie, a Coolie, began delivering grass today at \$5 per month.
- **20<sup>th</sup>.** Poor beloved Mother Regis expired this morning at 7 o'clock after very protracted suffering. I remained with her all night and until 5 o'c. this morning, when at her own urgent entreaty I came home to take a little repose, hoping to be back to receive her last sigh.

Had she lived till the feast of S. Anne, she would have completed her 35<sup>th</sup>. year - eight years of which she spent on this Mission.

I felt the deepest affection for her and would chronicle all her little sayings, especially during the last few days, had I time or courage to do so. Her language and religious sentiments during her protracted sickness were most edifying, and deeply moved everyone around her - I am preparing a tomb for her within the enclosure.

**Demerara.** 21<sup>st</sup> June 1855. Laid dear, beloved Mother Regis in her silent vault last night - side by side with Mother de Sales - her coffin, lid off, was borne by myself, Revd. A. McNamara, Revd. F. Haydn and Revd. W. O'Higgins.

She was so generally beloved by all who approached her, Protestant and Catholic, white and black, had we permitted any public demonstration of this respect, the church would not hold the numbers

that would join in paying such a tribute to her memory - a nice vault holds her remains - and nothing has been omitted to prove how much her dear religious sisters and myself loved and esteemed her.

**24<sup>th</sup>.** Administered Confirmation this morning to 47 persons, of whom eight only were males - among the number were 17 Portuguese.

Our dear little novice, Sr. M. Joseph, completed today her 20<sup>th</sup> year - [for] four or five of which she must be wearing the religious habit.

**25.** No sign of the Packet as yet - posted however letters for Mr. Duffy, inclosing a very nice memoir of poor Mother Regis, composed by Mother Stanislas - requested him to have it published in the *Tablet*, *Freeman* and *Telegraph* - and also to make it up into a little pamphlet and send me 100 copies - enclosed also the *Tablet* acc<sup>t</sup> for 12 months subscription to 12 Aug. 1855, requesting him to pay it for me - to Ch: Choiselat enclosing the usual return, and to M. de Lilliehöek enclosing her mother's receipts for payments made to June. The Nuns wrote to several concerning poor Mother Regis.

**Demerara. 25 June 1855.** Mother Stanislas has written to beloved Mother Regis's father and brother.

- **26.** The Mail came in last night and brought me from Tobago an acknowledgment of the Bill of Exchange. Next Mail, I think, should bring me something from the Propaganda.
- **30<sup>th</sup>.** Mr. Kiernan sails in the *Sandbach* this evening, having dissolved his connexion with Mr. Bailes and Plantation Highbury. He does not expect to return to the Colony. He craves a little more indulgence for the \$100 that he owes me and which I never expect to see again.

Gallagher's quarterly acc<sup>t</sup> is made out for \$180 - being the salary fixed for first class teachers.

## **July 1855**

**July 4<sup>th</sup>.** Made up our usual quarterly acc<sup>ts</sup> - 3<sup>rd</sup> of Stole Fees \$90.16.

**5.** A note from Mr. Fitzgerald inclosing \$20 for the books he has had.

Wrote to Mr. Lordan enclosing \$5 which he paid to J. Reed for me.

The house expenses are now double what they used to be, owing I believe principally to the necessity of satisfying the grumblings of an individual.

**Demerara.** 6<sup>th</sup> **July 1855.** Received from Revd. T. Scully \$65 in part payment of rents &c received by him since his appointment to Mahaica - no acc<sup>ts</sup> - no particulars - he is labouring under so severe an attack of ague that I adjourned the further discussion of his business till he gets better. I fear he will not be able to render any satisfactory account, and that it will be found that the moneys which should have been handed over to me have gone into the hands of Mr. R. Daly, with whom he has some pecuniary dealings.

Received additional \$12.86 from Revd. T. Scully, being in all \$77.86 for rent - not a cent has been

collected by Mr. Scully towards building a church since his appointment to the East Coast in Sep<sup>r</sup>. 1853.

- 8<sup>th</sup>. A letter from S. M. Catharine Cassan in reference to her position at S. Joseph's, and the cause of her discontent &c referred it to the Community.
- 9<sup>th</sup>. Mr. O'Higgins has called to inform me that Mr. Gallagher has been applying to Mr. Butts for the situation of Book Keeper to the Police force.

Gallagher himself has asked an interview to communicate the same, and that Mr. Butts was to call upon me in reference to it - told both O'H: and G. that I would insist upon Gallagher keeping his engagement with me - it is quite evident that this gentleman must have been looking about long for some chance to escape from the school, and this will account for some impertinent letters addressed to me.

Gave \$50 today to Ang. Deguara to place in the Savings Bank. She has now in deposit \$175 - with a little more before I leave, the poor thing will not be altogether destitute at my departure.

Mr. Butts called this evening concerning Gallagher's application. He seems very anxious to have him, but declared that he would not on any account give him the situation if I made the slightest objection - neither would the Governor consent to it, except with my concurrence. I strongly suspect that Dennis must have been tampering with Gallagher, and that it was he that pointed Mr. Butt's attention to him. Considering the subject in all its bearings and the very little likelihood of Gallagher's continuing to accord satisfaction, I agreed to part with him on the following conditions - that his passage money be refunded to me - that the salary of first class teacher shall be paid to any clergyman I may appoint to take charge of the School until a duly qualified Teacher be procured from England - and that G., as he proposed, give one or two hours a day to the school. Mr. B. thought that these conditions would be agreed to by the Governor, to whom he was to submit them.

- **10<sup>th</sup>.** No Packet as yet, although the Mails are made up this afternoon. Forwarded to Tobago the Third of Exchange 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> previously.
- 11<sup>th</sup>. The Mail is in, but as yet I have not received any letters. What shall it bring me in reference to my long wished for retirement? perhaps another disappointment.

Not a line from Rome - letters from E. O'Keeffe, Mrs. Berkeley and Commercial Bank of London.

Hired a Portuguese boy to cut grass at \$5 per month.

Mother Augustine safely arrived in England, and was accompanied to Dublin by Revd. Mr. Mount of Southampton - no acknowledgments of the two letters entrusted to her.

13. A notification from the Mayor in reference to the interment of S. M. Regis within the Convent yard. Mr. Butts called, and during a long conversation which ensued he acknowledged that [he] acted wrong [sic] in his manner of acting towards me, impelled solely by selfish motives - he admitted that it was Dennis, the Inspector of Schools, that pointed his attention to Gallagher. He was not empowered by the Governor to comply with the conditions I proposed, unless I would submit Mr. O'Higgins to an examination, which I would not do. The conduct of Butts and Dennis in this affair is most disgraceful.

14<sup>th</sup>. Early this morning Gallagher sent me a note resigning his situation - this he was no doubt counselled to by Mr. Butts or Mr. Horne, B's mouthpiece - nor would it surprise to hear some day or other that Mr. O'Higgins has had a hand in it.

Butts has been to Gallagher's lodgings before coming to me, and suggested himself the formal application to him for the Situation.

Wrote this evening to the Gov<sup>t</sup> Sec<sup>y</sup> complaining of the conduct of Butts and Dennis, and protesting in the strongest manner against Gallagher's being employed by the Inspector General or anybody else so long as his engagement with me remains unfulfilled. A note instantly in reply from Mr. Walker saying that the subject should be communicated to the Governor by the earliest possible opportunity.

Wrote to the Mayor in reply to the communication of yesterday.

**16<sup>th</sup>.** Attended the examination of S. Rose's School at the Convent today - between boarders and day people the children number 12 - a small number indeed, but still larger than last year's roll.

A visit from George Gonsalves and the new Portuguese Consul.

**Demerara 17<sup>th</sup> July 1855.** The Portuguese Consul handed me a letter from Francisco de Souza acknowledging the receipt of £10 which I had sent to him by George Gonsalves, and giving an account of his progress in his studies.

Assisted at the examination of the children of S. Ursula's School. They are 20 or 22 in number.

Wrote to Mr. O'Keeffe, Barbados, in reply to his request that Mr. McNamee may be permitted to baptise Mrs. O'Keeffe's expected child, granting permission and giving him for three months the same faculties which he exercises in S. Vincent's.

- **18.** Attended the examinations of the Extern children of S. Joseph's today about 75 children attended.
- **20.** Celebrated the Month's Mind of poor Mother Regis at the Convent today. They will have by this time in Ireland an account of her death.

A letter from Mr. Walker stating that he had laid my letter before the Governor, and that his Exc<sup>y</sup>. desired him to say that it was his most anxious wish I should be treated with every proper courtesy and respect, and that so far as he was concerned he was no party to the inconvenience which has resulted from Mr. Butt's discreditable conduct. The Governor's letter of 9<sup>th</sup> *inst*. to Mr. Butts is enclosed to me - nothing can be fairer than the conduct of the Governor, and nothing blacker than Butts's or Dennis's unless it be Mr. O'Higgins's - plotting under the very roof with me.

I perceive Mr. Arnold very much with Gall: and O'H. - plotting no doubt. I think I had occasion to administer a reproof to this same Arnold on taking over the administration of the Vicariate in D<sup>r</sup> Clancy's time.

**Demerara 1855 July 22.** Baptized a little Coolie child today (aged 2 years) by the name of Mary Magdalene. Her parents were Pagans (natives of Calcutta, and supposed to be dead) - of the

mother's death there seems no doubt, but of the father's it is not quite so certain.

- 23<sup>rd</sup>. A visit from a Jesuit Father on his way from Cayenne to Europe. He had been here before (when I was last in Europe) and spent four days in the Presbytery. I invited him to take a bed with us till the arrival of the Packet, but he declined in consequence of ill health. The Prefect Apostolic has also gone back to Europe in bad health D<sup>r</sup> Monaghan also. When shall my turn come? perhaps the Packet may bring me some hope.
- **24.** There are 11 Jesuits in Cayenne, aumoniers of the convicts. The yellow fever prevails there are present. When this long rainy season shall cease, we will have to look for a visit from it, or some other epidemic.
- **25.** A letter from the Gov<sup>t</sup>. Sec<sup>y</sup>. dated yesterday, inclosing copy of Mr. Butts's report and giving substance of Mr. Dennis's explanation relative to Gallagher's business no appointment without my assent.
- **26.** Replied today to the above communications and kept copy.

**Demerara.** 27<sup>th</sup> **July 1855.** The Mail came in last night and brought me letters from S. Henry, J. Hynes and Mr. Kiernan. S. Henry's letter mentions the arrival in Dublin from Rome of Marcella Hynes - strange that this very morning I was thinking of her, wondering whether she was dead or still lingering on. She is now one of the Community of the Sacré Coeur near Dublin - Glassnevin [sic].

S. M. S. Joseph wrote again to her brother on the same subject as before.

Letters have been received from Mother Augustine, but no money. I suspect she or the Community of Sligo are in no great hurry about it. Sr. Mary Joseph's mother also is very slow in answering her appeal.

How disappointed I feel at the delay of the expected relief from Rome. But for the poor Nuns I would wash my hands of the Vicariate without further loss of time.

- **29.** The 17<sup>th</sup> anniversary of my Consecration. I thought I should have spent this anniversary in Europe, relieved from all Episcopal cares, and dealings with priests; instead of that I am still detained here, and exposed to as many annoyances and trials as ever.
- 31st. Last night's paper contains a report of the last proceedings of the Town Council, in which reference is made to the interment of poor Mother Regis at S. Joseph's as being an infraction of the law and my letter in reply to this notification, admitting the fact but pleading that, as other similar interments took place at Christ Church and at the Wesleyan Chapel, Werkenrust, proceedings also would be suspended in this case, declaring however my reading [readiness?] to pay the fine, should it be exacted. The Chairman, Mr. Gilbert, and Mr. MacAlister were for taking no further notice of it, Mr. Winter and Mr. Lyness for taking proceeding the matter however was adjourned till a public meeting could be had. In any case it cannot be brought before the Inferior Court before November, and please God by that time the broad Atlantic will be between me and the Town Council of Georgetown.

- **1855. Demerara. 1**<sup>st</sup> **August.** This month surely ought to bring me news of some definite arrangement of the Propaganda for relieving me.
- **2.** The *Colonist* of last night announces the appointment of Mr. Gilbert, late of the Administrator General's office, to the situation of Clerk and Bookkeeper to the Police Force the wretched scheme so artfully planned is so far frustrated. A clique has been formed by O'H. for party purposes, and Taggart, as might be expected, has joined it what will be their next move? I wish we had a half dozen good priests out to put an end to this abominable state of things.
- **3.** A letter from Mr. Cauzar, Pl<sup>n</sup>. Enmore, transferring the services of a Portuguese immigrant, Maria d'Incarnacao, on payment of her bounty, \$17.50.

Wrote to Mr. Cauzar, inclosing cheque for \$17.50.

**4<sup>th</sup>. S. Dominic's feast.** Said Mass at the Convent - being Saturday and with only one priest capable of appreciating the day we had no celebration in the church. A little representation by the children of S. Rose's School was given at the Convent in honor of the day.

A visit from Mr. O'Donoghue, who has brought his wife down to Georgetown in a very bad state of health.

**6.** Wrote to the Gov<sup>t</sup> Sec<sup>y</sup> in reply to a previous suggestion of Arch Deacon Jones to make use of the Guiana Diocesan Society as a central depot for the sale &c of books for the public schools.

**Demerara.** 7<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup>. 1855. There is a small increase in the Convent Schools - S. Ursula's now, I think, counts over twenty children. In boarders I fear we shall never be very successful.

8<sup>th</sup>. No Packet as yet - what shall it bring me? Good news or fresh disappointment?

This day two years I landed last from Europe, fully expecting that I shd. be immediately followed by a coadjutor - of the priests brought out at that time, one is dead, and two I was forced to get rid of - only one, O'Higgins, remains - of the nuns only the novice S. M. J. Killian remains, the professed Nun having returned to Ireland.

9<sup>th</sup>. No sign of the Packet, but as the mails are made up today, sent to the Post Office a letter for Cardinal Fransoni, requesting him in the event of the application to the Dominicans proving a failure, to advise the appointment of D<sup>r</sup> Monaghan as temporary Administrator and thus enable me to retire - alluded to the zealous labours of the Ursulines - computed the expense of the Convent to this date, bringing out Nuns &c, at \$25,000 - no debts on Convent, churches or houses.

It would seem that Mother Catharine of Sligo has written to Mother Stanislas to be furnished with a memorandum of what is owing by Mother Augustine - answered that she and Mother Augustine knew as well as I did the amount. This is a paltry ruse to gain time or evade payment - Mother Stanis: has forwarded a letter, I presume in reply.

**Demerara.** August 10<sup>th</sup> 1855. Packet in this morning - only one letter, from the Revd. Mr. Hannan of Halifax. Disappointed again by Propaganda. This is tantalising. Unless I shall hear by next Packet the result of the application to the General of the Dominicans, I must look upon it as unsuccessful.

**12.** Wrote by Mrs. Demello, who sails in the *Carniola* tomorrow for Madeira, to Francisco Manoel de Souza, forwarding a few English books to him - a large number of the more respectable Portuguese are going by this opportunity to revisit their native Isle - Mrs. Gomez and family &c.

There has been a rumour that Monsignor Spaccapietra Monaghan has died suddenly after eating a portion of a cake at a bridal party, which had been kept for a considerable time in some copper vessel.

- **15.** We had a large number of communicants today, but almost exclusively women. Received Mrs. Rollox into the Rosary and Mrs. and Miss Fallant into the Scapular.
- 16<sup>th</sup>. It turns out that it was D<sup>r</sup> Monaghan and not Spaccapietra who was poisoned by eating a portion of a cake that was served out after a Confirmation. Remedies were applied, but the poison could not be eradicated from his system the doctors told him that it would eventually kill him, and he was on his way home to Ireland to die with his family. He reached as far as S. Thomas's and there died. How strange that this day week I should be writing to the Propaganda to have him appointed Administrator in the event of the appeal to the General of the Dominicans proving unsuccessful.
- **Demerara.** 16<sup>th</sup> August 1855. Called on the Portuguese Consul in reference to the little infant received in March last at the Convent, and whose father was to pay \$4 per month for its maintenance, a rumour being [current] that the father is leaving today clandestinely for Madeira. He promised to look after this man, and at the same time guaranteed the payment of the monthly allowance.
- **18<sup>th</sup>.** We have the yellow fever raging in all the neighbouring colonies to windward and to leeward, and are still spared. Three or four priests in the Islands have been carried off by it.
- 19<sup>th</sup>. What provision will be made for Dominica and Trinidad by the Propaganda? I hope they will have accomplished my business before they get the information of D<sup>r</sup> Monaghan's death. A visit from Mrs. Daniell, lately married in Berbice, and her sister in law Mrs. Percy of Montserrat. The former is going by next Mail with her husband to Antigua. They both knew D<sup>r</sup> Monaghan and confirm the report of this death. The Priest of Montserrat, Donnelly, died at Antigua of yellow fever after a very short illness.
- **20.** Received three letters today which came by last Mail two for Convent, and one containing marriage cards of Mr. and Mrs. T. Hayes.

A letter from Mr. Lordan containing \$10 - marriage dispensation.

The hottest day I felt for the year. Should this heat continue, I fear we shall have a visit from the yellow fever, already on our heels.

**Demerara. 1855 August 22<sup>nd</sup>.** Another Mail due tomorrow - what is it bringing me? good or bad news? Surely the Propaganda has had sufficient time to provide before this a Successor or a Coadjutor.

**23.** A sack of oats and a bale of oats for the Mayor [sic] - I hope this will be the last I shall have to purchase before leaving.

D<sup>r</sup> Monaghan, it seems, died on the 11<sup>th</sup> July.

- **24.** A visit from a little Irishman by the name of King, introducing himself as suitor for the hand of C. Murdoch. He is head overseer on Plantation Wales, is a Protestant and not very young. Told him that if she and her family had no objections, I should not interpose any, provided he pledged himself not to interfere with her in the exercise of her religion, and that the children (should the union be blessed with any) be brought up in the Catholic Church.
- **25.** No Packet as yet. Wrote to Monsg<sup>r</sup> Barnabò to say that when writing on the 9<sup>th</sup> *inst*. I had not been aware of the death of Bishop Monaghan, which took place on the 11<sup>th</sup> *ult*., and that therefore the hope of having him appointed Administrator was at an end urged again the project of having the Vicariate served by Dominicans, and in the event of failure of application to the General, to proceed at once to the selection of some person to succeed me forthwith. Wrote also to Rev. M. Haundu in reply to his letter received by last Packet.
- **26.** The Packet has come in, but not a line from Rome letters from Mr. Duffy, forwarding 100 copies of the little memoir of Mother Regis, and from Mr. O'Keeffe.

**Demerara.** 26<sup>th</sup> Aug. 1855. A visit from 5 Nuns of the Congregation of S. Paul the Apostle, on their way from Martinique and Guadaloupe to Cayenne.

A letter from S. Vincent signed 'a Protestant' reflecting on Revd. Mr. MacNamee of S. Vincent - I don't believe the letter to be written by a Protestant, but the production of some worthless Catholic.

Mr, O'Keeffe informs me of the ravages of yellow fever in Barbados - two of the young lads in the Store have fallen victims. The Military also are dying fast, and no priests.

## September 1855

**September 2<sup>nd</sup>.** The weather has been very oppressive for some days, the thermometer standing at 92 in the shade - and yet, thank God, no sickness beyond the ordinary rate has occurred - the Convent is healthy. Today we have heavy showers and some thunder.

- **3.** A Mrs. Van Battenberg called today and arranged for placing her daughter as boarder a half dozen more would cheer up the poor Nuns.
- **4<sup>th</sup>.** Another addition today to the number of boarders at S. Joseph's in a little child by the name of Piercy, daughter of an excellent Catholic, a sister of Mrs. D<sup>r</sup> Altham.
- **5.** A visit from four of the poor Indians of S. Rose's the Mission house is tumbling down and not worth repairing there are several children for baptism, which I told them I would perform myself if they brought them to the Coast and gave me timely notice. Gave them a small quantity of crosses and rosaries. How melancholy that these poor people are still without a priest.

**Demerara. 1855 September 6<sup>th</sup>.** It would appear from information received by Mrs. Percy from Montserrat that the report of D<sup>r</sup> Monaghan's having been poisoned is unfounded. He died, it would appear by this account, of disease of the liver.

Gave \$100 to Mother Stanislas to pay some outstanding acc<sup>ts</sup>.

7. Another Mail due today. God grant it may be the bearer of good news. We are a long time waiting for it.

The health of the Colony continues good, notwithstanding the heat, and the prevalence in the neighbouring Colonies of cholera and yellow fever.

The packet for once has arrived punctually to her time - nothing from Rome. What a predicament I am in - imploring them for the last four years to release me, and still unrelieved. I fear the Dominicans have declined the Mission.

9. Wrote again to Monsg<sup>r</sup>. Barnabò - still on the same subject - to Mr. Jerningham, to dispose of my balance at the Bank and requesting him to pay my subscription to *Weekly Register* in full to the end of this year - and to order from Messrs. Richardson the new Registers of Baptisms &c; nos. 73, 74, 75 & 76 of *Dublin Review*, *Companion* to *All for Jesus* and 2 *Golden Manuals* - to Mr. Duffy, inclosing cheque for £10 and ordering *Tablet* to be paid to end of December - 4 *Golden Manuals*, *Wilberforce's Conversion*, D<sup>r</sup> Ives ditto, ditto Alphonse Ratisbonne *Life of S. Bernard*, S. Peter Alcantara's *Path of Paradise* &c.

**Demerara.** 9<sup>th</sup> September 1855. It is now several months since I have heard from dear D<sup>r</sup> Goold - I trust he is not sick. How much I wish that this unfortunate Mission was provided for in the way I have proposed to the Propaganda and that I was quite free of responsibility, what pleasure I should have in meeting him again on his return to old Ireland next year.

10<sup>th</sup>. Mrs. O'Donoghue, who has been in town for the last four or five weeks in such a state of health that she has not been able to walk or in any way move about, having to be lifted up and carried about when required, this morning assisted at Mass and approached Holy Communion. The Nuns had been engaged in a Novena for her, which terminated this morning - Our Lady of La Salette was especially invoked in her behalf, the Nuns having had lately from Europe a small bottle of the water of La Salette.

About noon I received a note from the Superior of the Convent informing me that Mrs. O'Donoghue was walking about and apparently quite restored to health. I went over subsequently and saw her; she rose to receive me, and certainly there is not a shadow of doubt resting upon my mind but that her recovery has been miraculous. I hope the cure may be permanent and conducive to the honour of Our Blessed Lady in this half-pagan land.

Her husband, who has seen her walk with much surprise, attributes it to excitement &c and D<sup>r</sup> Manget to credulity - all this as might have been expected.

**Demerara 11<sup>th</sup> September 1855.** Mrs. O'Donoghue has made a visit to the Convent chapel this evening, walking from the gate unsupported. Mr. O'D: and D<sup>r</sup> Manget seem afraid to acknowledge that the Almighty has had anything to do in this affair.

- 12<sup>th</sup>. My old friend Mrs. Cramer is no more. She has just expired full of years it is upwards of 25 years since I attended her late husband, and my most valued friend, Stephen Cramer.
- 14<sup>th</sup>. Interred poor Mrs. Cramer this morning at Ruinveldt [Ruimveldt], the funeral being deferred for the arrival of the doctor from Berbice. Charcoal and disinfecting fluid were used most

successfully in preventing the exhalation of effluvia.

**15.** How few of the old Catholics now remain - hardly a dozen survive of those I met on my first arrival.

Mrs. O'Donoghue has again relapsed, and affords a colour to the disbelief in the efficacy of the intercession made for her recovery.

**18<sup>th</sup>.** Again our thoughts are directed to the coming Packet in the hope of hearing some good news from Rome. No good will come of any arrangement that will not secure the cooperation of some regular clergy. Should the Dominicans accept the invitation it will be in my power very materially to serve the Mission by paying the *pension* of four or five students and otherwise assisting.

**Demerara. 19th September 1855.** Wrote to Mr. Lordan by D<sup>r</sup> Cramer, enclosing \$5 for 6 mos renewed subscription to Mr. Reed's paper in advance.

Promised the D<sup>r</sup> to have Mass said for Mrs. C. on 12<sup>th</sup> prox.

Had a look at Eccles house this evening, formerly belonging to the Glens. Could it be had with a few acres of land, it would make an excellent station, being close to Rome and Houston on one side, and Herstelling, Peters Hall, and the farm on the other.

Mother Stanislas has returned \$50 of the sum lent on the  $6^{th}$  inst.

- **22.** Called yesterday to visit Louisa Goodman, who had an attack of paralysis the whole of one side of the poor thing has been affected.
- **23.** Received four young girls into the Church in the Convent Chapel three of them belong to the English Church and one to the Scotch two are daughters of the late James Glen.

This night twelve months I arrived in the river from America, U.S.

- **24.** Another Mail in and an additional disappointment not a line from Rome letters from Mrs. Fitzgerald, M. de Lilliehöek and Tho<sup>s</sup>.
- **25.** The Packet leaves today, but without my writing to anybody. I feel quite disheartened the Nuns also. A question now presses. What shall be done with S. M. Joseph, the period for whose profession has already arrived? Poor little thing feels terribly disappointed at her mother's silence.
- **26.** Lent Mrs. de Lilliehöek's mother \$10 in advance of remittance no remittance this year, although I have already paid in addition to this last advance \$48 for the half year ending 30 June. Mrs. Fitzgerald has heard a rumour that she (Mrs. de L.) has had some loss of fortune.
- **1855. Demerara. September 28<sup>th</sup>.** A letter from Mr. Lordan acknowledging receipt of subscription to *Berbice Gazette*.

Unless next Packet, or the Packet after, bring me some satisfactory news from Rome, I fear I shall not be able to get away this year; winter will be setting in so soon in England.

**29.** Called on Mr. Colin Simpson in reference to a house in Essequibo with 12 acres of land which

he offers for sale - Pomona House - the property of the late Mr. Wotherspoon. He asks for it £350, but until I see it I shall not make an offer.

#### October 1855

- **October 1.** We have now passed over the three unhealthy months, and thank God we have had little or no sickness in the Convent or in the Presbytery.
- 2<sup>nd</sup>. Settled our quarterly accounts third of Stole Fees \$87.20 third of house expenses \$107.40.
- **5.** Wrote to Mr. O'Keeffe by Mr. and Mrs. O'Donoghue, who sail today in the *Tropic Bird* for Barbados sent ½ doz cassarisse [cassareep].
- **7. Rosary Sunday.** The rain which fell in torrents from 9 o'c. till evening spoiled our ceremonies in the church and at the Convent.
- **8.** The Mail has arrived, bringing the news of the fall of Sebastopol nothing from Rome letters from M. de Lilliehöek and Mrs. Kiernan.
- 10<sup>th</sup>. Wrote to Mons<sup>r</sup> Barnabò, again pressing upon him the necessity of providing for my retirement at once. This is my sixth letter this year also to Mrs. Fitzgerald and to Mr. O'Keeffe.
- **Demerara.** 11<sup>th</sup> October 1855. Unless the next Packet due on the 23<sup>rd</sup> *inst*. bring me some good news from Rome, I fear I shall be obliged to relinquish all hope of being able to get away this year. The poor Nuns are very uneasy as to the future. Certainly unless they succeed in Rome in obtaining the assistance of Dominicans or some other missionary body, the position of the Convent will be very critical.
- **15.** Looked at the house of C. Robinson, whose widow wishes me to purchase it offered for it \$3,200 cash it would enhance the value of the Convent property add to its conveniences, as well as serve to keep off disagreeable or troublesome neighbours.
- 19. The saddest accounts have reached me regarding Mr. Scully. For the last three months he has not said Mass. Shut up almost always, and when he ventures out is sure to be picked up on the dam and brought home drunk. He is shunned by everyone the Portuguese will not go near him, and when a child died the other day a Methodist Parson was sent for to bury it. What a deplorable state of things! Fitzgerald also is pursuing the same course and, I fear, Lordan.
- **23.** Another Packet day heaven grant the Mail may be in and bring me at length some good news. The poor Nuns are as anxious as myself, and indeed they have reason to be so, their future happiness and peace depending so much on it. I feel so disgusted with my position here, and have endured it so long, that I doubt if my release came out by this Packet, I should be restrained even by the season from returning to Europe.
- **Demerara.** 23<sup>rd</sup> Oct. 1855. The Mail is in, but no letter from Rome this protracted disappointment is killing it is clear they must experience great difficulty in providing a substitute for me in this unfortunate Vicariate.
- **25.** Poor little Greeness has been buried this morning a loss to us under present circumstances.

The Mail goes off this evening, but I do not write by her. I feel disheartened, disappointed and disgusted. Altho' to preserve a little peace of mind I do not ask any questions concerning O'Higgins, I feel persuaded that he is indefatigably at work striving to undermine me - and yet must I bear with it some time longer.

**26.** Received from Mr. Roney on the part of Mr. O'Donoghue \$174 to defray Mrs. Kiernan's passage &c to Europe.

A visit from some poor Indians from S. Rose's - it is agonising to have to listen to their constant inquiries about a priest, and to have no satisfactory answer to give them.

- **27.** Old Benito Fernandes the Vicar Apostolic of Jamaica is dead, having expired the 21<sup>st</sup> *ult*., 74 years of age. He is succeeded by his Coadjutor du Peyron, who I believe like himself has not received the episcopal consecration. Corfu has not yet been provided with a successor to D<sup>r</sup> Nicholson difficulties as in the cases of B. Guiana, Dominica and Trinidad most probably account for the delay.
- **28.** The poor Indian family, Pedro, his wife Anna, daughter Maria di Natividade, her husband Domingo, and Pedro's little boy Francesco di Sales came to Mass today the females went to the Convent for Benediction and gave much edification.

**Demerara.** 29<sup>th</sup> October 1855. Wrote to Mr. Fitzgerald to make inquiries about Pomona.

General Wood has been here since last Mail, but remembering that during the prevalence of cholera at Barbados last year, when for two months I was so constantly in the midst of it in the Military Hospitals, Gen<sup>1</sup>. Wood or the Governor never condescended to call upon me to thank me for my labours amongst the soldiers, I feel that I ought not go out of my way to compliment him by a visit.

#### November 1855

**November 2<sup>nd</sup>.** Called at the Bank and took out for Rosalie Montauroux the interest on her deposit, withdrew \$100 from her capital and redeposited \$2,400. Handed to her the Bank receipt, and \$175.

7<sup>th</sup>. Another Packet due today - what luck shall we have this time? if favorable, I am so heart sick of this place that I would be almost inclined to take my chance of a winter's passage home to remaining here any longer.

The Packet is in and brings me a letter from Propaganda, to the effect that their negociations [sic] with the Dominicans failed, the General giving as a reason that they had barely sufficient numbers to supply the Missions in England and Ireland. I am entreated to wait a little longer, as they have made applications to some Bishops from whom they expect immediate replies. How long will this last.

**Demerara.** 8<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup>. 1855. Early this morning intelligence reached me of the death of Mr. Scully, brought on, there is little doubt, by his own folly. Mr. Haydn tells me that he has made a will.

The newspapers bring accounts of the appointment of Monsignor Spaccapietra to Port of Spain.

Letters from Mr. Jerningham and Mr. O'Keeffe.

- 9<sup>th</sup>. Wrote at length to Mons. Barnabò, and to the Parish Priest of Donoughmore, communicating the death of Mr. Scully.
- **10.** Mr. Haydn came down last evening from Mahaica, and handed me Mr. Scully's Will, some cash, bankbook and sundry articles, of which I have taken memorandum. He has left a Will, appointing me his Executor, and bequeathing his all to his poor family not a cent for any institutions in the Colony where he made his money. Strange that the man who so habitually defamed me, as I have often heard, should think of making me his Ex<sup>cr</sup>.! Unless his debts are more than they appear to be, his Estate will realise fourteen or 1,500 dollars no small sum for one who was ever complaining of his inadequate income.
- **12.** A letter of introduction from Rt. Revd. D<sup>r</sup> Delany was handed to me yesterday by a young lad named Mahony, nephew of Mr. Jones.

I wish I had it in my power to shew Bishop D. some mark of my appreciation of his hospitality and kindness whilst I was last in Cork.

Revd. A. McNamara has come over to attest the signing Mr. Scully's Will - but it is required he should swear that he saw S. actually signing the Will and that, it seems, he cannot do.

Sent up for Mr. Lordan, the other witness to the Will, desiring him to come down at furthest by Thursday's steamer.

**Demerara.** 12<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1855. Handed to Mrs. Kiernan six sovereigns - this with \$120 passage money, \$20 previously and \$5.32c. taken up at Mr. Jones's make a total of \$174.02.

- 13<sup>th</sup>. Mrs. Kiernan sailed this morning a great relief to many parties.
- 14<sup>th</sup>. A letter from Revd. J. Fitzgerald enclosing an order on Messrs. Booker's for \$38.40c. for the vestment. Wrote to say that I would appropriate that sum towards purchasing a tabernacle for his church.

Paid Messrs. Steele & Loxdale and J. P. Jones their acc<sup>ts</sup> in full - with the exception of a puncheon of oats from Thomas and a quarter's shoeing of mare, I don't think I owe a cent at this side the Atlantic except a deposit of the Coolie Orland for, I think, \$107 - which I wish he would come for.

Called at the *Colonist* office and paid Mr. McKay 6 mos Subscription in advance from 16<sup>th</sup>. inst.

- **15.** Patrizio and three more Indians of S. Rose's have come to town solely with the view of getting a priest to visit them in the Morucca [Moruka], where several children are waiting for baptism.
- **16.** Mr. Lordan came down last evening from Berbice, but unfortunately he cannot make affidavit that he saw Mr. Scully signing his Will. I fear the Administrator General will have to take over the estate.
- Mr. Forster in the Registrar's office arranged the matter of the Will satisfactorily.

Deducted rents received by Mr. Scully - say \$39.60, together with \$5 Subscription to the Mission also received by him - from the cash handed to me, which leaves a balance of \$118.40.

**Demerara.** 18<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1855. Mrs. O'Rorke was buried this evening, making another void in the poor Clifton family.

- **19.** Mr. Haydn started this morning for S. Rose's by way of Essequibo. Although the visitation of that poor Indian Mission must necessarily be attended with considerable inconvenience, he has undertaken it without the slightest hesitation.
- **21.** Mr. Lordan returns to Berbice today, and Mr. McNamara has come over to replace Mr. Haydn in his absence.
- **22.** A visit from S. Goodman yesterday, advising me strongly to close with Mrs. Robinson about the house on her own terms.

Wrote to Mr. R. Daly yesterday in reference to Mr. Scully's claim, requesting him at the same time to send down the horse.

- **23.** Offered Mrs. Robinson £1,000 for her premises, including the cottages in front of the Lamaha. She expects more, but if I advance my offer to \$5,000, I think I should stop there.
- **24.** The Mail is in and brings me at length a very interesting letter from dear D<sup>r</sup> Goold a letter from Mrs. H. giving me an account of poor James's alarming illness, and one from Mrs. de Lilliehöek.

**Demerara 25th November.** Wrote to James's wife, forwarding cheque for £30 to be applied in this way - viz. - £10 towards the education of Mary - £10 between John and James for same, and £10 for Tim's boy.

To Mr. Duffy regarding my letter of the 9<sup>th</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup>. not yet answered, and ordering 6 *Ordos* [Coyne's] - 1 Battersby, and one Dominican.

Wrote to the Parish Priest of Donoughmore respecting Mr. Scully's will - stating that his Estate would probably realise £250 or upward, unless some unforeseen claims turned up. Told him that I reserved the wearing apparel to forward home, if it should be so desired.

To Madame de Lilliehöek, informing her that only \$8 remained of the remittance for her mother for this year.

To dear D<sup>r</sup> Goold in reply to his affectionate letter by Packet, and expressing a hope that we may meet in Ireland next year.

- **26.** A letter from Mr. R. Daly, Plantation Helena, in reply to mine of the 21<sup>st</sup> and sending down Mr. Scully's poney [*sic*].
- **28.** Baptised a child 13 months old, brother of Julia Hastings, who leaves the Convent today, having finished her two years altho' a Protestant she was desirous of having her little brother received into the church.

- **29.** Glad to perceive the Convent Schools increasing all this year. Heard yesterday that S. Rose's School numbered 15 S. Ursula's 24, and the Extern about 60. Ten pupils are learning dancing, and ten are boarders.
- **30.** A visit from Mr. Jelleret of Barbados. He tells me that he was engaged in getting up a subscription for Duggan when in Barbados that he raised within a few days \$280 which sum was handed to Duggan on a Thursday for his maintenance in Barbados, and that on the Sunday following he (D.) was off, without giving the slightest intimation to anybody of his intended flight.
- C. Murdoch called wishes to be married on the 18<sup>th</sup> prox.

#### December 1855

- **1855. Demerara. 1**<sup>st</sup> **December.** The last Mail brought an account of the death of Frederick Lucas, proprietor of the *Tablet* a heavy loss for the Catholics at home and in the Colonies.
- **2.** Received a letter from C. Gomez from Madeira her brother in law had seen Francisco de Souza at the Seminary, and reports very favorably of him. Mrs. Olivieira, who handed me the letter, was commissioned by a Portuguese Doctor who came out with the last batch of emigrants to inquire if I would receive a priest from Madeira &c.
- 3. Bottled quarter cask of Sherry, which gave 12 doz quarts and 3 doz 3 ½ doz pints.
- **8<sup>th</sup>. Feast of the Immaculate Conception**. How poor our little ceremonial here compared with the celebration in the Eternal city.

Another Mail due today - it were idle to expect anything from the Propaganda so soon, altho' in their last they only asked me to wait a little longer.

The Mail is in - a letter from Mr. Duffy with a parcel of books - nothing from Rome.

**1855. Demerara. 10**<sup>th</sup> **December.** Wrote to Mons<sup>r</sup> Barnabò inclosing a copy of the *Gazette* which contains an address or charge of D<sup>r</sup> Austin to his clergy, in which he openly exhorts them to turn their attention to the Portuguese Immigrants, for whom he promises to have religious services performed in their own language, and some of whom he alleges have petitioned him to this end and offered him donations. Wrote in the strongest possible terms, declaring my intention at the same time of quitting by end of March next.

Wrote to the Conde Lavradio and forwarded copy of the *Gazette*, requesting him to make known to the Bishop of Madeira the perils to which the faith of the poor Madeirans are here exposed to - alluded to the Consul - to the disfavour in which he is held by his own countrymen, and to his want of influence within the Government of the Colony, owing to his appointment not being officially recognised.

Forwarded a *Gazette* to the Bishop of Madeira, marking the passages in D<sup>r</sup> Austin's address encouraging the proselytism of the Portuguese.

Wrote to Richardson & Co. for the books ordered on 9<sup>th</sup>. Sep<sup>r</sup>.

Mr. King called to arrange finally for his marriage with A. C. Murdoch. Signed as representative of Bishop Murdoch a petition to the Governor for a special license.

11<sup>th</sup>. Mr. R. Daly called, and in reference to Mr. Scully's claim promised to be ready with \$100 at the end of the year. He also expressed his willingness to pay a fair interest for the money, although not stipulated in [the] bond he gave to Mr. Scully for the amount.

Mr. Haydn has returned this evening from the Morucca [Moruka] - he staid [sic] for two Sundays at the Mission - baptized 14 children and married four couple[s] - Mr. Fitzgerald accompanied him from the Coast.

Demerara. 12<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1855. Returned Major Gibbins visit.

13<sup>th</sup>. Mr. Haydn returned me \$12 out of the \$20 I gave him for any little job the church of S. Rose's might require - with the labour of the Indians he renewed the pillars &c.

Gave Patrizio today \$10 to pay for labour in cutting out a frame for the Missionary house - he thinks the frame will cost about \$25 - Shingles as much more - Size of frame 36 x 30 - height between sil [sic] and plate 13 feet - to rest on pillars 6 feet high.

Mr. Clarke the carpenter estimates the carpenter's work at \$350 - exclusive of materials.

**14.** Mr. Fitzgerald has left today for the Coast.

Visited Mary Clifton today, and yesterday. She is likely very soon to follow her sister Mrs. O'Rorke to the grave.

- 16. Visit from the Portuguese Doctor Josè Martins da Vera Cruz accompanied by Mrs. Olivieira.
- **18.** Assisted at the Examinations of S. Rose's children 14 mustered answering very good.

Reports have reached me of a very unfavorable character regarding Mr. Fitzgerald and the Hohenkerks - the old story continued.

- **19.** Mr. O'Higgins sought an interview this morning expressed sorrow for all the displeasure and annoyance he had given me promised to do all in his power in future to give satisfaction, and with tears in his eyes endeavoured to assure me of the sincerity of his repentance.
- **1855. Demerara. 20**<sup>th</sup> **December.** Assisted at the Examination of the children of S. Ursula's School today answering tolerably good.
- 22<sup>nd</sup>. Went up to Mahaica yesterday paid all Mr. Scully's accounts inspected the house &c.
- **24.** The Mail has arrived, bringing me letters from Mons<sup>r</sup> Talbot dated 20<sup>th</sup> *inst*. off Dominica, stating that he was the bearer of the Pallium for Mons<sup>r</sup> Spaccapietra, and that he was ordered by His Holiness to visit B. Guiana in order to see me &c.

From Mr. Stephens, Barbados; Revd. Mr. Smith, Trinidad; and from brother James.

- **25.** Wrote to Monsig. Talbot, acknowledging receipt of his letter and to say that I would be happy to see him in February as he proposed, suggesting his coming by the second Packet of that month to Revd. Mr. Smith informing him that I returned to the Post Office the package of Directorys [sic] forwarded at the instance of Mr. T. Jones, as not being ordered to Bishop Delany announcing the death of young Mahony to C. Choiselat to say that the usual time of receiving first instalment of annual grant had passed by and to Mr. Stephens acquiescing in his proposal to hire the Presbytery in Barbados during the absence of a Priest, but that the procerents should go towards furnishing the Presbytery.
- **27.** Received a small box of books from Richardson's, London among them copies of the new Ecclesiastical registers.

It is asserted by a Wesleyan Minister in a letter to the *Gazette* that their Society expend \$50,000 per an: on education in the West Indies.

- **1855. Demerara. December 31<sup>st</sup>.** Another eventful year is closing upon us. The death of poor Mother Regis, the hopes and disappointments connected with the future welfare of this Mission, the breaking up of our school in Georgetown, the unfortunate end of Revd. T. Scully, and the ingratitude and treachery of another priest have given me many a sad day.
- **2<sup>nd</sup>..** Settled acc<sup>ts</sup> with Mr. Haydn third of Stole Fees for the quarter \$77.38 third of house expenses same period \$100.62.

#### January 1856

**Demerara.** 1<sup>st</sup>. January 1856. We begin the year with one less priest than the last, albeit his loss may be accounted a blessing. The visit of Monsignor Talbot will, I trust, enable us to make our position known at Rome better than I have been able to make it by correspondence.

**2nd.** Settled acc<sup>ts</sup>. with Mr. Haydn - third of Stole Fees for quarter ending 31 Dec<sup>r</sup>. \$77.38 - third House expenses same period \$100.62.

Received from Mr. Haydn \$50, being the balance in full of advances made on his account on joining the Mission.

- **4.** The report of Monsignor Talbot's intended visit has already spread throughout the colony -described by some as a Cardinal, by others as a Nuncio &c.
- 8<sup>th.</sup> Mr. O'Higgins has taken over Mr. Scully's poney [sic] for \$65.

The Mail is in but brings me only one letter - from Richardson's, Derby.

- 9<sup>th.</sup> Wrote to Mr. Jerningham to furnish me with my acc<sup>t</sup>. for the year ending 1855.
- **10.** Wrote to Mr. O'Donoghue, returning one of the two \$5 notes which he forwarded to me on acc<sup>t</sup> of Mrs. Kiernan Col: Bk. No. 60701.
- 13<sup>th.</sup> Mother Stanislas surprised me today by telling me that S. M. Joseph has expressed her

unwillingness to profess, on the ground of her fears that she may not be able to comply with the obligations of the religious state. She has for a long time been under the feeling that she was not called to the religious state, but still kept on. Her resolution has been quickened by the time having arrived for taking the votes of the Community in her regard.

- **1856. Demerara. 14<sup>th</sup>. January.** Poor Mary Clifton died this evening after a very protracted illness old Mrs. Clifton is the only one now left.
- **15.** Wrote to the Gov<sup>t</sup>. Sec<sup>y</sup>. in reply to his communication respecting holidays in the Public Schools, that during the past year we had 3 weeks Vacation at Christmas and 1 week at Pentecost, besides the several feasts of the Church ordered to be kept holy.

A visit from Mrs. D<sup>r</sup> Butts and her sister Henrietta Wolseley.

Mary Clifton was buried this evening, and also an old Irishman by the name of Thomas Mayne.

Our baptisms in Georgetown for the year 1855 amount to 381, our marriages to 83.

- **18.** Paid a visit to Mrs. Major Gibbings. She hears frequently from Trinidad her sister wrote to her that Mons<sup>r</sup> Spaccapietra was coming on here -perhaps he may accompany Mr. Talbot the visit would do no good, but tend rather to arouse in our very anti-catholic Community a still bitterer hostility to us.
- **20.** Intimated to Mrs. Robinson that I would give her what she had asked for her house and lots *viz*. \$4,800 cash down on the passing of the Transport the balance \$800 in 3 or 6 months.
- **24.** An answer today from Mrs. Robinson accepting my proposal. She petitions the Court of Justice for permission to sell the property, rendered necessary by its being the property of minors.
- **1856. Demerara. 25 January.** No Packet in as yet. Mother Stanislas has written to Mrs. Killian, informing her of the resolution taken by her daughter to return to the world. She intimates in very delicate terms the expense of her voyage home. I doubt if her father will send a farthing for her, and that we shall have to send her at our own expense.

The fanatic Orr, nicnamed [sic] the Angel Gabriel, is harranguing [sic] against us in every part of the town and vicinity. This morning he planted himself close to the Convent, and as I approached he made use of the most abominable language in reference to Convents, Priests &c.

**26.** The Mail arrived this morning with letters from Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot, Madame de Lilliehöek and Mr. Kernan - Mr. Talbot writes to say that he is obliged to postpone his visit to the 9<sup>th</sup>. March.

Wrote to Mons<sup>r</sup>. Talbot in reply - to Mr. O'Keeffe, Barbados, and M. de Lilliehöek.

**29.** King, the husband of C. Murdoch, is disposed to give me some trouble. He has called upon me through Mr. Imlach the Att<sup>y</sup>. for an account of my administration of her property from the death of the father, inventory of the effects &c. It was from the Administrator Gen<sup>1</sup> as representing D<sup>r</sup> Clancy that I took over. Consulted Mr. Campbell the Atty., requesting him to act in the business for me. Left him 3 account books, the Will of Alex Murdoch, copy of D<sup>r</sup> Clancy's acc<sup>t.</sup>, copy of acquittal given to the Administrator Gen., and receipt of the Administrator Gen<sup>1</sup> for balance claimed on account of D<sup>r</sup> Clancy's Estate. The ungrateful K. Murdoch is likely to suffer the

penalty of an ill advised match.

**1856. Demerara 29<sup>th</sup>. January.** Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot's object in coming here is, as he says, merely to see me and refer what I may have to state respecting the Vicariate to the Pope. But what can I state that I have not over and over again represented to the Propaganda. If I have to wait till he gets back to Rome and fresh communication be made to me I shall be doomed for another year.

## February 1856

**Feb**'s. **5.** Received from Mr. Daly through Mr. O'Higgins \$14, being for rents of cottages hired by Mr. Tross to 31 Jan'y.

Called last evening to see Meadow Bank, advertised for sale by Mr. John Jones. It is occupied at present by Revd. Mr. Smith, whose wife shewed me the house. Mr. Jones shortly after arrived and afforded me some explanations. The house is large and in good condition and would be an agreeable residence for a Bishop. The five acres advertised to go with, Mr. Jones said that he was not quite sure he could give a transport of it but he would consult one of the Judges and give me an answer today or tomorrow. Offered for the whole the price named on the part of Mr. Jones by Mr. MacAllaster, that is to say \$40,000 [\$4,000? See next entry].

**6.** Concluded with Mr. MacAllaster for the purchase of the house - a sworn land surveyor is fort[h]with to be employed to survey the ground, pale off the 5 acres and furnish a diagram. This purchase, along with Mrs. Robinson's, will fall little short of \$10,000.

A visit from Mr. Gullifer, father of the young boarder at the Convent. He pointed out a house in Essequibo which will be shortly for sale - Revd. Mr. Hasking's.

**1856. Demerara. 9th February.** Met the Governor last evening. He spoke of this man Orr, who is going about doing so much mischief. He said he was in communication with the Attorney Gen<sup>1</sup> and begged me to do all in my power to keep the Portuguese quiet.

This morning a number of the respectable Portuguese from Water Street assembled near the Convent expecting that Orr, who announced yesterday that he would preach at the Convent, would make his appearance - he however did not come, and disappointed a crowd of black vagabonds who came to hear the Nuns abused.

10<sup>th.</sup> Found a policeman stationed near the Convent this morning with orders from the Inspector to disperse any people disposed to make a noise.

11<sup>th.</sup> Heard that this impostor at 3 o'c. yesterday evening surpassed himself in foul vituperation of myself, the Nuns, priests and Portuguese. A number of police were present but he defied them.

A very respectably signed and excellent petition got up by the Portuguese has been shewn to me prior to its being presented to the Governor. For the first time in this Colony my ears were greeted by the cry of "down with the Pope". This salute was given to me in Water Street by a young coloured scamp.

I understand that a shorthand writer was sent by order of the Governor to take down the harangue of the "dark Angel", as J. Reed calls him, on Sunday evening.

**Demerara.** 12<sup>th</sup>. February 1856. Today and yesterday have passed without hearing the sound of Master Orr's trumpet. It is to be hoped that the Governor has found out some way of putting a stop to the mischievous doings of the impostor.

- **13.** The hope expressed in the above note has not been realised. The voice of the archdisturber is heard again, denouncing Pope, Bishop, priests and Nuns. The poison distilled by this fiend has taken effect upon the semi barbarous rabble of Georgetown only a while ago, three ruffians within hearing of me were repeating all the foul language uttered by this miscreant, expressing their belief in all that he had said applying at the same time the most wicked insinuations against me personally and the priests. Our cook, Adelaide, who heard most of this language, was roused almost to phrensy [sic], and it required the greatest persuasion to get her away from the fiend lest a righ riot should ensue. When will our Governor do his duty?
- **14.** The Portuguese petition was only yesterday presented to the Gov<sup>r</sup>. His Excellency, I understand, notified to the Deputation presenting it that orders had been given to repress the doings of Orr. The Gov<sup>t.</sup> Sec<sup>y's</sup> reply has just been sent me it is very good so far as it commends the Portuguese for the orderly and industrious as well as peaceable conduct which has marked them since their arrival in the Colony, and that he will use all the means in his power to repress every attempt to molest them the attacks upon their religion, the Convent and ourselves are passed over.
- 1856. Demerara 15<sup>th</sup>. Feb'y. This morning going and returning from the Convent I was saluted the whole way with cries of "down with the Portuguese, down with the Pope", "down with the Nunnery, down with the Bishop, down with the Roman Church". Shortly after my return to the Presbytery I heard the trumpet of the Archdisturber, who collected a mob close to the church and there harangued them. He then proceeded towards the Convent, but two police followed him and he passed on without stopping at his usual post. He told, however, the people to meet him at the market place on Sunday next at 3 o'c. and he would tell them something about Popes, Bishops, Priests and Nuns. Last evening about 6 o'c. a set of vagabonds kept up the same cries before the Convent, and continued until 7 o'c. Wrote to the Governor detailing the above and stating that I entertained the most serious apprehensions for the safety of our establishments in Georgetown in consequence of the threats which have been uttered by the miscreant Orr and his wretched dupes. The unfortunate renegade priest Brittain is in town, and has already taken up the side of Orr, stating to the parties with whom he is lodging that Orr is but telling the truth and that he could prove it.

Received an answer from the Gov. very prompt and courteous, clearing himself of any remissness in dealing with the man Orr - informing me that the Attorney General had instructions to prosecute him and earnestly requesting me to obtain legal evidence.

**1856. Demerara 16<sup>th</sup>. February.** Sent down to the Att<sup>y</sup>. General several persons ready to give evidence against Orr. A Portuguese shopkeeper named Jeremiah de Nevis heard him on several occasions say, pointing to our church, "that it was no church at all - that is was no better than a stable - that it ought to be pulled down or burnt". Another Portuguese heard him yesterday inveighing against myself and Nuns - among other rascalities, he asked the mob what was the meaning of my going over to the Convent every night at 7 o'c. and staying there until 5 o'clock in the morning.

The shouts continued all yesterday as the day before, especially in the vicinity of the Convent - "down with Nunnery, bring the Nuns out" &c. On the Brick Dam, particularly opposite the Presbytery, they continued at intervals till past 9 o'c. - "down with the Pope, hang him with a rope"

- one fellow cried "bring the Pope out (I suppose I was meant) and hang him to the lamp post". God protect us from these wolves - what a trial for the poor Nuns.

**17. Sunday.** The No Popery cries have ceased, a good many vagabonds having been taken up last night for uttering them. A proclamation appears in last night's *Gazette* against unlawful assembl[i]es, and copies have been stuck on all the lamp posts.

Orr has been arrested, I believe last evening, and is to be brought tomorrow before Mr. McNulty on four charges - 1<sup>st.</sup> for holding unlawful assemblies - 2<sup>nd</sup>. for making use of obscene language - 3<sup>rd.</sup> for carrying on his person firearms and other weapons - 4<sup>th.</sup> for circulating some printed paper, the purport of which I have not as yet learnt.

1856. Demerara 18<sup>th</sup>. February. A day of fearful excitement, riot and, I fear, bloodshed. Orr was arraigned before Mr. McNulty, and committed for holding unlawful assemblies, to be tried at the Supreme Criminal Court to be held on the 18th. April. He was bound himself in £500 - and two Sureties £250 to appear at the time stated, but not being able to find bail he was committed to jail. From 10 a.m. to 4 p.m. the greatest disorder prevailed. Every disposable policeman was out, horse and foot, and the greater portion of the 2<sup>nd</sup>. West India Reg<sup>t</sup> under Col. Whitfield. The Presbytery, Convent and Police Magistrate's office were the points where this force was principally concentrated. Around the Convent an officer with a company of soldiers did duty till near 6 o'clock. The mob were repeatedly charged by the soldiers with fixed bayonets, but, thank God and these precautions, no harm was done. The Governor, accompanied by his private Sec<sup>y</sup>. stood a considerable time addressing these savages in the vicinity of the Convent - around the Presbytery and church we had the horse police galloping constantly around, while the foot police kept watch at the different corners. The moment, however, of the greatest excitement was about 3 o'c. when Orr was brought from the Police office and carried to jail in the midst of a large force of force and foot police and a guard of soldiers. As he passed the church and Presbytery he turned several times toward us, casting a glance of the most demoniacal character and gesticulating with a long roll of paper he held in his hand.

The greatest sufferers in this eventful day have been the poor sufferers Portuguese. Their shops in every direction have been wrecked and plundered. The Police would no sooner retire from a spot than these demons, among whom were a multitude of women, would begin to batter in the houses. They were all blacks, but where were the respectable coloured people? Why did they not come out and assist in keeping order and repressing violence. A good many casualties have occurred, the particulars of which I have yet to learn. A number of prisoners have been taken to the Station house, among them, I regret, a few Portuguese. About 6 p.m. I went over to the Convent and found Col. Whitfield still there with a few soldiers.

19<sup>th.</sup> Last night passed over quietly, contrary to expectation, thanks I suppose to the Police, and the special Constables enrolled yesterday.

A company of soldiers has just passed down to the Police Court, to guard against any outbreak on the committal of the prisoners taken up yesterday - all the Portuguese shops are closed.

The long missing Mail came in yesterday - letters from the P. P. of Donoughmore, James's wife and child and Mrs. Kiernan.

20<sup>th.</sup> Thank God we have got over another night - this morning, however, rumours are current of the burning of our little church in New Amsterdam - this moment it has been mentioned to me on

the authority of the Inspector General that the rumour is without foundation.

Special constables in great numbers are parading the streets.

A multitude of prisoners have passed by today, chiefly blacks.

- **1856. Demerara 21**<sup>st.</sup> **February.** Last night we had a few French constables guarding the Convent and the Presbytery. It seems to be a long planned insurrection, the conspirators taking advantage of the excitement created by Orr. The object is the plunder and expulsion of the Portuguese from the Colony. Every where, up the river, up the Coast, in the Islands of the Essequibo, the outbreak occurred within a few hours of the beginning of the affair in Georgetown. Two of these disturbers were shot by the Police yesterday in Canal N<sup>o.</sup> 1. Mr. Henry the merchant and H. Haynes are said to be implicated.
- **22.** Have just heard from Mr. Haydn that Taggart has been brought up before Mr. McNulty charged with being armed and bringing a number of Portuguese, also armed, to the Convent on Saturday the 9<sup>th</sup> *inst*. Mr. Luckie and Wallbridge are getting up this affair these two have most improperly also called on the Police Magistrate to say that there was great excitement among the blacks in consequence of a report that a Portuguese had sold poisoned sugar to a women and that she died of it the report has been proved to be totally unfounded.

At Mahaica a Portuguese shopkeeper very much respected, Josè Da Costa, in defending his property shot five of the insurgents, one dead, but in the end he was overpowered and foully murdered, having been thrown from the window of his house and a box cast upon him. He died yesterday, poor fellow, may God have mercy on his soul.

**1856. Demerara. 22**<sup>nd</sup>**. February.** Our newspapers are trying as much as possible to conceal the particulars of this hideous outbreak. The *Colonist* in noticing it does not even allude to the inflammatory harangues of Orr.

It is now two months since Mr. O'Higgins expressed his sorrow for his conduct in regard to O'Gallagher's business, and generally towards me. Of his sincerity I have never entertained a strong opinion. I thought however he might manage to keep his tongue within discreeter bounds. If I am informed rightly, he has not relaxed in his mischievous course, but is going about, now chiefly among the Portuguese, slandering me.

It is long before these reports reach me: never until serious mischief has been done. His intimacy with Mr. Taggart has, I understand, for the present ceased - and now he insinuates that Taggart is a most dangerous man. He also says that Orr never spoke in half as foul terms of priests and Nuns as he has heard Taggart do in reference to poor Mothers Regis and Stanislas, Mr. Haydn and myself while in Barbados.

God protect us from such vile machinations. Taggart has his failings and would go to great lengths in a matter of vindictiveness, but I cannot persuade myself he would deliberately forge and give utterance to such abominable calumny.

The day is quiet, as has been the night - few or no prisoners are passing. Some white troops are ordered from Barbados.

Our poor orphans have suffered by the insidious and indiscreet language of Mr. O'Higgins. The

Portuguese never gave much, now hardly anything.

**1856. Demerara. February 22.** The Chief Justice has opposed the sale of Mrs. Robinson's house, judging it more advantageous to the orphans to have it hired out.

Mr. Haydn communicated to me an account given him by Mr. O'Higgins of certain remarks by Mr. Taggart's [sic] in reference to our trip to Barbados with poor Mothers Regis and Stanislas in the year 1851 of the most shocking character. O'H. was anxious that the matter should be kept hidden from me and that Taggart should not be spoken to about it. A most villainous fabrication rests at the door of one or other of these parties. I insisted on Mr. Haydn's asking Taggart if he made use of any such language as that attributed to him by O'Higgins.

**23.** The disturbances still continue in the Country districts, and prisoners are being constantly sent to town. Berbice has, I believe, up to this escaped.

A visit from Revd. Mr. Smith occupying the house at Meadow Bank to beg a little time as he is busily engaged in looking for another house. Told him not to be in a hurry - that I would not wish to put him to any inconvenience.

- **24.** Last night passed over quietly in Georgetown all the disposable Police Force was out and a large number of special constables patrolling being Saturday night, on which there is usually a large number of people out, and it also being dark, there was a necessity for vigilance to prevent any attempts at incendiarism. We have two small French war steamers here at present no sign of the Mail, due yesterday.
- **1856. Demerara. February 25.** Prisoners are still crowding in to town the jail and police stations are inadequate to hold them, so that a large barque has been moored in the river and serves for a temporary prison.
- 4 o'c. p.m. no Mail as yet; sent a letter, however, to the Post Office for Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot and a newspaper containing an account of the disturbances up to Saturday last to Mr. O'Keeffe, Barbados.
- **26.** A young man named McGrath, formerly in the employment of Lawlor & Co., Barbados, arrived here about a fortnight ago, and already has tired of the place. He called to beg the loan of £7 to pay his passage to England, promising to repay it immediately on his arrival in Cork. Gave it to him, altho' I never expect to see it again.

The Mail has arrived, bringing me a letter from C. Choiselat enclosing Bill of Exchange (1<sup>st.</sup> instal. of grant 1855) for three thousand francs. Forwarded to the Commercial Bank of London the First of Exchange. Had this letter registered.

**27.** Some troops have arrived by the *Conway* and more are expected by the *Tyne* - all is quiet in the city to outward appearance - but prisoners are still being brought in from the Country districts.

Drove out to Meadow Bank to look at the outbuildings, yard &c.

- **28.** A brig of war has just anchored in the river, and the *Tyne* has arrived with troops.
- Mr. Taggart and four Portuguese gentleman have been charged yesterday before Mr. McNulty with

assembling in the vicinity of the Convent and conspiring to assault, ill treat &c J. S. Orr. The case was not concluded, the Attorney Gen<sup>l.</sup> requiring a postponement to Wednesday next.

29. All is quiet apparently, but prisoners are still coming in from the Country districts.

#### **March 1856**

March 1<sup>st.</sup> Two unfortunate men, a Coolie and a black Creole, have been executed today.

A good many prisoners have passed by today on their way to jail.

- 2. Young Mrs Goodman, wife of the Lieut., called today, accompanied by the Miss Goodmans.
- **3.** Mr. Haydn has seen Taggart in reference to what Higgins reported of him. He denies that he ever made the slightest allusion to anything of the kind or ever heard allusion made to it. Higgins, on being informed of this denial of Taggart, backed out of the affair, saying that he never said anything about the Nuns, that it was not Taggart that told him, but that it came from Taggart through another person.

The affair is now shifted to Angela and her sisters, whose appearance and dress are carped at as being above their station. I must sift this affair to the bottom. The villainy of Higgins surpasses anything of the kind I have hitherto experienced. The coming of Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot is no doubt seized upon by the ungrateful wretch for getting up a cry.

**4.** Drew a cheque for Mrs. Robinson on the London Joint Stock Bank for £10 in favour of Mrs. Catharine Morgan. She has been advised by Mr. Roney to allow the house to be sold at Execution Sale for taxes, and for me to buy it in, on the understanding that she shall get the full sum previously agreed upon between us.

**Demerara. 4th March 1856.** With the purchase of Windsor Villa the savings of the Propagation funds for the last three years nearly will be absorbed. Conscience therefore is quiet on this head - Meadow Bank I purchased with my own funds exclusively. Both purchases being effected together will run me rather tight for the rest of the year.

- $5^{th.}$  The adjourned investigation in the case of Mr. Taggart and others takes place today before Mr. McNulty.
- **6**<sup>th.</sup> Forwarded through Steel & Loxdale by a vessel going to Liverpool this evening Mr. Scully's chest containing his wearing apparel, and a small tin box containing his two silver watches and gold watch guard.

The barque *Ellen*, Cap<sup>t</sup>. Guthrie, is the name of the vessel on board which the chest has been shipped.

**10.** Wrote to C. Choiselat acknowledging receipt of remittance.

To the Revd. Michael Lane, forwarding the 1<sup>st</sup> of a Set of Exchange for £200 on the Commercial Bank of London on acc<sup>t.</sup> of the Estate of Revd. T. Scully - also copy of Will and statement of receipts and expenditure.

To the Commercial Bank of London, advising of my drawing.

This is the anniversary of poor Sister M. De Sales' death - offered up the Holy Sacrifice for her this morning.

A visit from D<sup>r</sup> J. Cramer yesterday. He tells me that Mr. Lordan has been rather poorly for some time. I hope it has not been occasioned by indulgence in drink. Some conversions have taken place lately in Berbice which are exciting much attention. D<sup>r</sup> Cramer computes the number of Catholics in Berbice at about 1,200.

**Demerara.** 10<sup>th</sup>. March 1856. Registered the letter to Revd. M. Lane containing remittance.

11. The Mail is in this morning and brings Monsignor Talbot. Took him straight to the Convent, where he said Mass.

Letter from the Manager of the London Joint Stock Bank enclosing statement of acc<sup>t.</sup> Met Mr. Butts at the Goodmans this evening - made up with him. He has very kindly made arrangements for myself and M<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot going up to Berbice tomorrow.

- **12.** Started by the first train, and arrived at New Amsterdam early in the evening. Took Mr. Lordan quite by surprise. He looks very slovenly and sottish. The Presbytery is rank with filth and every nastiness. The church looks clean, but the Sacristy is an abomination.
- **13.** Mr. O'Donoghue paid us a visit, and insists on our taking up our quarters at Blairmount. Dine today with D<sup>r</sup> Cramer.

Met a young coloured female named Nicholay whose conversion lately has caused some noise in Berbice.

17. Left for Georgetown this morning, having spent three days at Blairmount most hospitably entertained by Mr. and Mrs. O'Donoghue.

Mr. Butts placed the police carriage and horses at my disposal and altogether behaved in a very handsome manner.

**19.** Mr. Taggart called to see Mon'<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot - at times the remarks of M<sup>gr</sup> Talbot and his airs betray a want of judgment and tact, besides being what some would term a little impertinent. He seems fond of gossiping.

**Demerara.** 21<sup>st</sup>. March 1856. Good Friday. An overflowing Congregation. Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot preached for us - a good plain sermon, delivered with much earnestness.

- **23. Easter Sunday.** Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot preached again today an admirable sermon crowded Congregations at both Masses a large number of Communicants.
- **24.** Started for Essequibo accompanied by Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot.

Met Mr. Fitzgerald on our arrival at Airey Hall.

- **25.** After an early breakfast started from Anandale House [Annandale] down the Coast visited Richmond, La Belle Alliance and Hampton Court. Saw Mr. Millar, Mr. Gullifer, Mr. Bunbury and others dined with Mr. Millar and slept at his house.
- **26.** On our way back to Anandale visited Lieut. Borleigh and his wife at their quarters on Anna Regina.
- **27.** Breakfasted with Mr. Inspector Tucker at Suddie House this gentleman behaved very civilly and drove us up the river as far as Pl<sup>n</sup>. Aurora, where I renewed my acquaintance with the Proprietor, Mr. Clarke.
- **28.** Got down to Airey Hall by  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 12 o'clock, where we got on board the *Tyne*, and arrived in Georgetown at 9 o'c. p.m.

All that we saw of Fitzgerald impressed Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot very unfavorably towards him - altar linens, alb, surplice &c dirty and in rags.

**30.** Visited Mr. MacNamara's Mission - Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot preached to a tolerably large Congregation - dined there.

**Demerara. 31st March 1856.** Saturday the 29<sup>th</sup>. wrote by Doctor Martin, Vera Cruz, to Francisco de Souza, our student in Madeira, enclosing \$30 for him. The D<sup>r</sup> sails, I believe, today - commissioned him to secure if possible the services of a good priest for this Mission - name of the Vessel, "Vestal".

Thomas's waggon was sent this evening on hire.

The Governor and his private Sec<sup>y</sup>., Mr. Gore, called.

## **April 1856**

**April 2nd.** Quarterly acc<sup>ts</sup>. settled today - 3<sup>rd.</sup> of Stole fees \$105.36 - third House expenses \$112.92.

The Vestal sailed yesterday.

- **4.** Sorry to hear from Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot that Father Peter Smyth, whom I always regarded as a most correct priest, is given to drink "drinks like a fish" is charged with embezzlement, and is otherwise looked upon as a lost man. At Ford's he is said to have passed himself off on a Protestant as Cardinal Wiseman, while in a state of drunken hilarity. Notwithstanding the circumstantiality of details, I cannot bring myself to believe that Father Peter is half so bad as represented. Mon'gr. has undoubtedly a large appetite wherever Irish Priests or Bishops are concerned.
- **6**<sup>th.</sup> Monsig'<sup>r</sup>. Talbot preached for the orphans this morning to a large Congregation not a Protestant of any note attended the Collection was a beggarly one considering the numbers, amounting only to \$65.08, exclusive of a Doubloon from Mon'<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot, a sovereign from Mrs. Kili Kelly, and a five dollar note from Mr. H<sup>'y</sup>. Watson.

- **1856. April 7.** Disposed of my horse and waggon to Revd. F. Haydn, for \$320.30 the cost of the waggon.
- 9. The Mail came in last evening, bringing letters from M. de Lilliehöek and Mr. Kiernan.

Wrote to Revd. Michael Lane, P. P. Donoughmore, enclosing the Second of Exchange (£200) on the Commercial Bank of London - the first having been forwarded on the 10<sup>th</sup> *ult*. - to M. de Lilliehöek, and to Mr. Duffy respecting *Ordos*.

Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot is off in the steamer *Conway* - accompanied him on board. I shall not note down at present the impression his visit has made upon me.

**14.** Poor Mrs. Cocken was buried this evening. Since her joining the Church, her conduct has been uniformly exemplary and edifying. She has.

I have received two Summonses to appear at the trial of Orr, which takes place on the 17<sup>th</sup>. - to give evidence, of course. I dislike it very much and have spoken to the Attorney General to dispense with my appearing, but he declares it will be impossible, but that he will not examine me if he can possibly help it.

- **17.** Went down to the Court House, but learnt that Orr's trial will not take place today must attend, however, tomorrow.
- **19.** Received transport of Meadow Bank paid \$1,000 down assigned a mortgage to Mr. Jones for the balance, \$3,000 to be paid in four instalments at 3, 6, 9 and 12 months, bearing interest at 6 per cent. Mr. Jones will allow the few head of cattle I intend keeping to range beyond our boundaries.
- **1856. Demerara. April 23.** A letter from the Propaganda in reply to mine of the 9<sup>th</sup>. Nov. enclosing a rescript confirming my faculties ordinary and extraordinary for ten years. The letter is dated 9<sup>th</sup>. January, and has been sent around the world by some wiseacre writing on it "par Nantes". It has been up in Cayenne and Surinam, and was brought down this morning by the Dutch Mail steamer.
- **27**<sup>th.</sup> The Mail came in last night, bringing me letters from M<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot, Count Lavradio, the Commercial Bank and from dear D<sup>r</sup> Goold, who must be now on his way to Europe.
- **29.** The trial of Orr, which commenced yesterday, terminated today in his conviction. He has been sentenced to three years confinement in the jail for three years with hard labour besides being bound over to keep the peace for three years more in his own recognizances for £300 and two Sureties in £150 each which is tantamount to 3 years further imprisonment.
- **30.** This day nine years I made selection of our Nuns at S. Joseph's Athlone, appointing Mother Regis Superior &c. Since that time we have lost Mother Regis, Mother de Sales, and the little lay Sister M. S. Rose.

## May 1856

May 4th. Last night the Attorney General's house has been set on fire, but fortunately discovered

before much serious damage was done. This is the work of those vagabonds whose companions he has so successfully prosecuted.

- **5.** One thousand dollars reward is offered for such information as may lead to conviction of the Incendiary who set fire to Mr. Smith's house. The Chief Justice has been threatened by these skulking villains.
- **Demerara. 5th May. 1856.** It would seem that two of our people living in the yard of Mr. Smith (Eliza Cramer and her mother) were overheard making use of threatening language toward me and Mr. O'Higgins on the conviction of Orr. They have been apprehended, I understand, on suspicion.
- **8**<sup>th.</sup> The Mail is in punctually to her time. Letters from Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot dated Dominique; Mr. Barrett, Barbados; brother James, and from the Revd. M. Lane acknowledging receipt of the Bill remitted on the 10<sup>th</sup>. March.
- **10.** Wrote to Revd. M. Lane, forwarding £50 on acc<sup>t.</sup> of the Estate of Mr. Scully, telling him at the same time that should I receive what is due by Mr. Daly I should be able to forward another remittance of £50 or thereabouts to brother James, forwarding cheque on the London Joint Stock Bank for £40 and two Bank post Bills five £ each to be disposed of thus £25 towards Mary's education in a Convent, £5 each for John and James, and the balance 15£ to Tim's boy and to Mr. Barrett in acknowledgment of his.
- **20**<sup>th.</sup> Administered Confirmation in the church of the Ascension, N. Amsterdam, on Sunday the 18<sup>th</sup>. *inst*. Twenty two were admitted to the Sacrament the greater number being converts. Enjoyed the hospitality of Mr. and Mrs. O'Donoghue during my stay in Berbice.
- **23.** The Mail is in to her time and brings me a letter from Revd. Mr. Lane informing me of one of Scully's brothers' discontent at the proportion of the property given by Mr. L. to him.
- **24.** Wrote to Mr. Lane in reply, desiring him to take legal advice and to pause till he hear from 2 other brothers of Mr. Scully in the U. States enclosed the Second of Exchange to him.

Demerara. 25<sup>th</sup>. May 1856. Wrote to Burns & Lambert ordering some books and note paper.

Called on the 23<sup>rd</sup>. *inst*. at Mr. Campbell's office and left all the vouchers which I had belonging to the Murdochs' estate.

Among the books ordered from Burns's is No. 79 *Dublin Review*. I should have written for 78 also - in writing to Duffy will get this one out.

- **29.** Queen's Birthday kept attended the Governor's levee, accompanied by Revd. Messrs Haydn and O'Higgins a very wet day, and a very scanty gathering. Invited to the Ball an invitation which Mr. Wodehouse knew very well I would not accept.
- **30.** This day nine years at 3 o'c. p.m. embarked the Nuns on board the *Glanmire*, then lying at Cove.

- **June 5.** Purchased a cask (1/4) Sherry for \$70.
- **11.** A short note from dear D<sup>r</sup> Goold stating his intention of leaving Melbourne for Europe in April.

Wrote by Packet to Revd. P. Doherty - and to the Abbé Morel, Martinique.

- **21.** I have now done with the carpenters, mason and painters at Meadow Bank. The fencing also will be soon finished, and then the place will be very complete. The expenditure upon repairs &c up to this will be about \$250 all paid.
- Mr. O'Donoghue was in town a few days ago, called at the Presbytery and left a very kind note.

The night before last, driving by Mr. Taggart's, one of the wheels came off the carriage, but no accident, thank God. T. ran out and pressed me to go into his house, which I did for the first time - all civility, but &c.

**Demerara.** 22<sup>nd</sup>. **June 1856.** A rainy Sunday - hardly anyone in church. The elder of the young Gullifers at the Convent (Lizzie) is desirous of becoming a Catholic and has written earnestly to her father imploring him to give his permission to her to receive instructions. I fear it will be the signal for their removal. Gullifer is too much in the power of Arch Deacon Jones and D<sup>r</sup> Austin to yield in a matter of this kind. He is moreover, I presume, a sound Protestant hater of Catholicity. There has not been a Protestant boarder at the Convent that after a while has not manifested the same dispositions.

**26.** The Mail came in this morning, bringing me only the Lent Pastoral of dear D<sup>r</sup> Goold.

A visit from Lieu<sup>t.</sup> Fanning, 1<sup>st.</sup> W. I. Reg<sup>t.</sup> just arrived from Barbados.

- **27.** A note from Miss Goodman enclosing one from Revd. Mr. Read, Protestant Clergyman, to the effect that Mrs. Hunter, wife of a Captain of Artylery [*sic*] who died a few days ago, wished to see me. They have been only a few weeks in the Colony. He was a Protestant, but she is a Catholic a native of the Mauritius. Called to see her, and gave her all the consolation in my power.
- **28**<sup>th.</sup> Angela by my advice withdrew today her Savings Bank deposit. She received \$9.08 interest on it. Intend placing it with something additional for her in the Colonial Bank.

## **July 1856**

**July 1.** Bought a horse named Felix from the Inspector General for \$160, which I paid.

Acceded to an arrangement proposed by Mr. Haydn. He will take over the horse on my leaving, and will undertake the keep of the horse and pay Pedro - I paying him from \$15 to \$20 per month.

**Demerara.** 3<sup>rd</sup>. July 1856. Received from Revd. F. Haydn \$100 in part payment of horse and waggon.

Settled quarterly accounts - 3<sup>rd.</sup> of Stole offerings \$91.03 - third of House expenses \$102.48.

Wrote yesterday to Mr. O'Donoghue, and to Mr. Daly, Mahaica.

- **7.** Administered Confirmation yesterday in the little Church of the Annunciation, the Pastor Revd. A. MacNamara assisting. Thirty six adults and children were confirmed.
- **10.** The Packet arrived last night and brings me letters from C. Choiselat enclosing Bills for 7,000 francs, balance of grant for year 1855. From James Hynes in acknowledgment of remittance; from Edw<sup>d</sup>. O'Keeffe, stating that he had secured for me the £7 lent to McGrath; from Mr. Burns the book seller, and from poor Mrs. Gomez.

Wrote to Commercial Bank of London inclosing the remittance from C. Choiselat - had this letter registered - to brother James, and to Mr. O'Keeffe.

13<sup>th.</sup> Sunday. No sermon in the church today - neither last Sunday - Mr. Jones &c called in after Mass.

**18.** A man named Filippo Perreira called and offered \$600 for the house at Mahaica, which I agreed to take - he is to come down with the money next week. A letter from Mr. O'Donoghue informing me that he has decided on sending Mrs. O'Donoghue home for Maria, who has been ill at Blackrock Convent. She wants a servant to accompany her in the *Bellona*, which sails direct for Cork - thought of Priscilla - but she can't go. It occurs to me that it would be a good opportunity to send J. Deguara by.

Demerara. 19<sup>th</sup>. July 1856. Acknowledged receipt of Mr. O'Donoghue's letter.

A natural son of Schade introduced himself to me some time ago, and today a young [woman] calling herself his wife came with a tale of distress. They were married in New York but have not brought with them any marriage certificate. She is Irish - a native of the County Down.

A note from Mother Stanislas and another one from S. M. Joseph in reference to the latter's desire of returning home by the *Bellona*, but as her father in his letter of the 26<sup>th</sup>. Feb<sup>'y</sup> (a long while ago certainly) distinctly states that he was writing to Liverpool to negotiate a passage for her in one of the steamers, and requests no further step on the part of S. M. J. without hearing from [him], I replied that it would be the height of folly not to wait for a further communication from him.

**22nd.** Paid Mr. MacAllaster 1<sup>st.</sup> instalment on Meadow Bank with interest on \$3,000 - half expense of diagram, passing Transport &c \$825.92.

The Mail arrived last evening - letters from M. de Lilliehöek - from Lawlor & Co., Barbados, enclosing order on Colonial Bank for \$33.6 - the sum lent to McGrath - from Revd. M. Lane acknowledging receipt of £50 remitted on acc<sup>t.</sup> of Revd. T. Scully's Estate, and from a newspaper Establishment in London enclosing a Bill for *Tablets* furnished the Revd. J. O'Brien, dead upwards of six years.

**25.** Wrote to James preparing him for the arrival of J. Deguara and A. Gonsalves by the *Bellona* - told him to procure board and lodging for them, and place them at J. Sullivan's School - said that I would send remittance by next Packet.

Wrote also to the parties who forwarded the acc<sup>t.</sup> for *Tablets* furnished to Revd. J. O'Brien, informing them that he is dead these six years.

Miss Killian (S. M. Joseph) writes to her mother again by this Packet.

Received per steamer a small box of books from Burns & Lambert.

- 26. Received from Revd. F. Haydn \$30 towards paying Antonio's passage in the Bellona.
- **27.** Cap<sup>t.</sup> Taggart leaves today in the *Princeton* for New York. He offered his services, which I availed myself of by sending 14 books belonging to the Nuns to be bound.
- Mr. Gullifer has withdrawn his children, as I anticipated, from the Convent to their great grief.
- **29.** Paid J. Deguara's passage on board the *Bellona* advanced half for Antonio.
- **30.** Cap<sup>t.</sup> Stanton of the *Bellona* called, and promised to take great care of the two boys they embark this evening.
- **31.** Sent in charge of J. Deguara a large portmanteau containing sundry dresses &c a small case containing mitres, dalmatics &c and a box containing some books for binding. Gave him letters for brother James, Bishop Delany and Revd. Carbery of S. Mary's.

Patrizio and three others are here from the Morucca [Moruka], and leave today - gave him \$5.

Mrs. O'Donoghue, whose passage was engaged in the *Bellona*, has given it up and will go by the Mail - one of the intended passengers (Frankland) labours under *delirium tremens*, and this has frightened her.

## August 1856

**1856. Demerara. August 1**<sup>st.</sup> The *Bellona* sailed last night with some dozen passengers.

Within the last two or three months nearly 500 immigrants from the Cape de Verd Islands have been landed - they are black, but without the Negro features - they are highly spoken of as combining the best qualities of the Madeirans and Coolies - all Catholics, of course - what a field for work if we had only the labourers. Next Packet may bring us some news from Rome.

4<sup>th.</sup> S. Dominic's. Said Mass at the Convent and dined there.

A visit from Mrs. Kiernan, accompanied by her niece, Miss Nugent.

In consequence of some of the sailors of the *Bellona* being attacked with fever, and the necessity of procuring others, she did not get away from the lightship till yesterday morning.

- **7<sup>th.</sup>** The Mail is in and brings letters from dear D<sup>r</sup> Goold, James, and from a Sister of Charity (Miss Bunbury) from Boulogne inquiring if the Order to which she belongs could render any service to religion in Georgetown.
- **8.** A French priest from Martinique on his way to Venezuela came to the Presbytery last night on interrogating him this morning I find that he is without an *exeat* he applied to his Bishop (he says)

for one and was refused, whereupon he left without any permission.

- **9.** Wrote to James, enclosing Order on London J. Stock Bank for £20 to cover expenses of J. Deguara and Antonio Gonsalves to C. Choiselat, in acknowledgment of his last to M. de Lilliehöek and Mrs. Gomez also to Miss Bunbury in reply.
- **1856. Demerara** 9<sup>th</sup>. **August** Mrs. O'Donoghue goes by this Packet, taking one of our little orphans, Maria, with her.
- S. M. Joseph has received a very heartless letter from her mother no passage money.

There is a report that the *Bellona* is not yet off.

11. The Frenchman has turned out to be an impostor - he is no priest - not even in Minor Orders - told him last evening when I found him out that he must be off from the Presbytery - he left early this morning, taking a passage to Venezuela, where no doubt he will play the same trick.

On the 9<sup>th</sup>. *inst*. received a note from Mr. Imlach that King and his wife were in town and requesting me to name an hour for settling with them. Called on Mr. Campbell. The parties were satisfied with the account rendered - \$986.68, and the bank shares. In the course of the day gave a cheque to Mr. Campbell for \$86.68 cts., and the Bank deposit for \$900 which I endorsed, transferred also the Bank shares to the parties in question.

- 14<sup>th.</sup> Received today an acquittal and discharge from the Kings glad that I have done with the miscreants.
- 15. A very large number of Communicants; with few exceptions, women all.

Received Miss Adams into the Rosary.

- **17. Sunday.** A party of Portuguese, some 60 in number, marched past the church this morning as early Mass was about commencing, dressed all alike, with fife and guitar, playing profane airs. They were going to spend the day somewhere about the Lodge they returned in the evening accompanied by a crowd of Negro boys and girls a bad way to spend the Sunday each had to subscribe 6 shillings for the day and not a cent can these fellows be induced to give their own orphans.
- **1856. Demerara 18<sup>th</sup>. August.** The weather for the last few days has been stiflingly hot a good deal of sickness prevails.
- **23.** The Mail has arrived this evening, punctually to her time. Letters from the Bishop of the Canary Islands, brother James, Lucy Frankland and from Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot. Mon. T's letter informs me that the Pope sent for the General of the Jesuits, and offered the charge of the Vicariate to the Society. There really now seems some hope that in a little time we shall be relieved to advantage.
- **25.** Wrote to Mon<sup>s.</sup> Talbot expressed my satisfaction at the negociations [*sic*] with the General of the Jesuits mentioned the arrival of some 700 Cape de Verde people. Stated that 20 priests would be required for the efficient working of the Vicariate, but for such number there is no provision think, however, that the present grant would maintain 12 pointed out Fr. Segrave as admirably suited to be at the head of the Mission as Bishop alluded to the purchase of Meadow Bank altho'

in indifferent health, promised to hold on at all events till the second Packet in October - mentioned that I sent Johnny and Antonio to Ireland, and that I expected places for them in the Propaganda &c &c.

## September 1856

- **1856. Demerara. 2nd September.** Yesterday Mr. R. Daly informed me that he had disposed of one half (the east half) of his cattle farm, and that on the passing of the transport he would be able to pay Mr. Scully's claim.
- **5.** Handed to a Madras Coolie named Orlande \$200, being the balance of deposits placed by him in my hands from time to time witness Revd. F. Haydn.
- **8**<sup>th.</sup> The Mail has arrived, bringing me only two letters one from my beloved nephew D<sup>r</sup> Goold, and one from the Commercial Bank of London.

Ellen Killian (Sister M. J.) has had a remittance from her father of £30.

- **9.** Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold, James, D<sup>r</sup> Murdoch enclosing copy of King's discharge a line to J. Deguara, and a short note to Father Curtis, care of young Mr. Brice.
- **10.** Cap<sup>t.</sup> Thompson of the ship *Johnstone* called arranged with him for the passage of Ellen Killian to Liverpool £25 for passage.
- **12.** After concluding everything about the passage of E. Killian in the *Johnstone*, obliged to give it up, there being no other passenger than Mrs. Robinson, and the Nuns have heard something unfavourable concerning <u>her</u>. It will be difficult, if not impossible, to get another so good an opportunity during this year.
- **15.** Hired Mrs. Robinson's little cottage for the Deguara family at \$9 per month for 12 months. They have taken possession of it today.
- **21.** Received through Revd. F. Haydn \$100 from Filippo Perreira in part payment of house at Mahaica the balance he promises to pay in a month's time.
- **1856. Demerara. 25 September.** The Packet came in last evening and brought me letters from brother James and M<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot. The Jesuits have accepted the Mission at the desire of the Pope it now only remains for them to select their subjects the Gen<sup>T</sup> has written for them to England and Ireland.

A letter also from a French Priest of the Diocese of Arichat whom I met in the steamer from Boston to Halifax, offering himself for this Mission.

Wrote to Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot, expressing my satisfaction at the success of his exertion so far. To London Commercial Bank, enclosing the draft for £30 on the National Bank sent by Mr. Killian, and to the French Priest at Arichat, explaining how impossible it would be for me to offer him a Mission.

In my next letter to Rome I should notice the arrangement made by the Combined Court as to two

or three of the salaried priests being required to speak Portuguese.

#### October 1856

October 1<sup>st.</sup> Settled quarterly acc<sup>ts</sup>. Third dues \$72.78 - third House Expenses \$96.36.

Paid through Mr. Haydn 5 months Subscription (\$50) to organist ending the 15<sup>th</sup>. Sep<sup>'r</sup>. Recd. from Mr. Haydn \$30, being the balance due for Antonio's passage in the *Bellona*.

- **4**<sup>th.</sup> Received from Mr. R. Daly \$245 being the balance due on the note of hand in the Estate of Revd. J. Scully.
- 8. The Mail is in, punctual to her time one letter only, from M. de Lilliehöek.

**Demerara 1856.** 10<sup>th</sup>. October. Sending off Ellen Killian in the steamer - the *Wye* - made up the deficiency of passage money &c £13.10.

Wrote to James intimating that it was unlikely I should be able to leave here before Spring - to M. de Lilliehöek to the same effect - to Miss Frankland in reply to her last letter - to Messrs. Burns & Lambert to forward their account, and to the Revd. Michael Lane enclosing draft 1<sup>st.</sup> Exchange on Commercial Bank of London for £50 - the balance of Revd. T. Scully's Estate.

- 12<sup>th.</sup> Held a visitation at the Convent to inquire into the charges brought against S. M. Catharine for continued contumacy, insubordination, and systematic disrespect of her Superiors her conduct in choir, staring and making faces at the Nuns, her defiant tone and manner, and above all her threat to go outside the Convent and tell how she had been treated &c all came under consideration, and she herself admitted every fault laid to her charge. She expressed her sorrow for the past, asked pardon and promised to amend. This conduct of hers has been going on almost since the time of her profession.
- 17. Paid today twelve months hire of a cottage for a poor family from 15<sup>th</sup>. ult.
- **19.** Had quite a levee of Cape de Verd people today, some from Success and Belair, East Coast, and others from La Penitence. Some are rather good looking and all are muscular and robust. A few of them can read, and on the whole they please me better than the Madeirans.
- **Demerara.** 20<sup>th</sup>. Oct. 1856. Just completed the thorough repairing of the paling in front of the church and along the east side thereof paid carpenter in full.
- 21<sup>st.</sup> S. Ursula's Day. The little chapel was filled at the two Masses this morning dined at the Convent.
- 23<sup>rd.</sup> The Préfet Apostolique of Cayenne and another priest arrived yesterday in the French steamer, bound for Europe. The Préfet said Mass this morning in the Convent, the Priest in the Church. They dined with us today.
- **24.** The Mail arrived last night a letter from dear J. Goold, and one from James announcing the arrival of Johnny and Antonio and enclosing letters from them.

**25.** Wrote to Count Lavradio, enclosing memorial on the part of certain Portuguese in favour of Mr. Vieira for the Portuguese Consulship - seconded the prayer of the memorial requesting the Count to exercise his influence in his behalf.

To Revd. M. Lane enclosing Second of Exchange for £50, the balance of Revd. T. Scully's Estate too late to get this letter registered.

To Bishop J. Goold in acknowledgement of his kind letter, and recommending Revd. F. Haydn for a Mission in the Diocese of Victoria.

To Madame de Lilliehöek in reference to the *Correspondant*, and to James concerning Johnny and Antonio - enclosing letters from their families for them.

**Demerara.** 25<sup>th</sup>. October 1856. The French Préfet and his companion have been much pleased with the little attention we have shown them during their short stay here. They have both written to me expressing their acknowledgments.

There is a letter from E. Killian from S. Thomas - Mr. and Mrs. Bascom have been very attentive to her

A visit from Mr. O'Donoghue and Mr. Grant.

Paid second instalment on Meadow Bank with interest to 19<sup>th</sup>. inst. \$783.75.

Held a visitation at the Convent on the 12<sup>th</sup>. *inst*. to inquire into the charges brought against S. M. Catharine for systematic violation of her vow of obedience, in her contempt of her Superiors, disregard of the injunctions of the Mother Superior &c &c. The Community are certainly dead against her.

#### November 1856

**7. November.** Bottled quarter cask Sherry - gave a little more than 14 dozen.

The Mail is in, but nothing as yet from Rome.

**8.** The Nuns have had a letter from Sligo, in which they allude to some observations of D<sup>r</sup> Gillhooly in reference to the new arrangements for this Mission.

Did not write by this Packet, but forwarded to the *Tablet* a number of the *Colonist* containing an account of the climate &c of Guiana in reply to an article of the *London Evening Mail* on the same subject.

10<sup>th.</sup> Called on Cap<sup>t.</sup> Bunbury, arrived by Packet. He met Mons<sup>'r</sup>. Talbot at Cardinal Wiseman's immediately after his return from Demerara.

Demerara 12<sup>th</sup>. November 1856. Dined with Mr. Taggart, it being his sixtieth anniversary.

**13.** Received from Filippo Perreira \$300 on account of the purchase of the house in Mahaica, and took his note of hand for the balance \$200, payable in four months.

The Town Council are calling for the taxes of this year - to be paid within a month from 12<sup>th</sup>. inst.

**16.** A visit from Mr. Kiernan - he has some of the Cape de Verde people on the estate which he manages - some ten or twelve of these people came down from Belair to hear Mass today - distributed among them crosses, medals and rosaries.

Received a Wesleyan woman named Smith into the Church this morning at the Convent.

**19.** Purchased from Mr. Vieira for Rosalie Montauroux Portuguese Bonds to the amount of \$2,460, for which I gave cheque on Colonial Bank. Drew out her Bank deposit \$2,400, with interest due thereon \$75.40.

Gave notice to the Manager of the Bank of withdrawal of Bank deposit \$1,000 on the 15<sup>th</sup>. January next, and of the withdrawal of the \$2,000 deposit on the 15<sup>th</sup>. March /57.

The *Parker* from Liverpool arrived on the 15<sup>th</sup>. *inst*. - by observing how long she will remain in the River, I will be able to form a pretty good guess as to the probable stay of the *Johnstone* when she arrives. Should her return voyage to Liverpool not take place sooner than the middle or end of March, she would be an excellent opportunity for the Nuns to go by, having admirable accommodation.

**Demerara.** 21<sup>st</sup>. November 1856. The Nuns made the annual renewal of their vows this morning before receiving the Blessed Sacrament - all but unfortunate Sr. M. Catharine.

**23.** Received into the Church and baptized conditionally a young black woman by the name of Cornelia Allan, originally of the Scotch Church - latterly a follower of S. Philip's Anglican Church.

Handed to Mother Stanislas for R. Montauroux her Portuguese Bonds with the balance \$15.40 in cash.

**24.** The Mail is in - no letter from Rome, but the Nuns have had information from S. Joseph's that some Jesuits are on the point of starting or have already started - they are under the impression that I am on my way home - my own letters have led to this impression - no letters from Cork for the same reason.

A letter from Monsignor Spaccapietra intimating that one of his Priests is desirous of spending the approaching vacation in Barbados and requesting faculties for him - acknowledgment of remittance to Commercial Bank.

**25.** Wrote to Mons<sup>gr</sup> Spaccapietra in reply, acceding to his application, and to Mr. Lordan enclosing a letter by Packet addressed to him.

The two Commandants of the French W[ar] steamers *Croiseur* and \*[left blank]\* called - one of them brought me from Cayenne a very handsome new Paris edition of the *Missal*, and a life of Père Liebermann, presents ordered by the good Préfet Apostolique (Dossat) who lately paid us a visit en route for Europe.

**1856. Demerara. 25th November.** Made out an *exeat* for F. Haydn today and handed it to him.

#### December 1856

- **Dec**<sup>r</sup>. 3<sup>rd.</sup> A visit from M. Geoghegan, returned again to the Colony a beggar, according to his own statement. He has been dealing in spirit rapping and certainly there was something very extraordinary in one series of questions asked through a "medium", and their answers. His interrogatories were answered by Annette, the name being legibly written on a paper placed on the table by the Medium, whose hand was as it were guided by the table. Annette was his sister in law.
- **4.** The *Johnstone*, arrived today from Liverpool, brings as passengers a Catholic Gentleman named Bardessa and his wife, formerly Mrs. Wessener.
- **8**<sup>th.</sup> The Nuns are all anxiety about the coming Packet, looking forward to the advent of the Jesuits, or some more positive notice of their movements than we have at present.
- **9.** Mr. Lordan has come down from Berbice on my suggestion gave him an *exeat* similar to the one given to Mr. Haydn.
- **10.** The Mail has come in, two days overdue letters from Bishop Murdoch, enclosing draft for £12, but unendorsed from James from Revd. M. Lane in acknowledgment of the last 50£ on acc<sup>t.</sup> of Mr. Scully, and from Burns & Lambert furnishing acc<sup>t.</sup>

Wrote to Bishop Murdoch, sending back the draft, and requesting him to pay it into the London Joint Stock Bank, to James enclosing draft on Commercial Bank of London for £25, to Burns & Lambert, forwarding draft on Comm: Bank for £4.11.8 in payment of acc<sup>t</sup>, and to Fr. B. Russell, offering my books as a present for the Library of S. Mary's, Cork.

**Demerara.** December 10<sup>th</sup>. 1856. The Nuns of Quebec have written a very nice letter to our Ursulines, offering any assistance in their power.

Nothing from Rome, or any other quarter, concerning the Jesuits.

- **11.** Had an interview with Mr. McNamara promised him the same *exeat* as I gave Mr. Lordan and Mr. Haydn, for which he expressed himself grateful.
- **13.** Mr. Lordan returned to Berbice this morning instructed him to see how the wretched Presbytery in New Amsterdam might be improved.
- **15.** Gave the usual notice at the Bank of the withdrawal of three deposits *viz.* \$1,150 and 200 and 250.
- **16.** Prepared an *exeat* for Mr. McNamara similar to those of Mr. Lordan and Mr. Haydn, which I handed to him dated, however,  $22^{\text{nd}}$  Dec'r.

The *Parker* sailed on the 14<sup>th</sup>. *inst*. - just a month in the river - a good opportunity for some of the Jesuits to come by on her return passage.

**19.** Attended the examinations of S. Rose's children at the Convent - the answering was pretty fair, considering the short time since most of the children had been frequenting the school.

- **22.** Assisted at the Examinations of Mrs. Oliveira's School the children mustered about forty, among whom were eight little boys all Portuguese the answering was tolerable considering the great want of Portuguese school books.
- 25<sup>th.</sup> A miserable attendance at church today indeed the thinnest Congregation I have ever seen on a Christmas Day here. Mr. Haydn being laid up in fever, the services in church (no Sermon) were of a most unsatisfactory kind.
- **1856. Demerara. 25**<sup>th</sup>. **December.** No Packet as yet some (the Nuns) are looking out for Jesuits by her. I trust, however, that none will come without giving me some previous notice.
- **27.** The Packet is in, but brings me no news from Rome 2 letters from dear D<sup>r</sup> Goold one from James enclosing one from Johnny Deguara, and one from M. de. Lilliehöek.

The cholera has made its appearance amongst us and several deaths have already occurred. May the Almighty in his infinite mercy spare us, the Nuns and the few priests we have.

**31.** The epidemic is still not much on the increase - there is a kind of lull - but as in other places it will no doubt shew itself with more intensity.

Last night and the night before I have taken medicine by prescription of D<sup>r</sup> Manget for a derangement of the bowels which caused me some uneasiness. Today, thank God, I feel much better - indeed quite well. The Convent is also quite free from sickness.

A year of as much solicitude and as many trials and annoyances as any of the preceding years, but encouraged by the hope held out (not yet realized) of receiving assistance from the Jesuits.

## January 1857

Jan's. 3 1857. Settled accts. with Mr. Haydn - 3rd. of House expenses for the quarter \$95.32.

Ditto Stole dues for same period

\$83.76

\$ 2.08

\$ 2.85.

# [Page missing between Jan Y 3rd and 8th]

..... The report is that he has still a chance of life. Mr Haydn has been also ill since yesterday, and has been prescribed for by Dr Manget.

The mail came in yesterday but brought me nothing from Rome. What a heartsickening suspense.

Letters from Mrs Gomez and E. Killian.

Visited Fr McNamara again today - found him so much worse that I advised him to lose no time in making his Confession, which he did - administered also Extreme Unction - the *Viaticun* I could not give him owing to his constant vomiting. He has made a will appointing me his Executor.

- **8.** Went over this morning to see Mr M<sup>c</sup>. found him sinking fast he recognized me, however, and was in perfect command of his senses, which he retained until within a half hour of his death. He cried out to be absolved anew said that he was poisoned, meaning I suppose that he had been improperly treated during his illness at a quarter to four p.m. he expired after a brief agony. Made every disposition for burying him tomorrow.
- **9.** Went over early this morning and attended to the interment of poor M<sup>ac</sup>, which took place at 11 a.m.

Buried him near the church, on the West side.

Distributed his wardrobe among Fabio, Rollers and Abel, who watched and attended him during his sickness.

He lived most penuriously, altho' in possession of considerable means. His Stole fees alone nearly covered all his expenses.

## **Demerara 12<sup>th</sup> January 1857**

Sent Mr Mc~s will to the Registrar's office to be recorded. It is all right.

Called at the Colonial Bank and gave notice of the withdrawal of Mr M<sup>c</sup>'s five deposit receipts.

25<sup>th</sup> January 1857. The mail has brought me a letter from Mons<sup>gr</sup> Talbot - the Jesuits are very slow in furnishing missionaries. Four, he says, have been selected, two British subjects and two Italians, with two lay Brothers. He does not mention when they will start, or their names.

Wrote to him in reply - alluded to the death of Mr M<sup>c</sup>Namara, and to the dispositions in his will - desired him to remind Cardinal Barnabô of his promise about taking J. Deguara and Antonio in to the Propaganda.

To C. Choiselat in reference to the grant for 1856— to Mr Kiernan, to favour me as soon as possible with what he owes me.

Wrote to Mr Jerningham to send me my bank account to latest date, and to Dr. Feeny in reference to Mr M'~Namara's will and his legacies to his family.

Angela has written to her brother.

- 25. Mrs O'Donoghue and her daughter have arrived by Packet they have it as reported in Dublin that six Jesuits are coming out, to be followed by six others.
- 28th. Paid off the third, and the fourth and last instalment on Meadow Bank. It is now quite free.

## February 1857

**Feby 4**. The cholera still pursues its course, not however so destructively as in other places, Barbados for instance. There is hardly any decrease or increase in the number of deaths since it first broke out, the average in Georgetown being about 10 per day.

## Demerara 8<sup>th</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup> 1857

The mail has arrived and brings me [a] letter from James acknowledging receipt of the latest remittance, £25 - from Father B. Russell accepting most gratefully for St Mary's, Cork, the offer of my books which I tendered - from Mrs T. Fitzgerald, Dublin; from Burns & Lambert, and from poor M. de Liliehöek, whose husband, I fear, has squandered the whole of her little fortune.

No account of the Jesuits.

**9.** Replied to Mrs Fitzgerald's letter - begged to send me out from Duffy's a few sets Living Rosary tickets.

To James, forwarding draft on London Commercial Bank for £30 pounds to be thus applied - £10 pounds for Mary, £5 each for James and John, and 10£ for Tom's boy. Registered the money letter.

11<sup>th</sup>. Feb. Preparing to leave St Joseph's presents of eggs, pair melons. Left at 11 o'clock - bottled 4 bottles Cassarisses. On the way down called at Cap<sup>t</sup>. Callitrot's - settlement.

Cuman bali'

Canabali - opposite this Barrma Creek.

A child baptised last night

Arrived at mouth of creek at half past 4. High wind, sea looking rough. The second Corial, in which was Mr. Cullen, having joined our bivouack on the beach, we made our evening repast and prepared to cross to the Pomeroon. At 7 we started, the sea rather rough, the wind high, accompanied by rain. We took nearly two hours in crossing, and received a drenching from the rain and the spray - met at the mouth of the Pomeroon, paused for a while, and started again. Reached Mr Bunbury's at a quarter past four a.m.

Guayana Feb. 12. (18) 57 at B. Bunbury's. Had about an hour's sleep, but still do not feel as much as I expected from the fatigue and wetting of yesterday.

B[aptized?] Sarah of Thomas Lettaria - Caribs

Frances Atkinson, Sister of W<sup>m</sup> is supposed at the Convent school for now with Morris \* supposed to be \*transferred and\* removed from School because she was not taught the Bible.

Left Mr Bunbury's hospitable settlement at noon for Mr M<sup>c</sup>Clintock's, some 15 miles higher up the Pomeroon, where we arrived at ½ past three p.m.

Mrs M<sup>C</sup>C has been known to me for many years, and received us with her accustomed kindness and hospitality.

Miss Fetherstone.

Most hospitably and sumptuously entertained by Mrs Mac.

Got some of the fruits of the \*Pareppe\*

13<sup>TH</sup>. Left Mrs Mac's at ½ past eight a.m.

Heard that the Governor intends applying for a grant for a new Carib Mission up the Pomeroon - at Mr Donald Campbell's place.

Breakfast in the Tapacooma - same place as going up.

Arrived at the loch - Mrs Alston's.

Mr Al. died the night after we had been here. The funeral was attended by on[1]y 2 or 3 of the Overseers of Plantation Anna Regina and the Service read by a Protestant Catechist.

After our canoes had been taken over the lake we recommenced our route, which lay through the Tapacooma lake. This lake at some points presents a very large sheet of water, but it is here and there disfigured by clumps of moccha moccha and other rank nuts.

After crossing the lake we entered the canal which leads to Pln Anna Regina. Two stop offs or barriers intervene - at these points, the luggage has to be taken out and the Corial pulled by main force over.

We arrived at the buildings of Anna Regina at half past 6 o'clock. The Manager was from home, but the Sub-manager, Mr Hughes, kindly provided me with a gig to drive over to Dunshire Castle.

**14**<sup>TH</sup>. Passed a weary night, being overfatigued.

Took a passage for Georgetown in a sloop belonging to Berbice. Sailed at 3 p.m., arrived at 11 o'clock same night.

15<sup>TH</sup>. Heard that Mr O'Dwyer had not as yet left.

Saw the Nuns.

#### Demerara 1857

**Feb<sup>Y</sup> 15<sup>th</sup>.** The collection in the church on Wednesday last, the day set apart for humiliation &c on account of the cholera amounted to \$52,82c. Purchased 84 blankets for \$53,76.

Mr Vieiria has informed me that the shopkeeper of Berbice who died of cholera down here left \$5 for the Church, which Mr V. paid over - I note this because I have heard of other small sums being left during the past year which have never been accounted for to me.

- **24.** Mrs Gomez called about a little orphan child left by a poor woman who died of cholera on Sunday last. She left \$1 to the Church, which Mrs Gomez gave to Mr Haydn.
- **25.** Ash Wednesday. In consequence of Mr Haydn's serious illness and his inability to say Mass and Mr Higgins' sham illness of yesterday I have been unable to say Mass for the Nuns. Celebrated in the church, gave the ashes &c, &c.

**26.** The mail which came in last night brings me a letter from Mons<sup>gr</sup> Talbot to the effect that three Jesuits - Father Etheridge as Superior, a Roman Father and a Neapolitan - will leave Southampton for Demerara by the 2<sup>nd</sup> March steamer.

## **March 1857**

- **1**<sup>st</sup> **March**. A large congregation at least 700 people disappointed in Mass in consequence of Higgins' misconduct. What shall we do with him when the Jesuits come? Send him to Barbados or where?
- **6.** Received through Mr Cunninghame from Filippo Perreira \$200 being the balance of the purchase of the house &c in Mahaica Village. Will give him a transport as soon as possible.

## 11<sup>th</sup>. March 1857

The mail came in last night and brought me a letter from Father Etheridge stating that with his two companions he was to leave Southampton in the 2<sup>nd</sup> of March steamer - a very gentlemanly and respectful letter. Nothing known about the appointment of a Bishop or Vicar Apostolic.

A letter from Rome for Mr Fitzgerald. It is evidently from the General of the Dominicans and contains, I have no doubt, his recall - Farrar did it to him.

Wrote to poor M. de Liliehöeck. Johnny's family write to him.

- 13- Received through Antonio de Nobrega five dollars, the bequest of Antonio Correja to the Church.
- 15 Sent for Mr O'Higgins to say that, expecting the arrival of some Jesuit fathers by next mail, I wished [him] to take charge of the Mission of Barbados, and to make his appearance there before Easter. He made no objection, but asked whether the Jesuits came or not was he still to go on? I said yes, and the sooner he made his preparations the better. We shall see in a day or two how the matter will have operated upon him.
- **18.** Mr Haydn tells me that O'H. does not like going to Barbados that he has been told by Doctors Blair and Manget that he should be somewhere near town to have the advice of the Doctor who knows his Constitution !! that if he were to fall into the hands of another Physician he may kill him!! and that any change save to his native climate would be detrimental to him!!! He has not as yet communicated with me on this matter.
- **21 March 1857.** Mr O'Higgins has applied for a general *exeat* in preference to going to B'dos which 1 promised to give him.
- **24.** The steamer arrived last night, bringing in her Fathers Etheridge, Emiliani and Negri neither of the two latter speak a word in English.

25. Father Etheridge has written voluminously for the Packet-

Received letters by Packet from C. Choiselat enclosing first instalment (f 2400) for the year 1856, the grant for that year being only 8000 francs.

From James, J. Deguara and Burns & Lambert.

Wrote to Mons<sup>gr</sup> Talbot, to commercial Bank enclosing draft on Paris, and to James in reference to J. Deguara.

**26.** Presented Fathers Etheridge and Emiliani to the Governor - Father Negri, being sick, did not accompany us.

**Demerara 27 March.** The Governor was very polite to us yesterday. Passed the two Italians off as intended for the Portuguese.

## **April 1857**

**April 4.** Settled accounts with priests - my third of house expenses to the 24<sup>th</sup> ult as been \$88.63 - third of offerings to the end of the quarter \$121.21- got the Jesuits on the pay list from the night of their arrival in the river - they received their salaries for the eight days, amounting to 22 dollars odd - gave Father Etheridge the third of offerings from his arrival in room of O'Higgins - due by Father Etheridge for Sundries \$13.68.

**April 8<sup>th</sup>** Wednesday in Holy Week. The church is undergoing great decoration under the direction of Mr Haydn. The Portuguese have subscribed liberally towards the expenses.

## Demerara 8<sup>th</sup>April.

Said Mass and consecrated the Holy Oils in the Convent chapel, assisted by Fathers Haydn and Negri.

**9. Good Friday.** Assisted at the ceremonies in the church - a very crowded congregation - sermon preached by Father Etheridge.

The April mail came in last night - letters from London J.S. Bank, from Rev<sup>d</sup> J. Crawley and Revd J. McNamara, brother and nephew of the late A. M<sup>c</sup> Namara, and from Mr 0' Keeffe.

Wrote to Bums & Lambert - to Mons<sup>gr</sup> & Talbot mentioning the arrival of the Jesuits &c, and to C. Choiselat in acknowledgement of the last communication and remittance from the Propagation.

**16**. Contracted with Mr Fisher for repairs &c to the exten School of S. Joseph's - engaged to give him \$285 for the work specified, including materials-

## Demerara 17<sup>th</sup>. April 1857.

Father Etheridge seems to be anxious and uneasy. He sees that the two Italians are quite useless and that when the priests and myself leave he will be left as it were alone.

19<sup>th</sup>. Another Chapter at the Convent today on the conduct of S.M. Catharine. Her conduct since the last Chapter and punishment has been proving every day more outrageous. Administered the severest lecture it was in my power to give.

Said Mass and consecrated the Holy Oils, assisted by Frs Haydn and Negri. Fathers Etheridge and Emiliani officiated in church.

No sign of the Packet as yet - posted letters for Mons<sup>gr</sup> Talbot and C. Choiselat, also for Bums & Lambert

O'Higgins is hanging on still. Mr Haydn thinks, and I am of the same opinion, that he is manoeuvring, in the hope that when my back is turned, should he continue to hold on so long, to get leave of absence from the Governor and secure half salary for six or nine months.

The Tenebrae was very well attended last night.

# 20<sup>th</sup>. April 1857.

Resumed Vespers last evening - Fr Etheridge preached to a large congregation.

Had a long conversation today with Father Etheridge on the state of the Vicariate. From what he stated, it would appear that the Jesuits will not be able to supply the Missions with a sufficient number of Missionaries. He is very anxious that I would not leave before his receiving an answer from Rome to the letters which he forwarded by the Packet of the 25<sup>th</sup> Ult-

Wrote to Mr Kiernan.

**24.** Mr Fitzgerald, who has been in town for a couple of days, called upon me yesterday. He shewed me the Obedience from the General ordering him to proceed to Ireland without delay. Having sold off his traps he was preparing to leave by the steamer of the 10<sup>th</sup>. next month, but requested that his faculties might be allowed to run on till that time, which I assented to. He most readily agreed to continuing till my own departure, which will be a great convenience in the absence of anyone to take his place.

A visit froth a Dr and Mrs Ratton, who came by the steamer from Madras, and are on their way to England. They appeared to be a most worthy couple. He is English, but she is Irish, and has a brother a priest in the Archdiocese of Dublin by the name of Supple.

Purchased a Bill for 253 - I4 - from the Colonial Bank.

**25.** The mail came in last night and brought me letters from several members of Mr McNamara's family - and from the Register office.

Wrote to the Commercial Bank of London enclosing Bill for £253- 14s - to Bishop Feeny, enclosing two Bills - one for £63-8-6, the other for £42-5-8, bequests to Dermott McNamara and Bridget Gallagher - requesting him to pay the sums over to the parties and take acknowledgements

from them. To Bums & Lambert enclosing draft for £5- in liquidation of their account. To James, to make enquiry after letter of 9<sup>th</sup> Feb'y enclosing draft for £30- Vic. Deg[uara] writes to Johnny. To Card. Barnabô, calling his attention to the arrival of only 3 Jesuits - two of them, being Italian are useless - told him that 12 or 14 is the smallest number that ought to be sent out - that my successor ought to be a Bishop, and requesting him at his earliest convenience to procure from the Holy Father the formal acceptance of my resignation - to the Proprietor of the Catholic Telegraph, informing him of the death of the Rev. A. M°Namara - and to Dermott M°Namara.

**30<sup>th</sup>.** At length O'Higgins is off in the *Tropic Bird*. From remarks I have heard he must have employed the last six or seven weeks in disseminating mischief. I have been, of course, the chief object of his attacks, but it will be some time before I learn to what extent he has gone in defaming me.

### **MAY 1857**

**May** 3<sup>rd</sup>. A Charity Sermon for the orphanage by Father Etheridge - the poorest congregation this year, the Portuguese purposely staying away to avoid subscribing - the collection was \$67.90— but of this Mr O'Donoghue subscribed \$20, Mr Bini \$7 and Jonah Baird \$4.80. In the evening - collection \$1.24.

\$67.90 \$01.24 \$69.14 Deduct advertisement \$8 \$67.10 Kiernan \$5 \$72.10

May 4<sup>th</sup>.? Lent \$110 to Fr Etheridge to pay taylor's [tailor?] bill.

**8.** The mail is in - 2 letters from dear Dr Goold - he adopts Johnny, whom he wishes to have placed at All Hallows. Mr Haydn he is also but too happy to receive.

The Nuns have a letter from the Ursulines of Quebec - no chance whatever of getting subjects from that quarter.

**10.** Wrote to Bishop Feeny enclosing the Seconds of Exchange for Mr McNamara's friends—and to London Commercial Bank enclosing the Second of Exchange for 253 pounds 14s. Forwarded a *Gazette* to Mr Troy.

The Nuns have written again for assistance to the Sligo community.

13<sup>th</sup>. Dined with Taggart yesterday. A large party (all Catholics) invited to meet me - how strange and contradictory is this Taggart!

The Combined Court voted today \$2400 for our Convent Extem School. I petitioned for that sum for the support of our Orphanage. I do not like the wording of the report in the newspapers as to the application of the grant - Mr O'Donoghue has exerted himself most zealously in this affair.

22. A young Coolie man by the name of Johnson employed in the office of the Immigration Agent as Clerk and Interpreter called on me this morning and handed me \$20 towards purchasing a lamp for the church, saying that he would make up as much more. He is the same who promised me a bull calf some time ago. He spoke of making a collection among his countrymen for the building of our next church. He is not a Catholic, but I hope it will not be long before ...

# [Remaining pages for May & early June missing]

### **June 1857**

**Demerara.** 11 June 1857. Corpus Christi. Our two Italian Jesuits must be struck at the contrast between the gorgeous solemnities in Rome on this day, and our humble ceremonials. In the absence of Father Etheridge we are barely sufficient to supply Masses at the Convent, the church, and Malgre Tout.

**16.** Mrs. De Ros and Carolina Deguara have entered into copartnership in the millinery business, each undertaking to put \$200 into the concern.

I have promised to do the needful for the latter, and today handed to her \$63.40, the first instalment of the 200 dollars.

Mother Stanislas has handed to me \$100 in part payment of the piano I have ordered from London.

- 23<sup>rd.</sup> Received from the young Coolie man named Johnston \$30 more towards the purchase of a lamp for the church this makes \$50 in all.
- **24.** The Mail came in yesterday punctual to her time, and brings Father Etheridge. There are three or 400 Irish Catholic soldiers in garrison at Barbados.

**Demerara. 24 June 1857.** The Mail has brought me letters from James, Burns & Lambert, and London Commercial Bank.

- **25.** Wrote to Mr. Jerningham enclosing Power of Attorney; to B. Russell to say that I was sending the books by the *Ilos*, to James in reference to the same and some pickles and preserves I am forwarding to himself and D<sup>r</sup> Goold to Burns & Lambert, enclosing draft for £8.18 to discharge balance of their acc<sup>t.</sup> and to pay for \*Lady's\* newspaper, ordering at the same time some newspapers school books.
- To Dermot McNamara expressing surprise that I have not had an acknowledgment by Packet of the receipt of the Bills I forwarded to D<sup>r</sup> Feeny Angela writes to her brother Johnny.
- **28.** A Portuguese by name, I think, of De Sylva who wished to marry a girl under age without her parents' consent, refused of course by me, managed to get a license from the Governor, and having contrived to get the girl in his power went to S. George's church and got married by one of the Anglican clergy.
- 30<sup>th.</sup> June 1857. Spent a very restless night very nervous, with dizziness of the head. Got up at two o'clock and wrote.

# **July 1857**

**July 2<sup>nd.</sup>** Settled our quarterly acc<sup>ts</sup>. - the third dividend of offerings amounted to \$139.21cts.

Mr Fitzgerald is in town and proposes leaving by the steamer of the 25th. inst.

**4.** Fitz has betrayed some ill feeling towards the Jesuits, which I regret. He has shewn himself unwilling to meet my wishes with respect to Father Etheridge's visiting the Coast before he leaves. Besides interfering with his roaming from Plantation to Pl<sup>n</sup>, he no doubt has no relish for shewing Fr. Eth. the miserable state of the little church and Mission house - the only relics he will have left behind him.

The *Ilos* sailed on the 2<sup>nd.</sup> inst.

**7.** If Fitzgerald's statements can be relied upon, a very strong feeling against the Jesuits prevails in Essequibo. They warned him not to introduce one of them to the Essequibeans.

**Demerara.** 10<sup>th.</sup> July 1857. The Mail was in yesterday, a day behind her time - an acknowledgement of the remittance to Tobago, and a letter from Cullen, Buenos Aires.

The Jesuits are disappointed at receiving no news from Rome, which they fully expected by this time. I see no chance of getting away this month.

I don't write to Europe by this Packet.

- **15.** Sent Father Etheridge up to Berbice this morning. Wrote a few lines some days ago to Mr. Lordan apprising him of the intended visit.
- **20**<sup>th.</sup> Handed through Angela to Mother Bernard for orphans \$76.92 being proceeds of Charity Sermon, Mr. Kiernan's donation \$5 and Church Boxes' contents.
- **25.** The Mail came in yesterday and brought me a letter from the Propaganda in reply to mine of the 25<sup>th.</sup> April. The same in substance as the last, and an exhortation to remain yet a little longer. The Holy See will not as yet formerly accept my resignation.

Father Etheridge has a letter from his Gen<sup>1</sup> in substance saying that the Mission has not been taken <del>up</del> over by the Jesuits, that there is the greatest possible difficulty in procuring subjects, in short, holding out very little prospect of immediate relief. Wrote to James, enclosing draft on Commercial Bank London for £10 - to defray expenses of books, preserves &c.

- **26.** Governor Wodehouse went off in the Packet last evening an immense mob collected to see him off, which they did in mob fashion pelting him and his retinue with stones, hissing &c.
- **27.** Called with Father Etheridge to visit the Lieut. Governor, Mr. Walker a most cordial and friendly reception.
- **29.** The 19<sup>th.</sup> anniversary of my consecration. Said Mass at the Convent, and dined at the Presbytery on the invitation of J. Fitzgerald and F. Haydn, who paid for the dinner.

The outrage on the Governor and his lady has excited very general indignation.

# August 1857

Demerara. 1 Aug. 1857. Wrote to Mr. Kiernan, requesting him to settle immediately with me.

- **2.** Mr. Fitzgerald and Mr. Haydn dined with me today. Several curious circumstances came out in reference to the Jesuits.
- **5.** Yesterday all the priests dined with me today Mr. Fitzgerald and Mr. Haydn. Having been informed on 2<sup>nd.</sup> *inst.* by Mr. Haydn that he was not desirous of leaving before I was, but that it was evidently a wish of Fr. Etheridge that he should, in order to have the accounts in his own hands, I told him and Fitz that they might keep on till I was going, which they gladly acquiesced in. When this was mentioned to Mr. Eth: he was taken quite aback and could not conceal his chagrin and disappointment.
- **8**<sup>th.</sup> The Mail came in yesterday. No letter from Europe but one from Abbé Costes dated Barbados. The Jesuits have had information that the English Province has solemnly taken over this Mission, and four Fathers are to be sent *post nimios calores* two English and two foreigners.

Father Etheridge sent to me today his acc<sup>t.</sup> of expenditure on the part of himself and two companions in coming from Europe, modestly asking a cheque on the Bank for the amount. A very pretty bill of particulars it is, amounting in all to the extravagant sum of £216.2.3!!! Gave him an order on C. Choiselat for the amount out of the grant for 1856.

9<sup>th.</sup> Wrote to Commercial Bank enclosing first of a Set of Exchange for £1,000 - of this sum \$4,200 belongs to the Estate of Revd. Mr. McNamara, which I have sent home to have it placed at interest till required for a male orphanage, according to his intentions.

To poor Madame de Lilliehöek, accounting for my not being in Europe before this.

To Mr. Wallace, proprietor of the *Tablet*, enclosing draft on Commercial Bank for £1.12.6 to pay subscription to *Tablet* to Nov. next.

To Costes, permiss. to say Mass for 1 month, from [date of] receipt.

Demerara. 1857 Aug't. 10. Mr. Fitzgerald has returned to the Coast today.

- **12.** Signed a contract for the repairs and enlargement of the Convent Extern the contractor Mr. McAulay undertaking to do it in three months for \$993, giving securities for the fulfilment of the same.
- **13.** Poor Kelsh called early this morning, so early that I rightly guessed his visit to be an eleemosinary [*sic*] one. He reminded me of some physic nut plants which he sent me from Perseverance ten years ago, stating that he paid \$5 freight for their transport to town, which I can hardly credit. Gave him however, as he is in distress, ten dollars.
- 14. In a conversation with Fr. Etheridge this evening, he "flared up" when I proposed sending

Negri up to Berbice - he has shewn his teeth; but after the Confessions he sobered down and became more obsequious even than usual.

The cloven foot has appeared - I must be on my guard, and I shall take care that he shall not profit by his impertinences.

**1857. Demerara. August 15.** Wrote to our Portuguese student in Madeira, Francisco Manoel de Souza, and forwarded to him, by Doctor Henrique, C. Rodrigues' 5£.

Received from S. M. Stanislas another \$100, being now \$200 towards purchase of piano. Placed this sum \$100 to my Credit at the Bank.

- **20<sup>th.</sup>** Received from Mr. Campbell \$101.49 recovered in the suit v. Gallagher, being the amount of his passage money and 69 cents interest. So much saved from that ungrateful puppy, besides a lesson being read him. The costs of the suit, which fall upon him, must be considerable.
- **23.** The Mail is in and brings me letters from the Gen<sup>1</sup>. of the Jesuits, Bishop J. Goold, Monsignor Spaccapietra, James, D. McNamara and Revd. Mr. Irvine, one of the Mac family also from C. Choiselat.
- **25.** Wrote to Cardinal Barnabò to say that the state of my health would necessitate my leaving for Europe by the 10<sup>th.</sup> October next that I expected five additional Jesuits by that time that I would not resign my post into the hands of the Government as regards salary but simply ask leave of absence for a few months and that I would entrust the management of the Mission in my absence to Father Etheridge &c.

To C. Choiselat, who has forwarded two formulas of Exchange for 5,600 francs at 60 days sight, to say that I had given an order on him for £216.2.3 to Father Etheridge, and that I would not make use of these formulas until I hear further from him.

To Richard Smith in reply to his letter and holding out no encouragement to his coming on here - to Monsignor Spaccapietra, in reply to his letter concerning Coste, who has been suspended <u>forever</u> by Rome from hearing Confession. To Coste, hoping that he would make his stay in Barbados as short as possible, and to Commercial Bank of London enclosing Second of Exchange for £1,000 - had this last letter registered.

**August 25. Demerara.** To Mr. Duffy, expressing surprise that I have no acknowledgment of letter of 1<sup>st.</sup> June containing remittance of £10 forwarded on the 9<sup>th.</sup> of June to purchase National School books.

- 28<sup>th.</sup> Hired a Portuguese gardener, who has commenced working today.
- **31.** Father Etheridge has been laid up last evening with a bad leg and fever.

# September 1857

<u>September</u> 2<sup>nd.</sup> Bought from Mr. Geoghegan eight cases (2 doz each) liqueur manufactured by D<sup>r</sup> Boughton of Leguan, in imitation of Curaçao, and certainly not at all inferior to that celebrated Dutch liqueur, which I intend sending as a present to dear D<sup>r</sup> Goold.

**8.** The Mail has come in, bringing letters from Mr. Jerningham stating that he had purchased the piano for £55 - the usual price being 65 guineas - this with freight and charges, packing &c amounts to £65.2.6.

A letter from Burns & Lambert acknowledging remittance, and forwarding some books - from Father B. Russell, in which he mentions the death of Father J. Savage at sea, on his way from the Brazils to Lisbon - and from Mr. J. Shea, to inquire about some property supposed to be left by an uncle or cousin in Demerara, Buenos Ayres or Montevideo!!

- **9.** Wrote to the Reverend Mr. Irvine of Crossmolina in reply to his letter also to Mr. Shea in reply to his.
- **9.** Received from S. M. Stanislas another \$100 towards purchase of piano.

Signed a contract for the erection of 423 feet of paling at the Convent - contractor, Mr. Stewart.

- **15.** A visit from a young man named Henry Muldon, an Irish Solicitor, bringing a letter of introduction from Frank Mahony. He tells me that Frank is nearly whole Proprietor of the London *Globe* newspaper, and that he has an establishment in Paris as well as in London.
- 25<sup>th.</sup> Sep'r. 1857. Letters from the Commercial Bank of London acknowledging receipt of last remittance and forwarding my acc<sup>t.</sup>

From James, enclosing the  $acc^{ts}$  for the two boys J. D. and Ant. Gon., and from dear  $D^{r}$  Goold, informing me that he will be unable to return to Europe this year.

Wrote to James, and enclosed a draft for 20£ to cover the expenses of the two Demerarians.

To Bishop J. Goold.

The Packet brings an account of the death of poor O'Donoghue, which took place at sea on the 13<sup>th</sup>. *inst.* - a very great loss is he, not only to his family, but to us.

## October 1857

- Oct. 2. Settled acc<sup>ts</sup>. with F. Haydn: the third of Stole Fees for quarter \$141.08.
- 6<sup>th.</sup> Wrote to Mr. Kiernan again.
- 8<sup>th.</sup> Revd. D. Lordan has come down from Berbice, and intends leaving by this Packet.
- **9.** The Mail came in last night and brought me only one letter from M. de Lilliehöek, 13 rue Suresne, Paris.

**Demerara.** 10<sup>th.</sup> Oct. 1857. Wrote to James enclosing draft on Commercial Bank for £10 additional to be applied as the two last, to compensate for the board of the two young Demerarians.

To dear D<sup>r</sup> Goold, apprising him of my intention of leaving the Colony by next Packet.

To Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot, detailing my intended movements and requesting him to communicate them to Cardinal Barnabò. Begged him to send me a line addressed to the L. J. S. Bank, Pall Mall.

Wrote a few lines to Bishop Delany introducing Mr. Lordan, who goes home by this Packet.

13<sup>th.</sup> Received through Mr. Haydn \$100 from Mr. Kiernan, being the amount of money lent.

Came to the resolution of leaving by the next Packet - it is a little late and will take me into the cold weather on our arrival in England - but unless I availed of it I shall have to remain here till April next.

**Demerara.** 15<sup>th</sup>. Oct. 1857. Advertised Meadow Bank for sale hire certain for one year.

**19.** Mr. Fleming, Registrar of District 3, called this afternoon to hire Meadow Bank on my own terms, *viz.* \$40 per month - after trying ineffectually to get it for \$25. I must now hasten to pack off to town furniture and other traps.

23<sup>rd.</sup> Packed off everything to Georgetown.

The *Derwent* has just come in - brings news to Father Etheridge that the Jesuits have been disappointed in securing berths in steamer which was to leave Southampton on the 17<sup>th.</sup> inst.

Called at the Lieut. Governor's and arranged business with him - my full salary is to be paid until the appointment of a Successor is officially notified to him by me.

Hired Meadow Bank to Mr. Fleming the Registrar for 6 months at \$40 per month - to commence on the 1<sup>st.</sup> Nov.

Demerara. 23<sup>rd.</sup> Oct. 1857. Gave the following sums to Fr. Etheridge -

For the East Coast Mission	\$600
Malgre Tout	\$160
S. Rose's	\$250
Georgetown	\$200
Berbice	\$50
	\$1260

**24**<sup>th.</sup> Bought of the Colonial Bank a Bill of Exchange at 90 days for £225.

Will take the first with me, and leave the second and third at the Convent to be forwarded after me.

Paid several farewell visits today.

**25<sup>th.</sup> Sunday.** The last day in Demerara - occupied all the morning in receiving visits - had an early dinner at the Convent - took leave of the poor Nuns and at 3 o'c. p.m. embarked on board the *Derwent* for Europe.

- **27.** Made Barbados, where we exchanged into the *Conway*. Saw E. O'Keeffe and Garret Killi Kelly, who came on board.
- **S. Thomas.** 30<sup>th</sup>. Oct. 1857. After dropping the Mails at the different islands en route, made this island at 9 o'c. this morning transferred to the *Atrato* at noon.

Bought a quantity of cigars.

**31.** An awful schism has been raging here for nearly two years - out of a population of 8,000 Catholics, only seven or eight attend church on Sundays.

Saw the Priest - Abbé Orsini - his tout ensemble did not impress me very favorably.

Started for Europe at 5½ p.m.

### November 1857

- **Nov. 14.** Arrived at Southampton early this morning our voyage from S. Thomas, with the exception of two or three days, was as favorable as we could expect for the season. Took a lunch at Radley's and started for London, where we arrived about 6 p.m. put up at Ford's Hotel, Manchester Street Haydn and Fitzgerald with me.
- **1857.** London. 16<sup>th.</sup> November. Called at the London Joint Stock and Commercial Banks.

Wrote several letters.

**18.** Gave instructions at the London J. S. B. to invest 250 in Consols.

Drew £25 and £250 from the Commercial Bank to meet the bequests left to the McNamara family, and Father Lordan's deposit.

Cardinal Wiseman called - later in the day, his secretary leaving a letter from the Cardinal inviting me to dinner tomorrow.

**19.** Wrote to the Cardinal, excusing myself from dining with him today on account of being in the hands of a dentist.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Woodlock by Mr. Haydn, who has just left - also to brother James.

Subscribed through Card. Wiseman £2 to the Indian Fund and three pounds to S. Elizabeth's Hospital.

- 21. Paid all my bills and preparing to start for Ireland. Left at Ford's most [of] my luggage.
- **1857. Dublin 21 Nov.** Arrived in Dublin this morning put up at the Imperial Hotel. After shaving, paid a visit to good Mrs. Henry and to my invaluable friend Mr. Troy.
- **22.** Dined with Mrs. Henry absence and length of time have not diminished the affection of Mrs. Henry and her family for me.

- 23. Dined with good Mr. Troy at Booterstown. Father B. Russell was of the party.
- 24. Dined with Mr. J. Ennis. The O'Donoghue, the affianced of his daughter Mary, was there.
- 25. Dined again with Mrs. Henry heard all the clerical and other news of Dublin.

Paid a visit to Father Esmond.

**26.** Bought a Tabernacle for Essequibo - beads, books &c. - left them with Mr. Duffy to be forwarded via Liverpool through Steele, Loxdale & Co.

Johnny and Antonio arrived from Carlow, accompanied by Mr. Haydn - took them to All Hallows and left them there - saw D<sup>r</sup> Woodlock and arranged everything with him.

**1857.** London. **29 Nov.** Left at the Imperial Hotel, Dublin a portmanteau and a small square box containing dresses &c - [Apparently added later: S. Henry has these now - 26<sup>th.</sup> Dec<sup>'r</sup>.].

Called on Bishop Grant and had a long conversation about Barbados to enable him to reply to a communication from the Secretary at War respecting the salary of a Catholic chaplain.

**30.** Wrote to Father Heptonstall. Paid £12.12 for a lamp for the church in Georgetown, exclusive of freight and other charges - \$50 of this sum was given to me by the Coolie Johnstone.

Drew a cheque for £25 at the London J. S. Bk. to have forwarded to James - with the balance he has already in hands, this sum will more than suffice to cover the expense of boarding the two young Demerarians.

Found a letter at the Bank from Mrs. Querk, Superior of the Ursulines at Sligo.

Left at Donegan's in Dublin my Propaganda Chalice, small ditto and 2 ciboriums - 4 books also - *viz* Missals, pontifical &c &c. Gave an order for a new chalice for £35 or thereabouts.

#### December 1857

**1857.** London 1 December. A letter from Soph: Henry.

Wrote to the poor Nuns of Demerara and to Father Etheridge - to Lordan.

**2.** Wrote to S. Henry and to Mrs. Gomez.

Called on Cardinal Wiseman - had a long chat with his Eminence - exceedingly kind - gave me all the faculties.

Poor D<sup>r</sup> Hughes of Gibraltar has resigned. A new Vicar Apostolic - Scandella - was consecrated by the Cardinal on Monday last.

Received a present of Alford's *Testament*, 3 vols, from Richard Whitfield of Demerara.

3<sup>rd.</sup> The West India Mail is in, and brings me letters from the Convent and Father Etheridge.

Sister Mary Catharine (Cassin) has been got rid of at last, and comes home by this Packet.

Dr. Blair's death is reported - a great loss to the Colony. The head of the gold exploring expedition, he has paid the penalty. Sir  $W^m$  Holmes and Campbell, the other Commissioner, also returned ill.

**London.** 3<sup>rd</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1857. Wrote to dear D<sup>r</sup> Goold in reference to Mr. Haydn, Johnny and Antonio - enclosed Father Heptonstall's letter. Wrote also to Mrs. Querk, Superior of the Ursulines, Sligo.

4<sup>th.</sup> A letter from Father Heptonstall, [and from] Mrs. Gomez, S. Henry, Mrs. Ennis, Mrs. Fitzgerald.

**5**<sup>th.</sup> Invested £970 in the 4½ percent Russians - 892 of this sum is the bequest of Revd. A. McNamara for orphans - gave an order that the dividends be invested in Consols.

Drew a cheque for £150 to purchase Letter of Credit.

7<sup>th.</sup> Drew balance at London J. S. Bank £62.14.8.

Gave directions to invest my dividends in January in  $4^{1/2}$  percent Russians - ditto in February to the am<sup>t</sup> of £200.

9. Out of the hands of the dentist at last, and preparing to start for Boulogne.

Wrote to James.

Started for Boulogne.

- 10. Saw poor Mrs. Gomez and dined with her.
- 11<sup>th</sup>. Dec'r. 1857. France. Left Boulogne for Paris arrived same night and put up at the great Hotel du Louvre.
- **12.** Saw poor M. de Lilliehöek and her fine little child.
- **15.** Called on C. Choiselat, who is absent from Paris. Saw, however, his brother in law found that the order for the payment of £212.2.3 given to Fr. Etheridge was not paid, although forwarded. Received the 5,600 francs.

Bought at the Alliance Bank a Bill at 3 days sight for £200, which I forwarded to the Lond. J. S. Bank - gave for the Bill F5,080.

Wrote to Mother Stanislas and to Father Etheridge - desired Eth. to forward my salary, Stole offerings, rent, and furniture sales in a Colonial Bill to the Lond. J. S. Bank.

Left at Ford's a large box or chest, a portmanteau and a hat box.

**17.** Arrived this evening, thank God, safely at Marseilles - charming weather.

- **1857.** Marseilles. December 18<sup>th.</sup> Delightful weather something like the early autumn in Ireland.
- **19.** Engaged places in the Neapolitan steamer *Capri* for Civita Vecchia a very high fare, F145. Start at 11 tonight.
- 21. Arrived at Civita Vecchia.
- **22.** Left for Rome, enduring the usual persecution on the part of doganieri, facchini, postiglioni, condottori and hotel employees arrived at Rome 6 p.m. put up at the Hotel della Minerva.
- **23.** Busy getting articles of dress and visiting &c.

Met D<sup>r</sup> Whitehead, Bishop O'Regan, with several other Irish priests.

Dr. Whitehead, Bishop Connolly of N. Brunswick, two other Irish Priests, a young lad of the name of Blake, and an American Gentleman and his wife were robbed of £400, and maltreated by Bandititti [sic] on the way from Civita Vecchia a few weeks ago.

The poor Pope has given D<sup>r</sup> Connelly \$500, which he by no means wants.

**1857. Rome. 24**<sup>th</sup>. **Dec**'r. Called at the Propaganda and left a card for Cardinal Barnabò, who was *in Congresso*.

Drove to Villa Lante and saw dear Marcella Hynes - gave her two letters, and a parcel from the Nuns of Glassnevin [sic].

A visit from D<sup>r</sup> Kirby, who invited me and Mr. Haydn to dinner tomorrow.

Had a carriage for 3 hours taking Mr. H. about.

Letters from the poor Ursulines of Demerara, and from Ang: and Vic: Deguara.

- **25.** Celebrated Mass at the Minerva dined at the Irish College met there D<sup>r</sup> Connolly, Bishop of S. John's, N. Brunswick, Bishop O'Regan, Mr. McCan, M. P. for Drogheda, an American priest named McFarlane, a Dublin priest of the name of Daly, and the priest Dunne from Australia who gave J. Goold so much trouble in Melbourne. I must have an eye on this last named gentleman and endeavour to find out if he is doing or saying anything against my beloved nephew.
- **1857. Rome. 25 December.** Wrote *via di mare* to the poor Ursulines of Demerara, and to V. Deguara, in the hope of catching the steamer leaving Southampton on the 2<sup>nd.</sup> January.
- **26.** A long visit from Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot last night talked over all the Demerara business Jesuits, Nuns &c. Invited to dine with him on Wednesday.

In the hotel is staying a Father Savage from the Diocese of Meath who knew M. de Lilliehöek's father, and knows, it seems, herself very well.

I regret to find that Folan and Goodman are in Rome, which will prevent me, I fear, from visiting S. Clement's - [Apparently added later: Goodman has left].

As soon as I shall have seen the Cardinal , I must prepare to write to the Propagation for an additional grant to meet the extraordinary expenses of the year 1856 - the passages of Jesuits and Nuns.

The cough which so long annoyed me from my arrival at Southampton has entirely disappeared.

**1857. Rome. December 28<sup>th.</sup>** Left the Minerva Hotel for a small but comfortable appartment [*sic*] in the Via Quattro Fontane.

**29<sup>th.</sup>** Called at the Propaganda - the Cardinal was *in Congresso* and could not see him [me?] - [called] on the General of the Jesuits, whom I found at home and very glad to see me and Mr. Haydn - at S. Maria in Posterula - only two there - the Prior himself [and ?] a student - at S. Isidore's - saw the Guardian - Father Magrath and several of the young men - at S. Clement's in the evening - all out.

**30**<sup>th.</sup> Said Mass today and yesterday in the little church (S. Dionisio) belonging to a Community of French Nuns, just opposite our lodgings.

A visit from Fr Mullooly of S. Clement's (formerly Mulloney). He was President when I was here last and, until a few months ago, Prior - requested him to have 70 Masses celebrated at S. Clement's - 20 for Father and Mother - 10 for Revd. A. McNamara - 10 for Revd. T. Scully - 10 for Revd. J. O'Brien - 10 for Mr. Fraskini [Fraschini] and 10 for Mrs. Fraskini [Fraschini].

**1857.** Rome. December 31. Dined yesterday at the Vatican with Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot - the party consisted besides ourselves of D<sup>r</sup> Grant, President of the Scotch College; D<sup>r</sup> Kirby, Pres<sup>d</sup>. of the Irish College; D<sup>r</sup> Morgan, Vice Pres<sup>d</sup>. of Oscott; the Vice Pres. of the English College, D<sup>r</sup> Banks; and the Vice Pres. of the Pio Nono College D<sup>r</sup> Cruikshanks, a convert.

Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot called and made a long visit - the conversation all about Demerara.

It appears that he called last night at the Propaganda and saw Card<sup>1</sup>. Barnabò, clearly on the business of Guiana. I could collect from what dropped from him that the question of making provision for me in some way is now the chief cause of delay. I observed that "I would ask for nothing", upon which he remarked that they ought to behave generously towards me.

Father Folan called and left a card.

Went to the Gesù to hear the *Te Deum*, at which the Pope assisted - so crowded that we could penetrate but little beyond the gate.

# January 1858

**1858. Rome. January 1**<sup>st.</sup> Another year has dawned. This time 12 months the cholera was rife in Demerara, and few expected that the visitation would have been light as it turned to be. I had my attack but, thank God, quickly recovered.

Until the end of March I was in daily expectation of the arrival of the Jesuits, who at length turned up in that month. Although not without my anxieties, my mind was far more tranquil after their

arrival.

Waited patiently for months the arrival of another promised batch of Jesuits, till the season was too far advanced into the winter season of Europe that I had to quit on the 25<sup>th.</sup> Oct., intimating previously my intention of so doing to the Propaganda and getting leave from Lieut. Governor Walker. Placed the Vicariate in the hands of Father Etheridge, passed a power of Attorney in his favour - completed nearly all the jobs at the Convent &c.

**Rome.** January 3 1858. Called last night at the Propaganda and saw Cardinal Barnabò. The Cardinal received me in the warmest manner and gave me a very long audience, in which he entered into the whole subject of the B. Guiana Vicariate.

Must note down at another time the substance of what occurred at this interview.

A visit from the General of the Jesuits and his companion - from Father Wyld (Jesuit) and a priest from Calcutta who accompanied him - and from Father Mullooly.

- **4.** Saw the Secretary of Propaganda (Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Bedini) this morning received by him as warmly as by the Cardinal at his interview yesterday with the Holy Father he mentioned my being in Rome, and what I came for &c.
- **5.** Occupied today in writing to the Holy Father on the subject of my resignation gave a short statement of the time I spent on the Mission how I left it. Strongly recommended that a Bishop should succeed me and pointed out Father Segrave as every way qualified. Commended in the strongest terms the poor Ursulines to the care and attentions of the Holy See.

**Rome.** 6<sup>th.</sup> **January 1858. Epiphany.** Celebrated Mass at the Propaganda. Met Bishops O'Regan and Conolly. Mon<sup>gr</sup>. Bedini joined us and was very affable.

Wrote to the Cardinal on the subject of the expenses alleged to be incurred by the passages of the nine Jesuits to Demerara - stating the sums applied for viz. £216 for the first three, and £200 for the six others - requested a letter to the Propagation for an addition to the grant for 1857 to enable me to meet these extraordinary demands - mentioned the necessity of providing for the outfit and passages of four Nuns.

Wrote also to request the fulfilment of a promise made to me by Cardinal Fransoni and himself to receive two boys into the Propaganda. If this application be granted I shall send immediately for the two boys at All Hallows.

Called at the Propaganda and handed in these documents.

Paid a visit to Bishop O'Regan - he also is anxious to resign his Bishopric.

**Rome.** 7<sup>th.</sup> **January 1858.** Letter from Demerara dated 10<sup>th.</sup> *ult*. The new Jesuits have arrived and are spoken highly of by Mother Stanislas. Fr. Segrave after a few hours returned in the steamer to Barbados - a Father Schembri has gone to S. Rose's - Fr. Bethan, a convert, to Essequibo; Priorelli, a Lombard, remains in G. Town, also Frs. Sherlock and Jones.

A letter from dear J. Goold dated July - sent in to Demerara by Father B. Russell, and returned forthwith.

**8**<sup>th.</sup> Called on the Cardinal last night - he told me that he placed in the hands of the Pope my memorial, and that a conversation took place upon it. The Pope thought my reasons very strong that my successor should be a Bishop, and to this he agreed &c.

The Cardinal has promised places in the Propaganda for Johnny and Antonio, but not before August, in consequence of the crowded state of the College at the present. He will give me a written promise in this case and send it with the other documents.

- **Rome.** 9<sup>th.</sup> January 1858. Called on Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot at the suggestion of the Cardinal to arrange for an interview with the Pope. Had a good deal of conversation touching Demerara, and as Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Bedini will see the Pope tomorrow night, and have his commands touching my memorial, concluded that it was better not to ask for an audience till after every thing shall be settled.
- 11<sup>th.</sup> Returned the visit of D<sup>r</sup> Grant, Pres<sup>d</sup>: of the Scotch College.
- **12.** Went over the Pope's Palace at Monte Cavallo.
- **13.** Walked to S. Pietro Montorio and saw the monuments of the two Irish chieftains O'Neil, Baron Dungannon, and O'Donnell.
- **14.** To the Capitol today to see the paintings and museum.

It is now a week since Father Mullooly has been here. Has Foran been tampering with him?

It would be time to hear something further from the Propaganda. I shall give them to the end of this week before I make any further move.

1858. Rome. January 15<sup>th.</sup> Bishop O'Regan called - his affairs, by his own account, are in a great mess.

A visit this evening from  $\mathsf{Mons}^\mathsf{gr}$ . Talbot - from him I have picked up some inkling regarding Dunne - he has come here strongly recommended by  $D^r$  Cullen to the Propaganda - he has made some complaints, as I understand it, of some preferences shewn by  $D^r$  Goold to the Augustinians.

- **16.** Went through the galleries of the Vatican painting halls, sculptures &c. Father Mullooly called.
- 17. Mon<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot called early this morning on his way from saying Mass &c.
- **19.** Had an audience this morning of the Pope a very long one, occupying upwards of a half hour the Pope was most gracious and did not place any obstacle in the way of my attaining the object of my memorial to him. He desired me arrange everything with the Propaganda, and that on Sunday next he would give his decision to Mon<sup>gr</sup>. Bedini. Introduced Mr. Haydn and had a quantity of beads blessed Mons<sup>r</sup>. Talbot was in attendance *in servizio stretto* this week.

Rome. 20<sup>th.</sup> Jany. 1858. Called at the Propaganda and saw Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Bedini - told him of my audience with the Pope &c &c.

A strange piece of news was communicated to me on Tuesday at the Vatican by Mon<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot was,

that Fitzgerald was on his way to Rome "to do penance", and was expected in a few days!! So the General of the Dominicans told him.

A visit from two Jesuit Fathers - Fr. Wylde and Fr. French - the latter has been appointed Assistant of the General.

- **22.** An invitation from Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot to dine with him on Wednesday.
- **23.** Wrote to C. Choiselat requesting that he would forward to me the whole of the grant for 1857 or if not possible, at least the half desired him address to care of Plowden & Cholmeley.

A letter from Propaganda to the effect that two places have been given to me in the Propaganda College for the Demerara lads - and that they were writing today to the Council of the Propagation at Lyons in the terms that I suggested.

Rome. 24<sup>th.</sup> January 1858. The weather has been so extremely cold since the beginning of the year that I have not been able to go very much about - my health however, thank God, continues good. No headache since I left Demerara - no cough or other ailment - made up my mind to continue in my present quarters to the end of next month, by which time all the arrangements concerning Demerara will, I presume, be completed.

Purpose then moving onward, and spending March between Pisa and Spezia. D<sup>r</sup> Goold will by that time in all probability have arrived.

**25.** Expected letters from Demerara, but none have arrived, owing I suppose to a winter passage across the Atlantic and the state of the French and Italian roads. To meet the Packet of the  $2^{nd}$ . prox., sent off a short letter to the Nuns - stated that I was still their Bishop but that, before many days, in all probability I shall receive a brief accepting my resignation.

Wrote to S. Henry concerning her commission and that of Mrs. J. Ennis.

Rome. 26<sup>th.</sup> January 1858. Sent my letters to Plowden & Cholmeley.

**27.** Dined with Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot - met at dinner D<sup>r</sup> O'Regan, D<sup>r</sup> Morgan, D<sup>r</sup> Smith, another Irish priest named O'Connor and a young English Benedictine. Heard of Fitzgerald's arrival.

The Cardinal, according to Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot, will require to see me again before my business is terminated. What for, I cannot conjecture.

- **30.** Wrote *via di mare* to Mr. Jerningham to forward my letters to the 20<sup>th.</sup> *prox*. and to Mrs. Querk in reference to the new Nuns for Guiana named the 17<sup>th.</sup> April or the 2<sup>nd.</sup> May as the best time for going out.
- **31. Septuagesima.** Visited S. Laurence's church and cemetery found on my return a card of Monsignor Talbot's.

The cold seems to be increasing in intensity - the weather however is dry and sunshiny.

Strange that Fitzgerald has not as yet found his way to see Mr. Haydn or myself. What a change in his anticipated career at Buenos Ayres.

**1858. Rome.** 31<sup>st.</sup> January. Bishop O'Regan called - his affairs are likely to be satisfactorily arranged by the Propaganda.

A visit from D<sup>r</sup> Kirby inviting me to dine on the feast of S. Agatha - Friday next.

# February 1858

**February 3<sup>rd.</sup>** Called at the Scotch College to see D<sup>r</sup> Murdoch, who has been ailing since his arrival in Rome.

Fitzgerald called last evening - he is staying at S. Clement's and, one would suppose, not at all under surveillance.

- 4<sup>th.</sup> Called at Villa Lante. The weather is becoming genial and bearable again.
- **5.** Said Mass and dined at the Irish College among the guests, Card<sup>I.</sup> Barnabò, Mons<sup>r</sup>. O'Regan, Mons<sup>r</sup>. Talbot, D<sup>r</sup> Whitehead, the Vice President of the English College, V. P. of Propaganda an American priest named McFall [ane] &c and among lay guests Mr. Cliffe, a convert, Mr. Blake &c.

In conversation with the Cardinal, he told me that on Sunday next the Pope would very probably give me my release.

- **Rome.**  $6^{th.}$  **February 1858.** In reference to the two lads at All Hallows, I had it from the Cardinal yesterday, to whom I spoke on the subject, that I could enter them for  $D^r$  Goold's diocese or any other that I pleased.
- **8.** Called at the *Dataria* to see the articles left by the late Cardinal Spinola for sale.

The Dominicans now regret (when too late) that they did not respond to my invitation to take charge of the Mission of Guiana.

- **9.** Letters from the poor Ursulines of Demerara forwarded from London dates 25 Dec<sup>r</sup> and 9<sup>th.</sup> January. Poor John Reed's death is announced he was attended by Fr. Negri and received all the Sacraments.
- 10<sup>th.</sup> Mr. Haydn has found out something of Dunne's doings through Father Savage.
- **13.** Called at the General of the Augustinians accompanied by the [sic] one of the young Irish Augustinians. Begged him to ascertain from the Propag: the precise nature of the complaints preferred by Dunne against J. Goold, which he promised to do.
- Rome. 13<sup>th.</sup> Feb'y. 1858. Wrote to brother James enclosing a note for J. Goold. Said that I should leave here first week in March &c.

Visited Villa Lante - saw dear M. Hynes, who shewed me and Mr. Haydn all about the place.

16<sup>th.</sup> No letter from C. Choiselat in answer to mine of the 23<sup>rd.</sup> *ult*. Wrote to him again today.

**18.** Saw D<sup>r</sup> Murdoch and had a long chat about folks in Demerara. D<sup>r</sup> Whitehead and Mr. Blake called while we were at dinner.

Dr. O'Ryan dropped in this morning and made a rather long visit. His resignation, I take it, has been accepted by the Propaganda. He looks forward to a retiring pension - \$1,500 per ann. - not bad.

It would be high time that the Propaganda communicated to me officially the acceptance of my resignation and the choice they have made of a Successor.

A message from Villa Lante to the effect that Miss Plummer is anxious to make my acceptance.

**Rome.** 20<sup>th.</sup> February 1858. Revd. O'Brien of the Posterula called to say that the General of the Augustinians had been to the Propaganda, and saw Card<sup>l.</sup> Barnabò. Touching D<sup>r</sup> Goold, the Cardinal said that he esteemed Monsignor G. too much to believe anything unfavourable concerning him. The Priest Dunne, however, had made some representations and the Propaganda thought it advisable to inform Mons. G. I was desired to make my mind easy on the subject.

Called on Miss Plummer, who was in the Country.

A letter from Sophy Henry.

Ditto from the Treasurer of the Propagation, enclosing Bill of Exchange at 10 days sight for 4,000 francs, the half of the allocation for 1856. Purchased a Bill of Plowden & Cholmeley's at 2 months for £157.10.10 d., which I forwarded to London Joint Stock Bank *via di mare*.

**21.** A visit from Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot - he tells me that Trinidad is in a deplorable state - the Irish Priests are all in arms against Mons<sup>r</sup>. Spaccapietra on a mixed College question supported by government. He thinks that Spacc: will have to leave. A Trinidadian by the name of Virtue has come to Rome on the subject.

Preached this evening in the church of the Irish College.

The letter from the Propagation of the Faith informs me of the resignation of C. Choiselat as Treasurer of the *Oeuvre* and the appointment of his brother in law in his stead. A Monsieur Ducros is appointed Secretary.

- **22.** Called at Villa Lante. Saw Mar: Hynes and the Superioress a Belgian. Young Blake, who is a cousin of Mad: Hynes, will inherit a large fortune he is son of Valentine Blake of Tower Hill, County Mayo.
- **23.** Wrote a pretty long letter to Mother Stanislas *de omnibus rebus* [about all sorts of things] alluded to Eth: not writing gave a list of sums which I left to him.

Wrote also to Lieut. Governor Walker to the effect that as yet my resignation was not formally accepted but that probably by next Mail I would be in a position to say who my Successor would be. Authorised him to say to the Combined Court, if he thought it advisable, that I would not look for any Col: salary beyond 31 March.

**1858. Rome. February 23.** In my letter to Mother Stanislas made mention of S. M. Catharine's communication - promised to write to Mother <del>Stani</del> Alphonsus next time.

**26.** Called at the Minerva Hotel to make inquiry about Lord Clifford, who is in a dying state.

Had a long interview with the Cardinal tonight. The Pope and Propaganda have much to do not to be carried away by the intermeddling of Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot. The Card<sup>I.</sup> takes exactly the same view of things that [I do?] and follows literally the suggestions of my memorial. Until the point be decided as to who will be my successor they will not finally accept my resignation - to do so before, would be to leave the Vicariate without a head - I am recognised by the Gov<sup>t.</sup>, I have appointed a V. G. in my absence, and the Mission cannot suffer in the meantime.

On Sunday next the Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Segretario will be instructed to request the Pope to call upon the General of the Jesuits to determine at once who will be the future Vic: or Bishop of Guiana - and on Monday or Tuesday next the result will be communicated to me - the Card: then proposes that I should write again and request anew the acceptance of my resignation. It is felt on all sides that Talbot has made and makes himself too busy - his discretion is, I think, at a discount at the Propaganda. His zeal is commended, and that is but his due - other matters the Card. touched upon, which I think I shall be able to keep in memory.

Brought about at the close of my interview the affair of Dunne. Thank God, poor J. Goold has nothing to fear from the machinations of that lad. The stories which he circulated about Rome are all false, and will only fall on his own head. The Card: saw him but once, when he had the impudence to ask to be reinstated in Melbourne - or at least to be committed to say Mass independant [sic] of the Bishop. This modest request was peremptorily negatived by the Cardinal - "Non posso" "Non voglio" [I cannot - I will not] &c.

**1858.** Rome. 27<sup>th.</sup> February. Enclosed a note to James for D<sup>r</sup> Goold, informing him of the interview with the Cardinal &c &c.

Wrote to Sophia Henry in acknowledgment of hers and stating that I should probably be detained in Rome by business the whole of next month.

Wrote also Monsieur Certes, the new Treasurer of the Propagation of the Faith in Paris.

A letter from the Superior of the Ursulines in Sligo, giving me the result of their deliberations as to the choice of the new missionaries they intend sending to the assistance of their Sisters in Guiana. They have determined on two, and on a third, subject to the approval of Mother Stanislas &c.

The Card<sup>l</sup> was very amusing in his account of Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot's worrying himself, the Pope and the General of the Jesuits about Guiana. He wants people to go too fast, "but I am accustomed to walk with one foot before the other and not to jump" &c.

**1858. Rome. 28**<sup>th.</sup> **February.** I can't make out exactly what is in the Cardinal's mind respecting my future position, but he evidently wishes me to suggest something. This I infer from his remarking more than once that as yet I was not over old for active occupation - that after so many years of active life I should not know what to do with myself &c &c. The same language the Sec<sup>y</sup>. Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Bedini holds. In my memorial to the Pope, on the Cardinal's suggestion I placed myself at the disposition of the Holy See as to the future. What I can further say or do I am at a loss to know, but it is clear that they wish to see me in some situation that will profitably occupy my time. To

accept of any other Mission that would bring me in contact again with priests similar to those I have had already to deal with I am not disposed - a subordinate office in any English or Irish diocese, such as D<sup>r</sup> Morris in London or D<sup>r</sup> Whelan in Dublin, would not be agreeable. I wish more than ever the arrival of D<sup>r</sup> Goold to talk over with him concerning the future.

#### **March 1858**

**1858. Rome.** 1<sup>st.</sup> March. I understand that Dunne and an American Priest go off to<del>day</del> morrow to Naples. He has had his say, and has gained little, I fancy, by his journey to Rome. By the time he returns, I trust D<sup>r</sup> Goold will be here to vindicate himself from his calumnies, and give him his quietus.

Paid all my bills today - Trattoria, apartment &c.

Mr. Haydn, who has been at to S. Clement's, heard that Dunne has given out that his business is quite finished and that he returns to Australia immediately, D<sup>r</sup> Polding having accepted his services.

A visit from the two young Augustinian Priests of the Posterula - also from D<sup>r</sup> Kirby.

**2<sup>nd.</sup>** Wrote to M. de Lilliehöek - also to James, enclosing a note for D<sup>r</sup> Goold with instructions to send it on along with the previous, lest there should be any truth in the statements attributed to Dunne that he is not coming home this year - alluded to Mr. Haydn - said that I would advise his going on in April should it turn out to be true that he [i.e. Goold] was not coming - alluded also to the two young lads at All Hallows.

**1858. Rome. March 2<sup>nd.</sup>** Letter from James enclosing a note from Mary.

**3.** Letters from Demerara - from Convent, Fr. Etheridge and Angela - also a letter enclosed from Scully's father, stating that Father Lane distributed but £247 between the family - I think, indeed I am certain, I remitted £300.

A letter from London J. S. Bank acknowledging receipt of remittance of 20<sup>th.</sup> *ult*. This remittance will be due 20<sup>th.</sup> April.

- **6.** Mr. Haydn has written today to Demerara desired him to say to the Nuns and Father Etheridge that I received their last letters and that I will be write to them by next Packet that the question of who is to be the future Bishop or Vicar Apostolic is not as yet finally settled, but that most likely it will be very soon but pending this question my resignation will not be formally accepted.
- **7.** The Anniversary of my first Mass 1822. How many years have passed over since then? how many vicissitudes and trials.
- **1858. Rome. March 11.** Said Mass today at Villa Lante for dear, good M. Hynes. The more I see of this saintly creature, the more I love and esteem her.

Lent £10 to Mr. Haydn on my Letter of Credit.

Dunne, is appears, was taken ill at Naples - remained there but two days, and left for Ireland.

**13.** Mr. Haydn leaves today - given him a cheque on London J. S. Bank for £10 - letters to Mr. Jerningham, Mrs. Gomez, D<sup>r</sup> Whi Woodlock, Mrs. Querk, and to S. Henry begging her to take charge of the Chalice I am sending - and to Monsieur Certes, the Treasurer of the Propagation of the Faith, requesting him to lay before the President and Council my reasons for having the balance of the grant for 1857 forwarded as soon as possible.

Called on the Cardinal last night - as affable and chatty as usual. The General of the Jesuits is still averse to one of his men becoming Bishop - but would have no objection to one being made Vicar Apostolic. The Pope, however, wills that the new Superior should be Bishop for the reasons stated in my memorial, and the Propaganda are for it - the Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Secretary was to be instructed today to accelerate the business. Talbot was with him yesterday about S. Thomas's &c. I intimated my intention of leaving immediately after Easter - by which time or before, the Cardinal said, everything would be arranged.

14<sup>th.</sup> Mr. Haydn left last night for Civita Vecchia. I shall feel very lonely and inconvenienced during the rest of my stay in Rome - not being able, according to Roman usage, to go out alone.

In my letter to the Ursulines of Sligo discouraged the idea of sending to Demerara a servant maid preferred rather a fourth choir Nun.

Told S. Henry to give one of the beads contained in the Chalice case to her mother, and one each to Mrs. Ennis, Mrs. O'Donoghue, Caroline, Angelica and herself.

15<sup>th.</sup> Just received letters from Demerara - from the Nuns and from A. V. Deguara.

Barbados is up in arms against Father Segrave - and Berbice against Negri. The Nuns say there is no end of the calumnies disseminated about the later - in Demerara also there is some stir.

**1858.** Rome. March 16<sup>th.</sup> A lot of Cardinals were created in the Consistory held yesterday among them are two Spanish Prelates, one of them 77, the other 78 years of age.

17<sup>th.</sup> S. Patrick's Day. Dined at the Irish College. Several lay men invited also - Earl Dunraven; Mr. Segrave, brother of the Jesuits; D<sup>r</sup> Martin of Dublin; and Mr. Cullen, relative of the ArchBishop - two Cardinals also, Reisach and Barnabò - Bishop Murdoch, an Italian Bishop (crazy) - several ecclesiastics, Italian, Irish and Scotch. Sat next to Card<sup>l.</sup> Barnabò at refectory. We were hardly seated when he told me that the General of the Jesuits was written to, to name someone for the post of Bishop, and that the order was mandatory ("obligatorie") to do so at once, the more especially as the Vic: Apost. (myself) was desirous of leaving Rome immediately.

Lord Dunraven is evidently well informed on ecclesiastical doings in Ireland. It appears there was a contest for the office of President of Maynooth -  $D^r$  Cullen proposed  $D^r$  Russell and  $D^r$  McHale proposed  $D^r$  Whitehead.

**1858. Rome. March 18.** Received letters yesterday from S. Henry and M. de Lilliehöek.

The Card<sup>1</sup> again yesterday repeated the remark so often made before, that it will not do for me to remain idle. To draw him out I asked what he would wish me to do, but he merely replied "we shall determine on that after". I did not choose to pursue to conversation, determining to wait until they propose something, which if agreeable I may accept, if otherwise, reject.

If I understood the Cardinal rightly, he said that they (the Propag.) had forwarded to the General of the Jesuits my memorial to the Pope - perhaps only so much of it as referred to my Successor. Possibly this will be the first intimation he has had of my recommending Father Segrave. I shall be glad indeed if he will place no impediment in the way of <u>his</u> appointment. It would be a sore disappointment to some parties, but could not fail to be acceptable to all parties else in Demerara.

**1858. Rome. March 18<sup>th.</sup>** Forgot to note that Cardinal Reisach dined yesterday at the Irish College. I knew him formerly when he was Rector of the Propaganda. He speaks English tolerably well, and is an honour to the Sacred College. He owes his elevation chiefly to the Cardinalate, I understand, chiefly to his wise and dextrous [*sic*] conduct in wresting old King Louis of Bavaria from the toils of Lola Montes. He is a Bavarian.

19<sup>th.</sup> A visit from Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot. He had it that it was only the other day that the Propaganda wrote to the General of the Jesuits in reference to the future administrator of Guiana - the same as the Cardinal communicated to myself. Surely now we may expect that in a few days more, at least, someone will be named.

I shewed Talbot the letter of S. M. Catharine. He seemed surprised that Etheridge should have expelled her without any positive instructions from me.

The young Augustinians called and tell me that D<sup>r</sup> Goold's subject from Perugia has arrived.

**1858.** Rome. March 21<sup>st.</sup> I feel myself as if in a prison since Mr. Haydn left. Having no one to walk out with, and etiquette not allowing me to go alone, I am confined to house. Except from my lodgings to the Irish College once, and to the opposite side of the street to say Mass, I have not been out. I long for the two weeks which still remain of Lent to be over, that I may be able to leave.

I feel anxious for several years about my Will, one of the Executors, Mr. Schade, being named by me only because of his being there in Demerara and a respectable man, and the risk of my dying there being great. Now that I have handed over the Convent property to the Nuns, and left everything square in Demerara, I am desirous that whatever I die possessed of should be administered faithfully and by unexceptionable persons. I am thinking of associating Mr. Troy or Mr. John Ennis with my beloved nephew, D<sup>r</sup> J. A. Goold.

Whatever I have, please God, shall go to religious or charitable purposes. Whatever I may be called upon to do for family connections I shall do in my life time.

**1858. Rome. March 21.** Where shall I turn to for a permanency after I shall have done with the Propaganda? I do not rely much on the vague hint that some other office is intended for me. Shall I take up my quarters in England, Ireland, or on the Continent? Some decisive step I must soon take.

22. I think I shall take a run to Frascati tomorrow, and enjoy a little exercise freely.

Negotiated through Fr. Mullooly for the purchase of Chalice, 2 chains and crosses and 2 rings from Borgognoni for \$580 - handed to Father M. this evening the bag of goold dust to keep till required to pay Borgognoni's account.

**26.** Returned from Frascati - met there yesterday Mr. Blake and Father Mullooly.

On my return home found letters from Mr. Haydn, the Nuns, Miss Robinson, Mrs. Gomez, Father Etheridge, James, and dear D<sup>r</sup> Goold.

Poor Louisa Goodman is no more.

One of the Jesuits, Father Sherlock, will be obliged to return on account of ill health. Rosalie Montauroux comes to join a Carmelite Community in France.

**1858.** March 27. Rome. Wrote a long letter to beloved D<sup>r</sup> Goold in reference chiefly to Dunne's affair - told him of the disposal of the gold dust - that Mr. Haydn would now prepare to start, as there is no longer any chance of his meeting him in Europe - alluded to the Italian Augustinian and that I would recommend his joining Mr. Haydn - spoke of the two Demerara lads - that I would place them in the Propaganda in August &c.

Wrote also to the Nuns a rather long letter which I am sure will interest them - enclosed <del>one</del> a little note for A. Deguara.

Enclosed the communication for D<sup>r</sup> Goold in a note to James.

To Mr. Haydn telling him of the letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold and to make his arrangements for starting without delay. Told him of the arrival of the Augustinian from Perugia, and that I would recommend his joining him - desired him take care of the Customs receipt for the duty on Chalice, so as to get a drawback [a refund of duty for goods re-exported] on his leaving - that I would send the Chalice and other ornaments by him &c.

**1858. March 27. Rome.** Wrote to Father Etheridge to the effect that although my application to the Propagation was warmly seconded by the Cardinal Pref. of Propaganda for additional assistance to meet the expense of Missionaries, that it was still unsuccessful, but that I would pay, to any one of the Fathers in London that he would name, as much as I could spare for the purpose - that next year's grant, however, that is 1858, would I had to reason to believe, be increased - alluded to the position of the question of Succession &c - Etheridge makes no allusion to the third of Stole offerings which I desired him to forward along with salary, house rent, and Geoghegan's acc<sup>t.</sup> - can he mean to shirk it?

Among the enclosures in Mr. Haydn's letter was one from Mrs Robinson's daughter about the house adjoining the Convent - her address in London is 6 Blenheim Terrace, St. John's Wood.

In my letter to D<sup>r</sup> Goold, told him that it was likely I should spend the summer in Queenstown.

**1858.** March 28<sup>th.</sup> Rome. I am glad to learn from the Nuns' letter that the Boys' school in Georgetown now numbers between 60 and 70 - and that their own Extern also is on the increase.

It must be a fortnight since the General of the Jesuits was written to, to make up his mind as to which of his subjects (Segrave, or Etheridge) shall be made Bishop and V. Ap. I should be so glad that the former, whom I suggested, was approved of.

**29.** Gave the jeweller Borgognoni the bag of gold weighing 35 oz., which at \$18 per oz. makes \$630 - he has taken back the chains and pectorals and the two rings to make the latter to size and to

procure cases for the former, giving me a receipt for the gold and a pledge to return them all in order on Friday next, with the balance \$50 in French coin - Father Mullooly was present during the transaction.

I must contrive to see the Cardinal tomorrow night, unless I shall receive a dispatch before then - it is time to repeat my determination of leaving in the course of next week.

- **1858.** Rome. March 30. Received from the Treasurer of the Propagation a formula for F4,000 at 20 days sight, being the balance of the grant for 1857 value in a Bill on London on 45 days £158.
- **31.** Bought for F4,000 a Bill of Plowden & Cholmeley on the Union Bank of London for £150 at 45 days after date, receiving balance \$37.40 in cash = total £158.

The Augustinian from Perugia called yesterday. As yet he does not speak any English. He will be prepared to leave Rome after Easter to join Mr. Haydn.

I am spending a very dull and uninteresting Holy Week, having no one to accompany me out, and not being able to go out in costume alone, according to Roman etiquette.

Now that it seems certain D<sup>r</sup> Goold in not coming to Europe so soon as I expected, the subject that has engrossed my mind so much for so long a time becomes more difficult for me to determine. What shall I so with myself? Where shall I settle down permanently after I shall have done with Rome? I am really more embarassed [*sic*] than ever on this point.

### **April 1858**

- **1858. Rome. March April 2**<sup>nd.</sup> Received from Signor Borgognoni the two rings, crosses and chains with the balance \$50 as agreed upon. Father Mullooly has kindly undertaken to engage a place for me in the d*iligenza* for Civita Vecchia, and to look after my passport. I shall thus be booked for a move, and shall inform Barnabò of it either tomorrow or Monday. Fitz., it seems, leaves on the 7<sup>th.</sup> *inst.* Wednesday.
- **3.** Wrote to Mr. Jerningham, enclosing Bill for £150. Posted letter myself.

Father Mullooly has been unable to procure a first place in the diligence for me before 9 o'clock on Saturday evening next. Booked me therefore for that day.

Visit from Father Wilson (the American Dominican), who came with Father Mullooly - also from Father Monaghan, and the Italian subject of D<sup>r</sup> Goold.

Wilson, who was formerly a Protestant, has been for many years among the Dominicans and was at one time Provincial of the Dom. Province. My name is still remembered, he says, and he brought to my recollection many old acquaintances.

**1858.** Rome. April 4<sup>th.</sup> Easter Sunday. I should like to know how the Holy Week has passed over in Guiana. Just now the Nuns will be looking forward for the Packet due on the 7<sup>th.</sup>, expecting to hear something decisive about the appointment of a Bishop. They will be disappointed - they will have, however, the letter which I desired Mr. Haydn write on the 6<sup>th.</sup> *ult.* informing them of the *statu quo* of the question.

**5.** Gave the Augustinian, Niccola Cesaretti, a letter of introduction to Mr. Ford. He starts tomorrow night for Civita Vecchia.

Noticed a book advertised as published by Burns and Lambert - "The Physical and Historical Geography of the British Empire", which I must pick up when in London.

**1858. Rome. 7 April.** Called last night at the Propaganda and met Mons<sup>gr</sup> Talbot there. He had a letter from Trinidad and, through that, some flaming intelligence about the Jesuits. Saw the Cardinal - the General of the Jesuits has not as yet made up his mind as to which of his Fathers he will name for the Episcopacy. He says that he is indifferent whether Segrave or Etheridge, but the Cardinal remarked that no doubt he is in correspondence with the English Province on the subject. I told the Card. that I was leaving on Saturday in order to make arrangements for sending off the Nuns to Demerara. He did not make the slightest objection, but said that he would forward to me in London the notice of the new appointment whenever it took place - but in the meantime that I should hold on, and that it would be advisable to write to the Governor that matters were in progress &c &c.

When this matter is finally settled, remarked the Card., we must see what shall be done for you &c. He asked if I had had my *congedo* [farewell] of the Holy Father. I replied not - nor even thought of it. The Pope, he said, would like it, and you should at once see Mon<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot about it.

Saw Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot this morning. He will at once see about the audience. The Redemptorists, he tells me, have taken over the Mission of the Danish Islands, S. Thomas, S. Cruz and S. John.

**1858. Rome. 7 April.** Talbot tells me that Orsini, the priest who was in S. Thomas when I touched there, was left £20,000 by a priest named Nicou who committed suicide in S. Lucia. The unfortunate man had been suspended, and was found in his bed one morning with his throat cut. Spaccapietra, it seems, will have to leave, and his place be filled by the translation of D<sup>r</sup> Collier from the Mauritius. This last bit of news was mentioned as a secret.

Monsgr. Talbot is to be appointed by the Pope Consultor of the Propaganda - *vae Hibernis* [the Irish, beware!].

Called at Villa Lante and saw M. Hynes. From something that dropped in conversation I fear she is not over happy. She gave me a message for Madam Everard, and for M. Kelly - Mrs. Collier is staying with Mrs. Everard at Pisa. When I call at Glassnevin [sic] again she tells me to inquire for Madam Connolly - the Nun.

Drove out this evening with Frs. Wilson and Mullooly to the vineyard of S. Clement's.

**1858.** Rome. April 9<sup>th.</sup> Had an audience of the Holy Father this morning. I happened to be the only one waiting, and had a rather long interview. I never felt more the want of a fluent Italian tongue than I did, as I might have made many remarks regarding the Mission which I had to be silent about.

The refuse of the priesthood are those, he said, that go to the West Indies - he condemned the giving of *Exeats* to bad priests in order to get rid of them and sending them as wolfs [sic] into other Missions.

He was amusing in his recollections of the Negroes he met at Monte Video. Spoke of the imported labourers, Portuguese, Coolies and Chinese.

He remarked that I was still fresh and had work in me - you are not more than fifty, said he.

I asked the Holy Father for a special blessing for the Ursulines of Demerara. He gave it "con amore". He compared the Missionary migratory spirit of modern Nuns to the "girandola" - "these poor women going about like a girandola" [Catherine wheel].

Took leave of D<sup>r</sup> Kirby and D<sup>r</sup> Moran.

Dr. O'Regan, I understand, is domiciled at S. Isidore's.

Wrote to Lieut. Governor Walker to say that no appointment has as yet taken place - but that when it did I should write to him again.

To S. M. Alphonse [sic] a very long letter - to James, and to Mr. Haydn.

A quantity of letters have just come in to me from Villa Lante, for London, Dublin, Roscrea &c - anything, however, coming from dear M. Hynes must be attended to.

Wrote also to Father Etheridge, telling him how the question stands with respect to the future Bishop. Authorised him to draw my salary to date - and thereafter, until I should formally hear of the acceptance of my resignation and the appointment of another Bishop.

Rome. 10<sup>th.</sup> April 1858. This will be my last day in Rome for some time - probably for ever. My visit to the Eternal City has been unavoidable. I see things in a truer light than I should if I had not come. I can estimate more accurately the influence of Mons<sup>r</sup>. Talbot at headquarters - and I can form a better opinion of the temper and feeling of Cardinal Barnabò towards me. In all my interviews with the Holy Father and the authorities of the Propaganda, not a single remark occurred to give me the slightest pain.

I only wish, and can never sufficiently regret it, that I have not applied myself to master the Italian, so as to express myself freely, and make myself understood. The Pope evidently is not aware of what I have done and suffered during the schismatical proceedings of D<sup>r</sup> Clancy - how I found the Mission and what difficulties I succeeded in overcoming and restoring order. The present men at the Propaganda are also but scantily acquainted with my exertions and real fatigues, body and mind. Could I manage my tongue in Italian, I had many opportunities of enlightening them.

- 11. Started from Rome at 9 p.m. no. 1 in coupe with two English ladies.
- **12. Civita Vecchia.** After undergoing the usual persecutions and submitting to the customary extortions on the part of Hotel Keeper, servants &c embarked on board the *Pompeii* for Leghorn. Left Civitta Vecchia in the afternoon.
- **1858. Leghorn. 12 April.** A villainous passage from Civitta Vecchia. Sick the whole way, and so was every passenger on board. Took my traps to the Aquila Nera a fine looking hotel.
- **15.** Slept one night at Leghorn and started on the 13<sup>th.</sup> for Sienna Pisa, where I spent two days. Saw Mrs. Everard Mrs. Collier is also staying there.

Took a berth on board the Vatican for Genoa.

- **16. Genoa.** Arrived a little after midnight from Leghorn at Genoa ordered my traps to be taken to the Hotel de la Ville, where I am now writing.
- **19.** Preparing to start for Marseilles by the *Calabrese* steamer.

Embarked at 3 p.m.

- **20**<sup>th.</sup> **Marseilles.** Arrived from Genoa at midday very little trouble with passport and luggage expected a good deal of annoyance. Made for the Hotel Bristol, Place de Noailles 24.
- 21. Reached Lyons this evening and put up at the splendid Hotel the Grand Hotel de Lyon.
- 22. Once more in Paris and lodged at the Hotel Trois Empéreurs, rue [de] Rivoli.
- **1858.** Paris. 23<sup>rd.</sup> April. Saw poor M. de Lilliehöek and her husband no change for the better in their circumstances her first regrets were that she was unable to assist her poor mother.

Changed my last circular note - got some five francs more for it than for the one I exchanged at Marseilles.

Bought two Rochets - F180 - for self and D<sup>r</sup> Goold.

- 25. Wrote to Mrs. Querk to know the names and number of the Nuns chosen for Demerara.
- **26.** Left for Boulogne at 8 a.m.
- **27.** Arrived at Ford's from Boulogne during the night.

London - called at the Bank and found letters from Fr. Etheridge, the Nuns, C. Deguara and Mrs. Querk.

Fr. Etheridge has forwarded a Bill for salary &c \$892.05.

Drew cheque for £25 to forward to Mrs. Querk for outfit of four Nuns. Posted it myself.

- 28. Paid £18.8.6 to Burns & Lambert for books sent to Convent.
- **29.** Letters from M. de Lilliehöek, S. Henry.
- **30.** Letter from Sligo giving me the names of the Nuns going out. Wrote M. de L. James, and Mrs. Robinson.

# **May 1858**

**1858.** London. May 3<sup>rd.</sup> Wrote to the Ursulines of Demerara - enclosed Burns & Lambert's acc<sup>t.</sup> for books - and to Fr. Etheridge, in reply to his letter of the 11<sup>th.</sup> March.

**4.** The *Orinoco* due 30<sup>th.</sup> Apr. arrived only this morn<sup>g</sup>. Looked over the list of passengers in the W. India Packet Office, and do not find the names of Fr. Sherlock or R. Montauroux.

The *Orinoco* takes the Mails out again on the 17<sup>th.</sup> inst. Selected cabins for the Nuns and paid for them - £154.

No acknowledgment as yet of my remittance to Sligo.

Received this evening letter from S. M. Stanislas brought by the *Orinoco*. She speaks of Fr. Sherlock, R. Montauroux and Mr. Kiernan coming by her, but their names do not appear on the list I have seen at the Office.

**5.** Wrote to Sligo to inquire after the letter of the 27 *ult*. inclosing cheque - also to Mr. Haydn.

Called on the person from whom I purchased the Chandelier in December last - found him at No. 3 Middle Temple Lane.

**Dublin.** 7<sup>th.</sup> May 1858. Arrived last night and put up at the Imperial.

**8**<sup>th.</sup> Visited the Arch Bishop, D<sup>r</sup> Whelan, D<sup>r</sup> O'Connor, B. Russell, Mr. Troy, Mrs. Henry, Mrs. Cruise, and distributed all the Villa Lante letters.

**Cork.** 13<sup>th.</sup> Arrived on Monday 10<sup>th.</sup> The hospitable and good Bishop Delany would have me take up my quarters with him.

Celebrated in the Chapel of the Ursuline Convent. Mrs. Fulham, the Superioress, tells me that their schools were never so full - they have upwards of eighty boarders.

- **14.** Left the hospitable mansion of  $D^r$  Delany for Dublin. Presented draft for £20 £10 being for Mercy Hospital and £10 for Reformatory.
- **15.** Saw last night and this morning the four new Missionaries for Guiana. Very much pleased with them. They have been chosen with much judgment.

We leave for London by this evening's Packet.

Presented a draft for £20 to B. Russell as a Subscription to the funds being raised for the building [of] S. Saviour's church.

**1858.** London. 16<sup>th.</sup> May. Arrived with the Nuns - all quite safe. The brother of one of them accompanied us, and the Revd. Mr. Boyle of Sligo.

Wrote to Fr. Etheridge authorising him to publish the Jubilee - time to gain it from the feast of the Apostles to Rosary Sunday inclusive. Wrote also to Mother Stanislas - alluded in both letters to Duffy's books, enclosing duplicate invoice.

17. Took the Nuns down to Southampton and placed them on board the *Orinoco*. We had not a moment to spare. By a great favour we were allowed a passage in the Mail steam Tender, which took us off to her. Rev. Mount came on board and proved very useful. The poor Nuns felt greatly

unscrewed at the last moment. The parting between S. M. Bonaventure Jennings and her brother was truly affecting. Father Boyle also seemed moved as if they were of his own family. The weather is dark and windy, and will probably cause the *Orinoco* to bring up at Yarmouth towards night, and start in the morning.

**1858.** London.  $18^{th.}$  May. Heard from Father Mount that Fr. Sherlock and Ros. Montauroux arrived by the *Orinoco* on the  $4^{th.}$  *inst*.

Father Boyle thinks that of the four Nuns S. M. Jos. Bonaventure Jennings and S. M. Alphonsus Stamford are the cleverest.

The Parana arrived yesterday afternoon with the West India Mails.

A letter from Mother Stanislas - none from Etheridge.

- 20. Called at the Cardinal's yesterday with Mrs. Ennis, Madame O'Donoghue and Miss Ennis.
- **21.** Called at the Bank and left instructions to invest £225 in Consols drew cheque at the same time for £45.

Gave previously to tailor cheque for £9.

Wrote to Card<sup>l.</sup> Barnabò - desired him address any communication for me to D<sup>r</sup> Delany.

Gave an order for newspapers to Misses A. & C. Daly.

**Dublin. 23.** Arrived late last night from London.

**Dublin.** 24<sup>th.</sup> May 1858. Paid Mr. Duffy's acc<sup>t.</sup> for books forwarded for Convent Schools - £10.8.6.

Paid Mr. Donegan for new Chalice - a new cup for second ditto - and repairing Ciborium - £25.0.0.

Dined with good Mr. Troy.

**26.** Consulted a dentist (O'Doherty) by the advice of Mrs. Henry. He condemned the job of the London man (£26.5) and recommended a new set. To be near till his job is completed, I am obliged to give up going to Queenstown for two or three weeks more.

Wrote to James, Mr. Jerningham, Miss Daly countermanding orders, Mr. Carbery and Mrs. Fitzgerald.

A letter from dear D<sup>r</sup> Goold.

Forwarded my Pass Book to the Bank to be made up.

**27.** A very kind note from Mrs. Furlong, Prioress of Sion Hill, proposing to take James's child Mary as boarder for 30 guineas including extras - acceded to the proposal and wrote to James to that effect.

**Bray.** 28<sup>th.</sup> May 1858. Broke up my quarters at the Imperial and came out here to pass the time for O'Doherty the dentist to complete the job he has undertaken.

Dined with the Augustinians yesterday - none but the Community, including Bishop O'Connor.

- **29.** Took a very charming drive to the "Darfle" returning by Sir H. Hudson's beautiful demesne. Left a card for Father Roche, the Parish Priest.
- **30.** Said Mass today at the Convent one of Mrs. Ball's Establishments. The house, a very fine one, with 70 acres of land, lately belonged to the Putland family Mrs. Lopes, whom I met some years ago at Dalkey, is Superioress.

Wrote yesterday to Father Heptonstall in reply to his of the 24<sup>th.</sup> *inst.* on the subject of the two lads at All Hallows about whom D<sup>r</sup> Goold had written to him, said that I had procured places for them in the Propaganda from 1<sup>st.</sup> August, and that the Diocese of Melbourne would be at no further expense on acc<sup>t.</sup> of them than the 9 months at All Hallows, and a small sum to take them to Rome.

**Bray.** 30<sup>th.</sup> May 1858. Dined at Kingstown. A Miss Devereux of Kilkenny, a relative of the Esmond family, was of the company.

**31.** Letters from James and his wife, and Mr. Haydn.

Wrote a pretty long letter to the Nuns of Demerara.

Also to Mr. Haydn and to the Prioress of Sion Hill Convent.

In my letter to Demerara alluded to Father Sherlock's departure from the Colony without the slightest intimation thereof being communicated to me by Etheridge. Mentioned having written to L<sup>t</sup>. Governor. Replied to the inquiry of Mrs. Steawart [*sic*] concerning remittances from M. de Lilliehöek.

#### June 1858

June 1<sup>st.</sup> Said Mass this morning at the Convent and breakfasted there.

Letter from M. Stanislas by Packet - nothing from Etheridge.

- **3. Corpus Domñi.** Said Mass at the Convent, and in the afternoon gave Benediction. There was to be a procession, but the unfavorable state of the weather prevented it, to the great disappointment of the children and numerous visitors. Met Lady O'Shaughnessy, the wife of Sir W<sup>m</sup>, who laid down the Indian Telegraph.
- **1858.** 4<sup>th.</sup> June. Dublin. Broke up my quarters at Bray and returned to Dublin. Called at Sion Hill, and learning from the Prioress that vacation for the schools will shortly commence and not terminate before the end of August, determined on not placing Mary there till the 1<sup>st.</sup> September. Wrote to James to that effect.
- **5.** Met Mr. Steele and at his request called on Wilhelmina Barry. Saw Mrs. Fitzgerald, but declined seeing Tom:

**6.** Said Mass at Booterstown, and in the afternoon visited the Convent of the Sacred Heart at Glassnevin [sic].

Poor Father Esmonde called just as I was starting for Kingstown. He told S. Henry a day or two ago that Etheridge was appointed Bishop. I shall not probably hear of it officially till I get to Cork, as I requested any communications for me to be addressed to the care of D<sup>r</sup> Delany.

Dined at Mrs. Henry's.

Met good Mr. Troy - D<sup>r</sup> Lee &c.

**Dublin.** 7<sup>th.</sup> **June 1858.** Visited, in company with A. and C. Henry, Le Sage's Gallery and the Dublin Institution.

Mr. Steele called, and renewed the subject of Wilhel: Barry's extravagances.

Saw the Arch Bishop and had a chat with him - a visit from Fr. Curtis.

Dined with Mrs. Henry - Father Kavanagh and Fr. Germaine were of the party.

**8.** Called at the Convent of the Sisters of Charity at Harold's Cross to see Lizzy Barry and Charlotte Goold - the latter was out.

Mr. Troy and Father B. Russell called.

**9.** Called at All Hallows to see D<sup>r</sup> Woodlock about the two young Demerarians, but found him not at home.

A visit from D. Lordan - he wishes to be recommended to a Mission.

11<sup>th.</sup> Said Mass at the Sacré Coeur, Glassnevin [sic]. They would be anxious, I am sure, to have Mary at school there, from the inquiries made by the Superioress - but I think she will be equally as well off at Sion Hill.

**Dublin.** 13 June 1858. Said Mass and breakfasted at Sion Hill.

Read in the *Cork Reporter* an account of the death of poor Father John O'Connor, the last of the old Priests I remember from my boyhood - **R. I. P**.

**16.** Wrote to S. Joseph's, Georgetown - mentioned the rumour concerning Fr. Etheridge's nomination, informed S. M. Stanislas that a package of books was going out by this Packet from Richardson's.

Wrote also to Mr. Jerningham for letters, and to furnish me with the numbers of my bonds.

Paid the Dentist £10 - quite enough, as he had only to do the upper part, and received in addition Tome's job.

17. Received my Demerara letters today. From Father Etheridge: a rather satisfactory one at

length - giving me the name of the Procurator of the Society in London, who will receive the sum I intend forwarding on acc<sup>t.</sup> of passages - his name the Revd. Theophilus Hood - 9 Hill Street, Berkeley Square.

**Dublin.** 17<sup>th.</sup> June 1858. A letter from the Ursulines - busily engaged preparing for the new Sisters - and one from poor A. Deguara.

- **18.** Drew draft in favour of Joseph Woodlock for £50.11.10 2<sup>nd</sup>. acc<sup>t.</sup> balance.
- **19.** Drove out to All Hallows had a conversation with D<sup>r</sup> Woodlock in reference to the two young Demerarians. The acc<sup>t.</sup> for *pension* has been forwarded to D<sup>r</sup> Heptonstall.
- **20.** Said Mass at Sion Hill. In the afternoon drove to Stillorgan to see the two young Demerarians. Called on D<sup>r</sup> Mullock.
- **21.** Wrote to Father Mullooly, desiring him see Card<sup>l</sup>. Barnabò for me.

A letter from poor Mrs. Gomez - answered it immediately.

Wrote a few lines to James and to Mr. Kilmurry, Cove.

**Queenstown.** 23<sup>rd.</sup> June 1858. Arrived last evening in Cork. Saw James's children this morning - more pleased with them every time I see them.

Came down to Cove and took up my quarters at Kilmurry's.

Queenstown. 23<sup>rd.</sup> June 1858. Wrote to A. & C. Daly, London, for newspapers.

Called at the Sisters of Mercy Conv<sup>t.</sup> and made arrangements for saying Mass in their little Chapel.

- **24.** Dined at Mr. J. MacNamara's a large family party kind, intelligent and hospitable.
- **25.** Wrote to S. Henry.

Looked over the Will executed when I was last in Europe - a new one is absolutely necessary.

**26.** Said Mass and breakfasted at the Convent - the poor Nuns and the Administrator of the Parish are not on the best terms, the latter appearing to take no interest in the Establishment.

A visit from Lieutenant Dennehy yesterday. He has left the Admiralty Service and settled down here.

A letter from S. Henry.

29. Wrote yesterday to Mrs. Robinson and Mr. Jerningham.

Called on the Curates - E<sup>wd</sup>. Gould called.

Cards left by several of the Gould family and MacNamaras.

# **July 1858**

**Queenstown.** 1 July 1858. Wrote yesterday to M. Stanislas - forwarded Burns', Richardson's and Duffy's acc<sup>ts</sup>. for books.

Desired her say to Fr. Etheridge that I had received the address of the London Father he wished me to communicate with, and that I would do the needful accordingly - a few lines to Ang. and Car. Deguara.

Dr. McSweeny, who has come to Q'town, dined with me yesterday.

Wrote today to S. Henry and Mr. Haydn.

5<sup>th.</sup> Dined yesterday with Bishop Delany, a dinner fit for an alderman - a large party of priests.

Today the Diocesan Synod is opened and the priests enter upon their retreat this evening.

The *Register* of Saturday publishes an account of the Consistory held in Rome on the 25<sup>th.</sup> *ult*. Father Etheridge is named Vicar Apostolic and Bishop of Torona *in partibus*. Now at length I am relieved from my connexion with Demerara. In the course of this week, I have no doubt, I shall receive an official communication from the Propaganda.

Queenstown. 5 June 1858. Went through the Schools of the Sisters of Mercy in this town.

**8.** My West India letters not having been forwarded as yet, I am writing again today to Mr Jerningham for them, and for the third time to request him to furnish me with the numbers of my bonds.

Fathers Carbery and Costello called to ask me to assist at the Month's Mind of poor J. O'Connor on Thursday next - they afterwards dined with me.

- **10.** Wrote to S. Henry and to Mr. Haydn.
- **12.** A letter from Mr. Jerningham enclosing nos. of bonds and to say that he forwarded my West India letters to Mr. Woodlock of Dublin this evening probably I shall have them.

A letter also from S. Henry.

Wrote to Mr. Woodlock, and to the Imperial about my letters.

The little experience I have already had here convinces me that it would be impossible for me to settle down here, exposed as I would be to annoyances on the part of some of my wretched connexions.

**Queenstown.** 13<sup>th.</sup> July 1858. A letter from Father Mullooly dated 3<sup>rd.</sup> *inst*. He saw the Cardinal, who told him that in a few days he would forward a formal announcement of the appointment of Father Etheridge as my Successor, accompanied with a formal acceptance of my resignation. The Card. regarding the future, the Card. is reported to have said that it was not the intention of the Holy Father or the Propaganda to <u>offer</u> me any employment at present (I have not asked for any) but that if I would let them know what would suit me and where I would wish to go, they would

gladly avail themselves of my services". I have no desire how whatever for any other appointment involving responsibility.

**14.** My Demerara letters have turned up today. Father Etheridge writes, and mentions the arrival of the new Sisters - Mother Stanislas also - S. M. Bonaventure writes from off S. Thomas's - her brother writes from London - a note enclosed in Mother Stanislas, from Ang. Deguara.

A ship has just come into this harbour from Melbourne, but it has not brought D<sup>r</sup> Goold.

**Queenstown.** 14 July 1858. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Etheridge - referred to his appointment. Respecting Meadow Bank - to look after it and keep it in repair - to select a spot for church and school, also one for cemetery. The rent after this year to go to the Nuns, and when the number of Missionaries increases, say in a couple of years, so as to require the Presbytery to be given up to them, then that I will make over the whole to the Bishop for the use of the Mission.

Promised to look up the Tabernacle for sale in Cork and, if I like it, to purchase it for Georgetown - that I was writing to Father Hood.

Wrote to Father Hood to say that as soon as I can learn that he is in London that I will forward a cheque for £212.2.3 [Inserted below: 'ought to be £216.2.3'] on account of expenses of Missionaries to Demerara.

Wrote a short note to S. Henry to inquire after Mr. de Morin.

Wrote to Mother Stanislas - mentioned the appointment of my Successor &c - made no allusion to the books this time.

Wrote also by this Mail to Mr. Walker, announcing the fact of Father Etheridge's appointment on the 25<sup>th.</sup> *ult*.

**Queenstown.** 16<sup>th.</sup> July 1858. Yesterday assisted at the Month's Mind of poor Father J. O'Connor - D<sup>r</sup> Delany officiated.

Letters from Mrs. Gomez, Mrs. Robinson and S. Henry.

A visit from D<sup>r</sup> Delany, and in the evening from D<sup>r</sup> Kean.

Wrote to Mr. Jenning, D<sup>r</sup> Woodlock, Mrs. Gomez, Miss Robinson and S. Henry.

**18**<sup>th.</sup> Letter from Fr. B. Russell enclosing one from Glassnevin [*sic*], and expressing gratitude for "the choice and large collection of books with which I enlarged S. Mary's library".

Sketched a new Will today which I hope in the course of the week to have executed.

- **19.** Dined with Bishop Kean being the Visitation dinner, 25 or 26 priests sat down to table.
- **20.** Assisted at the profession of three Nuns at the Sisters of Mercy, D<sup>r</sup> Kean officiating.

Dr. McSweeny tells me that a priest from Victoria staying at Monkstown came to ask him to dine - he does not know his name, but he is a native of Kerry.

**Queenstown.** 21 July 1858. A letter from dear D<sup>r</sup> Goold, forwarded from Dublin - he is leaving Melbourne by the June Overland Mail. He is experiencing the treachery of priests as I have done.

Wrote to Mr. Jerningham, enclosing a  $2^{nd}$ . of Exchange on the Colonial Bank for £168.3.4 forwarded by  $D^r$  Etheridge.

Wrote to Father Hood today that on application to the Manager of London Joint Stock Bank he will receive £212.2.3d. on account of expenses of Missionaries - advised Mr. Jerningham on this head.

Received letter from Etheridge enclosing Bill mentioned above - also from Mother Stanislas, Mother Alphonsus and one of the new Nuns.

Wrote a few lines to S. Henry.

A visit from Eliza Fleming (J. Goold's sister) and her little boy. They are all on the *qui vive* [alert] for the arrival of the poor Bishop. Dominic has been invited over from Liverpool to meet him.

John, it seems, married some low person about a year ago and went out to Melbourne. The same tactics of annoyance as adopted by my lot.

- **1858.** Queenstown. July 22. Wrote to Revd. J. Mullooly requesting him to call on Cardinal Barnabò in reference to the promised brief or rescript accepting my resignation desired him address next letter to care of Fr. B. Russell.
- **24.** A letter from Bank inclosing draft (first) for my endorsement duly accepted and due on 20<sup>th.</sup> Oct. Forwarded the draft duly endorsed.
- Dr. McSweeny speaks of Torquay in Devonshire as the finest climate in England.
- 27<sup>th.</sup> A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Woodlock in reference to the two young Demerarians.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold, enclosing to the care of Fr. Heptonstall - a line to Mr. Haydn - to D<sup>r</sup> Woodlock in reply.

Letter from Mr. Haydn.

**28.** Letter from Bank acknowledging receipt of Bill duly endorsed, and stating the balance to my credit after paying £212.2.3 to Father Hood, to be £250.11.

Went over to Monkstown and took a bath - on my return met Ned Hogan and Conway, his and my fellow traveller to Rome in 1819.

- **1858.** Queenstown. **28**<sup>th.</sup> July. Wrote to S. Henry in reply to her last told her that I intended breaking up my quarters here about the end of next week.
- **30.** I thought I staved off some of the family annoyance by giving James £5 in addition to the £9 he had in hands for the idle vagabond Tim and his children but no such thing another long epistle this morning a bearer waiting hours for answer, and to crown the plague, a visit from Mrs. Supple, whom I would not see. I must be off on Tuesday or Wednesday next fairly expelled.

Father Carbery, a Jesuit son of W<sup>m</sup>. Carbery of Youghal, was introduced to me today. He is a very good looking specimen of the Society.

Noticed a little boy the whole day walking up and down before the Hotel or staring at my windows. Suspected that it was the messenger who brought the letter in the morning and that he was T's sonit turned out to be the case. Sent for him after dinner, and found him an interesting and intelligent little fellow. The suit of clothes I ordered for him the other day looked to advantage on him.

**1858. Queenstown. 31**<sup>st.</sup> **July.** Forwarded to A. & C. Daly 5s. 8d in postage stamps, the amount of Bill for newspapers.

# **August 1858**

**August 1.** Forgot to write on the  $30^{th}$ . *ult*. for the West India Mail of tomorrow - it is now too late.

My future resting place or permanent residence still occupies my mind without arriving at any satisfactory result - difficulties arise on every side whenever I purpose settling. It is indeed very strange that with the means of living anywhere and independently I should find myself so hampered with almost petty considerations. Where I am presents many attractions, but the drawbacks over balance them. It makes me very nervous, all this thinking.

**2.** I find I made a mistake in the amount of Fr. Etheridge's acc<sup>t.</sup> - it should be £216.2.3 instead of £212. 2.3 which I ordered to be paid at the Bank. To rectify this mistake I forwarded today a draft of £4 in favour of Revd. E. T. Hood.

4th. Said Mass at the Convent - preparing to leave Queenstown after breakfast.

A letter from S. Henry informs me that poor de Morin committed suicide on Monday 2<sup>nd.</sup> inst.

**Queenstown. 4th August 1858.** The Dominicans have now filled up to overflowing the full measure of my disgust - no invitation from them to say Mass or dine. A more studied insult perhaps was never offered to a Bishop - a Dominican Bishop, too. All that I intended to do in their behalf is now undone - irrevocably.

5. Left for Dublin by the ½ past 10 train - arrived in Dublin a little past 4 p.m.

6<sup>th.</sup> Saw good Mr. Troy and family, Mrs. Henry &c.

Visited poor Mrs. de Morin.

**7**<sup>th.</sup> Called on D<sup>r</sup> Woodlock in reference to the young Demerarians. Mons<sup>gr</sup>. O'Regan, who arrived this morn<sup>g</sup>., called at All Hallows whilst I was there.

A visit from Fr. B. Russell - he forwarded to Cork a letter which arrived to his care for me from Father Mullooly - wrote to James's wife for it.

Met Mr. Lyon (the Professor of Singing) who told me that there was a package from the

Propaganda for me at the Arch Bishop's and that he would fetch it to me himself.

**1858. Dublin. 7**<sup>th.</sup> **August.** The package from the Propaganda enclosed briefs for the consecration of Fr. Etheridge. I am requested to forward them - the date of the letter is 20<sup>th.</sup> July, and I am still styled in it Vicar Apostolic. I imagined that the Bulls were despatched long ago - their being sent through me is at least polite on the part of the Cardinal.

A letter from Father Mullooly dated 31 *ult*. He saw the Cardinal, who told him that he forwarded to Cardinal Wiseman on the 20<sup>th.</sup> *ult*. the briefs for Father Etheridge; whereas he forwarded them to me on that identical day - how very strange.

**9.** Wrote to Father Mullooly in reply to his, just received.

10<sup>th.</sup> Starting for London - arrived at midnight at Ford's, Lower Brook Street, Bond Street.

**London.** August 11<sup>th.</sup> 1858. Called at the P. & O. office - no account of D<sup>r</sup> Goold as yet - they tell me that the steamer bringing the Bombay Mails will not be here before the 20<sup>th.</sup> *inst*.

The daughters of Chief Justice Monaghan were introduced to me in the steamer at Kingstown. We travelled on from Holyhead in the same railway carriage to London.

13. Called at Hill Street and saw Fr. Hood.

Mr Bedford, the Treasurer of All Hallows, called with the passport for the two young Demararians.

- 14. John and Antonio have arrived.
- **16.** Letters from Demerara from Mother Stanislas and S. M. Bonaventure Etheridge had been to Barbados to see Father Segrave and had just returned.

Forwarded the Bulls to Fr. Etheridge with a copy of the letter of the Propaganda to myself. Wrote to Father Mullooly to introduce J. and A. to the Cardinal. Wrote to Mother Stanislas in reply.

**17.** Two letters forwarded from Dublin from D<sup>r</sup> J. Goold, one dated London, the other Alexandria - the latter stating that he would be in London the week after date - most likely before Saturday.

**London.** 17<sup>th.</sup> August 1858. John and Antonio started this morning for Paris. Gave them a letter to Father Mullooly.

**18.** Five Priests, excursionists, have arrived from Ireland - one of them Canon Grimley, whose name has appeared in connection with the Patriotic fund.

Another short note from D<sup>r</sup> Goold, dated Alexandria, 1<sup>st.</sup> August.

- 19. Letter from S. Henry.
- 24<sup>th.</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Goold has not made his appearance as yet probably quarantined at Marseilles or Malta.
- **29.** In the *Tablet* of yesterday a paragraph appears, stating that the *John O'Lucy* had sailed for Melbourne with 400 emigrants accompanied by the Revd. Mr. Dunne who volunteered for the

purpose. It adds that Mr. D. intends returning to his native land after convoying the emigrants to their destination. What will D<sup>r</sup> Goold say to this move.

No sign of D<sup>r</sup> G. as yet - something unforeseen must have occurred - perhaps a quarantine at Malta? - but then he would have written.

**London.** 29<sup>th.</sup> August 1858. 31<sup>st.</sup> A letter from J. Deguara from Civita Vecchia - poor little fellows, they have been put in quarantine for 7 days on account of the plague at Tripoli. They saw D<sup>r</sup> Goold at Marseilles - curiously enough, he put up at the same Hotel with them. He is coming on slowly, but surely must turn up today or tomorrow.

## September 1858

**Sep**'r. 1. Wrote to Mother Stanislas - referred to the intended disposal of Meadow Bank. The rent of the house after this year, for five or six years, to go to the Convent - the whole property thereafter to be made over to the Bishop for the Mission - enclosed for Angela Johnny's letters.

On my return home tonight found a note from D<sup>r</sup> Goold, who has at last arrived and been at the Hotel twice.

**6**<sup>th.</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Goold has started this morning for Worcester.

A letter from Mrs. Hynes to say that she is taking Mary to Sion Hill on tomorrow - her address in Dublin will be Mrs. Delany, 44 Ormond Quay.

**Dublin.** 8<sup>th.</sup> Sep'r. 1858. Arrived last night from London - put up at the Imperial.

Called at Sion Hill and paid Mrs Furlong, the Prioress, thirty guineas (£31.10) in advance for one year's *pension* for James's daughter Mary, to commence on the 13<sup>th.</sup> inst.

**9.** Called at the Arch Bishop's and left card for him and the Cardinal.

**10**<sup>th.</sup> A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold - answered it immed<sup>y</sup>.

11<sup>th.</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Goold has arrived.

A letter from J. Deguara - the two lads arrived safe in Rome, and were sent at once to Frascati, where all the Propagandists are for their vacation.

- **12.** Dined with D<sup>r</sup> O'Connor and the Augustinians.
- **13.** Mrs. Henry gave a very nice dinner yesterday in compliment to D<sup>r</sup> Goold four Clergymen were invited to meet us.
- **14.** M. Hynes goes to Sion Hill today.

Called at Cabra with D<sup>r</sup> Goold - the first visit these eight years - examined their school of deaf and

dumb children.

**Dublin.** 15<sup>th.</sup> September 1858. Dined at the Arch Bishop's - the dinner in honour of the Cardinal.

Invited by Dean Myler to meet the Cardinal tomorrow at breakfast.

16. Said Mass at Cabra Convent.

Visited Mr. Troy and Sion Hill.

- 17. D' Cullen called to return D' Goold's visit. The Cardinal is off.
- **18.** Visited Rathfarnham Convent the Christian Brothers, and the new purchase of D<sup>r</sup> Cullen intended for a Seminary.
- **19.** Letters from Mother Stanislas and from S. M. Bonaventure, forwarding second part of her journal. Father Etheridge was at S. Rose's at the time of writing.

From Fabio, the Schoolmaster at Malgre Tout.

- **21.** Left for Cork in company of D<sup>r</sup> Goold.
- 22. Cork. Called on the Bishop and visited several of the Convents and other Institutions.
- **24.** Visited Fr. Mathew's cemetery, and gave instructions in reference to the removal of D<sup>r</sup> Goold's father to the spot where my Father, Mother, and Kitty lie &c.

**Dublin.** 26<sup>th.</sup> Sep<sup>'r</sup>. 1858. Returned to Dublin last night - found a letter from J. Deguara, dated Frascati.

**30.** Wrote to the Ursulines of Demerara - inclosed a little note for A. Deguara containing Johnny's last to me.

Alluded to Etheridge's not having forwarded to me the June quarter's salary.

### October 1858

**October 1**<sup>st.</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Goold and myself dined at Mrs. Henry's last evening. Besides Mr. and Mrs. Ennis, Mrs. Wallis and Miss W. were of the party. D<sup>r</sup> G. started this morning for England.

- 2. A letter from Mrs. Ball, Loretto Abbey Rathfarnham replied.
- **6.** Returned last evening from Mr. Ennis's, Ballynahown, where I spent three days.

No letter from Demerara by last Mail.

**London.** 10<sup>th.</sup> Arrived last night from Kingstown - good Mrs. Henry and family were unremitting in kindness to the very last - as I was stepping into the boat had a letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold as it were expecting me, but on my arrival at Wigmore St. found that he had left for some place or other,

telling the landlady, who had a telegram from Holyhead to prepare a room for me, that he was going on business of importance and would be back on Monday - rather strange.

**11.** A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold dated from Stanbrook. He wishes to meet me today at Cheltenham to look after winter quarters and go from thence to Oscott - but I am writing to say that he can obtain for me all the information I want without my going

Wrote to S. Henry.

Called at the Cardinal's today. He was from home.

12<sup>th.</sup> A visit from D<sup>r</sup> Etheridge, who arrived by last Packet. He wishes me to assist at his Consecration, which takes place on Sunday next - the Cardinal officiating.

My salary has been paid, Eth: says, to the date of his appointment - strange that he did not forward it two months ago.

13. Called at the Bank to see if anything had been lodged to my acc<sup>t.</sup> by Eth: - nothing yet!

**London.** 13<sup>th.</sup> October 1858. Called at Hill Street and left a card for D<sup>r</sup> Etheridge.

Dr. Goold arrived last evening from Cheltenham. He has been looking at several houses for me.

A letter from S. Henry.

Wrote to Lordan, inviting him to apply for a Mission in Melbourne.

Also to D<sup>r</sup> Etheridge about salary &c.

**14.** A letter from D<sup>r</sup> E. to say that the Jesuit Procurator would pay today into the Bank £118.1.1 on my acc<sup>t</sup>, the balance to be forwarded when he returns to Demerara before Christmas.

Letters from S. Henry and James.

Cards left by the Cardinal, Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Searle, and Rev. Stonor - a note from Cardinal inviting to dine on Sunday next to meet D<sup>r</sup> Etheridge.

Strange that D<sup>r</sup> G. has not had an invite.

A letter from poor Antonio Gonsalves.

**15.** The West India Mail is in, and has brought me letters from the Nuns and from poor Ang. Deguara.

Ordered a parcel of prayer books for Mr. Fabio to go by Packet of 17<sup>th.</sup> inst.

**London. 15**<sup>th.</sup> **October 1858.** The Demerara letter contains intelligence of the death of poor Anne Campbell, whom I knew from my first connexion with the Colony.

**16.** Wrote a long letter to M. Stanislas and enclosed Antonio's letter to shew to his mother.

Package of books for Fabio.

**17.** Assisted at the consecration of D<sup>r</sup> Etheridge - the other assistant was D<sup>r</sup> Errington - the Cardinal, Consecrator.

At *déjeuner* the Cardinal remarked to me that he heard I intended settling in England? and that nothing would give him greater pleasure. He was thinking, he said, of Kensington for me, where there is a Convent of the Sisters of the Immaculate Heart of Mary very much in want of such services as I could render.

**18.** Wrote to S. Henry in reply to her last, and to James.

A letter from Mr. Walker, L<sup>t.</sup> Governor, after being in Rome and transmitted to Cork turned up here today - it is dated 9<sup>th.</sup> Aug. and is an acknowledgment of my letters to him from Rome - it is very friendly, and assures me that my salary would be all right - he has kept his word.

- **London.** 19<sup>th.</sup> October 1858. Forwarded by last Mail (yesterday) a parcel of books for Fabio the Schoolmaster at Malgre Tout addressed to the Convent. Paid Burns & Lambert for them, including charges, £2.19.0.
- **22.** Wrote to the Cardinal, who is at his Country House, to say that, having finally made up my mind to settle down in England, at least for a time, I would be happy to render any assistance in my power in the way suggested by him on Sunday last. Requested him to communicate to me his wishes, so that I may set about making the necessary arrangements.
- **23.** D<sup>r</sup> Goold is preparing to start this evening for Dover. He leaves with me portmanteau and a case containing Chalice &c.
- **25.** Twelve months today from Demerara. A very kind note from the Cardinal, saying that he will be able to offer me a choice of several Convents, and inviting me to meet the English Bishops at dinner on 9<sup>th</sup>. *prox*.
- **26<sup>th.</sup>** Wrote to S. Henry and to Revd. D. Lordan desired L. open a correspondence with D<sup>r</sup> Heptonstall about his passage to Melbourne.
- **London.** 26<sup>th.</sup> October 1858. D<sup>r</sup> Goold takes with him 100 50 ounces of gold as a present for the Pope some £200.
- **27.** Letters from Mr. Townsend, the Presentation monk of Cork and from James replied to both.
- **28.** Letter from S. Henry.
- **29.** Consulted  $D^r$  Copland, said to be very eminent, about the affection [sic] I feel in the chest these three weeks and in the neighbourhood of the heart, fearing that I may have some disease in that quarter, and about my general nervous derangement. He examined me very carefully with an instrument all about the chest and the region of the heart, and pronounced all right. He attributes the beating in the temples and the other symptoms to a deranged state of the bowels, and gave me a prescription to remove them. I feel less nervous, now that I have had a good medical opinion.

**30.** Called at the Cardinal's - expected today but not yet arrived - he preaches at Islington tomorrow and lectures at Hanover Square Rooms on Wednesday, for which he has sent me and D<sup>r</sup> Goold cards.

### November 1858

**London.** 1<sup>st.</sup> November 1858. It is time for me to make arrangements for my winter quarters - do not feel at home as I am.

The West India Mail is in - a letter from Father Emiliani - none from the Nuns.

Met Mrs. Hammill and her daughter today.

A letter from the Cardinal appointing today or tomorrow for an interview. Saw him about 12 o'clock. He was very kind, and from what he said about Kensington decided on giving it a trial. He is to see the Nuns this evening, and I suppose he will make the necessary arrangements for entering on duty.

Wrote to Fr. Emiliani in reply.

**2.** A note from the Card<sup>1</sup> to say that, if I could make it convenient today or tomorrow to go down to Kensington, the Superior of the Convent would shew me every thing. Went down accordingly. Saw Miss Prestwick, the Superior, and went over the Establishment. They have an orphanage and a Poor School - the orphans number 40 and are for the most part Irish. Left the Superior to make inquiries about [other houses ?], the one they shewed me adjoining the Convent being too much *infra dig*.

**London.** 2<sup>nd.</sup> **November 1858.** Called at Ford's to see Col. Hammill and family - all out.

I fear I shall have a *triste* [dismal] life of it during the winter at Kensington - no friends - no acquaintances - but still the trial must be made. How much I should have preferred settling down in the vicinity of Cork, if family annoyances would not mar my quiet.

- **3.** A note from D<sup>r</sup> Manning, inviting me to assist at the High Mass tomorrow in his church at Bayswater and to meet the Cardinal.
- **4.** Attended a lecture delivered by the Cardinal at Hanover Square Rooms on the subject of his recent visit to Ireland his impressions the grand hall or Theatre was crowded to excess. He spoke for nearly 2 hours the heads of what he had [to] say merely before him on a half sheet of letter the lecture was a telling one and will do good.

A long visit from Col. Hammill - a very old friend - travelled over with him a long space of time, speaking of the prominent characters of Demerara in bygone times. He is looking hale and well, and evidently takes care of himself - his boy is in a private Asylum - his wife barely outside one.

**London.** 5<sup>th.</sup> Nov'r. 1858. Went down to Kensington to look at the Apartment recommended by the Miss Prestwick. The poor Nuns themselves had to look for them. One of them accompanied me. Neither the one first proposed nor others that I saw entirely satisfied - the situation is agreeable and respectable, but the rooms (two) are very small, with few conveniences. The owners

are all Protestants - made arrangements for calling again tomorrow.

**7<sup>th.</sup>** A visit from W<sup>m</sup>. Lee - would not know him if he had not been announced - covered over with hair - perfectly grotesque - looking for Walter, who put up at Ford's, but *non est inventus* [has not been found] since yesterday.

Left a card at Ford's for D<sup>r</sup> Lee - saw Mrs. Hammill and her daughter - the latter seems a very nice girl and a good Catholic.

Mrs. H. is crazy - pressed me to dine, but prefer chewing my cud by myself.

The only son of H. is in a private Asylum at Hanwell. What an afflicted family - the Goodmans and Hammills.

**London.** 8<sup>th.</sup> Nov. 1858. Visited Kensington on Saturday and again today. Nothing in the shape of suitable lodgings has as yet turned up, altho' the Nuns are exerting themselves very much in the business. Must keep my lodging in Wigmore Street for another week.

The Catholic Congregation of Kensington is a most desolate one, according to the Nuns - few respectable and well to do people among them. The poor Irish form the bulk of it, and a very indifferent account is given of them. The lodging houses being all in the hands of Protestants, I fear I shall have but a *triste* winter of it if I settle amongst them.

Saw the Cardinal today and told him how I was circumstanced with respect to procuring lodgings.

9<sup>th.</sup> Wrote to S. Henry - called at Coutts Bank for the address of Mrs. Gomez.

3 Rue Persée, Boulogne.

This is Lord Mayor's day, and it was a service of danger to pass in the vicinity of Charing in Cross and the Strand, from the multitude of people abroad.

**London.** 9<sup>th.</sup> November 1858. Dined at the Cardinal's - 21 Bishops sat down to table - the only priest present was Mons<sup>g'r</sup>. Searle. 14 of the Bishops were English - two Scotch, Drs. Murdoch and Gillis - the other 5 were D<sup>r</sup> Morris, D<sup>r</sup> O'Regan, D<sup>r</sup> Persico of Agra, the Bishop of London (Canada), and myself - the largest gathering in London since the Reformation.

**10.** Wrote to Mrs. Gomez.

Called on a D<sup>r</sup> Reed at Kensington - a very kind person, who promised to assist me in the apartment way - seen one that I think will suit.

11<sup>th.</sup> A visit from D<sup>r</sup> Lee and a young priest by the name of Leahy from Dublin.

A letter from little Mary Hynes from Sion Hill.

Got the corns of one of my toes extracted.

12. Went down to Kensington - made the acquaintance of D<sup>r</sup> Read's son, also a Surgeon, who introduced me to his young wife and was very civil in looking after lodgings for me. Since I have

made the acquaintance of these people, the place does not appear so ugly.

London. 13<sup>th.</sup> Nov'r. 1858. Letters from S. Henry and D. Lordan.

My landlady of Kensington, 17 Camden Grove, called today and we agreed about terms - 25/- per week for drawing room and front bedroom on second floor - attendance &c &c.

Gave an order for a vest and trowsers [sic] - to be forwarded to me on Thursday next.

Revd. Mr. Paterson called on the part of the Cardinal to ask me to attend a charity dinner on Monday week.

Letters from James, Mrs. Gomez and S. Henry.

- **14.** Wrote to James and replied to Mr. Gawthorn about photograph.
- 15. Wrote to Mrs. Gomez.
- **16.** Going today to Kensington to occupy my new quarters.

Arrived about 1 p.m. My rooms are comfortable and I think I shall be as happy here as I could be in any lodging house.

**17.** Said my first Mass at the Convent this morning at 8 o'c. Gave Communion to the Nuns before Mass.

**Kensington.** 18<sup>th.</sup> Nov. 1858. Two letters from D<sup>r</sup> Goold - very important. He had a very satisfactory audience of the Cardinal Prefect. He had been foully libelled by Dunne and other priests; but the report of Arch Bishop Polding triumphantly vindicates him from the attacks of these miscreants.

I thought at one time that it was only Demerara that was cursed with bad priests, but I find that the most favoured Missions are nearly similarly circumstanced.

- **29.** Wrote a long letter to dear D<sup>r</sup> Goold, enclosing a little note for Ant. Gonsalves. Forgot to allude to my inquiries about the Oxford man Lordan, the Editor of [the] *Tablet*.
- **20.** I feel it a little too much to be obliged, by my own act, to say Mass every morning for the Nuns at a particular hour no joke, 8 o'c. this cold season heard a number of Confessions of the orphan children.

Kensington. 20<sup>th.</sup> Nov. 1858. A letter from the poor Ursulines of Demerara - full of interest.

A visit from D<sup>r</sup> Heptonstall - a long chat about Australian troubles - read for him D<sup>r</sup> Goold's letter, and gave him at his request the extracts from Bermingham and Powell's letters to Dunne in order to forward copies to Arch Bishop Polding, on the understanding that he is to return the paper to me.

Mr. Robert Roskell, who is residing here, called and left a card - the Revd. Mr. Woolett also.

**21.** Wrote S. Henry.

**22.** Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold and enclosed the letter which came to Wigmore Street after he had left - alluded to every thing I think worth mentioning.

To James to make inquiries about a house in Queenstown, which I see by an advertisement in the *Examiner* is for rent and is described as very well situated.

**1858.** Kensington. Nov'r. 22. A letter with enclosures from D<sup>r</sup> Goold - 23<sup>rd.</sup> [?] Wrote in reply, and forwarded a number of the *Annals* which he wrote for.

Begged him to ask for a free place in the Propaganda for Tim's boy, in case he should shew any inclination to become a Priest.

**25.** Last night and yesterday I have felt something unusual, as I apprehend, in the region of my right kidneys. Something similar I experienced last year in Rome - God grant I may not be in for any complaint in that quarter - which I believe to be very painful and difficult of cure.

Called on Mr. Wallis, the Editor of the *Tablet*, in reference to D<sup>r</sup> Goold's affairs. He admits having published a letter of Quain, whose name he took to be Quin and a layman - that he had subsequently received two long letters from the same party which he declined publishing - nothing personal against D<sup>r</sup> Goold in them, but the impression on their reading would be unfavorable to D<sup>r</sup> Goold and his Mission &c.

**1858. Kensington. Nov. 26**<sup>th.</sup> Letter from S. Henry - a foolish report circulates in Dublin that I am going to Australia as Coadjutor to D<sup>r</sup> Goold!

26<sup>th.</sup> A letter from James.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold and gave him substance of interview with Mr. Wallis.

- **27.** The *Examiner* of Wednesday last sent by James contains the notice from the *Tablet* in reference to my having come to Kensington. What an announcement from York Place I shall not forget it when I go there.
- 28. The unpleasant sensation which I experienced the other day has quite disappeared thank God.
- **1858. Kensington. 29**<sup>th.</sup> **Nov.** A visit from Lady Chichester in reference to poor Mrs. Gomez whom she represents, and I believe truly, to be in the direct distress.

She wants me to call on Mr. Hearn of Warwick St. and speak in her behalf for the situation of Governess or Chaperone to a young lady of the name of Dunne, about whom he is interested. Promised to call on Mr. Hearn tomorrow.

- **1858.** Kensington. 29<sup>th.</sup> Nov. The Revd. Mr. Woolett, the priest of Kensington, called in appearance very priestly.
- **30.** Forwarded an order for £5 to Mrs. Gomez accompanied it with a few lines. Called on the Revd. E. Hearn at the suggestion of Lady Chichester about Mrs. Gomez he was not at home, but I stated on my card the object of my visit, which was to recommend Mrs. G. for the situation of companion to Miss Dunne.

Mr. Jerningham tells me that Lady C. is sister of Sir Clifford Constable and widow of L<sup>t.</sup> Col: Chich:, who died in Canada a good many years ago. He was once stationed with his regiment in Trinidad, and it was there that Lady C., who was with him, made the acquaintance of Mrs. Gomez. She has two sons and two daughters - the former one in the Army, one of them being the Major of his regiment.

I understand that John Lucie Smith is in London - another Demerarian and fellow passenger, Peter Miller Watson, has purchased, it is said, a nice property near Guilford [sic].

#### December 1858

**1858. Kensington. 1**<sup>st.</sup> **December.** Wrote a long letter to Mother Stanislas - gave her a sketch of the Convent here and of the Filles du Coeur de Marie. Said that I would send the rules and regulations of the Daughters of Our Lady of Compassion.

Hinted that it is not impossible my availing myself of D<sup>r</sup> Goold's company as far as Alexandria on his return to Melbourne by the India route.

A letter from James in reference to Wellington house at Queenstown, which I desired him look at his report is not favorable.

A letter from Mr. Steele to say that 5 cases of liqueurs have been left behind by Mr. Haydn and to say that they must be taken out of bond before twelve months from time of being warehoused [or] they will be sold to pay expenses - must attend to this immediately.

Wilhelmina Barry, he tells me, is going on very well and has turned over quite a new leaf.

**Kensington.** 2 Dec'r. 1858. A letter from D' Goold - he has finished his report for the Propaganda, which he describes as satisfactorily translated. He had just received my letter of the 19<sup>th.</sup> *ult*.

Wrote to Mr. Steele about the liqueurs, to James in reply to his last, and to little Mary at Sion Hill.

Dr. Goold in his letter says that he has recommended, to D<sup>r</sup> Polding and D<sup>r</sup> Willson, the Revd. J. Brown of Cork and the Revd. Drs. Quinn and Farrell of Dublin for the new Dioceses about to be erected in Australia.

Letter from Mrs. Gomez, gratefully acknowledging remittance.

**4.** The *Tablet* contains an account of a presentation of a Crozier (£35) by some Catholics of Preston to D<sup>r</sup> Etheridge. In his reply he talks disparagingly of the past, and vauntingly of his own exertions. I infer from the newspaper report that he was to sail on the 2<sup>nd</sup>.

He must have been but a very short time in Rome, and certainly his taking no pains to visit betrays bad, very bad, feeling.

**Kensington.** 5 Dec'r. 1858. My eyes have been opened by the paragraph in the newspaper respecting the departure of D<sup>r</sup> Etheridge without seeing me, if it has really taken place.

**6<sup>th.</sup>** Two letters from D<sup>r</sup> Goold - 28 and 30<sup>th.</sup> \* \*.

Wrote in reply - also to James, Mr. Townsend and Mrs. McCarthy, Sisters of Mercy, Q'Town.

The last *Tablet* announces the death of D<sup>r</sup> Brown, the Bishop of Elphin. The Ursulines of Demerara will be sorry for this.

7. Wrote to S. Henry and answered her inquiries respecting the "Filles du Coeur de Marie".

Met D<sup>r</sup> Grant and D<sup>r</sup> Morris at the Bank today.

- **10.** Two letters from D<sup>r</sup> Goold yesterday and one today dates of two last: 2<sup>nd.</sup> and 3<sup>rd.</sup> Dec<sup>'r</sup>.
- **13.** Letter from Mr. Townsend, the Presentation Monk wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold and forwarded it to him.
- 14. From Mrs. McCarthy, Queenstown, in answer to mine.

Wrote to J. Goold, informing him of Mrs. McCarthy's communication, and to James, acknowledging receipt of a jar of whisky.

Kensington. 15. Dec'r. 1858. Wrote to Mrs. McCarthy, Queenstown Conv't. and to Mr. Steele.

**16.** A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold - the West India Mail is in, but no letters as yet.

A long letter from Mother Stanislas has just arrived.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold and enclosed a note for J. Deguara.

**18.** A letter from Mr. Steele stating that he forwarded the liqueurs to Melbourne per *Medina* - charges £2.9.4 - these charges might have been saved but for Haydn's negligence.

Letter from James.

**20.** Two letters from D<sup>r</sup> Goold dated 13<sup>th.</sup> and 14<sup>th.</sup> inst. The Propaganda have dealt very gently with the Priest Dunne.

Wrote in reply - also to James.

- **22.** Drew cheque at Bank for £2.9.4 to be paid to Mr. Steele at the Royal Bank of Liverpool for charges &c on liqueurs for Melbourne.
- **23.** A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold, and one from D<sup>r</sup> Heptonstall enclosing Bill of Lading for a package of D<sup>r</sup> Goold's from Australia.

**Kensington.** 23 Dec<sup>'r</sup>. 1858. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Heptonstall to acknowledge receipt of Bill of Lading, and to D<sup>r</sup> Goold in reply to his letter just received.

A letter from J. Deguara, enclosing one for his sister Caroline.

**24.** Called on Mr. Forster, the Customs House agent, in reference to D<sup>r</sup> Goold's remittance from Melbourne. The hour was too late for business at the Bank of England - must call again on Tuesday next.

A letter from S. Henry and a visit this even grow the Superior of Vicarage Place.

**25.** What a dull Christmas I have spent in this, the dullest of places I have ever been in. Last Christmas I dined at the Irish College in Rome. Today I had to go to London in the midst of rain to dine at S. James's restaurant alone.

Wrote to S. Henry and enclosed to her for her perusal S. M. Bonaventure's journal.

**Kensington. 27. Dec. 1858.** Two letters from D<sup>r</sup> Goold, enclosing Geoghegan and Fitzpatrick's communications to him.

There is a widespread conspiracy against him. I don't think I had any thing more mischievous to contend against in Demerara.

Wrote to him in reply, and to give him encouragement, and such counsel as I think he needs under the circumstances - answered all his enquiries.

**28.** Called on Mr. Foster today and went with him to the Bank of England and afterwards to the Royal Mail Packet Company's office about D<sup>r</sup> Goold's packages, which are detained at Southampton. Employed the Company's agent in London, Dawson, to get the parcel opened in Southampton and brought on to London. Left for that purpose the Bill of Lading with them.

Saw the list of passengers by the Mail of 2<sup>nd.</sup> December - D<sup>r</sup> Etheridge and Father Woolett's names appear. I was right, then, in my conjecture.

**Kensington. 29 Dec**'r. **1858.** The Revd. Mr. Rymer called whilst I was in town today. What can it be about.

**30.** Revd. Mr. Rymer and a Professor of S. Edmund's called. They are in a hobble at Fulham for a Bishop to pontificate on Sunday, their feast day - declined the honor.

A letter from S. Henry. D<sup>r</sup> Goold's information respecting Mr. Farrell of Westland Row's promotion to a parish turns out to be incorrect - D<sup>r</sup> Cullen must have alluded to someone else of the same name.

**31.** The last day of 1858 - how time steals on. How many years more shall pass over, ere the last - during the past year I can remember little to dwell upon with unalloyed pleasure except the meeting with my nephew D<sup>r</sup> Goold, and some few circumstances connected with my brother James's little family.

Made several journeys to the City about D<sup>r</sup> Goold's packages these few days.

## January 1859

1859. January 1<sup>st</sup>. Wrote to the poor Ursulines of Demerara. Made no allusion whatever to D<sup>r</sup>

Etheridge and the Jesuits - enclosed J. Deguara's letter for his sister Caroline.

- **3.** A letter from the poor Deguaras they are sinking again, I fear, into the poverty from which I raised them.
- **4.** Called at the Head office of the London Joint Stock Bank, Prince's St., to look at my securities they were all produced, examined, and the numbers of the several Bonds furnished to me.
- **5.** A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold, dated Bracciano. His accounts from Australia are not satisfactory wrote to him in reply. He will do well not to hurry away from Italy before his enemies are silenced.
- **6.** Saw D<sup>r</sup> Goold's package opened at the Bank today contents: gold Chalice, two rings, a bar of gold and a bag of nuggets took out the rings and had the box fastened again left it in the Bank for safe custody.
- **1859.** Kensington. 7<sup>th.</sup> January. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold informed him of my having placed his package at the L. J. S. Bank.

To Mrs. Furlong, the Prioress of Sion Hill Convent to inquire after Mary - and to S. Henry.

**9.** Wrote to James and enclosed the half of a Ten Pound Note to be applied - half to his own children - and half to Tim's.

Yesterday quite suddenly, while walking, a film something like a cobweb began to float before my right eye, and continued all day - today also I perceive the same - the sight in that eye is very dull - must consult, I fear, an oculist.

Posted the letter to James myself - here in Kensington.

- 10. Forwarded second half of Note.
- 11. Letter from the Prioress of Sion Hill.
- **13.** Wrote to ditto in reply. Met Mr. Wiseman, just returned from Germany on his inquiring how I liked Kensington? I told him not at all, and with the view of his communicating it to his cousin the Cardinal, which no doubt he will do.
- **1859. Kensington. January 13<sup>th.</sup>** Mr. Wiseman has been to Germany with a priest by the name of Hall to consult some celebrated oculist, who performed a wonderful cure on him must get his name.
- **14.** Letter from Haydn dated Melbourne dated 13 Nov. *ult*. rather coldly received by Geoghegan and Fitzpatrick, who alleged that they had no communication from D<sup>r</sup> Goold respecting him this is strange.

Received D<sup>r</sup> Goold's printed report with a short note - he requests the rings to be forwarded through Mr. McCracken, a Custom House Agent.

An acknowledgement from James of the £10 note.

**1859. Kensington. 15 January.** Called again at McCracken's - gave instruction for insuring the rings for £20 - they will be forwarded on Monday 17<sup>th.</sup> *inst.* and will probably reach Rome in 3 weeks.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold to say that I was sending them on through McCracken as he desired - inclosed Haydn's note.

A letter from S. Henry.

17. A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold, giving me an account of the progress and state of his affairs.

Wrote in reply.

**19.** A letter from S. Henry announcing the birth of a young O'Donoghue. Wrote in reply my congratulations on the event.

A letter also from D<sup>r</sup> Goold dated 12<sup>th.</sup> inst. The two young Demerarians breakfasted with him the day before.

Wrote to the Cardinal to say that business of a private nature would oblige me to go to Ireland in the course of next month, and as Kensington neither agreed with my health nor suited me in any other way, that I would move away from it immediately after the Feast of the Purification.

I have not taken this step a day too soon.

- **20.** Another letter today from D<sup>r</sup> Goold. Wrote in reply to this and the former one. He writes that a rumour prevails in Rome of Talbot's being named for the Arch Bishopric of Port of Spain.
- **1859. Kensington 21 January.** Wrote to James to [*sic*] respecting the proposed arrangements for improving the appearance of our plot of Burial Ground in Father Mathew's cemetery.
- **22.** Letter from poor Fabio of Demerara also from S. Henry.

A visit from Cramer, an Oxford Convert who has advertised in the *Tablet* for a Tutorship.

Thought he might have answered D<sup>r</sup> Goold - but find he would not - he is, moreover, disinclined himself to go to Australia.

- 25. Consulted Mr. Bowman the oculist.
- 27. Two letters from D<sup>r</sup> Goold, dates 20<sup>th.</sup> and 21 *inst*. He had received mine of the 15<sup>th.</sup>

Wrote in reply.

Met Mrs. Hammill and her daughter - they report the death of Stephen Goodman.

**31.** A letter from Father Mullooly - he is Prior, it seems, of S. Clemente since October last, Folan having resigned. D<sup>r</sup> Goold dined with him some days before, as D<sup>r</sup> G. himself wrote. I am glad it was not with Folan that he dined.

## February 1859

- **1859. 1 February.** Called at the Parthenon Club to see Col. Hammill, whose son is in a private Asylum at Hanwell recommended him Abbe Maes' establishment at Brussels Bruges I should have said.
- **2.** A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold he wishes the little bag of nuggets to be forwarded to him.

Called at the Bank - had D<sup>r</sup> Goold's box opened - abstracted the little chamoy [sic] bag - sealed it and carried it to McCracken to be forwarded to Rome - placed it for that purpose in McCracken's own hands.

Mrs. Gomez and Lady Chichester called whilst I was out.

**Kensington. 3 Feb**'y. **1859.** A letter again today from D<sup>r</sup> Goold - he has procured a third place in the Propaganda, which we have destined for Tim's boy - a most happy circumstance - the place, however, will only be available for next year - so much the better, as the poor boy will be able to acquire some requisite training by that time.

Letters from D<sup>r</sup> Etheridge and the poor Ursulines of Demerara.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold in acknowledgment of both his letters, of dates 25 and 26 ult.

A visit from poor Mrs. Gomez - she has succeeded in obtaining the situation of *Compagnon* or Chaperone to young Miss Dunne, an orphan and wealthy heiress. They are to live at Leamington.

- **4.** Wrote to Father Gillooly Mullooly promised a subscription towards an organ for S. Clemente, also something towards the improvements in the Convent which he contemplates.
- **5.** A letter from the Cardinal as civil and complimentary as possible.
- **6.** Wrote to the Cardinal in acknowledgment also to S. Henry and to James.
- 7. Preparing to remove for my old quarters in Wigmore St. tomorrow.

**London.** 8<sup>th.</sup> Returned to my old quarters.

I cannot forget the conduct of Woollett, the priest of Kensington, who barely returned my visit to him, nor the two Doctors Reed.

**London.** 9<sup>th.</sup> Feb'y. 1859. My little apartment here is an improvement on Kensington, but still it is a weary thing passing life away solitarily and apart from friends.

- 10<sup>th.</sup> A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold dated 3<sup>rd.</sup> inst. Wrote in reply.
- 12. Letters from S. Henry and Mrs. Gomez.

Visited the Chrystal [sic] Palace and heard C. Hayes sing the "Harp that once through Tara's Hall".

**14.** A letter from  $D^r$  Goold dated  $8^{th}$ . *inst*. The Cardinal told him that Tim's boy may enter next September - a most gratifying piece of news. Wrote in reply. A letter from James *a propos* about [sic] the boy in question. Wrote him also in reply, and communicated to him the above good news.

Replied to Mrs. Gomez' letter from Leamington.

Letters from Demerara - from the Nuns, D<sup>r</sup> Etheridge and Ang. Deguara.

**London. 1859. February 16.** A letter from F. Haydn dated 15<sup>th.</sup> Dec. written in rather a disappointed tone - regrets he had left Demerara, which in point of climate and other advantages is infinitely preferable to Australia.

Wrote a long letter to the Nuns in Demerara - made no allusion whatever in it to the Jesuits - enclosed the Hymn to S. Aloysius copied by A. Henry and a stereoscopic likeness of self - a note for Fabio.

17. Two letters from D<sup>r</sup> Goold - 10 and 12<sup>th.</sup> inst.

Wrote in reply - gave him extracts from Haydn's letter, and enclosed a note for Antonio Gonsalves.

- **20.** Dined yesterday with Col. Hammill, no one but himself, his wife and daughter all the talk about Demerara. Col. H. is, what I believe he always was, a sincere friend of mine.
- **21.** A letter from Tobago has found me out. The usual cry for money only £450 between me and D<sup>r</sup> Goold to purchase an Estate!

**London.** 22<sup>nd.</sup> February 1859. Called yest<sup>y.</sup> on Mr. Harting, Lincoln's Inn, to arrange a new Will for me - left with him the one I drew up myself in Dublin, and a memorandum of the new items I wish to be inserted in the new one. When this shall have been done, my mind will be easy. With the exception of £850 left between James's and Tim's families, all that I possess will be devised to charitable and religious purposes.

Forwarded to James under covers two halves of a Ten Pound note - forgot to put a stamp on one of the envelopes - desired him take payment for 3 boxes cigars - £6.18 and add the balance to what he has in hand for Tim's children.

- **26.** A letter from James the Ten Pound note has arrived safe. Ditto from Mrs. McCarthy of the Sisters of Mercy, Queenstown.
- **28.** Wrote to Mrs. McCarthy alluded to the Buenos Ayrean Nuns and D<sup>r</sup> Goold and requested her to make inquiries after apartments for me.

## **March 1859**

**London. 2 March 1859.** Wrote yesterday to D<sup>r</sup> Etheridge in reply to his two last letters of the 9<sup>th</sup> and 25<sup>th</sup>. Jan'y.

Commenced by saying that I delayed a Packet answering these letters in the hope of being able to

make out the drift of their contents; there was so much in them to puzzle me, so much that appeared to me objectionable, and so much that I knew to be incorrect.

Remarked that he appeared dissatisfied with the disposal of Meadow Bank as I intended, and seemed to grudge the temporary application of the rents to the Urs wants of the poor Ursulines in Georgetown.

That when I offered Meadow Bank originally to the Jesuits, it was not formally accepted - that he seemed to me to set little value on it, and that I had it further on the testimony of Mr. Haydn that he did not think it much worth. I said that it was always my intention to leave Meadow Bank for the use of the Mission and that whatever his "surmise" may be, it was nevertheless my property.

Denied his statement regarding the furniture at Meadow Bank, which I never promised him - also his assertion that I promised the same to the General of the Society, not one single word in reference to Meadow Bank or the furniture having passed between me and the said General in the interview I have had with him at the Gesù - the thing is so absurd, there being no likelihood at the time or even now of its becoming the residence of a religious community - remarked finally respecting Meadow Bank that, as I intended from the first that it should be for the Mission, it was immaterial to me whether I transported it to the Vicar Apost: for the use of the Mission, or to the Society, taking care, however, in the latter event that it should not be alienated.

Respecting salary, observed that he seemed to take credit to himself for not depriving me of the half of it - remarked that in all my former absences my full salary was allowed. Quoted a letter of Lt. Gov. Walker written in May last in which he assures me "that my wishes in regard of my salary should be attended to until the appointment of my successor" - this was very opportune - I could not therefore praise his disinterestedness, but the reverse. Asked if it never occurred to him that I had I asked a pension for the rest of my life, it would not be granted by the Holy See? Most assuredly it would - and at the expense of the Mission.

Observed that he omitted in his acc<sup>t</sup> my share of Stole offerings for the quarter ending June.

In the absence of any details or particulars I could not account for the embarrassments under which he says he is labouring - asked him what work he had in hand? He never informed me of any - referred to the several sums amounting to \$1,260 which I left him at my departure and for specific purposes and for which he has never given me an account - his own and the other Fathers' salary would more than maintain double the number now in Georgetown - alluded to the Collections made in the churches, of which he has never rendered an account, though it was his bounden duty to have done so. Said that I left the whole of the grant of the Propagation for the year 1857 untouched - that it was not my fault that the grant was not larger, as I even prevailed on Card<sup>11</sup>. Barnabò to strengthen my application for something additional - but that the "exceeding wealth of the Society, and the large sum voted to the Society for other Missions I thought stood in the way" - then the first instalment of the allocation for /58 is now payable - under all these circumstances I was at a loss to conceive how he could be embarrassed.

Contrasted my position in taking over the Vicariate with his enjoying double the salary that I then did &c. If any ground of complaint for being sent to Demerara exists, Mon<sup>'r</sup>. Talbot is to blame, not me - did all in my power to make things agreeable to them on their arrival - the salaries paid from the day they landed - removed priests to make way for them - reminded him of what I had previously done for the Society in 1849 - and what despised Demerara may be called on to do again - after some other remarks, concluded by saying that my interest in the Mission was undiminished

&c.

**1859.** London. 3<sup>rd</sup>. March. A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold on his return from Naples. He has been decidedly successful in the object of his visit, having obtained a promise from the authorities of the Chinese seminary established there, of some missionaries for the Chinese in Victoria. Wrote in reply.

A letter from Angelica Henry - replied.

5. Signed my Will this day in presence of the Messrs. Harting, Lincoln's Inn Fields.

Made the following dispositions in this new Will - viz.

To D <sup>r</sup> Goold	Episcopal Ornaments, Rings, Pectorals, chains, 2 Chalices, 2 Ciboriums, and 1 silver gilt snuff box, together with my gold watch, chains and appendages.
To James	£500
and to his daughter Mary	£250
To Tim	£100
Towards erection of a church in Essequibo	£500
S. Rose's Mission	£500
East Coast Church	£250
Ursuline Convent	£1,500
Female Orphan Institute	£1,500
S. Clemente	£500
Residue and Remainder in trust for Male	
Orphanage in the City of Cork	
Executors Right Revd. Dr Goold	
Right Revd. D <sup>r</sup> Delany	
and John James Troy Esqr., Booterstown	

# **6**<sup>th</sup>. Destroyed the old Wills.

7. Wrote to James to say that he might place Tim's eldest girl at the Sisters of Mercy School.

# **8<sup>th</sup>.** A letter from Ang. Henry.

A visit from Arch Deacon McEncroe of Sydney. He came to make inquiries about  $D^r$  Goold. Passing through Melbourne he met Haydn at the house of a  $D^r$  Tierney of the , a Queen's County man. The climate, he says after upwards of 20 years of experience, is the finest in the world.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold to say that I would leave his portmanteau in care of Mrs. Nimmo, and his oak box and keys at the bank, as it was probable I should start next week for Dussledorf [sic] to consult an oculist.

**London.** 9<sup>th.</sup> March 1859. Wrote to Mr. Haydn, acknowledging receipt of his two letters - remarked on the querulousness of his tone and his complaints about Melbourne.

A letter from the Superior of Queenstown House of Mercy concerning the lodgings she recommends. Wrote in reply.

- **10.** A letter from Fr. Mullooly, Rome.
- **14.** Letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold dated 7<sup>th.</sup> inst. He speaks of leaving Rome before S. Patrick's day.

Consulted D<sup>r</sup> Copland about the swelling that makes its appearance from time to time at the extremity of [the] abdomen, fearing that it might be the commencement of diabetes. He examined me very carefully, but could make nothing of it - it was not diabetes - he thought it probable that it was a portion of the bladder that forced itself down. He recommended nothing for it, unless it become more troublesome.

**London. 15 March 1859.** Packed up a trunk of extra luggage to forward to James's care. In it, leather writing desk containing two rings and several documents of importance.

- **16.** The trunk sent today to the Cork Steam Packet wharf, the steamer for Cork sailing tomorrow.
- 17. A letter from J. Deguara very creditably written.
- 21. No letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold for the last week.

A letter from poor Mrs. Gomez dated Leamington. She seems happy at last, and writes in cheerful mood. Miss Dunne has taken warmly to her and is very kind. She wants me to go down tomorrow to dine, but that is out of the question.

A letter this evening from D<sup>r</sup> Goold, dated 15<sup>th</sup>. *inst*. - he intended waiting for the Australian mail then due, before leaving Rome.

**1859.** London. 22<sup>nd</sup>. March. A letter from S. Henry - as kind as usual.

Although I have everything ready for a start to Dussledorf [sic], I don't like leaving before meeting D<sup>r</sup> Goold - his stay in England will now be necessarily short, and we have several little family matters to talk over.

**24.** Acknowledged S. Henry's last letters.

A letter from A. Henry.

Wrote to James and forwarded 2 stereoscopic photographs.

- **26.** Deposited my Will today at the London Joint Stock, Pall Mall.
- **28.** Left at the Bank today D<sup>r</sup> Goold's oak box his portmanteau I will leave in charge of Mrs. Nimmo as well as my own.

Took £100 in Circular Notes from the Bank and £20 in gold.

Purchased a through first class ticket to Cologne, for which I paid £3.13.9.

Preparing to start at 8½ a.m. tomorrow via Dover and Calais.

- **1859.** London. **28**<sup>th.</sup> March. Wrote Father Mullooly promising an organ for San Clemente, provided the cost do not exceed 350 Scudi £25 to be forwarded when the instrument is selected, another £25 in the middle of July, and the balance some short time after.
- **29.** Paid my lodging in bill &c and started for Dover staid [sic] the night at Dover, owing to the tempestuous state of the weather.
- **30.** Crossed the Channel today and had a very calm passage to Calais left Cal: by the 2 o'c. p.m. train for Ghent, where I put up for the night at the Hotel de La Poste.
- **31.** Started for Cologne got to Aix La Chapelle by 2 p.m., where I staid [*sic*] till 6 o'c., when I moved on to my destination arrived at 8 o'c. and found my luggage at the Douane [Customs] all right during the whole journey from Ghent to Cologne we were pursued by a hail and snow storm.

The weather is much colder than in England.

Put up at the Hotel du Rhyn - a very fine one it is.

## **April 1859**

**1859.** Cologne. April  $3^{rd.}$  Visited the magnificent Cathedral several times - present at the High Mass this morning.

**Dusselldorf** [sic]. Ap<sup>l.</sup> 4<sup>th</sup>. Arrived last evening from Cologne - put up at the Hotel de l'Europe - a very charming city it appears to be - a visit from Mr. Schulzen, to whom I brought a letter - recommends me to consult another oculist still more eminent than the one named by Mr. Wiseman.

- **5.** Lost this day in looking for the oculist recommended by Mr. Schulzen. Took the rail to a place called Viersen, 6 miles beyond which he lives. Could get no conveyance to take me there and back to the train before night. It may be all for the better, for I have an idea that the man recommended by Wiseman is the better of the two and his place is more accessible. Spent some time at a town called Galbach handsome, like all the German towns I have seen.
- **Dusseldorf. 7 April 1859.** Had a fruitless and annoying journey yesterday in search of D<sup>r</sup> de Leuw. Took train for a little place call[ed] Vohwinkel thence by omnibus to the village of Gräfrath near which the oculist lives was dropped at the Doctor's door found the place full of patients -remained to the very last without seeing [him], and had to return on foot to Vohwinkel towards nightfall no train, however, answered for Dusseldorf before 10 [o'] clock got back to my hotel at 11 p.m. I shall not look again after those German village oculists.

These Germans are as bad as others for robbing travellers. The conductor of the omnibus demanded as his fare 1 Thaler or 3s.9d., the legitimate fare being only  $3\frac{1}{2}$ d.- and the fellow had the effrontery to ask me besides for a *pourboir* [sic. i.e., a tip]. From the number of persons old and

young wearing spectacles in Germany, I should say that there must be some thing in the climate unfavourable to eyesight.

- **1859.** Dusseldorf. April 7<sup>th.</sup> Looked in at the gallery of modern paintings a very nice collection of native artist pictures.
- **9.** Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold said that I was leaving here for Brussels, where I should expect a letter from him.

I find the servants (Hotel) as great rogues as in other places - a plausible fellow, the head waiter of the Europe, bought me yesterday some cigar meerschaums, one of which I selected, and for which he said the price was  $2\frac{1}{2}$  Thalers - 7s. 6d. Unfortunately for him he mentioned the *magazin* from which he brought them, and strolling by the place in the evening, I discovered (to the amazement of the shop keeper) that he was charging me only just double. He has the cooking of my account for the morning and I dare say he will lay it on me in the same fashion.

**1859.** April **9.** As I conjectured, the scoundrel head waiter has imposed on me several little items in revenge for his exposure in the affair of the meerschaums, and at parting he was very impudent. He threatened to send the Commissionaire after me to the station of Obercasse at the other side of the Rhyne to dun me for going to the Post Office to inquire for letters. This worthy coadjutor was sent after the cab, overtook it and followed me accordingly; I had, however, the satisfaction of seeing the vagabond sneak back without getting a sou.

Brussels - arrived about 3½ p.m. from Dusseldorf I took up my quarters at the Hotel de Saxe.

Dined at the Table d'Hote; a very good one indeed - charged only 3 francs [inserted at bottom of page: pint of bad wine F1.50 extra].

The passport has cost me nothing since I left England.

**1859. Brussels. April 11**<sup>th.</sup> Yesterday was Passion Sunday. Went to the Cathedral for Mass, afterwards to S. Jaques [*sic*].

The shops were nearly as generally open as in Paris, and I observed some people, mantua makers, working. At night the theatres were all open, the King and royal family being present at one of them.

**16.** The weather has been detestable here for some days - hail, snow and thunder, it is now snowing heavily.

Called at the P. Office yesterday, and the day before - no letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold.

The theatres here are open every night - and yet the churches seem to be pretty well attended too. The little girls who made their first Communion on Sunday last have been parading the streets all the week in their white uniforms.

**1859.** Brussels. April 16th. Saw in the *Times* a notice of the arrival on the 15<sup>th.</sup> of the West India steamer.

I wonder what kind of letter it has brought me from D<sup>r</sup> Etheridge! He has put himself towards me

so completely on the wrong that he will find it difficult to make any decent excuse for his innuendoes in his last letters.

The Nuns will give me a chapter on the retirement of Angela from the Convent.

**17. Palm Sunday.** Through the streets and at the doors of the churches, they are selling as blessed palm sprigs of box, the same as they use in Ireland on this day. In Demerara the real palm will make a figure today in the churches - but no sale of it - in this respect, Belgium is in the rear of other countries.

The Cathedral was pretty full this morning.

**Brussels.** 17<sup>th.</sup> April 1859. It is snowing heavily again today with a gleam of sunshine now and then. Russia has not all the monopoly of cold.

**18.** Called again today at the Post office and received usual information: "n'est pas rien" [nothing].

The weather continues exceedingly cold, but no rain or snow as yet today.

Yesterday, Palm Sunday, most of the shops were open and the theatres in the evening. Drunkness [sic] is not uncommon here - meet some votaries of Bacchus every day.

Saw among the advertisements in the *Times* a small mincing machine - 30/- - advertised. I have been long wishing for such an article - to be had at Nye & Co's, 79 Wardour St., Soho.

**Brussels 20<sup>th.</sup> April 1859.** The weather still continues cold, but seems to be pretty general in the north of Europe. Accounts from England represent the weather identically as we have it here. I hope it will take a change for the better by Saturday, as I am thinking of moving towards Calais and London on that day or at farthest on Monday.

I despair of hearing from D<sup>r</sup> Goold while in Brussels - perhaps my letter from Dusseldorf has not reached him.

The rumours of war prevailing since January seem to be increasing in intensity. If we can believe the papers, it is now imminent. Should it break out, a *bouleversement* [upheaval] will be sure to recur in Rome.

What, then, will become of the Pope. Will the Colleges be suffered to go on unmolested?

I hope the Propaganda will not be interfered with - a bad prospect for sending Tim's boy on.

- **1859.** Brussels. April 21. No letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold possibly mine of the 8<sup>th.</sup> has not been rightly forwarded from Dusseldorf. He surely will be in England or Ireland by this time.
- **22. Good Friday.** Externally very little appearance of religious observance the shops are all open, and the out and indoor work going on as usual. The two churches I attended this morning were pretty well filled but not at all to excess or such, as they would be in Ireland or in the Colonies.

The news venders [sic] in the street are crying out "la guerre est déclarée" [war is declared]. Sad news in Holy Week.

The weather is changing for the better, and induces me to make arrangements for starting in the morning for Calais - called for the last time at the Post office - n'est rien from D<sup>r</sup> Goold.

**1859.** Brussels. April 23. Left at 7¾ a.m. for London via Bruges Calais.

The Hotel de Saxe I found to be as extortionate in its charges as any other on the Continent.

**London. April 24**<sup>th.</sup> **Easter Sunday.** Arrived at the Tavistock from the London Bridge Station between 10 and 11 o'c. p.m. - no trouble with luggage or passport.

I have made no use of my Circular Notes - brought them all back.

With the exception of Good Friday, the theatres in Brussels were open every night during the Holy Week.

A Belgian gentleman whom I met at the Saxe who speaks English very well and has travelled a good deal informed me that there are more Freemasons and Infidels (atheists, he said) in Liège than in any other town in Europe - it is the focus also of extreme radicalism in politics.

**1859.** London. April 25. Called at the Bank and at Wigmore St. - no tidings of D<sup>r</sup> Goold at either place.

Handed to Mr. Jerningham the Circular Notes which I brought back from Continent.

A letter from Mother Stanislas dated 9<sup>th.</sup> ult.

**26.** Moved from the Tavistock to my old quarters in Wigmore Street. There is a letter here from McEncroe for D<sup>r</sup> Goold.

# May 1859

May 4<sup>th.</sup> Dublin. Arrived last night from London.

A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Etheridge enclosing a First of Exchange of the Colonial Bank for £59.19 at 3 months. Forwarded this to the London J. Stock Bank. Very reluctantly, I am sure, has D<sup>r</sup> E. made up his mind to forward this sum - altho' he does not say so. He handed to the Nuns \$120 received for 3 mos. rent of Meadow Bank, as I wished it.

Brought him to his bearings.

**1859. Dublin. 4**<sup>th.</sup> **May.** Called at Sion Hill and saw Mary. She seems much improved and will turn out, I think, a very nice girl.

Dined with good Mrs. Henry - Sophy and Angelica at home - Fathers Germaine and McCabe were of the party.

**7.** Consulted Mr. Wylde the oculist. He explained to me more clearly and fully than Bowman the nature of the affection [sic] in my sight - it is mere weakness, and it is not symptomatic of any known form of eye disease - recommended me to spare the eyes as much as possible.

Called yesterday at Sion Hill and paid the little bill of extras for Mary - only £2.15.10.

The Bank has acknowledged the receipts of the last remittances on the 5<sup>th.</sup> inst.

The last accounts from Demerara mention the deaths of Mr. Thomas, Mr. Budde and Miss Frances Hehir.

Queenstown. 12<sup>th.</sup> May 1859. Taken apartment here for four months at £7 per month - rather high, but they are sufficiently comfortable.

**14.** Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Etheridge in acknowledgment of his last letter and remittances. Said that I would forward by next Packet an authorization for the transport of Meadow Bank.

To Mother Stanislas a short letter; and to Mr. Jerningham to send me any letters at the Bank for me.

18. Called yesterday to see an old friend - Fr. William O'Connor, P.P. of Passage.

Fr. John Browne and Fr. Costello called - Fr. Cullinan also.

Wrote again to S. Henry, who could not have received my letter of Friday last or surely she would have answered it.

**20.** Letters from A. and S. Henry - as I conjectured, S. was from home and had not received my letter of Friday till the day before yesterday.

**Queenstown.** 20<sup>th.</sup> May 1859. A few lines at length from D<sup>r</sup> Goold dated 18<sup>th.</sup> *inst*. from London, where he had arrived that morning.

A long and very interesting letter from Mother Stanislas - the Jesuits, according to her, are working wonders in Demerara and Barbados.

25. A letter from A. Henry stating that D<sup>r</sup> Goold, who had arrived yesterday, paid them a visit.

Received my boxes, so long occupying a space in good Mrs. Henry's parlour.

28<sup>th.</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Goold has come down to me from Dublin. I anticipate a very pleasant week of chat &c.

**30.** Wrote to Mother Stanislas, and informed her that I am forwarding by mail the *Ursuline Manuals* and Scapulars.

To Revd. P. Irwin, in reply to his two letters of March brought from London by D<sup>r</sup> Goold.

#### June 1859

1859. Queenstown 7th. June. A letter from Revd. P. Irwin enclosing documents concerning

Catherine Cavanagh, the alleged niece of Revd. A. McNamara, and the deposit receipt for the legacy left to her.

**8.** Wrote to Mr. Irwin in acknowledgment, and to say that the documents did not appear to me quite satisfactory.

D<sup>r.</sup> Goold left yesterday for Dublin.

8<sup>th.</sup> Visit from an old friend - Father Davis, formerly of Cove.

**9.** Visits from Fr. Mich<sup>l.</sup> Lane, P.P. of Donoughmore - W<sup>m</sup> O'Connor, W<sup>m</sup> Cunningham and Revd. Mr. Mulcahy P.P. of Courtnasherry Drimoleague.

A note from D<sup>r</sup> Goold, with enclosures to Reed - wrote in reply and returned documents.

**1859.** Queenstown. June 12. A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold - he has learnt from D<sup>r</sup> Cullen that, happen what will in Rome during the present war in Italy, the foreign Colleges will be respected.

Wrote to A. Henry yest<sup>y.</sup>

13. Letters from D<sup>r</sup> Goold and S Henry.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold and S Henry.

**14.** Forwarded to D<sup>r</sup> Etheridge authorization to pass a transport of Meadow Bank to himself in his capacity of R. C. Bishop and Vicar Apostolic of British Guiana, and to his Successor and Successors in the same office for the use and benefit of the R. C. church in British Guiana for ever condition that he give over the rent of the house, as long as it shall be rented, to the Ursuline Community.

Promised \$500 towards the erection of a church on the East Coast - the same towards the building a second church in Georgetown.

**1859. Queenstown. 14 June.** These works must be in progress before I am called upon for these two Subscriptions - and promised \$500 more to the Morrucca [Moruka] Mission of S. Rose as soon as there should shall be a resident Missionary there.

Wrote also to A. Deguara.

To Father Mullooly, Prior of St Clemente.

I think with the transport of Meadow Bank, and the promise of \$1,500 for the objects above named, D<sup>r</sup> Etheridge will be satisfied that I am acting generously towards my old Mission.

17. D<sup>r</sup> Goold returned from Dublin last evening.

A letter from the poor Ursulines.

D<sup>r</sup> Etheridge has gone to Trinidad as deputy Administrator.

The Jesuits are about introducing a community of Portuguese Nuns - a mischievous measure as regards the Ursulines.

- **1859. Queenstown. 19 June.** Wrote yesterday to Mrs Gomez.
- 21. To J. Deguara Propaganda
- **24.** Letter from S Henry in reference to Revd. Mr Tracey.
- **28.** Dr Goold left yesterday for Dublin to assist at the consecration of Dr Quin[n].

Wrote to him (yest<sup>y</sup>) enclosing a Carlow letter - also to S. Henry.

Dr Delany called yesterday.

Heard that young Carbery the Jesuit has gone to Demerara - a mistake.

Wrote yest<sup>y</sup> to Mr Jerningham for my Will.

Wrote today to Madame St. Augustine, Superioress of the Ursuline convent at Duderstadt, Hanover, to know the terms of the Establishment.

**29.** A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold with Magee's.

Wrote in reply and returned signed.

**30.** Wrote to the poor Ursulines of Demerara.

## **July 1859**

**1859.** Queenstown. 1<sup>st.</sup> July. A letter from Father Mullooly.

A letter from S Henry.

2. Received my Will from the Bank.

A letter from Dr Goold

7. Letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold, dated Galway.

Ditto from S. Henry, communicating the loss of the *Alma*, commanded by poor George, in the Red Sea.

**8.** A very nice letter from Madame Mère de St Augustin giving me all the particulars respecting terms of the establishment at Duderstadt.

Enclosed was a letter from a young English girl who just been received into the Church in despite the opposition of her Guardians, and wishes a situation of Governess in some Catholic family.

- **12.** Wrote to the Superioress of the Ursulines at Duderstadt also to Miss Sykes mentioned Sep<sup>r</sup> as the time when I should send on the pupils unless an obstacle interposed.
- **13.** Took a look at the Lane's Charity Alms House the new building intended for Orphans and the new erection for the old men's Charity.
- **15.** A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold Succeeded in getting Nuns and Monks for his Mission Goes to England tomorrow wrote in reply .

Wrote to Mr Jerningham for cash.

- **16.** A letter from Ang: Henry poor Sophie is suffering from her eyes.
- **19.** Wrote in reply to the above.
- **20.** Letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold, enclosing papers from Revd. Edw<sup>d.</sup> Feeney, who came out mad to me in Barbados in 1854 returned the same and advised him to have nothing to do with him.

Letter from Mr Jerningham enclosing £40 in notes.

## 1859. Queenstown. 22 July.

Letter from J. Deguara - ditto from S Henry.

Wrote to S. Henry, enclosing Nuns' Journal.

James' daughter has arrived from Sion Hill - much improved.

**24.** A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold from Stanbrook.

He left London before receiving my letter concerning Feeny.

Wrote in reply.

A long visit from Arch Deacon McEncroe from Sydney. He speaks of returning to Australia by the *Royal Bride*, which will touch call at Queenstown for passengers on 27<sup>th.</sup> *prox*.

**25.** Letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold - he declines Feeney's services.

A visit from an old friend - Mrs Waters, formerly Kate Galway - \*V Agar\*

- **26.** Letter from Duderstadt in reply to my last Miss Sykes has gone to Hanover (city) in search of a situation.
- **1859.** Queenstown. July 29. A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold dated Stone.
- 30<sup>th.</sup> A visit from Dr O'Connor, Bishop of Pittsburg just arrived from America in delicate health.

**August 1.** A visit from Father Conway - apologizing, excusing, asking forgiveness &c &c. Asked me to dine on St Dominic's day - 3 days notice! Declined.

Dined with the McNamaras yesterday - heard that Aaron Roche the Ex Dominican had arrived from America.

- **2.** A letter from S Henry returning Miss Sykes' note.
- 3. Letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold he talks of going to France replied to it.
- A. Roche called yesterday he speaks of himself as being the right hand man of Bishop Fitzpatrick of Boston his income is between \$6,000 and \$7,000 besides living at the rate of £800 per annum, he has saved in eight years \$25,000 brings home a Bill of £500!!
- 1859. Queenstown. 4<sup>th.</sup> August. Returned Aaron Roche's visit.
- **6**<sup>th.</sup> Returned to D<sup>r</sup> Goold his budget of Australian letters. I gather from them that the faction which has so long disquieted his Diocese is as vigorous as ever. He will for years, I fear, have much to contend against many anxious days, and much distress of mind. I know from experience what it is to have such persons to deal with.

The Anniversary of D<sup>r</sup> Goold's Consecration - I think the 11<sup>th.</sup>

**9.** A letter from F. Haydn, dated May 26<sup>th</sup>, enclosing draft for £10 in part payment of a small sum borrowed in Rome. He seems now quite happy and contented. Lordan had arrived 3 days previously, much improved in appearance.

Gave an order for an outfit for Tim's boy.

Wrote to Revd. P. Irwin

Also to S. Henry.

**1859.** Queenstown. 10<sup>th.</sup> August. A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold - He talks of starting for the Continent on tomorrow.

Father Conway speaks of a lad named O'Brien going to the Irish College in Rome in September. A good opportunity for Tim's boy to join.

- **12.** A letter from Duderstadt, enclosing prospectus of a College for boys at Hildesheim and concerning Miss Sykes.
- 13. Letter from S. Henry, returning the Journal of the Ursuline Missionaries.

A visit from D<sup>r</sup> Woodlock. He tells me that a lad from All Hallows will be going on to Rome for the Propaganda next month.

**15.** Saw an account of the death of poor Catharine Goodman on her passage home in the *Sandbach* in June last, ten days after leaving Demerara.

# 1859. Queenstown. 18th. August.

A very long and interesting letter from the poor Ursulines of Demerara.

Subscribed £10 towards the erection of the new church of Ss. Peter and Paul.

- 23. Wrote to the Prioress of Sion Hill in reply to a note of hers.
- **24.** To D<sup>r</sup> Goold, concerning Tim's boy hope it may find him in London.
- 25. An unpleasant communication concerning Tim's little girl.

Met Edward O'Keefe from Barbados

Fr. B. Russell and Father A. Roche visited.

Wrote to the Superioress of the convent at Duderstadt.

**26.** Letters from J. Deguara and S. Henry.

Wrote to S. Henry.

A. Roche saw J. Fitzgerald in Drogheda - he manifested some desire to join him at Boston.

Mrs and Miss Wallis have come to lodge here.

**1859.** Queenstown. 29<sup>th.</sup> August. Wrote to Mother Stanislas and enclosed J. Deguara's letters - desired the am<sup>t.</sup> for prayer books &c to be handed to Ang:

Desired her to forward my tin cannister [sic] and four paintings viz. St. Thomas, St Catharine, Christ and Nicodemus, Savonarola and Lorenzo de Medici.

Father B. Russell and D<sup>r</sup> Lee called today. They say the Wallises are very anti Irish.

**31.** Letter from D<sup>r</sup> Etheridge in acknowledgment of mine of the 14<sup>th</sup>. June authorizing transport of Meadow Bank and promised subscriptions. Written in a very friendly and proper style.

## September 1859

**Sept 2.** A letter from Mrs Steuart enclosing one for her daughter Madame de Lilliehöek, which I forward to 3 Rue de Tivoli, Paris.

Wrote to Feeny, reminding the fellow of the existence of his note of hand. Of course I shall get nothing by this.

- **1859.** Queenstown. 3 September. A note at length from D<sup>r</sup> Goold, dated London replied to it.
- 4. Wrote to Mr Jerningham to procure a passport for Tim's boy also to the Revd. J Farrell,

Westland Row, Dublin.

**5**<sup>th.</sup> A visit from a very old acquaintance, the Revd. C. Corcoran, P.P. Tracton.

**6**<sup>th.</sup> A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold, dated Birmingham.

Called at Dr Delany's to apologize for not being able to dine with him on the 8<sup>th</sup>.

- **8.** Settled acc<sup>ts.</sup> with James <u>in full</u> to date leaving a balance in hand for Tim's little girls of £5.13.8. Gave himself £10 towards defraying the expenses of his journey to Germany.
- **9.** James starts for Dublin tomorrow, taking Mary to Sion Hill.
- **10.** A telegram from D<sup>r</sup> Goold, saying that he will start from Dublin by the 1 p.m. train.
- **1859.** Queenstown. **12 Sept.** All is arranged for sending off young James Hynes to Rome he goes by the way of Bristol this evening, furnished with letters from D<sup>r</sup> Goold. I gave him an introduction to Father Mullooly.

James with Mary left this morning for Dublin - and James Tim, in the evening for Bristol.

**18.** D<sup>r</sup> Goold has just left.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Feeny - threatened to bring his conduct to the notice of Propaganda unless he acknowledges without delay the remittances I forwarded to him - a line to S. Henry.

Wrote Mr Haydn in acknowledgment of his last.

**22.** Left Queenstown this morning for Cork.

Before leaving saw in the *Examiner* an account of an attempted suicide by Fleming, by throwing himself out of the window. I forwarded it to D<sup>r</sup> Goold. Wrote to him about a lad named Cashman, offering himself for his Mission.

- 1859. Queenstown. Cork. September. 22<sup>nd.</sup> Put up at the Victoria.
- **23.** Called on Mr Thomas Hayes yesterday in reference to the missing parcel forwarded by the *La Plata*. Gave him a memorandum of the contents and costs.

There is a letter today from James, dated Paris. He has some difficulties in arranging for starting Tim's boy en route for Italy.

- **24.** Letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold the account of Fleming's attempted suicide has deeply affected him. Like myself, Cork has no attractions for him. We both have been disgraced and persecuted by relatives. What will become of Eliza Fleming and her child? Another burden to the general stock.
- N.B. The Sisters of Mercy charge £1.1 per quarter for Tim's child Lizzy.
- **27.** Starting for Dublin. Learnt on my arrival in Dublin that Dr Goold had left on yest<sup>y.</sup> morn<sup>g.</sup> for London no letter left by him.

**Dublin. 28<sup>th.</sup> Sep<sup>r.</sup> 1859.** A letter at length from D<sup>r</sup> Feeny full of impertinence, wriggling out of his neglect of not acknowledging my former communications in a most unbecoming way - compelled him to acknowledge, however, the receipt of the remittances, and that is substantially all that I required.

Called at Sion Hill and paid Mary's yearly *pension* in advance with past extras, amounting to £38.10.

Dined at Mrs. Henry's - met Lizzy Ennis for the first time.

### October 1859

**Oct. 1.** The new P.P. of Enniskerry called to invite me to assist at the Consecration tomorrow, and to dine in the evening at Quinn's, Bray - am in no mood to accept of either invitation.

A very interesting letter from James, dated Hildesheim.

**Dublin. 2<sup>nd.</sup> Oct. 1859.** Strange that D<sup>r</sup> Goold has not written respecting his movements. He may have taken huff at something I am unconscious of.

**3.** A very little note from D<sup>r</sup> Goold forwarded from Cork - he has engaged, he says, his passage, to go by Suez.

Wrote in reply - said that I would leave here on Wednesday for London, but that I should halt at Crewe that night.

4. Another letter from James - he has been to Duderstadt and seen the Convent.

Called at Sion Hill and took leave of Mary and the Prioress - took leave also of good Mr. Troy, and my kind friends the Henrys.

**5.** Left for London via Holyhead - a delightful crossing - put up in London at Hatchet's Hotel, Piccadilly.

Very noisy, and very dear.

**London.** 6<sup>th.</sup> Oct. 1859. Called at Jones's, Paternoster Row, to inquire after D<sup>r</sup> Goold. He has not left as yet - which I am very glad of.

Called at the Tavistock and left a card for G. Henry - forwarded to Sophie a *Times* of this morning, which contained the report of the investigation about the loss of the *Alma*, and George's evidence.

 $7^{th.}$  Knocked about a good deal with  $D^r$  Goold today. He made me a present of a very handsome new ring with an oriental amethyst - worth, I should say, some £10-£5 or 6.

8<sup>th.</sup> Saw George Henry today. The investigation will be resumed on Monday next.

Saw Mr Harting and gave instructions about a new Will. D<sup>r</sup> Goold is getting a codicil drawn up by him. By a curious coincidence we bequeath each other pectorals, chains, rings, &c.

**1859.** London. Oct. 10<sup>th.</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Goold has left this morning for Marseilles, and expects to be in Melbourne on the 5<sup>th</sup>. December. We had a few very agreeable days together.

Signed a new Will today - provisions:

Pectorals and other Episcopal insignia to D<sup>r</sup> Goold, together with 2 Chalices and 2 Ciboriums.

To D<sup>r</sup> Etheridge, £1,000 towards building a new church in Essequibo.

£1,500 to the Ursulines of Demerara.

£2,000 to the female orphan Institute &c.

£600 to James.

£300 to his daughter Mary.

£100 to Tim.

Watch, chain, silver chased snuff box [Added later 'this box turns out to be gold'] to my nephew John.

The residue to male orphans in Cork - added Mr T. Hayes to the number of my Executors.

**London.** 10<sup>th.</sup> Oct. 1859. D<sup>r</sup> Goold has bespoken a very handsome brougham and a ditto cab phaeton. The former will cost - exclusive of packing, freight and insurance - £180 - the latter, £100.

11. Called at Coutts Bank and got Mrs Gomez's last address.

Forwarded £2 cheque to J. V. Harting for the Will.

**12.** Left my Will today at L. J. Bank, together with D<sup>r</sup> Goold's codicil. The Solicitor, Mr Harting, keeps for me a duplicate.

Wrote to James, and to G. Brunswick St, Dublin.

15. Thomas Lyons and Co. forwarded a letter from their agent at Southampton, stating that the parcel of the  $2^{nd}$  of June arrived in Demerara on the  $25^{th}$  same month. Sent it on with a few lines to S. M. Stanislas.

Met D<sup>r</sup> Heptonstall.

Consulted D<sup>r</sup> on 14<sup>th.</sup>

**London.** 17<sup>th.</sup> Oct. 1859. It seems so strange that I haven't had any communication with James since he left for Germany that I have written again today to Cork about it.

For the last 5 or 6 days I have been suffering from what I apprehend to be an attack of gout.

- **18.** Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold via Suez told him that I have selected a Piano at Lambert's price £48 and that the brougham and it were to be shipped yesterday.
- **19.** Letters at length from James, safely arrived in Cork he has evidently formed no settled plan for the future.

A letter from the young Propagandist.

Also from Mother Alphonsus, the new Superioress of S. Joseph's - Miss Sykes &c &c

- **1859.** London. Oct. 19. I am sorry to learn from S. M. Alphonsus's letter that the poor Deguaras are suffering from sickness and poverty they could not have received the am<sup>t.</sup> of the books which I forwarded.
- **21.** Left instructions at the Bank to purchase 2 Brazilian Bonds.

Gave an order for Circular Notes to the am<sup>t.</sup> of £150 - and drew cheque for £35.

- **22.** Called to see George Henry found him in very nice lodgings at  $N^{\circ}$  13 Rochester Road, Camden Town £1 a week with attendance &c. He has to undergo another ordeal in another investigation into the loss of the *Alma* by the P.&O. Company.
- **24.** Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold and enclosed a Roman letter for him saw G Henry.

Mr Whitfield of Demerara called at the Bank to enquire after me.

London. 25 Oct. 1859. This day 2 years left Demerara.

Called to return Mr Whitfield's visit, who was a fellow passenger as far as Barbados on the above occasion. He has just returned from Demerara - reports the death of old Peter Rose - Taggart has come or is coming to Europe .

Letters from James acknowledging receipt of remittance, and from S. Henry.

Left yesterday at the Bank with Mr Jerningham a small Russia leather case containing three rings, *viz.* the crisolite [sic] - the large amethyst one, and the one given me by D<sup>r</sup> O'Finan - also a chain and pectoral, keys &c &c.

Wrote to Mother Alphonsus - said that I was going on to Italy for the Winter - wrote also to S. Henry.

London. 27<sup>th.</sup> Oct. 1859. The weather for the last week or so is quite wintry - cold and wet.

I wish I was in a position to start for the South - but I am not for a few days more.

**31.** Drew a cheque for £10, which leaves a balance of £20 to my credit.

# November 1859

**November 1**<sup>st.</sup> A very wild day this - the West India Mail is in, but there can hardly be any letter, certainly none of importance for me, and as I have taken my leave of the Bank I shall not call to inquire.

- **3.** Preparing to leave for Paris tomorrow via Calais.
- **4.** Started at 8.30 a.m. for Dover registered my luggage for Paris. Blowing so hard in the Channel that I have made up my mind to stop in Dover for the night.
- **1859. November 5. Paris**. Left Dover for Calais by the 11 a.m. boat a delightful passage across but from Calais to Paris by rail we had a detestable journey and did not arrive till after midnight put up at the Hôtel des Etrangers, Rue Tronchet very indifferent.
- **6.** Heard Mass at the Madeleine and at S. Roque.
- 7. Went to the Douane to reclaim my portmanteaus found all right.

Called at Callaghan's Bank to inquire after M. de Lilliehöek - Mr. C. has not seen her for 3 or 4 years and could give no information.

- **8.** Called at the Irish College and saw the President Fr. Lynch kindly invited me to dine today and on Thursday gave me the address of D<sup>r</sup> McSweeny, who is living in a *Pension* in the Champs Elysées saw the Establishment the terms are very moderate £6.5 per month for board and lodging. D<sup>r</sup> Mc. was out.
- **1859.** Paris. Nov 9<sup>th.</sup> Called at M. de Lilliehöek's old apartment in the Rue de Tivoli and found she had quitted them for No. 11 Rue Ponthieu in the Champs Elysées. She has received, then, her mother's letters which I forwarded to her in the beginning of Sep<sup>t.</sup> *ult*.
- **Marseilles.** 13<sup>th.</sup> Left Paris on the 10<sup>th</sup>. Stopped that night and the next in Lyons the weather exceptionally cold but dry arrived last night at Marseilles and put up at the Hotel Bristol the weather quite genial one of the Messageries steamers leaves tomorrow night for Civita Vecchia, which I intend availing myself of.
- **14.** Engaged my berth in the *Quirinal* for Civita Vecchia.
- **16.** A delightful passage to Civ. Vecchia the usual annoyances in C.V. not cured by the rail to Rome put up at the Locanda Cesari, where I stopped once or twice before.
- **1859. Rome.** 17<sup>th.</sup> November. Everything wears the same outward appearance in Rome as usual but the French are in possession of the City. The Romagnoli still continue to govern themselves after their own fashion, and independently [sic] of the Pope. The Government they have established is now some six months old, and all accounts concur in describing it as a very successful attempt. Nothing but the power and influence of France will bring them under the Papal rule again. When I see Fr. Mullooly and some others of the well informed in Roman matters I shall be able to form a better opinion in regard to the future.

Called at S. Clemente - the Prior was not at home.

In the evening Fr. Mullooly called, accompanied by the young Propagandist J. Hynes. The poor little fellow heard from some of his students at S. Clemente that I had arrived and instantly asked permission to be allowed to come and see me. A servant was sent with him to S. Clemente, where Fr. Mullooly met him. He looks to very great advantage in the Propaganda uniform and promises to turn out well. It was certainly most gratifying to see him in such improved conditions - one rescued most happily from misery &c.

**18.** A long chat with Fr. Mullooly, who called to ask me to dine on S. Clement's day.

Called at Plowden & Cholmley's and found newspapers and letters for me. D<sup>r</sup> Etheridge writes from Trinidad, and his letter contains the sad intelligence of the death of Thomas. D<sup>r</sup> Etheridge writes happened to put into Tobago for a day, and there heard from the Governor that, a few days before, T. died at Scarborough - 14<sup>th</sup>. Sept. How many children the poor fellow has left I don't as yet know, but I suppose they are all Protestant. We shall soon hear, I dare say, from the widow the particulars of the sad event.

Letter from James enclosing one from a Revd. Mr Noone, offering himself for Melbourne.

A letter also from S. Henry.

Wrote in reply to S. Henry and to James.

**20.** A return apparently of the complaints I had in London, which I thought had finally disappeared the day I entered Rome.

A visit from the Prior of Posterula to invite me to dine tomorrow.

Called at S. Clement's and examined the excavations which are bringing to light the old church.

Robberies in the open day and burglaries almost nightly are in the increase in Rome. The Police administration appears to be of the worst description and needs a speedy and complete reform.

**1859. Rome. 21 November.** Called at the Propaganda and paid my respects to Cardinal Barnabò.

Looked into the College - and saw the three lads, J. Deguara, A. Gonsalves and J. Hynes - a gratifying visit to them.

Dined with the good Prior of Posterula - the Guardian of S. Isidore's, a Bishop (an Italian) who has travelled much in China and India and has apartments in the Posterula, the Provincial of the Augustinians, the curate of del Popolo, and another Augustinian, with two laymen formed the party. The Bishop (Canossi) displayed a good many Chinese curiosities, books, manuscripts, ornaments &c &c.

Visited yesterday Villa Lante and saw dear Marcella Hines - more affectionate, if possible, than ever. We had a good deal of conversation about poor M. Kelly. She has been making arrangements for a free place in the *Pensionnat* of the Convent for M's little girl.

**1859.** Rome. 22 November. Visited the Irish College and saw D<sup>r</sup> Kirby and D<sup>r</sup> Moran - they have near 70 Students.

Called at the Vatican and saw  $M^{gr}$  Talbot. While there Odo Russell - the nephew of Lord John, and British Agent here - called.

**23.** Dined at S. Clement's - a capital Italian dinner, very well served. Three Cardinals were present - Barnabò, Gaude, and a Frenchman named Clément - the General and some of the principal Fathers of the Minerva and S<sup>a.</sup> Sabina - D<sup>r</sup> Kirby, D<sup>r</sup> Smith, Mons<sup>gr.</sup> Talbot, Howard, the Guardian of St. Isidore's and D<sup>r</sup> McLaughlin, Howard &c - among the laity were Mr Sherlock, and Mr O'Connor - the latter from Cork.

Poor little James Tim has already attracted very favorable attention - noticed by Fr. McLaughlin and D<sup>r</sup> Smith.

**1859. Rome. Nov. 24.** Wrote a long letter to D<sup>r</sup> Goold - mentioned the death of Thomas - ditto to Etheridge.

Gave D<sup>r</sup> G. an account of my interview with Card. Barnabò and with Mons<sup>gr</sup>. Talbot - requested D<sup>r</sup> E. to ascertain from me the particulars respecting the children which Thomas has left.

Dr Kirby and the Prior of Posterula called.

**25.** A long visit from Mons<sup>gr.</sup> Talbot - a great deal of talk about D<sup>r</sup> Errington and Card<sup>l.</sup> Wiseman, which I shall note hereafter [see 29 November]. Fr. Segrave, he tells me, has gone to Trinidad for a while, and is not liked there - of course, not by the French clique, as an Irishman.

The three Propaganda lads were with me a considerable time today.

Fr. Mullooly, D<sup>r</sup> Moran and the Posterula Community called.

Wrote to S. Henry to say that I made several fruitless attempts to see the Neapolitan painter Celentano.

Saw Mr. Plowden of Florence.

Hotel Cesari as exacting in its charges as the best.

**1859. Rome. 26 November.** At 7 a.m. left in the diligence for Naples - among my fellow travellers was the son of Marshal Nugent, himself a Lieut. Col. in the Austrian Service. He has never been in England or Ireland but speaks English remarkably well. He calls himself an Irishman and speaks in fond terms of the country of his ancestors - young tho' he is, he has served through four campaigns and distinguished himself. He has come now from his Estate in Croatia to see a brother of his, also an officer of high rank in the Austrian Service, who is dying here in Naples.

The day turned out to be very fine and I enjoyed the scenery till we reached Terracina, the other end of the Pontine Marshes, which extend from near Velletri - large herds of buffalo, oxen, sheep, hogs and sheep were feeding on this rank looking but perhaps nutritious pasturage.

**1859.** Nov. 26 & 27. The road all along from Rome to the next village, Cisterna or some such name, beyond Velletri was paved and in admirable order.

Nothing that I have yet experienced surpassed the delays, annoyances and impositions of the

Facchini, Postiglioni, Condottori, Doganieri, & passport vagabonds, all of whom make a trade on the unfortunate traveller.

**Naples.** Put up at the Crocelle.

**28.** All day looking after apartments.

Found an English boarding Estab. in the best part of the Chiaia kept by a Mrs. Schiassi, a very ladylike person recommended by Mrs Dorant, who keeps the English Library.

The Estab. appears a first rate one and the charges moderate - 1½ piastres a day for everything.

The only drawback at present is that an English parson named Warren? [sic] and his wife are boarders - rather awkward to meet them every day at Table d'Hôte. Selected an excellent room - to enter on 30<sup>th</sup>. inst.

**1859.** Naples. **29 November.** The climate is all that I could desire - soft, bonny and fair. As yet I have only looked through the City - hereafter and at my leisure I shall visit all the environs and make myself master of all that is interesting in them.

The place is full of soldiers and indeed pretty well full of Priests. The King's Palace is like a fortress - so many soldiers, instrument and munitions of war about it.

The English man of war *Cressy* (Cap<sup>t.</sup> Elliot) is in the bay. This Cap Elliot, son of the late of Lord Minto and brother of the English Minister to this Court, I think I travelled with some years ago, posting it with him and an English officer of the line from Vienne in France to Avignon. In case of a row I dare say he will give me a berth.

Changed a Circular Note at Turner's.

**1859.** Naples. 29 November. There was Mass saying today in one of the churches I entered at a quarter to 1 o'c. p.m.

A good many grades of distinction among the Priests, if I can judge from their costume - some wearing purple collars, others red red, in the red and purple stockings - red hatbands, red and gold ditto - and embroidery on the coat of some and other insignia.

# Card. Wiseman and D<sup>r</sup> Errington

From Mons<sup>gr.</sup> Talbot's statement D<sup>r</sup> Errington has for the last three years been endeavouring to dissolve the connexion between himself and the Card<sup>l</sup>, with whom he has been at variance for a still longer period.

Three years ago he wrote to be removed on my retiring, to Demerara or anywhere else, he did not care, so as he was freed from his then annoyances - Calcutta, Trinidad &c. On the same authority, it is said that he has been ever since intriguing with the Priests against the Card<sup>1</sup> and even corrupting Mons<sup>r.</sup> Searle, the Card<sup>1's</sup> Secretary - the latter availing himself of his position with the Card<sup>1'</sup> (to whom he owes everything) to communicate strictly private and confidential affairs.

At the late Synod, Dr Errington insisted upon a place, and the liberty of speaking, to which he was

not *de jure* entitled, and to which all the Bps. objected, for the sake purpose of attacking the Cardinal - the Card<sup>l</sup> ordering to be read at the opening of the Synod a rescript from the Propaganda, declaring that D<sup>r</sup> E. had no title to assist or have voice in the Synod - notwithstanding, D<sup>r</sup> E. made a most violent attack on the Card<sup>l</sup>.

The Westminster Chapter comes in for a large share of blame - all in the hands of Dr E. and opposed to the Card<sup>l</sup>. They put forward as their spokesman a man most obnoxious to the Card<sup>l</sup>. *viz* Dr Maguire - formerly, by the bye, V G of the Card<sup>l</sup>. They are accused of not sending an incorrect copy of their Chapter proceedings to the Card<sup>l</sup>, suppressing all that was favorable to him. This Chapter book so mutilated was sent on to Rome with the Card<sup>l's</sup> commentary and is said to have excited great indignation - had D<sup>r</sup> Errington come to Rome immediately after the Chapter, it is said he would have been ignominiously dismissed. The object now is to get rid of D<sup>r</sup> E. at any cost, and this no doubt the Card. will succeed in effecting.

**1859.** Naples. **29** Nov. It is very painful at the Table d'Hôte to hear those English travellers vilifying in the most undisguised manner the government of these countries, especially that of Rome, without replying to them, and bringing on a dissension that would be still more unpleasant they take it for granted that all who speak English are Protestants and of their own way of thinking.

I heard a fellow this evening abusing the Roman Government as no Government at all, but to contradict him would tend to no good.

What shall be my luck tomorrow that I am trying the experiment of a boarding house, where there are a dozen Protestants, myself the only Catholic and my character and my position known?

- **1859.** Naples. In all my rambles I have not encountered a single case of that flaunting, unblushing exhibition of female indecency which shocks the sight in every city and town of England and even Ireland. So much for the veracity of the correspondents in the *Times* and other English papers, who represent the moral turpitude of the people as unparalleled in Europe.
- **30.** Moved to Mrs Schiassi's arranged for a larger room than the one first fixed upon for 20 Carlini 6s 8d. including board &c per day.

Had a chat with Madame Dorant, who keeps the English library reading room, and it is quite marvellous how a woman who was once a Catholic can talk of the outward devotions and ceremonies observed here. She was a Catholic (she says), but despises their bigotry and superstitions.

**1859.** Naples. **30** Nov. Eat my first dinner at the new Table d'Hôte - passed off agreeably enough - ten or twelve - don't know any of their names as yet - as I don't take tea; and [as I] breakfast in my room, my intercourse with the company will be limited to dinner.

#### December 1859

**Dec<sup>r</sup> 1.** Called at S. Domenico Maggiore to the see the Prior - they were going to refectory as I entered - left my letter and card. Looked in at the church - it is really a magnificent one interiorally [*sic*]. The exterior is not finished and is, moreover, deformed by some wretched houses affixed to the sides of it.

Saw the Gesù - a very fine church also.

**1859. Naples. 2nd December.** Wrote to S. Henry countermanding the *Freeman*, and to Mr Jerningham to order the *Tablet* for six weeks.

Staid within all day, owing to an attack of something like gout in my right foot which I have felt for the last two days - something similar occurred a couple of months ago.

A letter from R. Whitfield, who is coming on to Italy for the Winter and desires some information as to passport &c.

Also from James, enclosing a communication from Professor Muller of Hildesheim.

Wrote to Mr Whitfield in reply.

- **3.** This gout, rheumatism, or whatever it is kept me awake the greater part of the night a most acute and violent pain in my right great toe joint. I fear I shall not be able to wear my boots today and be in consequence deprived of the pleasure which I expected from a visit to the Gesù, being the Feast of S. Francis Xavier.
- **1859.** Naples. 3<sup>rd</sup>. December. No return as yet of my visit to the Prior of S. Domenico M. Had I called upon the Jesuits, they would not have failed in politeness.

Nursing all day my gouty or rheumatic foot, the pain of which is but little abated. I suppose I shall have it now as a regular periodical visitor.

Today the three letters written yesterday were posted.

Two young Americans joined the Table d'Hôte the day before yesterday - a third, here some time, leaves for Marseilles today. It is strange how seldom you meet Catholics among these travellers, American or British! Our party now consists of a Mr Wells and his wife; another gentleman and his wife, English; a single gentleman, English; a Russian; the two Americans and myself. For so large an Estab. the number can't pay.

- **1859.** Naples. 3<sup>rd</sup>. December. The view of the bay from my window is very beautiful. Comparing it with the bay of Dublin and the Cove of Cork, it has manifestly the advantage Capri, which rises up in the very centre of the entrance, between Capes Misone and Minerve, throws into the shade Howth and Spike Island, which serve as breakwaters to the Cork and Dublin Harbours.
- **4th.** Made the acquaintance of two of my neighbours in the house. Two poor Governesses out of place one a Florentine, the other English. The Florentine whom I mistook for a partner of Mad: Schiassi, has been in to me several times, kindly performing her services in any way that might be needful understood from the English lady that there is a Dr Kane from Cork here, who says he is acquainted with me I suppose by name.
- **1859.** Naples. 4<sup>th.</sup> December. Sunday. Not able to put on my boot to go out to say Mass or hear Mass. The parish church of S. Giuseppi is next door, and certainly every 10 minutes from 6 this morning till now 1 p.m. the Mass bell has rung. There are five or six altars in the church, and every one of them must be in requisition today from an early hour.

**5.** The Prior of S. Domenico and another Father called, and sat a considerable time with me. They speak in very doubtful terms of the state of affairs in Naples, evidently distrustful of the present calm. The Prior asked if I wished to speak (*aboccamento* is the word he used) to Father Salzano, who it appears is a Councillor of State, but having nothing particular to petition for in his line, I politely declined the introduction.

Our land lady Made. Schiassi lost her husband last year. She has seven children, the eldest 12, whom she has pledged to educate as Catholics, she herself being protestant.

**1859.** Naples. 5<sup>th</sup>. December. Today D<sup>r</sup> Goold will be due in Melbourne. For some time his hands will be full, and if a Visitator later on be sent to Sydney or is in contemplation, he will have some difficulty in keeping himself clear of the agitation which will be a consequence. If McEncroe succeed in getting a Mitre, it will make confusion worse confounded - a curious event it would be, if he slipped into Sydney!

Can't put on the boot as yet - a great privation not to be able to go abroad, the day is so fine. However, I have the next best convenience - a good window (open), a prospect of the bay, and a full view of the numerous carriages passing along the Chiaia. Next to London and Paris certainly comes Naples for the number and elegance of its carriages and other vehicles.

**1859.** Naples. 6<sup>th</sup>. December. A glorious day - equal to a summer day in Ireland - the sun shining from a cloudless sky into the open and spacious window.

Tried to put on my boot - but no go - must keep quiet for another day.

Two new arrivals for today - a mother and daughter. I hope they are Catholics - it  $w^d$ . be such a comfort.

I don't suppose I shall have another visit from the Dominicans, and certainly I shall not revisit them - no invitation to say Mass, nor offer of any other civility. How differently  $D^r$  Goold has been treated by his Order! I have always been kind to strangers.

I have observed but very few ships passing in and out this magnificent bay - a few steamers and some boats only disturbing its waters now and then - and yet I saw a good number of craft in the *Molo* or inner Harbour.

**1859.** Naples. 6<sup>th</sup>. December. A letter from James, enclosing one from poor Thomas's widow, quietly alluding to the circumstances of his death, and the destitute condition in which she and two children are placed. She doesn't say whether the children are boys or girls. I shall write to James to make the inquiry, and if it so happen that they are girls, I shall have them placed, if the mother will not object, under the care of my good Ursulines of Demerara.

What an accumulation of drains on account of brothers' children: James's, Tim's, and now Thomas's. It is well, however, that we can spare a trifle for all. Poor D<sup>r</sup> Goold's also are on the increase. Fleming, who attempted suicide and has since been in hospital, has so far recovered as to be able to go out again; he with his wife and child will no doubt take up their quarters with the old woman in Queenstown and swell the list on that side.

**1859.** Naples. 7<sup>th</sup>. December. Wrote to James and enclosed the letter of Thos's widow - desired him write and ascertain from her whether the children are boys or girls and if girls that I will

provide for their education at the Ursuline Convent of Demerara - that is all I can do for the present.

Made a vain effort again today to wear my boot - this is now the  $6^{th}$  day that I am confined to the house and cannot go out to say Mass. I am very anxious to see Padre Costa and get him to introduce me to the neighbouring Parish Priest.

Another grand day - as a prisoner I enjoy it. Few or none coming on to Naples - the two last steamers brought only six passengers between them.

I have now spent a week at Mrs Schiassi's - have got through it pretty well, albeit I dined in my room for the last 4 or 5 days.

**1859.** Naples. December 7<sup>th</sup>.. I shall have some heavy drains upon me this next year and must be prepared

Organ for S. Clemente \$350	£72.18.4
Part of 3 Subscriptions for Dem: Missions	£150
James's child Mary	£50
His other children	£20
Tim's children	£25
TOTAL	£317.18.4
And now Thomas's	

What shall I have to spare for the poor Deguaras, and the other poor people who have been receiving succour from me from time to time?

To outward seeming, nothing can be more tranquil than the state of Naples. The *beau monde* throng the Chiaia the whole day in their splendid carriages, and among the poor not a sound of discontent is heard - can this be all hollow? I hope not, for the sake of peace, but if anything requires reforming or mending I hope it will be done in time.

**1859.** Naples. December 7. In my disbursements next year I must not forget 2<sup>nd</sup>.. Subscription to Ss. Peter and Paul's, Cork - £10.

To Father Corcoran's new chapel £5 - and to Queenstown ditto £5.

**8.** Feast of the Immaculate Conception. A day of great rejoicing in the good city of Naples. Went to S. Gennaro and heard Mass in the chapel of the saint - two other Masses were being said at the same time, besides many others through the church. A profusion of wax lights burning, all the reliquaries exposed and the chasubles of the priests of the richest *lama d'argento* [silver cloth]. The table of the chief altar of the chapel appears to be silver. A good many confessors in their confessionals, and a large number of communicants at the several altars - observed certainly many tokens of piety - on my return met several parties of military in their gala costume marching towards the Cathedral.

- **1859.** Naples. December 8<sup>th</sup>. Had to go out today with my right foot in a slipper cannot bear as yet the pressure of the boot on it.
- **9<sup>th</sup>.** Two *Cork Examiners* came last evening the 21<sup>st.</sup> and 23<sup>rd.</sup> *ult.* too old to be worth paying for however, confined as I am to the house, even an old newspaper has its merits. I shall soon, I hope, get a late *Freeman*.

The United States Bishops have secured an excellent Establishment by purchase, lately a convent of Salesian Nuns of the Visitation, and formerly belonging to the Dominicanesses. They have added to it, I believe, and it was to be opened on the 8<sup>th</sup>. *inst*. The President's name I have not heard. Another establishment, the *Palazzo* of the Minerva, has been bought for the Dominicans for \$40,000 and is being prepared for the reception of South American students.

Dr O'Connor of Pittsburgh is pressing his resignation on Propaganda.

**1859. Naples. December 10<sup>th</sup>.** Still kept indoor - tried in vain to keep on my boot for any time - it is now 10 days since this attack commenced and altho' the great pain experienced in the early stage has greatly abated, it is still sufficient to make me a little uncomfortable. I am living like a recluse, taking my meals in my room and seeing no one. My life however in Demerara, latterly so solitary, has pretty well schooled me into, if not a disrelish, at least an indifference as to company. If I had a few newspapers now and then it would enable me to while away my time. Today I ought to have a *Freeman* from S. Henry.

A lovely day again, but somewhat cold - our lodgers (the newcomers) are all out doing Pompeii &c - having seen all but Pæstum before, I feel no disposition to renew my acquaintance with any but <del>Pæstum</del>, Sorrento and the Islands.

I saw the Viaticum passing by today, the people uncovering and kneeling as in other parts of Italy.

I am quite in the dark as to what is doing in the political and social world, not having seen a newspaper later than the *Examiner* of the 23<sup>rd.</sup> *ult*. Next Monday, please God, I hope I shall be able to move out and make acquaintance with what is going on. What our correspondent at Naples communicates to the *Times* at this date I shall be curious to know - nothing has occurred that I can see or hear to ruffle the calm so long prevailing. The poor are said to be suffering much from the dearness of bread and oil, but if they are, they murmur very gently indeed. The Government is blamed for this state of things.

**1859.** Naples. December 11<sup>th</sup>. Obliged again to go out in slipper to church after trying the boot on. Hardly a church I go into that Mass is not beginning at some altar or other, and no sooner is one finished than another commences. Very few people make use, or are able to make use of, prayer books. The moment that Mass is over, out they pop - certainly the time they spend in sanctifying the Sunday is not much, limited for the most part to the ½ hour as the Mass is being said.

What has become of my friend Mons. Lastaria, formerly of Zante. Here in his native town, he has lived since his resignation in 1836 - and was living still, a year or two ago.

A visit from Dr Keane - he is brother to the Bishop of Cloyne and has been settled here for the last ten years. He gave me a full account of the state of Naples, political and religious. Corruption and immorality pervade every department of Government and a system of espionage established that penetrates into every household. Homicide and robbery can be compounded for a price. He adduced an instance of the former that occurred the other day. In a scuffle between two servants one stabbed the other to death. The culprit, servant of some nobleman, was taken up by the Police, and in a day or two after, whilst Mr K transacting some business with this Count, a Police agent came in and advised the latter to send a few piastres more - 12 - to the Commissary and his man would be let off. When he was made aware of the particulars of the transactions he was of course shocked, and asked "Where was justice"? - at which the official laughed, accompanying the act with a shrug and grimace, saying as much as "What nonsense, what simplicity".

**1859. Naples. 12<sup>th</sup>. December.** Professional thieves themselves say that the Police are the greatest robbers in the Country. As to the Custom House officials and *Dogana* people, they live on bribes - you can smuggle anything into Naples in this way. On my asking what profit was it to the Government to allow this state of things to continue (fully cognisant as they are of its existence) the reply was that it was their policy to wink at the doings at their Agents, who are all spies on the public and on each other.

The espionage that is exercised is truly diabolical - a spy is established in every house - a book cannot enter a house without its being examined and reported - as for newspapers (foreign), such of the Neapolitans as desired to see them must do so by stealth and through the medium of some Englishman - no Neapolitan is allowed into the English Reading Room.

You are dogged going in and out your house - and members of the same family can scarcely breathe to each other what is passing in their minds. To the suspected, however unjustly, of entertaining sentiments unfriendly to the State is to be convicted - not many days ago 27 Gentlemen of respectable families were taken up on some pretence, and sentenced to imprisonment on the Island of <u>Urtica</u>?, off the coast of Sicily. The sentence, however, was not carried into effect, the Government being advised that it would make a noise throughout Europe to their damage, and these Gentlemen were liberated - and such is the state of terror and espionage that these men dare not complain of their treatment - on the contrary they are compelled to dissemble, and exculpate the Government by saying that they, (the Gov.), could not have acted otherwise in their case.

The King's Uncles (two of them) who live in the same palace with him, both married men, are said to be patterns of immorality. Last week on coming out of the theatre of S. Carlo two of the opera Artistes quarrelled, one striking the other with a knife in the face - the wounded lady happened to be the mistress of one of the King's Uncles who, upon learning what happened, had the offending party taken up and shipped off without further trial to some penitentiary in Sicily. This would tell bad enough against Turkey, but here in Naples in the 19<sup>th</sup>. Century such tyranny and absence of all the recognised forms of judicial trial and justice is a gross scandal, and ought not to be suffered to continue for a day.

The King is a mere uneducated boy, brought up in the most secluded manner, knowing nothing of the world. His morals, however, are irreproachable.

The Prisons are difficult to be seen. K. [Keane] himself has but rarely seen them, and describes them as filthy and loathsome in the extreme. Mr Gladstone's description of them - which has been so vehemently denounced - is not, I dare say, exaggerated. I should like to have a peep and judge for myself.

Religion among the Neapolitans consists for the most part in the mere observance of ceremonies, attending processions, wearing medals &c - beyond these, little else is practised. Almost every

family has a privilege or dispensation as regards fast and abstinence - no pious reading - no study of the Doctrines of the Church - and the <u>poor</u> people are so ill-instructed and indifferent that if they were free, Exeter Hall could purchase them at a very low figure.

**1859.** Naples. 12<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. Why the Priests are so numerous I cannot understand, for many of them are poor enough - depending, as K. says, on 2 Carlini or 8<sup>d</sup> per day. If, as Father Negri told me in Demerara, the Canonici are not better than they ought to be, their example must help to promote that laxity and indifference to moral obligations which is said to prevail among the people. A reformation truly is needed.

The Prince of Capua who, many years ago, married Miss Penelope Smith and was never forgiven by the brother the late King for so doing, has the permission of the present King to return to Naples. His children, who are called Bourbon Smiths, are not to be treated except in his presence as members of the Royal family.

**1859. Naples. 12th. Decr.** D<sup>r</sup> Keane, I should have observed, is a medical man but does not practice. He suffers from rheumatism, and lives in Naples on that account. How he maintains himself I don't know. He has hit upon the cause, I think, of my ailment, and advised taking some opening medicine, such as Seidlitz, magnesia &c - and keeping quiet.

I took a dose of magnesia this morning and hope, please God, tomorrow or the day after, to be able to wear my boot.

Dr Olliffe, whose obituary D<sup>r</sup> K. wrote for the *Register*, received the kindest and most unremiting attention from the Jesuits, in whose Convent he died. His complaint was dropsy in the leg - I forget the medical technical - and dysentery. The Jesuits were not unmindful of the good offices he rendered to them in Calcutta. I must enquire if any tablet has been erected to his memory - if not, his brother in Cork must be informed of it.

**1859.** Naples. December 13<sup>th</sup>. The bright sunny weather still continues - a little sharp, however, nights and mornings.

Arranged with Mrs Schiassi for dining for the future in my apartment. This is a great comfort, and I am glad that the proposition came from herself. She charges, I find, somewhat like hotel prices, not quite perhaps so high, for the wines extra the Table d'Hôte, that you order such as Marsala, Capri and the other native good wines - other extras too, I suppose, are charged on the same scale - no doubt it is the usual practice of the Establishment, but having a comfortable apartment and my meals apart, I can well submit to it for the time I shall be here.

This time last year I was quartered at Kensington - dismal weather - but comfortable apartment and good attendance - Mrs Eckstein's.

**1859.** Naples. December 14<sup>th</sup>. A *Freeman* last evening from dear kind S. Henry. Card. Wiseman left London for Rome on 30<sup>th</sup>. *ult*.

Meetings are being held all through Ireland in favour of the Pope. All the speakers assume that the Pope's Government is the wisest and best in the world - it is no such thing - it ought to be so - it ought to be a model Government, whereas if not the worst, it is certainly next to the worst in Europe. Why, there is the Pope's Prime Minister Card. Antonelli enriching his family the Moronis, by the most profligate means.

One of his brothers is Director or Principal of the Roman Bank, which he manages for his own benefit, giving accommodation to none but his Creatures - others of the family engaged in the corn and oil trade have the earliest notice of the intention of the Gov<sup>t</sup>. or Prime Minister of closing the ports against exportation &c.

What system of Police can prevail where it is not possible for a public coach to travel on the highways without the protection of mounted and armed troopers. I believe that if the Mazzinians, Garibaldians, and Piedmontese sympathisers were eliminated tomorrow from the Roman States, and that it was left to the people themselves to say whether they would prefer the Pope's Government, or such a one as exists even in France, that not a thousand persons (outside the Court circle) would be found to declare in favor of the former. I should like to see Rome and its dependencies governed in a way to challenge comparison with other favoured States and the Pope and its head, but it is hoping too much to expect the realization of such a millennium.

**1859.** Naples. 14<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r.</sup> Another *Freeman* - in the obituary list I noticed the name of Mrs M. McNamara - a few months ago I saw her in Queenstown in the prime of youth, health and beauty! R.I.P.

Managed to wear my boot today for a couple of hours. Walked to Turner's Bank and up the Toledo. I hope I am done, for a long time at least, with my troublesome visitant.

**1859.** Naples. 15<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r.</sup> Wrote to Mrs J. McNamara a letter of condolence on the death of her daughter in law.

A letter from S. Henry dated 8<sup>th.</sup> *inst*. She alludes to the death of Lucy Galwey, Mrs. Mc. Poor thing got fever after the birth of her second child and sank in a few days.

George had not yet been able to leave London - I fear it will be some time before he gets another ship. He must wait for a vacancy - the company can not be expected to remove another officer to make room for him.

No inducement to go out today, I fear. It is cold, damp and blowing hard. How soon we become accustomed to a certain routine. The fortnight I have been obliged to keep within doors makes me very indifferent to going out. This sort of weather in England would not keep me in for a moment.

After dinner D<sup>r</sup> Keane with a young man named Munro called. This latter gentleman is a native of Grenada and is the same whose letter Bishop Grant gave me this time two years with the view of enlisting him for the Guiana Mission. He is tutor in a noble family and is studying for the Church under the Jesuits. He is a Convert, and was until lately the Neap: correspondent of the *Register*.

Card. Wiseman is accompanied to Rome by his relative Rev. Mr \*Brister\* - and not by Mons<sup>r.</sup> Searle! D<sup>r</sup> Ullathorne has also left for Rome.

**1859.** Naples. 16<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r.</sup> My letter to Mrs J. McNamara has gone to the Post Office today.

A considerable fall of hail last night and today - I thought that Naples was exempt from such visitations.

I perceive by the weekly Register of the 10<sup>th.</sup> that the Bishop of Northampton (Amherst?) left for

Rome - no mention of D<sup>r</sup> Errington.

**17.** Another very unpromising day - cold and wet. The *Tablet* and my Bank letters (unless Mr Jerningham was absent) ought to have been here before this.

Next door is a lodging house on the same scale as Madame Schiassi's, but no boarding, kept by a Mrs Corby, a good Catholic. Had I known it in time, I should have hired an apartment there.

Not withstanding all that is said of the poverty of the people, you see none so ragged as the poor of Ireland or so ill fed.

The troops are all well fed, and their physique excellent.

# [Loose notes found in the *Diary* between pages for 17 and 18 December 1859]

Preachers dare not exert themselves to draw a crowd - if popular, they are discountenanced &c.

Why is the Gov<sup>t</sup> opposed to the Jesuits, I want to learn.

Books now difficult to be had - a Catholic Bible ordered by a Neapolitan had to be disowned from the diff [?].

Mr Goppy's man and the French exercises.

Schools after the esta proc: of the Constitution in 1840 - a school opened by an English: Forcibly closed after the abolition of same.

Two children (English) removed from a private Catholic School by the Police on account of their religion.

Schoolmasters fined by the Police for keeping School open on *festa* days.

# Diary resumes:

**1859.** Naples. 17<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r.</sup> Vesuvius and all the mountains around the bay are covered with snow.

**18th.** Fourth S. of Advent. Cold and wet - heard Mass in the Church of S. Francesco di Paula opposite the King's Palace.

Some parties of Soldiers were marched in to hear Mass. They stood up the whole time except at the Elevation, when they knelt on one knee. Not a book among them and certainly no fixed attention to the Mass which, occupying about 20 minutes, they were supposed to be assisting at - Mass over, marched off again. How different from the deportment of Irish and British soldiers in the house of prayer.

The Church of S. Francesco di Paula is a copy of the Pantheon in Rome, and is rich in marbles. Some good paintings are placed over the altars.

The shops are all closed, except the Chemists, Caffés, Greengrocers, Bakers, Pizzicaroli &c, Fruit stores; and some cheap street trinkets for sale here and there.

**1859.** Naples. 18<sup>th</sup>. December. I cannot yet wear my boot with quite the same ease as formerly it is, however, a great improvement for the better that I can use it without much difficulty or pain.

It is now a ¼ past 1 o'clock p.m. - and the bell is ringing for Mass! A long fast for the Priest.

A visit from Mr Monro - learned from him that Dr Keane was employed in the family of the Duke Policastro for 16 years as a sort of physician to the family, by whom he was much respected, and that he is now living on a pension.

Had the comfort of a good walk this afternoon, not at all incommoded by the boot.

According to Monro the Magistracy here, especially in the country parts, is so corrupt that it is a mere trial of purse between plaintiff and defendant as to who will win the suit.

**1859.** Naples. December 19<sup>th</sup>. Quite a winter day, cold and wet.

A letter from Sion Hill - M. H. seems to be getting on well there. Strange that I have nothing as yet from the L. J. S. Bank.

Learned from Mr Monro that Dr Olliffe's remains still lie in some temporary place of interment at the Gesù, some of his family having signified their intention of removing them to Ireland - no tablet records the place of his demise - this does not speak much for the family.

The young King is described as possessing all the obstinacy of his father without his talents and education. He is surrounded, fortunately, by wise councillors, who have not suffered him to fall into any mistake as yet. His wife (a Bavarian Princess) is sister to the Empress of Austria.

**1859.** Naples. December 20<sup>th</sup>. Called at the Collegio dei Nobili and left a card for Padre De Costa. It was there that Dr Olliffe died.

Fortunate that I wrote to the Bank for letters - two were lying there for nearly a fortnight from D<sup>r</sup> Goold, one dated Alexandria, the other Aden. He commissions me to order a *pietà* to be executed for him in Rome - to select priests for him, and students to fill up the vacancies as they occur at All Hallows. He also wishes to have my portrait done in Rome, and forwarded to him - all which I shall cheerfully attend to.

A letter also from J. Deguara which arrived after I left London has been forwarded.

A long visit from D<sup>r</sup> Keane, whose knowledge and experience of Neapolitan doings is most extensive.

A Freeman from S. Henry.

**1859.** Naples. 21<sup>st.</sup> December. Wrote to J. Deguara in acknowledgment of his very interesting letter.

Had a long walk today and yesterday without suffering any inconvenience from the foot.

Mons<sup>gr.</sup> Searle and Revd. Patterson, according to a paragraph in the *Examiner*, have accompanied

the Card<sup>1</sup> to Rome.

**22.** Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold a long letter - touched upon all his commissions, which I promised to execute to the best of my judgment - reported favorably of the lads in Propaganda and suggested that 8 or 10 Scudi per ann: should be given to each to purchase little personal necessaries which, it would seem from J Deguara's letter, they require. Referred to McEncroe and to the possibility of his being shoved into one of the new dioceses - alluded again to Thomas's death - forgot to desire him inform Eliza O'Sullivan of it. Gave him the family news, which is very scant.

Posted this letter myself.

1859. Naples. December 22<sup>nd</sup>. The fine weather has returned - the last two or three days are delightful.

I meet three carriages of the Royal Family every day. They drive about very unpretendingly - an outrider only preceding that of the King.

D<sup>r</sup> Keane called whilst I was at dinner - his conversation is very entertaining, but I could well dispense with it at such an hour.

- **23.** Lord Holland, son of the more celebrated Lord H., died here on the 20<sup>th.</sup> *inst.*, and a Catholic. His remains were brought to the Church of S. Giuseppi next door, where a requiem Mass and the Absolutions were performed. A large number of carriages belonging to the English and Neapolitan Aristocracy attended the cortège. He had been long residing in Naples and was an invalide [*sic*].
- **1859.** Naples. 23<sup>rd</sup>. Decr. The weather still continues favorable for a good walk no account as yet of Mr Whitfield.
- **24.** Last night 2 *Tablets* came the 7<sup>th</sup>. and 17<sup>th</sup>. the former a week late.

Walked through the Toledo - except \* \* day in London never saw such a mass of people and carriages - difficult to move along - among the crowd a large sprinkling of Ecclesiastics, secular and regular.

- **25.** Dined with Dr Keane saw his wife for the first time she appears older than himself. Little Miss Molteno, with whose family I lodged many years ago in London, was the only other person present a little Italian dinner given with kindheartedness and a glass of Irish Whiskey punch made the cold evening pass over pleasantly enough.
- **1859.** Naples. Dec<sup>r</sup>. 26<sup>th</sup>. The shops are for the most part closed today.

With all the advantages of climate Naples must be a very disagreeable place to live in for anyone accustomed to the liberty and freedom of speech enjoyed in Great Britain and her Colonies. Here all is suspicion - one man acting as spy on the other - the rulers suspicious of everyone, and trembling for their existence. Manufactures are discouraged, simply on the ground that they can not be carried on without bringing a number of people together, and fears are entertained that treason may be hatched in their councils. Many hopeful undertakings of this kind are undertaken by foreigners have been knocked in the head for no other reason. Capital to an immense extent would be invested by foreigners here in manufacturing industry, tillage and mining operations, but the Gov<sup>t</sup> will not sanction any thing of the kind.

**1859.** Naples. 27<sup>th</sup>. December. Several hail showers today - managed, however, to have a walk. This would be the place to note down all that I have learned regarding the state of Society here, but I am not quite in the vein to do so.

Mr Wreford, formerly a Unitarian Minister officiating in London, is the Neapolitan Correspondent of the *Times*. He is well known - and shunned, of course, by the natives - a familiarity with him would amount to grave suspicion, and [to be] suspected here is to be guilty of a crime, and to speedy arrest. He contrives, notwithstanding, to pick up some items of truthful news, but in most instances it is said that his statements are not to be relied upon. Whilst Mr Monro was permitted to write for the *Register*, his province was to contradict or counteract all Wreford's statements.

**1859.** Naples. 28<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r.</sup> A fine Spring-like day. In the Villa Reale a priest, rather young but unshaven and somewhat seedy, came up to me and said that he was collecting alms for a poor priest who was in the want of the necessaries. Thought it strange he should come appeal to a foreigner, so asked him if he had any authorization from the ArchBishop or his Vic. Gen.? - No. Heard so much of spies, and their assuming so many garbs that I very abruptly terminated the aboccamento.

A long and interesting letter from Mother Stanislas, dated 24 Nov. - among the deaths she mentions poor O'Brien of Annandale, and Richard Daly, who was shot accidentally by a Mr Hudson. Poor Mrs Daly did not long survive her husband - she died a few weeks after the melancholy accident.

Barque Speedy arrived.

**1859.** Naples. 30<sup>th</sup>. December. Father Costa called and left a card.

Changed a second Circular Note.

31st. The last day of the old year - mild and genial as the weather for some days past.

Just as I had finished my soup, Dr Keane called, accompanied by an Italian Priest who speaks a little English. I could have wished them both at the other side of the bay. It is only a few days since I told Mrs K. how unpleasant night visits are to me. It is, I am sure, a prompting of good nature on the part of the D<sup>r</sup> to intrude, but to bring a stranger with him is quite too much, even of that commodity. I sent them off, apologizing that I could not ask them to sit down.

A letter from James - the weather in Ireland is intensely cold - the papers report the same of England and France.

### January 1860

**1860.** Naples 1<sup>st</sup>. January This day twelvemonth I was staying at Kensington cold and comfortless. Here I feel but one drawback - a want of some congenial friendly acquaintance. Poor D<sup>r</sup>. K. is very well in his way, but does not seem to fill up the void.

My rheumatism or gout is, I am afraid, about renewing its attack. The boot pinched me a good deal today, and during the night I felt rather uncomfortable.

Paid Madame Schiassi to the 31<sup>st</sup>. December. Her bill including extras amounted to 62 piastres, 2 carlini and 2 grani.

**1860.** Naples 2<sup>nd</sup>. January. A wretched night - suffering the most intense pain in the toe, more intense I think than the first attack. This second visitation will I am afraid lay me up for some days to come. Except that the weather is so mild I have gained but little from my trip to Naples

Travellers appear to be flocking in to Naples. Today 14 left our house and 16 arrived.

A visit from M<sup>r</sup> Munro - he mentions a report current among the upper classes here that the projected Congress for the settlement of the Italian question will not take place.

3. Last night I suffered still more than the night before. Got a bottle of Sarsaparilla from the druggist, to try what effect it may have in the present case.

**1860** Naples January 4<sup>th</sup>. The pain abated considerably last night so that I had a good rest till morning. Our lodgers now number 31.

I hear that the poor *Contadini* [peasants] are as badly off here and as much at the caprice of the landed proprietors as the same class in Ireland. They are mere tenants at will of their little holdings and are swept off their estates without ceremony or remorse whenever occasion requires it on the part of the proprietors. I saw about 200 of these poor people just past [*sic*] by with a priest at their head - as regards clothing they are certainly better off than the poor of Ireland.

- M<sup>r.</sup> Munro called and gave me the news or the rumours of the day rumours are, he says, constantly afloat originating in [one] or other of the antagonistic political parties in existence here, *viz* the Revolutionists and the Royalists, so that it is difficult to find out how much of truth or falsehood is in them. The latest rumour is that, the project of the Congress having failed, France is about to start withdrawing her troops from Rome; and that the English Minister of Naples has sent to Malta for ships to be prepared for any emergency here.
- 5. Wrote to Marcella Hynes to inquire if the lady of whom she spoke to me as an excellent painter is competent to execute a portrait?, and if so to ascertain her terms mentioned my intention of returning to Rome by the end of the month, hoping that all would be tranquil.
- **1860** Naples January 5<sup>th</sup>. A lovely day for January a warm sun and clear sky do not think it prudent to venture out, although my new attack of rheumatism has all but left me.

There must be a good deal of sickness in the parish in which I am living, for the Blessed Sacrament is often carried out to the dying - twice this morning.

Again this evening the Viaticum has been taken out, and as it happened to be the hour for the usual drive along the Chiaia it was delightful to see the carriages all draw up as it passed and every head uncovered.

**6**<sup>th</sup> **Epiphany** Cannot unfortunately make use of my boot today. Quite a warm Spring day, so fine that I am writing before the open window, the same as I would do in Demerara. This evening again the Blessed Sacrament was carried in procession to some dying Christian, and at the hour the Chiaia was more than usual crowded.

**1860 Naples January 6<sup>th</sup>.** Wrote to S. Henry in acknowledgement of her last favour.

Wrote to James - read him a lecture on his German speculation.

7 Most glorious weather, but how unfortunate that I cannot enjoy it outside door.

Wrote a very long letter to Mother Stanislas *de omnibus rebus* [about all and sundry]. Spoke of Thos's death, to which she alluded but did not hint anything about the children being placed at S. Joseph's in case they are females, wishing to see if any proposition come from themselves. This will be the test of their gratitude.

Sent the Kingstown, Cork and Demerara letters to the post today.

In my letter to S. Joseph's said that they must be satisfied with that for three months more. Was poor Mother Regis alive I think she would not delay a packet in calling for the orphans of Tobago. The others always professed the same warm gratitude and only regretted they had no opportunity of testifying it substantially.

**1860** Naples January 8<sup>th</sup>. Ventured to put on my boot this morning and to go out. I don't think I have been served by it, however being Sunday there was no help. This is the eighth day since the commencement of this new attack.

My *Tablet* has not been delivered this last week. The rascals of the Post Office I dare say have laid hands on it.

Like a warm Spring day - sunshine and showers. No visit from D<sup>r</sup>. K. since Saturday week. I fear he has felt a little at being so hastily dismissed on that occasion. He has only himself to blame, but he is so good a man that I should be sorry he resolved not to come again.

The steamship from Marseilles late by a couple of days has arrived and brought my *Tablet*; so that the rascals of the P.O. are not to blame this time.

M<sup>r.</sup> Munro called in and gave me the current gossip.

**1860** Naples 9<sup>th</sup>. January. The day being fine I availed of it to take a stroll notwithstanding some occasional twitching in the toe. I hope it may not throw me back again.

Notwithstanding the unfavourable rumours touching the Italian question and consequently the peace of Europe, travellers appear to be coming on here. We have now 35 in this house - an unusual number I should say in a boarding house.

12. The fine weather still continues; indeed today the sun was so warm that the shady side of the street was sometimes agreeable. Had a good walk each of the last three days, and today with less inconvenience from the boot.

Robbed in the Toledo yesterday of a pocket h[andkerchie]f by a young scamp, one of a gang of four. The h<sup>f</sup> won't do much good, it was only cambric.

Naples 13<sup>th</sup>. Jan<sup>y</sup>. Last night D<sup>r</sup>. Keane called in. He has been ill for some days, having had a fit, which he is subject to. He mentioned a case of stabbing which occurred in the open day the day

before yest<sup>y</sup> in one of the principal streets. The victim had been looking at a picture in a shop when he received a stroke of a stiletto in the region of the heart and instantly expired - the assassin escaped. A murder of a female by a monk is just now also the subject of much talk - the whole fraternity as usual comes in for a share in the scandal.

In the Villa Reale yesterday even<sup>g</sup> encountered a ruffian who made <del>before me</del> the most abominable exhibition of himself to me that I have ever witnessed or even supposed human depravity to be capable of. D<sup>r</sup>. K. related a similar incident that occurred to himself. He added that immorality of any kind may be practised here with impunity, provided politics are eschewed.

The weather has changed - wet, though mild

**14** A clear sky and warm sun have reappeared again. Very few days in December excepted I have kept my window constantly open during the day; and as yet have not had recourse to a fire.

A letter from James announcing the death of poor Mary Goold, D<sup>r</sup>. Goold's mother - an apoplectic fit carried her off on the 2<sup>nd</sup> January. **R.I.P**. If sensible, to receive the blessings of the Last Sacraments it is well. The three girls (if there be sense among them) may now be able to manage better, and live more respectably on the generous and ample allowance of the Bishop than before.

Letters from S. Henry and from Marcella Hynes. There is a letter from Marcella for me in the *Poste Restante* for some time.

**1860 Naples 16 January**. D<sup>r</sup>. Keane and M<sup>r.</sup> Munro called. The reports in circulation on the faith of telegrams just received are rather alarming - they are to the effect that the Pope has left Rome - that the French troops were also leaving, and that the Neapolitan troops are being moved to the frontiers - but rumours of this kind, they say, are little to be trusted.

16. One of our people here, a Florentine, tells me that on Saturday she heard from the Post Master that there was a demonstration before the Pope's palace in Rome, but which passed off quietly, the French not interfering - very likely the demonstration like so many others was got up by them - and that Marshal Canrobert was appointed to succeed the French general in command in Rome. Something must have occurred, no doubt, to give rise to these rumours.

I perceive by the *Tablet* that D<sup>r</sup>. Quin[n] is in Rome, staying in the Irish College. D<sup>r</sup>. Ullathorne on his way home - D<sup>r</sup>. Goss in Rome - D<sup>r</sup>. Errington at the Minerva.

D<sup>r.</sup> K. mentioned a case of murder arising out of the ejection of a farmer from his holding, which occurred a day or two ago. The farmer was for many years in possession of the farm, but merely a tenant at will. He was a very poor man and had a large family. His landlord was a nobleman. A neighbouring landowner coveted this farm, which adjoined his land, and offered a sum considerably above its value for its purchase. The nobleman was reluctant to turn the poor man out on the roadside, and represented to the intended purchaser that he and his family must starve if ejected. After repeated importunities the nobleman's wife prevailed on her husband to part with the farm on the terms proposed.

A day was appointed to take possession. The new tenant proceeded to the farm, was shewn over the house & by the old tenant, who then insisted the new come to look at a certain spot, some farm outhouse, at some distance - when arrived there the man just dispossessed seized a gun already loaded and, reproaching the new tenant as the cause of he and his family being turned out of doors homeless and penniless, shot him dead. The deed no sooner done than he goes to the nearest Police Station, confesses the fact and delivers himself up.

This is the young King's birthday - the whole world is out in gala.

The Euryalus is in the bay for the last few days - Prince Alfred on board.

The *Civilta Cattolica*, M<sup>r.</sup> Munro tells me, is about being removed from Rome to Naples - the prohibition of course taken off.

**1860 Naples January 17<sup>th</sup>.** The weather still continues bright and sunny. Travellers come on as if nothing was out of joint in central Italy. Seventeen came to this house yesterday.

A letter from  $M^{rs.}$  Furlong of Sion Hill reporting very favorably of Mary - desiring also to learn something concerning Rome and the position of the Holy Father.

18. Nine of our lodgers left today for Rome.

Got Mar. Hynes' letter at the *Poste Restante* - it had reference to a M<sup>r.</sup> and M<sup>rs.</sup> Mervin from New Zealand who came down to Naples before Xmas. Called at the Hotel de Russie where they had put up, but found that they had left for Leghorn on the 3<sup>rd</sup> *inst*.

Paid 12½ piastres for my seat in the diligence for Rome on Saturday the 28<sup>th</sup>. current.

**1860 Naples January 20**. Wrote to  $M^r$ . Jerningham to forward my letters to Rome to the end of February - and to  $D^r$ . Goold concerning the death of his mother, and other family matters.

22. The weather has become unsettled these couple of days - wet, but not cold.

Dr. Keane has called to ask me to see a sailor sick in hospital.

Arrests on a large scale are daily taking place here. Parents are afraid to speak before their children, such is the dread of espionage and police inquisition. A few days ago a Sicilian nobleman, Marquese N., who has been here to pass the winter, received a notice to quit in 24 hours - on calling on the Minister of Police to inquire the cause of this proceeding, he could get no explanation, but that the order was peremptory. He hurried off to Filangieri, President of the Council, and finally to the King - no explanation vouchsafed, but he was permitted to remain as before.

Shortly after, he received a summons from Palermo to the effect that his presence as chairman of the Gass [sic] Company was urgently required on business connected with the Company, and on applying to the Police Authorities for a passport he was told that now he must stop in Naples. What arbitrary tyranny! What wonder is it that the people one and all are discontented.

I am altogether in the dark as to what is going on outside Naples. D<sup>r</sup>. K. tells me that a new *Entente Cordiale* has been cemented between France and England, and that Louis Napoleon has intimated to the Pope that as His Holiness fails to satisfy the wishes of Europe touching the legations and the other portions of his States he, L. N., must allow things to remain as they are there will be no Congress.

M<sup>r</sup> Munro called and gave me all the information I required concerning the painter Celentano.

Talking on the politics of the day, he said that the Aristocracy and Bourgeoisie of Naples are all against the Pope as a temporal ruler.

23. A visit from Miss Moltino - quite an authority on Neapolitan matters. Although speaking rather favourably of the Neapolitan aristocracy, she confirmed the report I had heard of their want of sympathy for the Pope as a temporal ruler. The doctors and lawyers of Naples (a host), she says, are all infidels. She spoke of the arrests which are daily taking place - a dreadful thing, truly, to be arrested privately and imprisoned without knowing for what.

Wrote to Miss Henry about the painter Celentano and to the Prioress of Sion Hill in reply to her letter.

1860 Naples 23<sup>rd</sup>. January. Wrote to James in reply to his last letter communicating the death of M. Goold.

25. Posted my three letters today - they don't leave, however, before tomorrow.

D<sup>r.</sup> K. called yesterday - his opportunities of knowing Neapolitan life and politics are very great - an outbreak here, he thinks, cannot be very long deferred, and the first victims, he thinks, will be the priests. They are in a false position, overridden by the Police, and come in for all the odium which should properly attach to the Government. The only rag of a local newspaper that circulates here is published at the <u>Prefecture of Police</u>. The names of all those in the country parts who take it are carefully noted down, that the Government may see who are the parties that pry into politics - altho the political news of the said paper is of the most meagre description.

**1860 Naples 25 January**. The young man whose sudden arrest here has made so much noise in the *Times* is the son of a Neapolitan Gentleman, and an Irish mother whose name was Higgins. Three sisters of that name came to reside in Naples and all three married Neapolitans.

[On my] remarking that there must be a very considerable deal of wealth where so many private carriages are kept, D<sup>r</sup>. K. answered that a Neapolitan family will live indoor in the most miserable style in order to have a handsome turnout and a drive on the Chiaia. He instanced a man that he met only the day before with hardly a shoe to his foot who has his equipage in the first style with a huissier dressed like a General to boot. What abject slavery such a people must be buried in.

The two Irish priests who misconducted themselves here are D<sup>r</sup>. \*McEnerny\* and Mr. Larkins.

**1860 Naples January 27**. Changed a third circular note today and paid Mrs Schiassi's bill \*... 2½ ...sovereigns\*

A glorious day. I hope tomorrow will be equally fine for my journey to Rome.

Took tea with D<sup>r</sup>. Keane and had a chat about Neapolitan affairs. Strong patrols are moving about the streets at night, and frequent arrests are made. The *portones* of the Toledo were full of soldiers last night and orders were given to fire in case of the slightest demonstration. A respectable man a few nights ago walking peaceably towards home was arrested by two of the police, and was being carried off when a *sbirro* [policeman] ran up and told them that it was all a mistake, they were only orange peels the man was throwing away. It seems the poor man's throat was inflamed and he was

sucking an orange for relief. The orange peels were taken for bits of tricolor paper, a revolutionary emblem.

Rome <u>1 February</u> 1860 January 30<sup>th</sup>. Arrived yesterday afternoon and put up at the H[otel] Minerva - my companions in the coupè were two gentlemanly and well educated Englishmen.

Noticed in the Corso yesterday an unusually large number of people and troops of gendarmes.

Changed a fourth circular note.

Mr. Plowden gives a sad account of the state of things here. The moderate party, who compose mostly the middle and higher classes, are in favour of the Pope, but they are without any influence on the lower classes, who are always the instruments of revolution. The Roman population is a bad one and don't care a straw for the Pope, but wish for the overthrow of his Government. The French troops are at present the conservators of peace, but if withdrawn there would be bloody work.

Mr P. knew Mrs. Schiassi's husband and describes him as a great scoundrel. He seduced a child's maid of his who is now at Capri.

Called at the studio of the German artist in the Piazza dei Cappuccini and saw the group mentioned by D<sup>r</sup> Goold, which is a deposition and not a *Pietà*. It is certainly a grand work and executed by the artist, who is a most pious man, *con amore*. A replica would cost about \$12,000 - guaranteeing the marble free from stains. Should he be successful in the purchase of the marble, which varies very much in price, he might do it for \$11,000 - or even \$10,000 - the price is a large one but the cost of material is dear and the work laborious.

**1860 Rome 31 January**. Called at Villa Lante and saw dear Mar. Hynes - introduced to the old lady artist recommended for the portrait. Looked at the paintings in her studio, which are very good indeed. Made no decision about the portrait until I see some three or four she has done here.

She is, poor woman, a great bore in the tongue department, and to sit to her, ever so clever tho' she may be, would be a purgatory.

A visit from Mr Achtermann, the German sculptor. There is no mistake about his genius.

Looked in at Simonetti's studio - he is to give me an estimate for the *Pietà* on Saturday. He will look for a higher price, I am sure, than Dr Goold expects.

Met D<sup>r</sup> Errington on the stairs as I was coming - a few words of friendly salutation.

**1860 Rome 31 January**. The weather is much colder than in Naples, and wet. There has been a good deal of rain during the winter, I am told, and a good deal of sickness in consequence.

At table d'hôte I notice a good many Spaniards. The Archbishop of Chili [sic] is also here, but I have not seen him at table.

### February 1860

February 1st. Dined at S. Clement's. The community counts only five or six students.

Heard from an Italian Father of the death of Fr. Martin of New York, whom I first met at S. Rose's, Kentucky, in the year 1821. He was so much respected by Archbishop Hughes that a funeral oration was pronounced on him by the Archbishop, and almost all the Catholic clergy of the Archdiocese attended his funeral. **R.I.P**.

A young Dominican by name of O'Carrol died recently in Limerick. W<sup>m</sup> McDonnel has gone to the dogs - suspended.

The Provincial Chapter will be held in June.

**1860 Rome** 2<sup>nd</sup>. **February.** Read an Enciclical [Encyclical] letter of the Holy Father just published. It is a beautiful document and more to the purpose than many such that I have seen. It administers in dignified but firm terms a stinging rebuke to Louis Napoleon on his treachery and broken faith. How L.N. will take it we shall soon see, for he must either quickly resent it or make the *amende*.

**3**. At breakfast D<sup>r</sup> Errington, who sat next to me, talked of his affair with the Cardinal. According to himself he is all in the right. He has no notion whatever of going to Trinidad. Introduced to D<sup>r</sup> Goss and Canon Fisher - the former saw me here in 1838. Met *en passant* in the hotel D<sup>r</sup> Kirby and D<sup>r</sup> Grant - the former very kindly asked me to dinner at the Irish College on Sunday next, the feast of S. Agatha. F<sup>r</sup> Mullooly called - no news astir.

Dr Quinn is here.

Changed my cold room for a more agreeable one a story higher, having the advantage of a fireplace.

 $4^{th}$ . Left a card at the English College for Cardinal Wiseman - the same at the Vatican for Mons<sup>gr</sup> Talbot.

Simonetti the sculptor called and brought with him an estimate of the cost of the *Pietà* - \$3,300 scudi, being \$1,380 more than D<sup>r</sup> Goold thought it would be.

I fear I am in for another attack of gout - too quickly after the last one, which left me only 3 weeks ago.

**5**. As I anticipated I am again invalided. I long to be somewhere where I could better attend to myself than in Italy.

An early visit from Mons<sup>gr</sup> Talbot, and a long and interesting conversation.

Louis Napoleon is furious at the Pope's Enciclical [Encyclical].

**Rome 6<sup>th</sup> February**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold enclosing Simonetti's estimate for the *Pietà* - forwarded also a French newspaper containing a photograph of Achtermann's *deposizione* - these however will not leave Civita Vecchia for Malta before Saturday the 11<sup>th</sup> *inst*.

- **7<sup>th</sup>.** Father Mullooly tells me there was an *émeute* [revolt] yesterday at the Sapienza, the students having resolved on presenting a petition, the terms of which the Rector disapproved of. The precise scope of the petition he was unable to learn.
- **8**. A visit from Fr French and another Jesuit, Fr Edward or some such name. A chat with Canon Fisher, President of S. Edward's College near Liverpool, about the Firebraces, who were under his care till they had left for Australia. He appears very much interested about them. He knows all the Murphys and Goolds and others in Cork.
- **1860 Rome 9 February**. The young priest whom I have noticed here some days and his fellow traveller from Australia turn out to be the Rev<sup>d</sup> Shanahan and his brother in law Mr Dooly, nephew of Dean Dooly of Castlerock. Shanahan is from Waterford and went to Australia for the purpose of collecting funds for building a church but was refused permission by D<sup>r</sup> Goold.

A Freeman from S. Henry.

Cards left by the O'Connor Don and his brother, and by a fellow lodger, a Dr Friedlieb, a German.

**10<sup>th</sup>.** Returned O'Connor Don's visit. He was on duty at the Vatican as *Camerieri di Spada & Cappa*. Saw his brother, whom I recognised as one of my fellow travellers from Marseilles to Rome - they are both very plain young men, but I am sure very good.

Called at the Irish College and saw\_D<sup>r</sup>. Kirby. He looks gloomily on the present state of affairs here - all are looking for some new act on the part of Louis Napoleon.

11<sup>th</sup>. Saw in the *Galignani* of the 6<sup>th</sup>. and 7<sup>th</sup>. *inst*. an account of the arrival of the lighter portion of the Australian mail with Melbourne dates to the 19<sup>th</sup>. Dec<sup>r</sup>. Should D<sup>r</sup> Goold have arrived before that date, he must have written, and a few days more will probably bring me a letter. There will be no use remaining longer in Rome than the end of next week, as I can expect nothing further from D<sup>r</sup> G. to detain me.

Heard from Dr Fisher of the death of young Mrs Cronin (Kathy Gould) of puerperal fever after her confinement. **R.I.P**.

12. Dined at the Irish College and met Bishop Quin[n], the newly consecrated for Brisbane.

A smart hail storm during dinner.

The number of students is 70.

**1860 Rome February 13<sup>th</sup>.** Looked at the statue of our blessed Lord at the *Monte di pietà* [pawnshop], which will be offered for sale shortly. It represents him in the act of disputing with the Doctors, and is certainly a beautiful production. I am very much tempted to bid for it, as Mr Cholmely tells me it will be knocked down for 3 or 400 Scudi.

There is also a Cenci to be sold at auction in the same place on the 21<sup>st</sup>., the work of the sculptor Orlandi. It is the only Cenci I ever saw to please me thoroughly.

**14**. Carnival time - the City is full of mounted and foot police, with a large military force, French and Papal, on duty in all the thoroughfares. Strong suspicion must be entertained of the loyalty of the inhabitants when such precautions are taken to check demonstrations.

I shall leave, please God, for Florence this day week. Mr Plowden recommends the Hotel du Nord as the best batchelor's [sic] hotel.

**1860 Rome 14<sup>th</sup>. February** The weather still continues cold and wet.

Met D<sup>r</sup> Quin[n] coming out of the Cara Vita - not a word about his movements in the direction of Australia.

- **15**. Called at Villa Lante Mar. had a letter from one of the Miss O'Farrells from Paris, saying that M. de Lilliehoëk or her protégée, as she called her was in very deplorable circumstances. De L. has no doubt contrived to squander the whole of her little fortune. She has only herself to blame for this unfortunate match, warned as she was against it by her only friends.
- 16. Mr James O'Farrell and his sisters have arrived at the Minerva.

Cardinal Wiseman called and left a card for me.

A letter from Dr Cruikshank to say that the Cardinal called to request I would form part of a deputation of British \*residents\* to present an address of condolence to the Pope tomorrow.

**1860 Rome 17<sup>th</sup>. February**. Went to the Vatican accompanied by Father Mullooly to be present at the address to the Pope. - about 120 ladies and gentleman, including Ecclesiastics attended. The Cardinal, Bishops Pompallier, Errington, Roskell, Goss and myself - none from the Irish College and no Irish ladies and gentlemen. The Cardinal and English College people have given great offence to many, especially the Irish, by short notice and no deference in the affair.

The Pope's reply was splendid, indeed almost inspired.

Three of the Santa Sabina community, Americans from S. Rose's, made up to me most warmly. They had often heard of me.

**18**. Wrote a long letter to D<sup>r</sup> Goold. Whilst writing, the lads from the Propaganda called. Told them that I recommended Dr G. to allow them from 10 to 12 Scudi annually for little necessaries. Little James contrived to bring with him 40 francs saved from his travelling expenses.

A letter from S. Henry yesterday. She wrote to Naples previously, but that letter has not been sent on.

In my letter to D<sup>r</sup> Goold I mentioned Fr Carbery as a person I think possessing all the qualities necessary for a good Bishop in one of the contemplated new dioceses of Australia.

19. Dined at S. Clement's - Mr James O'Farrell and Mr O'Connor of Cork were of the party. After dinner, paid a visit to old S. Sixto's - a great deal has been done towards its redecorations and repairs by Fr Mullooly - Called at S. Sabina to pay a visit to the American students.

**1860 Rome 20<sup>th</sup>. February**. A visit from Mr James O'Farrell and his sister. D' Kirby has been here in a state of furious excitement about the English deputation to the Pope. He is getting up an Irish demonstration.

Changed a circular note and paid Plowden & Cholmeley for postages.

Gave an order to Padre Serafino Guidotti for an altarpiece which I intend presenting to S. Rose's of Kentucky - a copy of Fra Angelico's, Virgin and other figures. There will be the Madonna and Child - S. Dominic - S. Pius - S. Catharine, S. Thomas and S. Catharine martyr - price \$ 80. It will take him four months to execute it.

Passport visèd and preparing to start on tomorrow.

Left cards for Card<sup>1</sup> Wiseman and Monsignor Talbot.

Called at Villa Lante and saw M. Hynes. She is anxious about one of the Englefields who married a Protestant lady, since a Catholic, some years ago. She wishes me to inquire about them of Miss Harting, living at No. 3 Edward Square, Kensington - Villa Lante has heard of the affair of the address.

Saw the Propaganda lads - gave J. and Ant. \$5 Scudi - James is well off for the present.

Rome 21<sup>st</sup>. February 1860. Left for Civita Vecchia at 10 a.m. - a wild and unpropitious day for sea travelling.

Civita Vecchia - no steamer today for Leghorn - last day of the Carnival.

**22<sup>nd</sup>.** Engaged my passage for Leghorn in the *Capitoli*, which sails this even<sup>g</sup>. The sea and wind have gone down.

# Florence 23<sup>rd</sup>.

Arrived at 1 p.m. - a very crowded boat from Civita Vecchia. Succeeded in getting a sofa in the Saloon instead of the dog kennel which was at first assigned to me - a calm passage, but no sleep.

Matters appear to be going on as usual - quiet and orderly - since the overthrow of the Ducal Government. From what I have already gleaned of the feelings of the people, they appear to be unanimous for annexation to Piedmont and will not willingly be replaced under the Grand Duke.

**1860 Florence 24<sup>th</sup>. February**. Called at the Palazzo \*Bonterlini\* and delivered the parcel I received from Villa Lante.

**25**. Indecent caricatures of the Papal court are to be seen in several of the book shop windows. The observances of Lent are also caricatured.

The Bible Society is busy here - I have noticed copies of their Bible (in Italian) on the book stalls, and I saw a youngster (very demure looking) hawking copies of the same.

Victor Emmanuel, Cavour, Garibaldi, Ricasoli, Fanti &c are the Gods of the day.

The churches seem to be very well attended, and with devout congregations.

- S. Maria Novella is undergoing repairs and redecoration and the facade of the noble Santa Croce is in process of completion. S. Lorenzo is also undergoing repairs. One would suppose that this outlay of public money on Church buildings was an indication of Catholic sentiment felt or expected by the Government of the day.
- **26**. Visited several churches today pleased to find in them all devout and orderly congregations, reminding one of the faithful gathering in Ireland. In most of them there is a good supply of seats and rests. Almost all use books and certainly there is no comparison between the demeanour of the people and those in Naples and even in Rome.

Took a stroll in the beautiful Boboli Gardens. The Palace (Pitti) is shut, its late master and owner in exile, most likely never to enter it again, at least in capacity of Sovereign of the Florentines. What a reverse of fortune!

The shops are all closed, with the exception of the cafés and *boulangeries*.

Heard a sermon at the Cathedral - the audience crowded and very attentive - they were for the most part standing up and although not half, perhaps a quarter, filling the great church, few chapels in the land could contain them.

- 27. Spent a couple of hours of a very wet day in the splendid galleries of the Palazzo Vecchio for paintings and sculpture I believe these galleries unrivalled.
- **28**. The caricaturists are busily employed here, chiefly in bringing the Church and Austria into discredit. Purchased one of the numerous brochures issued to serve the present crisis its title is *Il Papa e sua Corte*. Nothing could possibly be more filthy it purports to be a revelation of the corruption and debaucheries of the Papal Court. The Court of Gregory the 16<sup>th</sup>. is described, and the Pope himself is charged with having been an habitual drunkard and not altogether free from immorality.
- **1860 Florence 29<sup>th</sup>. February**. Among those blackened by the foul libeller of the Papa is all the 12<sup>th</sup>. \*.....\*. Even the present Pope, Pius 9<sup>th</sup>., has not escaped. Several Cardinals and Bishops figure in them Mons<sup>gr</sup> Bellini, the present Secretary of the Propaganda, for licentiousness and revolting depravity comes in for a double share of notoriety.

These scandalous libels will not impose on the well-informed and right thinking portions of the public, but it is equally certain that they will be eagerly devoured and credited by the multitude, and by all those who are glad to be furnished with apologies for their vices as a set off against the rebukes of the church.

Another brochure has for title *The 171 Rebellions of the Subjects of the Papal States from 890 to 1849*.

**1860 Florence February**. Most of the principal Churches are in the hands of the Friars - S. Croce belonging to the continental Franciscans, S. Spirito to the Augustinians, S. Maria Novella and S. Marco to the Dominicans, \*and Murano\*. Long lists of the electors of the different parishes of Florence are affixed in all the public places qualified to vote in the ensuing - for annexation to Piedmont or return to the Grand Duke. The right to vote seems to include all but the very lowest class of inhabitants.

Visited again the S. Croce - the sermon was going on, but the congregation in the vast church appeared but as a few midges on a large ground work of tapestry.

The author of *Il Papa e sua Corte* is a priest, but who since 1850 has divested himself of the priestly character as well as costume.

### **March 1860**

**1860 Florence March 2<sup>nd</sup>.** Read a letter addressed by the people of Florence to Baron Ricasoli, the present political chief of Tuscany, complaining of the prohibition of the republication of a little work in favour of the Catholic religion, *La Chiesa Cattolica \*di Mama e la sua /una chiesa di J.C.\**, while the most abominable pamphlets against the Church are allowed to \*issue most freely\* and Protestant missionaries at liberty to attack the Church openly.

The Baron's reply is evasive and unsatisfactory.

Priests and friars are much less numerous here than in Naples - none of the females wearing in the streets the costumes of Franciscans, and other religious.

The beautiful church of the Annunziata belongs to the Servi di Maria.

**1860 Florence 4<sup>th</sup>. March**. Crowds of all classes are thronging the public promenades today many, especially those of the lower classes, wearing the arms of Savoy in their hats with the motto "Union with the constitutional Monarchy of Victor Emmanuel". The decision \*which\* will be come to by their votes on the 15<sup>th</sup>. is hardly a matter of doubt, but a certainty. They will vote for annexation to Sardinia, and the Roman States would do the same if their voices were heard in the affair.

Our table d'hote is generally pretty full and must, to those who know the parties, appear a curious mélange. An intelligent little Portinaro has just told me that the bluff Frenchman who sits on my left is a Chanoine [Canon] of Paris - and that he spends his time between this place and Rome - he thinks he is not allowed to enter France - the two near him at the head of this table - with whom he is very intimate - are members of the French Legation - the young Frenchman on my right is an artist, and the four opposite me are Venetian exiles. Today we have had a Piedmontese Colonel - a fine soldierly looking man - a solitary Englishman is at table.

March 7<sup>th</sup>.. Changed a circular note at Maquay & Packenham's.

# June 1860 - diary resumes

[The diary resumes, presumably in a new book, on the 4<sup>th</sup>. of June, in London. Some notes, presumably on the flyleaf, are the first entries. Ed.]

Posting days for letters to Melbourne from Dublin:

19<sup>th</sup>. of month *via* Southampton

25th. via Marseilles.

R.G. Barclay Manager, London J.S. Bank \*W 13\*

Dr. McSwiney 36-39 Chemin de fer de Versailles Champs Elysées Paris.

M. de Lilliehöek 24 rue de l'Oratoire Champs Elysées Paris.

**1860 London 4<sup>th</sup>. June**. Got my Bank book made up - the new addition to the Income tax has diminished the am<sup>t</sup> of my dividends some six pounds.

Called at George Henry's lodgings and learnt that he had left for India about a month ago.

Met a squatter from Melbourne in the coffee room last evening. He knew D<sup>r</sup> Goold well by name, though not personally acquainted with him.

- **6**. Letters from S. Henry and Fr Mullooly James cannot have received my letter from Paris 28 *ult*. or he would have written.
- **9**. A letter from S. Henry. George has got a very fine ship, the *China*, and sailed in her from Southampton on the 10<sup>th</sup>. *ult*. for Bombay, to proceed afterwards to Australia. She announces the death by apoplexy of Fr Germaine in the very prime of life.

The Ennises are in their old quarters, No. 16 Berkeley Square.

**1860** London 14<sup>th</sup>. June. Moved from Nelson's Hotel to New Bond St. to the house of Mr Callaghan, the optician - a good and respectable Catholic - his family being in the country, he has been able to accommodate me.

Found two *Colonists* of March dates at the Bank, forwarded by poor Mr Cocken. Dr Struthers, so long a resident in Demerara, is dead - died, I suppose, in Scotland - they are about erecting a monument to him.

- **15**. Met Bishop O'Regan he has rented a house at Brompton and is fitting it up as a permanent residence.
- **16**. Wrote to M. Alphonsus in reply to her letter of Dec<sup>r</sup> and M. Stanislas's of February. Desired her to set down my name for \$500 as subscription towards the projected building of the Convent Church.

Edwin Firebrace encountered me in Regent St. Much to my surprise, he has returned to the Church which he abandoned for a time. He tells me that Miss Ashe, whom I received into the Church and who backslided for a time, is now in a Convent somewhere her in England. **D.G.** [*Deo gratias:* Thanks be to God]

- 17. Wrote to Fr Mullooly to say that he may order the organ which I promised to S. Clement's as soon as he pleases, and that on the 10<sup>th</sup>. or 12<sup>th</sup>. *prox* I would forward a cheque sufficient to pay for the picture I am presenting to S. Rose's Kentucky, and to serve as a first instalment towards the organ.
- **18**. A letter short, as usual from D<sup>r</sup> Goold dated 16<sup>th</sup>. April.
- **21**. Called at McCracken's to inquire about the portrait advices of a very recent date were received together with packages of pictures from Florence but no mention of mine. He promises in writing tomorrow to Plowden & French to mention the matters as well as to allude to the two letters forwarded from the London J.S. Bank on the 28<sup>th</sup>. and 31<sup>st</sup> *ult*. and not since returned.
- **1860 London 27<sup>th</sup>. June.** Wrote a short letter yesterday to D<sup>r</sup> Goold in reply to his of the 16<sup>th</sup>. April.
- The Rev<sup>d</sup> J. Farrell tells me that Dr Quin[n] has not as yet turned up in Dublin. Met Mr Wiseman, the cousin of the Cardinal, last evening. A telegram had been received from Rome stating that there was no hope of the Cardinal's recovery. He inveighed strongly against those creatures of the Cardinal (Stonor etc.) who have turned against him in the hour of need.

A letter from Marcella Hynes, date 11<sup>th</sup>. *ult*., came to hand today forwarded under cover from Dublin.

**30**. A letter from James enclosing one from Thos's widow - as I conjectured, she wished to be furnished with means to bring them the children up as she pleases. She wishes to take them to Barbados.

# **July 1860**

**July 1<sup>st</sup>.** Wrote to M. Alphonsus in reference to the poor children of Thomas - mentioned the arrangement I proposed for them - and begged her to guarantee the payment of outfit and passage.

**1860 London 2<sup>nd</sup> July**. Received this morning the letters, five, forwarded to Florence under cover of a letter from Mr French - 2 from Demerara, 2 from Rome and one from Dublin.

Wrote to James and returned the Tobago letter, instructing him to write on the 17<sup>th</sup>. *inst.* that I cannot consent to any other arrangement than that the children be placed with the Ursulines of Demerara for their education.

Wrote also to S. Henry acknowledging receipt of the Florence letter.

- 3. A letter from Fr Mullooly respecting the picture for S. Rose's and the organ.
- **9**. Letter from  $D^r$  Goold, longer than usual, and interesting encloses cheque on Commercial Bank for £50 he does not say for what this remittance has been forwarded.

He will send through Fr Heptonstall the small annual sum (\$12) which I recommended him to allow the lads at the Propaganda for pocket money.

**1860 London 11<sup>th</sup>. July**. Forwarded through the Bank an order - £70 - on Plowden & Cholmeley in favour of  $Rev^d$  J. Mullooly - Father Serafino's picture - \$80 - to be paid for and the balance to go towards the purchase of the organ I promised to S. Clemente.

Wrote to Fr Mullooly apprising him of the Order forwarded.

**16**. A letter from James enclosing one from D<sup>r</sup> Goold which explains what the remittance I received was intended for - the piano. James forwards with it a draft for £20.17.00, Dr G's to make up the balance for the piano, the bill for which Burns & Lambert omitted furnishing him.

Wrote to M. Stanislas and enclosed J. Deguara's letter for his mother. Wrote also to James and returned D<sup>r</sup> Goold's letter.

**London 18 July**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold and enclosed Lambert's bill for piano and receipt £54.11.6 - gave him all the current news - also estimates for Calvary groups furnished by Mr Ross of Duke Street.

This letter goes by way of Southampton.

Taken my third vapour bath today recommended for the rheumatism which has attacked me with great violence, and continued for nearly a month.

- **19**. Had to consult a Doctor about the swelling at the bottom of my abdomen which made its appearance upwards of 2 years ago, and which D<sup>r</sup> Copeland made light of and told me not to mind. It has been pronounced hernia or rupture and I have been advised to put on a truss.
- **28**. Two very interesting letters from the Ursulines of Demerara in reply to mine of 17<sup>th</sup>. *ult*. uncommonly quick.

### **August 1860**

**August 1<sup>st</sup>..** I start for Dublin in the morn<sup>g</sup> *via* Holyhead.

2. Wrote to Fr Mullooly in reference to my letter of the 11<sup>th</sup>. *ult*.

**Dublin 3 August**. A letter from a Fr Dominic of S. Clemente written on behalf of Fr Mullooly who has been ill, acknowledging receipt of my letter of 11<sup>th</sup>.

**1860 Dublin 7<sup>th</sup>. August**. A long and interesting letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold.

Dined with good Mr Troy.

- **8**. Started for Cork.
- **9** Saw James's family gave him £10 for this year's schooling of his three boys at S. Vincent's and £15 for Tim's family.
- 10<sup>th</sup>. Queenstown. Took apartments at Kilmurray's for a week.

- **12**. Called to see Mrs Goold, and Mrs J. MacNamara, whose afflictions have been so great during the past and present year. Saw Mrs Carbery and her niece Mrs Tracy and the Hayeses.
- 14. Dined yesterday with Bishop Delany Mr Sherlock was one of the party.
- **15**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold *via* Southampton in reply to his of the 16<sup>th</sup> June mentioned the conversation with D<sup>r</sup> Woodlock respecting students, and the little chance of getting for him any missioners in this country.
- **1860 Queenstown 16 August**. Posted the letter for Australia, which however will only leave London on the 19<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.
- 17. Left Queenstown for Cork an invitation from  $B^p$  Delany to dine on Monday and meet  $D^r$  Leahy,  $B^p$  of Dromore alleged as an excuse for not accepting the invitation that I would be leaving Cork on that day.
- **20**<sup>th</sup>. Arrived in Dublin and put up at the Imperial.
- **Dublin 21**. Dined with my good friends the Henrys.
- 22<sup>nd</sup>. Called at Sion Hill and paid another year's *pension* in advance for Mary £31.10.00 also for clothing and other extras to date, £9.3.7
- **23**. I leave Dublin today for Buxton *via* Holyhead. The *Leinster* makes her first trip accompanied to steamer by Soph. and Ang. Henry, Liz Ennis and Jas Peyton passage 3 hours and 20 minutes. a splendid cold dinner, champagne and other wines of first quality *gratis*.

Stopped for the night at Chester.

- **1860 Buxton 24<sup>th</sup>. August**. Took up my quarters at the Royal a fine looking hotel, having an excellent table d'hôte.
- **25**. Consulted a doctor, who prescribed baths && there are, I understand, some nine priests here, all invalids the resident missionary (McGreevy) being absent in Ireland.

Yesterday was a dismally wet day - today, however, is fine.

- **26**. Heard Mass in the magistrate's room, the use of which is given during the building of a new Chapel the room was full. I presume for the most part they are only casual visitors.
- **30**. Getting through with my baths took already two hot, and two "natural" \*82\* as they are called.
- **31**. Taken another bath today the last I propose taking. I think they will prove beneficial and may be the means of staving off for a time any renewed attacks intend leaving for London in the morning.

**1860 London 1<sup>st</sup>. Sept**<sup>r</sup>. Left Buxton for London - put up at Nelson's, Great Portland Street.

3. Called at the Bank and found a letter from M. Stanislas.

Also one from Cardinal Barnabò requesting some information about S.M. Catharine Cassin, who has written to the Sacred Congregation complaining that she was removed from S. Joseph's without cause and seeking to be restored to her Convent.

7. Replied to the Cardinal's letter, which I have forwarded through Fr Mullooly.

A letter yesterday from Antonio Gonsalves dated Propaganda and not Frascati, a sign that it has not been deemed safe to send the students for their vacation into the country this year.  $D^r$  Goold has sent £10 to be distributed among the three.

- + Placed in the jewel case to be left at the Bank 5 rings, cross and chain, snuff box, nugget, seal, pencil case, and the deposit receipt of £40 belonging to the estate of \*Alexander\* McNamara.
- **1860 London 13<sup>th</sup>. Sep**<sup>r</sup>. Left at the Bank with the pro manager and Mr \*Dusslan\* (Mr Jerningham being absent) my small jewel case containing the articles noted in last entry, together with my will (duplicate) and D<sup>r</sup> Goold's codicil.
- **14**. Making arrangements for the Continent by Monday drew cheque for £100 circular notes ditto for £25.
- 15<sup>th</sup>.. Left at the Bank my bank book desired my letters to be forwarded to Pisa after 1<sup>st</sup>. Oct.

Paid for 3 mos *Times* and *Weekly Register* from 1<sup>st</sup>. Oct.

- **16**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold and to M. Stanislas.
- 17. Left for Paris via Folkestone a very rough passage across Channel arrived at 8 o'c p.m.

Put up at a small Hotel called Hotel de Calais recommended by one of Longman's Guides - bad.

- 19. Left for Marseilles, which I reached without stopping at 6.30 p.m. this \*even<sup>g\*</sup> 20<sup>th</sup>.
- **1860** Marseilles Sep<sup>r</sup> 20<sup>th</sup>. Put up at the Hotel des Ambassadeurs. A steamer of the Messageries leaves at noon for Genoa and Leghorn, but the wind is blowing hard and very bad weather by all accounts in the Mediterranean.
- **24**. The weather continues fine, but the wind high made up my mind to wait for the Messageries boat on Thursday next, when it is hoped the gale will have abated.

There is a loss, I find, on Bank notes - the money changers giving only 124 franks [sic] for the £5.

The accounts from Italy are very discouraging - rumours of the intended flight of the Pope, a collision between the Piedmontese and Garibaldians as probable - are rife.

The Irish Brigade at Spoleto have fallen without honour - all taken prisoners [**Inserted later**: The *Times* report, and false].

I don't think I have much to apprehend in the quiet little town of Pisa - remote as it is from the scene of operations.

**1860 Marseilles 25<sup>th</sup>. Sep<sup>r</sup>..** Engaged a berth on board the *Vatican* for Leghorn, to sail on Thursday 27<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.

**28th.** Genoa - a long 23½ hours and rather rough passage.

**29**. Leghorn - a very crowded boat from Leghorn Genoa - and a very disagreeable passage.

Made no delay after passing through the Police and Dogana [Customs] - but made straight for Pisa. Looked at the apartments I intend taking for the winter.

Banners are floating in all directions for the fall of Ancona, telegraphic announcement of which has just arrived. Lamoricière and the garrison are prisoners of war.

#### October 1860

October 1. Entered my new apartment today - paid 30 francesconi in advance for 3 months.

**1860 Pisa 5<sup>th</sup>. October**. The weather is so genial here that I can go out without a second coat - indeed an outsider would be uncomfortable. The sun is particularly brilliant today - no such day could be seen in England in midsummer.

It seems all up with the Pope - the garrison of Ancona has been obliged to surrender - Lamoricière and 6,000 besides taken prisoner.

There is, so, an end of the Irish Brigade, so unfortunately raised for a hopeless, impolitic and illiberal enterprise.

11<sup>th</sup>.. Received several numbers of the *Times* yesterday - also letters from D<sup>r</sup> Goold, Fr Mullooly, James, and J. Deguara.

It would appear (altho' suppressed in the ruffian *Times*) that the lads of the Irish Brigade distinguished themselves at Spoleto, Perugia, Castel Fidardo and Ancona by their desperate valour - they behaved like lions, overwhelmed by numbers.

- 14. Wrote to J. Deguara.
- **15**. Wrote a long letter to D<sup>r</sup> Goold.
- **24**. The weather all this month is quite a summer's temperature.

Little is known here of what is taking place in the Papal States or in Naples except what comes through the lying bulletins of Turin.

**1860 Pisa 31 October**. The whole of the month has been delightfully warm - quite a Summer temperature - few English have as yet made their appearance for the Winter. A Parson named Greene called yesterday, taking me, I suppose, for a Protestant - did not see him.

#### November 1860

**Nov 2**. Letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold.

D<sup>o</sup> from M. Alphonsus.

- **3**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold in reply to his last.
- **5**. Wrote to S. Henry.
- 10. The weather since the beginning of the month has become a little sharp, but fine, dry and sunshiny all but one day.

Yesterday a little bleeding.

**13**. Noticed with great regret in the *Register* of the 10<sup>th</sup>. *inst*. an announcement of the death of Edmund Jerningham, whom I have known for many years as Manager of the London Joint Stock, and whom I have ever found obliging and friendly. He looked the picture of robust health when last I saw him.

**1860 Pisa November 14**. As yet we have had no really cold weather. I have begun, however, to light fires morning and night.

A government bulletin of yesterday has it that negotiations have been opened between Victor Emmanuel and the Pope, by which it would appear that the former is willing that the latter should retain the *altum dominium* of the Patrimony of S. Peter, have a pension of a million Scudi per annum, with a sufficient *piatta Cardinalizia* for the cardinals, while he, Victor Emmanuel, should receive investiture from the Pope as King of Italy and reside in Rome.

The *Times* comes very irregularly - almost every week two are missing, whilst at times I have two of the same date.

The weather still continues mild and enjoyable, notwithstanding some days of very heavy rain.

**1860 Pisa 19<sup>th</sup>. Nov**<sup>r</sup> A letter from S. Henry - 15 Nov. d<sup>o</sup> from J. Deguara.

- **22.** Wrote to the Manager of the London Joint Stock Bank, desiring him to transfer £50 to a deposit acc<sup>t</sup> agreeably to a notice I observe in the *Times* and to dispose similarly of my next dividends 4½ per cent is at present allowed 7 days notice before withdrawal.
- **23**. This day 12 months I dined at S. Clement's in Rome. Times looked angry then, but they are still more gloomy now. The Pope is merely a Tenant at Will in the Vatican at present.

A short letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold - 16 Sep<sup>r</sup>.

- **24**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold in reply to last.
- 25. Wrote to M. Alphonsus and enclosed J. Deguara's letter to his mother.

Requested M. Alphonsus to write to Thomas's widow and endeavour somehow to get the children from the mother to take charge of at the Convent - desired her forward to Cork my tin canister.

**1860 Pisa 26<sup>th</sup>. Nov**<sup>r</sup>. A good deal of rain has fallen for the last three or four days but the weather is not very harsh or cold for the season.

**30**. The weather for the last four days has been quite of a summer temperature.

A telegraphic dispatch announcing the appointment of M. de Persigny to the post of Prime Minister of France seems to afford great joy to the people here as affording proof of a more intimate understanding between France and England on the affairs of Italy, and as heralding the extinction of the temporal power of the Sovereign Pontiff.

### December 1860

**December 1<sup>st</sup>.** A glorious first of December, the sun warm as I felt it in Naples this day twelvemonth. Then the young Bourbon was on his throne and might be seen daily taking his drive with his young wife - now a fugitive and spoliated of all by his own cousin Victor Emmanuel, availing himself of Garibaldi.

**1860 Pisa 3<sup>rd</sup>. December** Raining today and yesterday - but not cold - Yesterday first Sunday in Advent - heard a sermon in the Duomo - the Cardinal, Chapter and students were present, and formed the chief portion of the audience - the preacher, a Franciscan of S. Croce.

- **6**. Wrote to S. Henry in reply to hers of the 16<sup>th</sup>. *ult*. Intimated my intention of leaving here by beginning of March.
- 7. Wrote to James concerning Thomas's children.
- **10**. Several days of very heavy rain, swelling the Arno to nearly the level of the Quay wall. No cold, however, to speak of.
- **18**. A letter from poor A. Deguara, dated Berbice they are all in great distress.

The past week has been very fine - a clear sky, warm sun and little cold.

19. The cold this morning makes itself felt, but still for the season of the year, so near Christmas, it is not intolerable.

**Pisa 20<sup>th</sup>. December** A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold - seeks information regarding Reformatories.

A convert by the name of Dale whose passage and outfit he paid (£80) left during his absence on a visitation without *exeat* and without repaying the money advanced on condition of his serving the Mission of Melbourne 7 years.

23. Winter even here has shown a specimen of its rigors. The hills around are covered with snow for the last few days, and a good share of it has fallen in the streets. For several hours, however, the sun comes out warmly and brilliantly, affording an opportunity of taking an agreeable promenade *fuori della porta* [beyond the gate] [of the] Piazza.

A letter from A. Henry.

**24**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold in reply to his of 23<sup>rd</sup>. October - also to Mr Brooks (News Agent, London), enclosing £1.2.9 cheque for 3 mos newspapers from 1 Jan '61.

**1860 Pisa 25 December**. Another letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold dated 11<sup>th</sup>. Sep<sup>r</sup> but bearing the Melbourne postmark of 24<sup>th</sup>. October. He alludes to one or two matters which I must reply to next week.

# January 1861

**1861 Pisa January 1**. Another year has dawned. I hope I shall have some settled habitation ere long in Ireland - some place that I can call my own and where I may deposit my traps - this place agrees with me and as long as my health permits I may make it a winter residence.

A good deal of rain fell during the whole of last month, but it was not cold, and several fine sunshiny days afforded opportunities for agreeable and healthy promenades.

It is difficult to learn what is going on in this little City which - although containing, including suburbs, more than 30,000 people - has yet no newspaper. Sometimes through the English newspapers I glean what has happened here.

Paid for my apartment to the 31 March - settled my trattoria and grocery bills for December.

No newspaper for the last 3 or 4 days.

- **1861. January** 3<sup>rd</sup> A letter from S. Henry announcing the death of her dear Mama, my old, affectionate and most venerated friend, good M<sup>rs</sup>. Henry. I really feel as much as I felt at the loss of my own poor mother.
- **4**. Wrote in reply stating same time that likely I should move from here during the month of March.

The Times of 24<sup>th</sup>., 26, and 27<sup>th</sup>. ult. missing.

- **6**. The weather for the last few days has been rather cold and severe it is however tolerable.
- **15**. A letter from S. Henry.
- **16**. ditto from D<sup>r</sup>. Goold.
- 17. Replied to D<sup>r</sup>. Goold's letter, alluding to James' boys and young Terry as future subjects for Melbourne. Should like, I told him, if I had means, to place Jas' boys for two years at Clongowes, prior to their entering an Ecclesiastical College. I shall be anxious to learn what may occur to him on the subject.

**1861. Pisa. January 18.** The English papers describe the winter in England and in Ireland as one of unusual severity. Here, with few exceptions, we have fine, dry, sunny days such as sometimes occur in Ireland towards the end of a fine Spring. The evenings, towards the *Ave Maria*, are rather cold, but pleasant.

### February 1861

**Feb<sup>y</sup>. 2.** The month of January in Pisa, if all be like the one just past, is a most charming one - the temperature for the most part as genial as that of Spring, and but little rain.

The unexpected rupture in the United States, and the secession of several of the States from the Union, has jeopardized, I fear, my U.S. Bonds. I shall feel uneasy until I shall learn the result as regards their public obligations. It would be a terrible crusher to me if my dividends arising from that source, my mainstay, were gone. An eventuality such as has taken place never for a moment occurred to my imagination.

**Pisa.** February 3<sup>rd</sup>. A letter from S. Henry - they have given up their comfortable residence in Kingstown and moved to Dublin to 43 Stephen's Green east.

- **4**. Wrote to S. Henry mentioned my intention of leaving here towards the middle of next month.
- 11<sup>th</sup>. A letter yesterday from S. Henry replied to it today.
- **14**. Great rejoicings today for the fall of Gaeta, the news of which has just been telegraphed. Francis has lost a kingdom, but the people have found a King who may yet rule them as indifferently as the Bourbons.

## **March 1861**

**March 4^{th}.** No letter from  $D^r$ . Goold for the last six weeks - a circumstance most unusual - hope that nothing is the matter.

Today the new President of the United States will have been installed. I am interested in the peaceable solution of their difficulties, as I have a considerable sum invested in Federal Securities.

**12**. Made the acquaintance a few days ago of an old Gentleman named D<sup>r</sup>. Morgan. Altho 76, he yet moves about very briskly. He has been staying here with his wife for the last 14 years. He is an Englishman and a Catholic, and altho a jotter down of events which cover, he tells me, 1800 folio pages, I have gleaned from him precious little.

He has unfurnished apartments in the Peverada at 70 francesconi per ann. At the baths of Lucca where he passes the Summer he pays for 4 bedrooms and two sitting rooms only 30 francesconi for the season.

16. Grand rejoicing last evening for the birthday of Vittorio Emmanuele, Re d'Italia.

Wrote to the manager of the Bank to forward no more letters to my present address.

- **1861. Pisa. 18<sup>th</sup>. March**. The greater part of this month already gone has been fine, with the exception of a few windy days which in March is a matter in season today we have had hail and it is blowing somewhat hard. I hope all the bad weather may blow over by the 28<sup>th</sup>., the day I intend leaving Leghorn for Marseilles.
- **20**. Wrote to Mr. Brooks the newsagent to forward no more newspapers after receipt of this told him that I have had since January two copies of the same *Times* three nos. not come to hand (another missing today) and a twopenny paper (the *Universal News*) instead of the *Weekly Register*.

No letter as yet from D<sup>r</sup>. Goold, and none from Demerara in answer to mine of 25<sup>th</sup>. November respecting Thos' children. S. Henry also is in arrear, but probably before I leave on the 26<sup>th</sup>. all will have come to hand.

- **1861.** Pisa March 25<sup>th</sup>. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup>. Goold, from whom I have not heard for upwards of two months.
- To S. Henry that I was leaving Pisa and would probably be in London about 15<sup>th</sup>. prox.
- 26<sup>th</sup>. Paid all my bills, satisfied my landlady and others and started for Leghorn after midday.

## Leghorn

Put up at the Victoria, where I passed two weeks last year.

- **28<sup>th</sup>.** A lovely fine day. A *Messageries* steamer, the *Cesiphon*, leaves today for Marseilles, touching at Genoa; but as it is so late in Holy Week I have made up my mind to stay over Easter Sunday here.
- **30.** A priest by the name of Sullivan and a young man of the same name are here, bound for Rome they left last evening for Civ. V. [Civitavecchia] in the *Isere*, which came in contact with another vessel, and receiving some damage had to turn back.

Went up to Pisa yesterday to look for letters, but found none - got two newspapers.

Easter Sunday 31st.

# **April 1861**

**April 1**<sup>st</sup>. All the churches I have entered today are crowded.

A Protestant Tract shop in the Via Grande seems to be doing a thriving business. I noticed crowds around the shop, purchasing halfpenny sheets of stuff.

- 2. Took a trip to Pisa to kill time called at the Peverada to ascertain what bank in London they correspond with; which I find to be Coutts'.
- **3**. Feel a twitching since yesterday in my right foot which I hope is not the precursor of another attack of gout, which I have been free from since July last.

I hope I shall succeed in obtaining a berth in tomorrow's steamer (the *Pausilippe*) for Marseilles.

**4**. Every berth in the *Pausilippe*, 1<sup>st</sup>. and 2<sup>nd</sup>. Class, every sofa even, engaged. She brings 700 passengers. What is to be done now? I am really disappointed.

Secured a berth in the *Roy Jerome* for Genoa, to sail tonight, taking chance of getting a passage thence to Marseilles by some steamer leaving tomorrow. Left at the Hotel a few books and two pair shoes, made up in two parcels.

**5**. A fine passage to Genoa, which we made in 6 or 7 hours.

Genoa - called at the *Messageries* office and secured a berth in the *Pausilippe* for Marseilles, paying the extravagant but regulated sum for it of 78½ francs.

- **6**. Marseilles arrived after a passage of 17 hours from Genoa a smooth sea, and a crowded boat.
- 7<sup>th</sup>. Took an express ticket for Paris, paying for a seat in a coupè f 10 additional.
- **8.** Came right through and arrived this morning in Paris at  $6\frac{1}{2}$  a.m.

Put up at a little Hotel very centrally situated on the Boulevard Poissonière called Beau Séjour - they give no dinners in it.

A glorious day has greeted my return to Paris - a clear sky and warm sun.

- **9**. Called to see my old friend Dr. McSweeny, who is still living at the Pension 39 rue Chemin de Versailles, Champs Elysées and looking quite well.
- **10**. Started this morning from Paris, arriving at Calais about 4 o'clock p.m. put up at Meurice's Hotel.
- 11<sup>th</sup>. A delightful passage across Channel got to London at 6 p.m. made for Prince of Wales Hotel, Leicester Place, Leicester Square.
- 12<sup>th</sup>. Called at the Bank and found several letters: 3 from D<sup>r</sup>. Goold, 3 from the Ursulines of Demerara, one from Father Young, Ohio, and from J. Deguara.

Called at McCracken's and learnt that the portrait was forwarded to Melbourne by the *Norfolk* in November last.

A letter also from S. Henry.

Father Young acknowledges in very handsome terms the receipt of the picture which I presented to S. Rose's.

13<sup>th</sup>. Called at Tilbury's and paid for the keep of my trunk, which they are to forward to Dublin on Monday next by the goods train.

Wrote a short note to S. Henry.

- **14**. Wrote to V. Deguara and enclosed Johnny's letter to her.
- **15**. Called at the Bank saw the new manager,  $M^r$ . Barclay took the balance of my current acc<sup>t</sup>.  $N^{o.}$  1, £43.11.9 saw the two parcels left in deposit.

A letter from D<sup>r</sup>. Goold - the picture has arrived.

- **16**. Left for Dublin 7.25 a.m. arrived same night at Imperial Hotel.
- 18. Forwarded half of a £10 note to James.
- **1861. Dublin 19 April** Saw Father Sheridan today in reference to Bloomwood, the place in Monkstown which he desires to lease. Came to an agreement with him for it at the rate of £52.10s. per annum, taking it by lease with a clause of surrender every three years.

Wrote to Cork about the letter containing the half note which I forwarded yesterday and of which I should have received the acknowledgment before this.

20. A note from James acknowledging receipt of half note - forward today corresponding half.

Wrote to manager of L.J.S. Bank to transfer £140 from my deposit to my current acc<sup>t</sup>.

**21**. Dined with D<sup>r</sup>. O'Connor and the Augustinians.

Saw the Archbishop, who invites me to meet at dinner some other Bishops now in town, on Tuesday.

**1861.** Dublin 22<sup>nd</sup>. April. Looked over Bloomwood today, and think I shall like it after a while.

Dined yesterday with Dr. O'Connor and the Augustinians.

23. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup>. Goold.

Dined with the Archbishop and some dozen other prelates, among them  $D^r$ . J. Leahy of Cork and  $D^r$ . Delany.

- 24. Purchased through Mr. Dillon at the auction sale at Bloomwood furniture to the am<sup>t</sup>. of £55.1.6
- **30**. Servant recommended by James and wife arrived this evening from Cork, bringing with her my traps. I think she will answer well.

#### May 1861

2<sup>nd</sup>. Wrote to manager of bank for a £20 note in halves, and to forward my letters to Bloomwood Signed leases - terms: 35 years, with right of surrender every three years.

**1861.** May 4<sup>th</sup>. Monkstown, Dublin. Bloomwood - moved from the Hotel to commence my residence at Bloomwood. It is a cheery day and all looks bright around. The house is nearly furnished and my bedroom quite ready.

Received from the manager of the L.J.S. Bank the remittance I wrote for, and D<sup>r</sup>. Goold's Pastoral for Lent.

13. I have got the house nearly furnished and paid a good many bills.

Wrote to Dr. Goold my first letter from Bloomwood - acknowledged the receipt of his Lenten Pastoral.

**15**. The little servant, Kate Driscoll, recommended by James arrived last evening - her service commences from today - Bessy's from the 1<sup>st</sup>. of the month.

Wrote to M. Alphonsus and forwarded this morning's *Freeman*, which contains their appeal. I have ordered to be advertised three times - 8/6 each time.

A long talk with Fr. B. Russell yesterday at S. Saviour's.

**1861.** Bloomwood 15<sup>th</sup>. May. Paid M<sup>r</sup>. Beaky £50 on account of furniture.

22. A sharp attack of gout, which I had hoped I should be free from for some time to come.

A letter from Dr. Goold dated 25<sup>th</sup>. March - he had mine of 17<sup>th</sup>. Jan<sup>y</sup>.

Visits within the last few days from  $M^{rs}$ . Fitzgerald,  $D^{r}$ . Yore,  $M^{r}$ . James O'Ferral, Miss O'Ferral,  $M^{rs}$ . John O'Ferral, Rev<sup>d</sup>. J. Lee, Rev<sup>d</sup>. D<sup>r</sup>. Lee, Rev<sup>d</sup>. J. Cavanagh, Rev<sup>d</sup>. McCabe, F<sup>r</sup>. B. Russell,  $M^{rs}$ . Doherty,  $M^{rs}$ . Carraher, Miss Henrys, Miss W. Barry and Miss Souter - most of these visits I have already returned.

- 27. I am all but rid this time of my troublesome acquaintance the gout.
- **28**. Wrote to  $F^r$  Mullooly to make application to Cardinal Barnabò for the degree of D.D. for  $D^r$ . Goold's  $Sec^y$ ., the  $Rev^d$ . John J. Bleasdale.
- **1861.** Bloomwood May 27. [This entry is as placed and as dated. Perhaps H. made a mistake in dating it]. A visit from Caroline and Angelica Henry they have heard that Dr. Cullen is going to Rome.

#### June 1861

**5<sup>th</sup>.** Cashed a £50 cheque and paid nearly the whole of my debts, nothing remaining but M<sup>r</sup>. Doherty's acc<sup>t</sup> for making out leases, and a small am<sup>t</sup> for coal. Altar stones.

Received visits within the last few days from a second Miss O'Ferrall, Miss Hammill, D<sup>r</sup>. Yore, M<sup>rs</sup>. P. Graham Grehain and another lady, Rev<sup>d.</sup> Mr. Leahy and Rev<sup>d.</sup> Mr. Sheridan, nephew of the P.P.

- 12<sup>th</sup>. Wrote to Father Young, Ohio.
- 18<sup>th</sup>. Occupied nearly a week in preparing for the consecration of a lot of Altar Stones yesterday it took me from  $7\frac{1}{2}$  a.m. to nearly 8 p.m. with the interval of an hour for breakfast and a half hour for lunch to consecrate 76 besides about three hours today in cleaning and cementing them and putting them in case 60 are for  $D^r$ . Goold 4 for  $F^r$ . Sheridan 5 for Frs Cavanagh and McCabe 4 for Convent of S. Mary and 2 for self one for Miss C. O'Ferrall

Yesterday received my first direct application for a poor rate.

**1861.** Bloomwood June 20. Dined yesterday with Miss Henrys. Fathers Cavanagh and McCabe there also.

A very kind letter from  $F^r$  Mullooly, who immediately saw Card. Barnabò in reference to the diploma for  $D^r$ . Goold's Secretary, which he will obtain and forward in a few days. The Rector of Propaganda gave him a very unsatisfactory account of James Tim's conduct.

Received a pound for the Demerara Mission from a poor servant through  $Rev^d$ . McCabe - it will nearly cover the expense of advertising, £1.2.6.

- **21**. A letter from D<sup>r</sup>. Goold. He has his own trials and troubles with refractory priests.
- M<sup>r</sup>. Lyons the apothecary at Queenstown writes for an introduction to D<sup>r</sup>. Goold, as he is meditating leaving Ireland.

Had all D<sup>r</sup>. Goold's altar stones packed today and sent to Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Elliott's, Dublin, to be forwarded to Melbourne *via* Liverpool.

- **1861.** Bloomwood 23. A letter from Eliza O'Sullivan, Melbourne, describing her position as most destitute &c.
- **25**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup>. Goold at some length. Informed him of the altar stones being blessed and already en route touching reformatories &c &c.

A visit yesterday from Mrs. Fitzgerald and her daughter Geraldine Maria - and Miss Hammill.

Annoyed for the last four days with gout - quite free from it today

A ton of coal yesterday.

- **26**. Dined with my old friend M<sup>rs</sup>. Fitzg. of Fane Valley, her family and a son of C. Justice Monaghan.
- **28**. A letter from S. M. Alphonsus dated the 7<sup>th</sup>. *inst*. many old acquaintances have dropped off Adelaide, Goodluck, Doussart Geoghegan.
- **1861.** Bloomwood 30 June. Yesterday was a great day at Bloomwood. The foundation stone of the new church in the town was laid by the Archbishop of Dublin a dozen or so of priests took part in the ceremony. They vested in my house, from which they proceeded in procession to the

site of the new church. The ground was crowded by the Catholics of the neighbourhood and Kingstown. In the evening dined with the venerable P.P. of Kingstown.

### **July 1861**

**July 1<sup>st</sup>.** A letter from F<sup>r</sup> Mullooly enclosing Doctor's diploma for Rev<sup>d</sup>. J. Bleasdale.

A visit from D<sup>r</sup>. Kavanagh yesterday, who prescribed for me - for the nervous affection he advises tepid shower baths twice a week.

- **4**. Dined yesterday with D<sup>r</sup>. Lee at Bray a large party, including D<sup>r</sup>. Cullen, D<sup>r</sup>. Whelan, D<sup>r</sup>. O'Connell curates from the Rock and Kingstown his own curates and a solitary layman, a M<sup>r</sup>. Roche.
- **1861.** Bloomwood  $5^{th}$ . July. Wrote to Fr Mullooly thanking him for his kind attention to my commission told him that he would find £12 to his credit at Plowden & Cholmley's on or about the  $20^{th}$ . *inst.*, on account of organ requested him to have an eye on James.
- **6**. A present of a double antipendium [*sic*] from Mrs. Doherty, whose sister died at Bloomwood [A drape for the front of an altar. The OED pronounces this to be the incorrect form: it should instead begin 'ante-'.]
- **8**. Forwarded a cheque for £12.10.6 to James being £3.0.6 disbursements on account of servants, £4.10.0 balance in full for his boys schooling for this year 1861, and £5.0.0 for Tim.

[inserted as footnote:] The *Great Tasmania* with the altar stones sailed from Liverpool on this day.

**9**. Wrote to manager of Bank to forward through Coutts' Bank an order on Peverada's Bank of Pisa for £6 in favor of A. Perfetti.

Purchased a quantity of Prayer books for the nuns of Demerara, the proceeds to go towards my subscription as promised to their intended new church.

Left at Mr. Duffy's a small case containing gold snuff box, seal and two eye glasses carefully packed up and sealed and addressed Mrs. O'Beirne, Ursuline Convent, Demerara to be forwarded along with the books.

- 10. Forwarded through the Kingstown P.O. my Bank book to be made up.
- **11**. Wrote to Pisa apprising of remittance. A visit on 7<sup>th</sup>. *inst*. from Archbishop Errington, who is staying with his brother at Cliff Castle, Dalkey.
- **14**. A very kind, interesting and affectionate letter from D<sup>r</sup>. Etheridge on his return to Georgetown from Trinidad. He is interesting himself about those poor children at Tobago.

Received my Bank book - dividends all paid, and some five or six pounds over the usual proceeds.

15. Attended an exhibition of the deaf mutes at the Rotunda.

Bloomwood 1861 July 16. A letter from V. Deguara, Berbice.

Wrote to S. M. Alphonsus - apprised her of the books I am forwarding.

- 17. Attended a concert at Sion Hill and then distribution of premiums.
- **18**. Dined yesterday with M<sup>r</sup>. James O'Ferrall, M<sup>r</sup>. and M<sup>rs</sup>. Pallas, M<sup>r</sup>. and M<sup>rs</sup>. Graham [corrected in pencil to 'Grehan'], Rev<sup>d</sup>. T. McDonnell from Rimmingham, Rev<sup>d</sup>. J. O'Farrell and Miss C. O'Ferrall. In the evening a large party came away early.

Called on Dean Myler.

**19**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup>. Goold - enclosed Rev<sup>d</sup>. J. Bleasdale's diploma, receipts of Altar Stones &c £15.14.6 and D<sup>r</sup> Etheridge's last letter.

Wrote to manager of Bank to forward £12 to Plowden & Cholmley in favor of Revd. J. Mullooly, and which is to be applied to the organ fund.

A visit from Mary from Sion Hill. She goes home for her vacation tomorrow

Paid Poor Law rate.

**Bloomwood 21<sup>st</sup>. July 1861**. The O'Donoghue called yesterday whilst I was out, to explain away, I suppose, Johnny Ennis's account of an alledged [sic] discourtesy of his.

**22**. Returned the O'Donoghue's visit - saw Madame O'D, who has been suffering, poor young thing, from acute rheumatism for last six or eight weeks.

Visited M<sup>rs</sup>. Cruise and M<sup>rs</sup>. McDermot yesterday at the Rock.

**23**. A letter from D<sup>r</sup>. Goold dated 25 May - he again presses me to join him - but for the long voyage I would be tempted to avail myself of his kind invitation, I feel so very lonely here.

Attended the Concert and distribution of premiums at S. Mary's Kingstown - a number of priests sat down to an excellent *déjeuner*. D<sup>r</sup>. Magee of Carlow was of the number - he made no allusion to his affair with D<sup>r</sup>. Goold.

**1861 Bloomwood 24 July.** Wrote to Dr. Goold *via* Marseilles in reply to his letter of 25<sup>th</sup>. May.

A letter from Pisa in acknowledgement.

Wrote S. M. Alphonsus under date of 27 inst. enclosing M<sup>r</sup>. Duffy's invoice for books.

**25**. Wrote to A. Deguara, Berbice. Met M<sup>rs</sup>. Gould and her daughter, M<sup>rs</sup>. Lyons.

M<sup>r</sup>. Caulfield called in this evening - he undertakes to pay for me the County tax £1.4.6½, which I have given to him.

26. Encountered Father John Crowe from Cork.

**28**. Preparing to start for Buxton in the morning *via* Holyhead - propose spending a fortnight there. Intend paying a quarter's wages £1.10.0 to Bessy before starting, due  $31^{st}$ . *inst*.

Visits from Revd. J. Crowe, P.P. Carrigalines; Rev<sup>d</sup>. Canon Farrell, Westland Row; M<sup>r</sup>. and M<sup>rs</sup>. Thomas Kelly, and D<sup>r</sup> O'Connell, P.P. Irishtown.

M<sup>r</sup>. and M<sup>rs</sup>. Barnes.

### August 1861

**1861. Bloomwood 14 August**. Returned last evening from Buxton. Passed 14 days at Buxton took the water: 2 tumblers daily, altho' some are affected by headache by taking a single tumbler - 12 or 14 baths are the usual number taken by frequenters.

Stopped at S. Ann's Hotel - the best, but made unpleasant by a set of Irish Orangemen who were continually obtruding their diabolical opinions and sentiments.

Found letters from Fr Mullooly acknowledging receipt of remittance, £12, towards organ., M. and J. Hynes and the plaguey M. Coates.

- 15. Letter from John Deguara a visit from Mrs. McDermott (Anna Cruise).
- **16**. Paid Forde & Doherty £5.10.0 for preparing &c leases.

Father Mullooly has now in hands for the organ \$300.72 cts.

- **1861.** Bloomwood 17 August. Wiesbaden in Germany is said to possess waters similar to those at Buxton.
- 19. Returned  $M^r$ . T. Kelly's visit called at Sion Hill to ask for Mary's bill of extras and at  $M^r$ . Troy's.

The weather is wild, stormy and wet all this month - there has been hardly any genial summer weather at all.

22. The Queen arrived last night at Kingstown from England.

A letter from D<sup>r</sup>. Goold and a Pastoral inaugurating a Peter's Pence collection in the Diocese - the letters are addressed to Bloomwood in reply to my two first from here and Dublin.

23. Paid  $M^r$ . Duffy £21.10.6 for books forwarded to the Convent, Demerara, including packing and shipping charges - also £2.2.3 for books for own use.

Called at the *Freeman's* office with D<sup>r</sup>. Goold's Pastoral, which I left for publication. Forwarded *Lamp* to J. Deguara - postage 3<sup>d</sup>.

A ton of coal today.

Left an order at the Blind Asylum, Portobello, for six pairs socks.

- **1861. Bloomwood 25 August.** Wrote to D<sup>r</sup>. Goold *via* Marseilles mentioned my intention of going on the Continent for the winter months, probably to Nice or Pisa and desired him after receipt to address to the Bank until his February mail promised to call at Douai alluded to the Propaganda lads and to their desire of having the *Lamp* or some other periodical forwarded to them family news &c.
- F<sup>r</sup>. B. Russell called. He looks awfully worn and out of condition.
- **26**. Dined yesterday with  $M^{rs}$ . Cruise at the Rock her daughters  $M^{rs}$ . McDermott and  $M^{rs}$ . Butler, her son the Doctor and his wife,  $M^{r}$ . Butler son in law, and the Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Butler, formerly of S. Cruz, formed the party.

A visit from good M<sup>r</sup>. Troy. I dine today with M<sup>r</sup>. T. L. Kelly, Longford Terrace.

**1861.** Bloomwood August 30. Insured Bloomwood in the Sun office per Mess<sup>rs</sup>. Woodlock & O'Donnell for £500 - furniture, paintings &c for £300 - insurance dates from today.

Paid £9.9.3 for Mary's extras at Sion Hill during the year.

Cashed a £20 cheque at Woodlock & Co's

Paid Dennan.

A colonist from Demerara giving an account of the annual exhibitions at the Convent - most creditable.

**31**. A piteous letter from M<sup>rs</sup>. Gomez asking urgently some assistance - always in want. Such calls are coming thickly upon me at the time my little income, derived mostly from my U. States investments is in jeopardy. Had I £1,000 per ann. it would hardly enable me to succour all who apply to me - Eliza Sullivan from Australia - Thos's children in Tobago - Tim's children - James's children are all in need - then the Deguaras of Demerara - the nuns - Dr. Ettridge all expect something from me - then M. Coates, besides the obligations of absolute necessity.

## September 1861

- **1861.** Bloomwood September 1. Wrote to M<sup>rs</sup>. Gomez explaining why it was not in my power to assist her in any substantial way.
- 2. Took a trip to Bray to return D<sup>r</sup>. Lee's visit.

Met Mr E. O'Ferrall, who married the only daughter of my old friend, Dominic O'Reilly.

3. Wrote to J. Deguara, Propaganda.

Called at 16 Heytesbury Terrace, Wellington Road, to return D<sup>r</sup>. O'Connell's visit.

- **4**. Gave half sovereign to M<sup>r</sup>. Miles Kelly towards subscription for the families of the poor fishermen lately drowned off Howth.
- 5. A visit from Miss Hammill this wet day, inviting me to meet Sir Justin and Lady Shiel on Tuesday next declined on the ground that I was expecting James and daughter up on Saturday. Whilst I was at Buxton she called also for the same purpose. She and the O'Ferralls, the introducers of the Infirmarian Sisters, are wroth with D<sup>r</sup>. Cullen for refusing them his approbation although he approved of their introduction he will only tolerate them until their Institute is formally sanctioned by Rome.
- **1861. Bloomwood September 6**. A visit from M<sup>r</sup>. Hammill, renewing invitation for Tuesday and to ask my brother and niece to come with me little he knows of Jas's humble position and origin thanked him, of course. Paid a visit to M<sup>rs</sup>. T. Kelly. I am long in arrear with M<sup>r</sup>. Jas O'Ferrall and sisters.
- 7. Another letter from M<sup>rs</sup>. Gomez, who owes her poverty in a great measure to her boys and her injudicious way of bringing them up.
- Met M<sup>rs</sup>. McDermott and her darling little child complimented her on the Doctor's very able pamphlet. I shall have James and his daughter here this evening Mary is not desirous of returning to Sion Hill until after the 9<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.
- 8. Heard from James of William Barrett's marriage to a daughter of Michael Goold.
- **9**. A *rencontre* in Kingstown with M<sup>r</sup>. and M<sup>rs</sup>. McNulty. She was very friendly and the first to hail me.

Left a card at the O'Ferralls, and paid a visit to Rev. P. McCabe.

- **1861.** Bloomwood Sept<sup>r</sup>. **10**. Took Mary to the Convent, Kingstown, to introduce her to the nuns and see the establishment.
- **12**. Wrote to Father Sheridan complaining of the conduct of the mason's labourers mounting over the gate.

To Mrs. Peter Grehan accepting her invitation to dinner.

**13**. A letter from J. Hynes, Propaganda - written tolerably well. He is not seemingly aware that I have had unfavourable accounts of him through Fr Mullooly.

James returns to Cork today and Mary to Sion Hill.

- **14.** A letter from the poor Ursulines of Demerara S. M. Stanislas and Alphonsus yellow fever has got among the Jesuits at the Presbytery the Bishop was barely able to creep, after a severe attack, and Fr Emiliani was down with it nothing concerning the children of Tobago.
- 15. The weather has been very wild and stormy for the last three days Equinoctial gales probably.

Wrote to M. Stanislas - said that I intended [delaying?] writing to the Bishop until I had received her letter; but now I would await his return from Trinidad.

Dined at M<sup>r</sup>. Grehan's, Gresham Terrace - there were James O'Ferrall, Cap<sup>t</sup>. and M<sup>rs</sup>. Gavin, M<sup>r</sup>. and Mr<sup>s</sup>. Step. Segrave and Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Cavanagh - in the evening a few ladies joined - heard from Miss C. O'Ferrall that there are some parties disputing the right of M<sup>r</sup>. Doherty the Attorney to give a lease of Bloomwood - they are three sisters. I suppose if there be any ground for it they will soon take action.

M<sup>r</sup>. James Murphy - formerly of Louisville, Kentucky - called, and I was glad to be at home for him.

**16**. A visit from  $F^r$  Sheridan - he thinks the story about Bloomwood very improbable, and that Doherty is too knowing a man to make a mistake in the matter.

Called on M<sup>r</sup>. and M<sup>rs</sup>. Hammill.

**1861. Bloomwood, September 17<sup>th</sup>.** Called at Sion Hill and paid for 1 quarter's *pension* for Mary (£7.17.6) commencing 14<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.

Dined with my old Kentucky acquaintance M<sup>r</sup>. James Murphy, who had to meet me his cousin the Master Murphy, Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. Cavanagh and Rev<sup>d</sup>. M<sup>r</sup>. McCabe.

- **20**. A letter from D<sup>r</sup>. Goold dated 25 July. He reports the death of John O'Sullivan. What will become of the widow? I hope I shall not have to be annoyed by her correspondence.
- D<sup>r</sup>. Goold writes again imploringly for 4 or 5 priests.
- M<sup>r</sup>. Collins had arrived out.
- **21**. Cashed at Woodlock & O'Donnell's £25 cheque paid for insurance £2.0.8 paid also M<sup>r</sup>. Beaky second acc<sup>t</sup>. for furniture £14.12.0 in full. Posted at the General P.O. a letter to Pisa.
- 22. Dined with M<sup>r</sup>. Kelly a M<sup>r</sup>. and M<sup>rs</sup>. Hussey and M<sup>rs</sup>. Farrell also.
- **1861.** Bloomwood September 25. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup>. Goold in acknowledgment of his last.
- **27.** A letter from J. Deguara dated [*sic*] Frascati D<sup>r.</sup> Goold has forgotten to send them any pocket money this year.

Met with Angelica Henry yesterday a Miss Nugent of Galway who was educated partly by the Ursulines, and knew poor Mother Regis, Mother Stanislas and the others.

- 29. M<sup>r.</sup> Caulfield has been here to inform me that the story about the lease turns out to be untrue.
- **30**. A letter from Sister Mary Alphonsus acknowledging receipt of books, snuffbox, seal and glasses. Thos's widow refuses to send the two children to Demerara or to come to any agreement about them an end so far of this unfortunate business.

A very wet and windy month has just closed - with the exception of a few days, however, I have been able to take my usual ante and post prandial walk.

#### October 1861

**1861.** Bloomwood, October 1<sup>st</sup>. A lovely first of Oct<sup>r</sup> - dry and warm.

M<sup>r.</sup> O'Brien of Calcutta with his large family start today for Nice, where they intend wintering.

Dined with  $M^{r.}$  and Miss Hammill - a rather aristocratic dinner and party - besides Mr. and Miss H. there were  $M^{rs}$  Pollard of Castle Pollard and her son Cap<sup>t.</sup> Pollard,  $M^{r}$  and  $M^{rs}$  McDonnell,  $M^{r}$  and  $M^{rs}$  Kenny, Cap<sup>t.</sup> Somerville R.N., and I think a Miss Pollard - all parties  $M^{r}$  and  $M^{rs}$  Landor or Lawless.

2. A letter from poor Angela Deguara dated [sic] Berbice, full of affectionate gratitude.

Met Master Murphy and had a walk with him - to dine with him on Tuesday next.

**4**. A letter from Eliza O'Sullivan to her sister Ellen desiring her to make known the death of her husband to me has been forwarded - sent it back to James. God grant that this lady will not find her way to Europe and add another blister to the family trials.

Called today and yesterday at the General P.O. for the Italian letter I expect.

# 1861. Bloomwood 5<sup>th</sup>. Oct.

Called to see the Establishment of the Infirmarian Sisters. Met Miss Hammill and the eldest Miss O'Farrell, the two patronesses of the Institute.

- **6**. Called to see good  $M^r$ . Troy. Heard from him that  $D^r$ . Leahy has been very ill that he has been up in Dublin consulting  $D^r$ . O'Reilly for hernia, which he had been suffering from for years without knowing it.
- **8**. An unexpected visit yesterday from my old friend D<sup>r.</sup> McSweeney. He dined with me. He is on his way to Paris and seemed anxious to talk to me about his will, which he has sketched out. He has realized £8,000 by speculations in the French railways, and the greater part of this sum he leaves to charities in and about Cork. It is the will of a good priest. Gave him Harting's address in London to put it in due form. He does not like my locale, thinking it lonely and damp. He urges me to take up my quarters in Paris and is to write to me on his arrival all the particulars.
- **1861. Bloomwood.** 8<sup>th</sup>. October. Rev<sup>d.</sup> Vincent Eyre whom I met recently has a sad story of the death of poor Peter Smyth of Esker. He died in great poverty in some hotel in London and was treated with great charity by the Landlord, who is a Protestant and to whom he must have been previously unknown.

Dined with M<sup>r.</sup> Master Murphy - his wife, a married daughter, two single ones and a son, a M<sup>r.</sup> Cavanagh, and another respectable gentleman whose name I did not catch ['M<sup>r.</sup> Burke' added above, presumably later], and a son in law formed the dinner party - two young Sweetmans with

their sisters joined at tea. Nothing could surpass the kind affability and attention of M<sup>r.</sup> Murphy and his family.

- **9**. Forwarded the October *Lamp* to the Propagandists.
- D<sup>r.</sup> MacSweeney [sic] dined with me this evening. Went to Kingstown with him and saw him aboard the steamer which leaves in the morning for Holyhead.
- **1861.** Bloomwood, October 11<sup>th</sup>. M<sup>rs</sup> Barnes proposes her sister in law as a caretaker of Bloomwood in my absence, which I consider a most fortunate circumstance.

Paid a visit to M<sup>r</sup> and Miss Hammill, also to M<sup>r</sup> Master Murphy and family.

- **12**. The weather has been very mild since the beginning of this month occasionally heavy rain and high winds.
- **13**. Peter Smyth died at the Colonnade Hotel ['Colosseum, London' added in pencil, presumably later]
- **14**. Wrote to our young Propagandist nephew J. Hynes.
- 15. Looked in at the Dublin Exhibition today an admirable collection of ancient and modern paintings, with a scanty supply of Sculpture. I was greatly struck with a plaister [sic] figure of Nora Creina by Farrell, and with a small painting representing a first Confession the Confessor a Franciscan with a very spiritual cast of countenance, and the young penitent a little girl all innocence and piety a most meagre selection of Irish subjects no O'Connell, no Shiel &c.
- **1861.** Bloomwood, October 17. A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold inclosing £50 draft for purchase of vestments he sent same time a nugget, which has not been as yet delivered he forwards to Cardinal Barnabò £600 the Peter's Pence collection from his diocese for this year also a nugget for his Eminence.

There is a rumour of a "Nuncio", he says, being sent to Melbourne - a Visitator Apostolic probably, recommended by some busy body.

Wrote to the Manager of the London Joint Stock Bank, R.G. Barclay, inclosing D<sup>r.</sup> Goold's draft - registered the letter in the Monkstown P.O.

Bloomwood. October 18<sup>th</sup>.. A ton of coal today.

Wrote to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold - touched upon all the matters contained in his last letter - concerning vestments, stained glass and other topics - reminded him that he had not forwarded to the young Propagandists this year's pocket money - mentioned the refusal of Thomas' widow to come to any satisfactory arrangement concerning the children - thanked him for the nugget not yet arrived.

Forwarded a *Freeman* to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold today noticing his transmission to Rome of £600 Peter's Pence also an *Osservatore Romano* just received from Fr Mullooly. Told him that I would be leaving for the Continent about the middle of next month. Sent two *Freemans*.

**19**. D<sup>r.</sup> Goold speaks of a Nuncio about to be dispatched to Melbourne - perhaps a Visitator Apostolic. When in Rome there was some talk of a visitation - his enemies are keeping up the subject, and perhaps D<sup>r.</sup> Polding has lent himself to the conspiracy. The unexampled material prosperity of Victoria and the strides the Church is making therein have no doubt stirred a jealousy in certain quarters - they would fain cut up his prosperous diocese forthwith.

The old *Glanmire* put into Kingstown a few days ago in a crippled condition, having encountered a fearful hurricane after leaving S<sup>t.</sup> Thomas's.

**1861. Bloomwood October 21**. Called at All Hallows. Saw the President, Father Bennett, who had D<sup>r.</sup> Goold's subjects marshalled before me - they are 19 in number, and favorably spoken of by the President - the young man Barton (from Kerry) who had left for about a year, and whose name was mentioned in one of D<sup>r.</sup> Goold's later letters in somewhat doubtful terms is back again and is praised for his exemplary conduct.

A brother of the Priest Lavelle, another subject, has not returned since vacation and is regarded by Father Bennett as a very undesirable one - his name appeared recently in the *Government Gazette* as one from whom Sir Robert Peel thought fit to withdraw his license to carry arms, his Brother the Priest similarly noticed therein. The student some time ago was arrested when out with the other students at the instance of Lord Plunket's steward, who swore that he went in bodily dread of him.

Called at M<sup>r.</sup> Balfe's stained glass manufactory and left with him with the sketch forwarded by D<sup>r</sup>. Goold. He is to give me an estimate before the 25<sup>th</sup>. *inst*. M<sup>r.</sup> B. was a Parson.

**24**. Received last night through the Post Office the nugget promised by D<sup>r.</sup> Goold.

Dined at All Hallows. The students in refectory amounted to 182 - the seminary at Stillorgan where the Classical and Rhetoric students are has 40 more.

D<sup>r.</sup> Goold's students are now 20, all well spoken of by the President and Professors, but none of them very shining.

**25**. Wrote to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold via Marseilles. Gave him an account of his students. Expected to forward same time Balfe's estimate for the stained glass window which he promised for yesterday but which will now be too late for this mail - acknowledged receipt of nugget.

A visit from M<sup>r</sup> James O'Ferrall - he goes on the Continent in the spring.

- **1861. Bloomwood, Oct. 27.** A letter from Father Mullooly about the organ, which is to be finished and placed in the Church next month. The cost will now be \$500 a considerable sum more than stated in the commencement and which I promised that is, \$350.
- **28**. Forwarded cheque for £6.5.0 to James £1.1.0 of which to pay for hats and cap the balance £5.4.0 for the relief of Tim's children when required.
- **30**. Placed in the old leather writing desk Brief of appointment as Assistant to the Pontifical Throne &c. also lease of Bloomwood.

A lovely day - clear sky and warm sun, nearly as fine as a Pisan day - indeed the whole of this month has been very bearable - some wet and some blowing days, but no cold.

A visit from Canon Farrell.

Dined with M<sup>r.</sup> James O'Ferrall - beside his three sisters there were M<sup>r</sup> Errington jun<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Cavanagh (Solicitor), Rev<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Cavanagh, a M<sup>r</sup> Russell, and another young man whose name I have not learnt.

**1861.** Bloomwood October 31<sup>st</sup>. Went into town and paid Dennan for wine and spirits, McDermott for poultry, bacon, cheese &c - Scriber for cases for two ciboriums and repairing a ring - forwarded a *Lamp* to J. Deguara.

Cashed a £60 cheque.

#### November 1861

**November 1<sup>st</sup>.** Forwarded to D<sup>r.</sup> Cullen a one pound note as my subscription to the Peter's Pence collection for this year.

D<sup>r.</sup> McSweeny recommends the Hotel "Bon la Fontaine" rue de Grenelle S. Germain, Paris as a good one to stop at - "it is very reasonable and is frequented by the French Bishops from the provinces".

2. The weather has suddenly become bitter cold.

A note from  $M^{rs}$  Cruise asking me to meet  $M^{r}$  and  $M^{rs}$  Simper (Maria O'Donoghue) at dinner on Monday next.

- 3. An acknowledgment from D<sup>r</sup> Cullen of donation to Peter's Pence Association.
- **1861.** Bloomwood, Nov<sup>r</sup> 4. Wrote to F<sup>r</sup> Mullooly expressed surprise at the jump in the price of the organ from 350 Scudi, the original estimate, to 500, the present figure promised another remittance in the early part of next year.

Dined with M<sup>rs</sup> Cruise. Met Maria O'D. (M<sup>rs</sup> Simper) and her husband. They reside at Montserrat - the husband is a Planter.

7. Called at  $F^r$  Sheridan's - found himself and his nephew together - paid him half year's rent, minus ½ poor rate 11/- and income tax £1.9.6 - being £24.9.6. He had no receipt stamp, but promised to send me tomorrow the receipt duly stamped.

Had my drawing room and parlour carpets taken up, beaten &c &c.

I find that I have overpaid F<sup>r</sup> Sheridan 5/1 too much. Wrote to him to return it.

**8**. As yet I have been unable to procure a situation for Kate. I shall be embarassed [sic] unless something offer in a day or two, as I am now anxious to be off.

**1861.** Bloomwood Nov. 11. Placed my altar plate thus - in the safe the chalice made by Donegan and the small ciborium - in press the chalice of Propaganda - in the two trunks in store room the large ciborium and the small chalice.

Met  $M^r$  Troy on my way to town - asked me to dine with him tomorrow which I declined as I intend if weather will permit crossing the Channel. Met also  $M^r$  T. Kelly, who pressed me to dine today - excused myself - a very kind note some four days ago from  $M^r$  Hammill inviting me to join a strictly family dinner party tomorrow - same excuse.

**1861.** Bloomwood Nov 12. The weather for the last four days has been very boisterous - it is now bright and clear, but blowing pretty hard - better probably defer my departure till tomorrow, when the weather may be more settled and the sea more calm.

Paid Clarke's bill and Field's to date

Made arrangements for crossing this evening. Leaving Bessie and Kate in charge of house.

- **13**. London a delightful passage across Channel dismal looking weather in London cold, wet and foggy.
- **14**. Took up at the Bank £120 circular notes and cash £22.17.6, leaving £50 balance besides 2<sup>nd</sup>. Acc<sup>t</sup>.

Left in care of the Bank small morocco case and wills.

Contents of case: 2 nuggets, best ring and 4 others, keys etc. 15 - received from Mess<sup>rs</sup> Balfe design for Dr Goold's window - forwarded it, together with a short note.

Wrote to Ang. Deguara from Bloomwood.

- **16**. Slept at London Bridge Hotel last night this morning a bright but cold morning started for Folkestone crossed the Channel, which was unruffled as a lake sped on to Paris, where we arrived at 6 p.m. made for the Hotel de Lille, where I write.
- 17<sup>th</sup>. Saw D<sup>r</sup> McSweeny.

Paris. 18 Nov. 1861. Preparing to start for Marseilles by the 11 a.m. train

**19.** Marseilles - came straight on without stopping and put up at the *Ambassadeurs* - Marseilles.

The weather in Paris was very cold and continued so the greater part of the journey here, but here it is quite summer like.

**20**. Engaged a passage on board the *Pausalippe* for Leghorn, which leaves tomorrow at noon. - paid for it 98 francs.

The weather is quite of a summer temperature. God grant that tomorrow may be equally favorable for the voyage.

Left at  $\frac{10\frac{1}{2} \text{ p.m.}}{1000 \text{ p.m.}}$  noon - arrived at Genoa on the  $22^{\text{nd}}$ . in 23 hours - sea quite calm.

Left Genoa at 10½ p.m. and made Leghorn in 8 hours - sea calm as the day before. Pisa.

23. Quite summer weather here - put up for first night at the *Nettuno* - Pisa, they say, is quite full.

**Pisa. 24 November**. Looked at a little apartment today close to the *Gran Bretagna* for which 15 *francesconi* is asked, although a *mezzanino* or ground floor - last season the same could be had, I am quite sure, for eight or nine.

25<sup>th</sup> Engaged the apartment as above, paying in advance 60 francesconi to the end of March.

A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Heptonstall to the effect that he had instructions from D<sup>r</sup> Goold to forward to me £16 for altar stones.

Wrote to request the draft may be placed to my credit at the London Joint Stock Bank.

- **26**. Changed a £20 note at Peverada's. A very interesting letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold.
- 27. Bought a load of fire wood yesterday, though the weather is still too mild to have any need of using it.

The military vocation appears as violent here as ever - a large Piedmontese detachment are quartered here or en route.

**1861. Pisa** 30<sup>th</sup>. **November**. The weather continues deliciously fine, finer I think than this time last year. A good many foreigners are said to have to come to winter here, but I do not observe many.

#### December 1861

**Dec<sup>r</sup> 2**. Met D<sup>r</sup> Morgan last evening. He tells me that the Clergy have been deprived of all control over the education of the Church. The Cardinal, his Vicar General and the Chancellor (another Ecclesiastic) have been removed from the posts they held in the University - their emoluments of course ceased same time - the Cardinal had 6,000 Italian lire a year, the Vicar General 3,000 and the last named 3,000.

The weather continues beautifully fine.

3. Wrote to Sion Hill requesting a messenger to sent to Bloomwood to inquire after Servants.

A letter from Mother Stanislas yesterday.

- **1861. Pisa 4<sup>th</sup>. December**. The weather still continues fine but rather sharp, morning and evening.
- **6**. The weather has suddenly become very cold. Met my old acquaintance D<sup>r</sup> Morgan last night at Ciardelli's. There is another English Doctor here by the name of McCarthy an out and out Protestant. Proselytising is still in operation here and I believe to some extent. One of the Professors of the University, Mateucci, is married to a Protestant whose mother, Mrs Young is a most zealous souper [i. e. proselytizer]

**10**. The last three days have been beautifully fine.

Received from Dr Morgan a portion of a thorny shrub said to have been brought From Jerusalem by one of the Dukes of Tuscany and planted in a villa called Marlia [in footnote: 'Marlia near Lucca'] - from this thorny shrub was platted [sic] the mock crown which was pressed on the head of our divine Redeemer.

**1861. Pisa Dec**<sup>r</sup> **11**. The very threatening state of relations between England and America just now makes me feel still more uneasy about my American securities. A money article in the *Times* of the 5<sup>th</sup>. says in the event of war breaking out between the two countries it will be a matter of serious pecuniary moment to a large class of investors in England, France and Germany.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> McSweeny - Paris.

**14**. Wrote to Manager of London Joint Stock Bank enclosing notification respecting 4½ p.c. Russian Bonds - and to request his forwarding to me on or about the 13<sup>th</sup>. *prox*. the am a statement of the amount to my credit on that date.

On the 12<sup>th</sup>. commenced taking dinners from a new Trattoria.

A little bleeding yesterday and the day before.

- **18**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold.
- **20**. Lent a napoleon to my former landlady, Apollonia, to be repaid on the 5<sup>th</sup>. *prox*.
- **1861.** Pisa Dec<sup>r</sup> 22. Fourth Sunday of Advent and a glorious day.
- **24**. Wrote to S. Henry begged her to ask Angelica to call at Bloomwood and inquire after the Servants. Said that I should probably move on to Spezzia [*sic.* i.e. Spezia] towards the end of next month and reach Bloomwood by the last week of March or the first of April.

A letter from the Manager of the Bank informing me that the American coupons due on the 1<sup>st</sup>. January are at present unsaleable. This is a sad intelligence - the <sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> of my income not forthcoming, God knows for how long. The remnant I shall have to live upon in the meantime will be small indeed, compared to what I have been enjoying for the last 35 years. I shall be no longer able to continue my disbursements towards family, relatives &c.

A very interesting communication from Dr Goold. date 24<sup>th</sup>. October.

**1861. Pisa 25<sup>th</sup>. December**. A glorious Christmas day.

Wrote to Manager of Bank asking best advice under the circumstances mentioned in his last - the unsaleableness of the American coupons at present.

**26**. The news of the collapse in the American securities has given me much food for anxious thought and deprived me of many hours of rest.

A new *facchino* commenced bringing dinners on the 21<sup>st</sup>. It is necessary to note such trifles, the vagabonds are so exacting.

It has been freezing hard these few nights - in my usual walk outside the *porta piazza* noticed a good deal of ice drifting down the river.

- 29. A fresh facchino today.
- **30**. A clear sky and bracing air only one day's rain in all this month.
- 31. This last day of the old year is a brilliant one cloudless sky and warm sun.

#### January 1862

- **1862. Pisa** 1<sup>st</sup>. **January.** The apprehensions which I have felt during nearly the whole of the last year respecting my American investments have not been without foundation. The coupons by my last advices from London were unsaleable, and now that a conflict seems imminent between England and the Northern States the prospect seems black enough.
- **4.** A letter from Manager of Bank stating that there was still so much uncertainty as to what answer the American Government would render to the British remonstrance that the coupons were still as in the previous communication unsaleable.
- **5.** Had my dinner from a new Trattoria today.
- **8**. So sick of Trattorias and their beastly compositions that I shall try how we can have dinner managed in our own kitchen.

Several very cold days.

- **9**. A cold wet day a little blood.
- **1862. Pisa 10 January**. A letter from Manager of Bank to the effect that owing to the more pacific news from Americans coupons were saleable, but at the low price of 3/6 per \$ this evening a telegram from London via Turin announces that the American government has decided on giving up Sliddel and Mason taken from on board the *Trent*, thereby removing for the present all danger of a conflict between the two nations.

A letter from S. Henry - Angelica had kindly gone to Bloomwood, seen the servants and reports all well and in order.

11. Wrote to Manager of London J. S. Bank in reference to his last letter, and that as I was not in immediate want of cash my coupons might be held over for a more favorable opportunity now that there seemed to be no likelihood of a rupture between England and the Federal States.

Wrote to James - asked for Examiner twice a week for 3 weeks.

- **1862. Pisa 13 January**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup>. Goold gave him an account of my tribulation on account of my American investments.
- **16.** A sad occurrence took place last evening within a few doors of me. A doctor named McCarthy (Protestant) was stabbed by a miscreant (a *facchino*) in the abdomen, because he refused giving him what he demanded for following a *vettura* from the Leghorn railway station to the Doctor's own home the Doctor was on his return from Leghorn and had with him only a small portmanteau which he did not need any *facchino* to attend to I have been told just now that he is in a very bad condition. The assassin who committed the act and another who accompanied him have been taken up.
- 20. Turned my servant off this morning in consequence of misconduct suspected.
- **21.** Went last evening to Leghorn and returned today by 2 o'c. train.

A letter from James.

**1862.** Pisa 23<sup>rd</sup>. January. A letter yesterday from M. H., Sion Hill, reporting all well at Bloomwood.

Wrote yesterday to Manager of Bank about the American dividends.

- 24. A letter from Manager of Bank not very favorably reporting concerning our coupons.
- 25. Wrote to say if not paid in London in specie to send them on to New York for encashment &c.
- **26**. Leghorn. Slept here last night, having left Pisa on account of the constantly recurring acts of robbery and stabbing, likely to increase during the coming Carnival.
- **29. Pisa**. Returned to Pisa with the view of disposing of my apartment for the term still to run.

## February 1862

- **February 5<sup>th</sup>.** A letter from Manager of Bank announcing the sale of my coupons at 3/9 per \$ and producing £174.7.6 more than I expected, but still a falling-off as compared with former dividend of near £12.
- **1862. Pisa 7**<sup>th</sup>. **February**. Wrote to Bank in acknowledgement of last and to say that I would willingly dispose of the whole of my U. States Bonds if I could do so without very great loss.
- **10**. The last two or three days have been unusually severe a cold, cutting wind the mountains around are covered with snow.
- **13**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup>. Goold no letter from him since last writing reminded him of the cessation of remittances to Propaganda.
- To S. Henry, thanking Angelica for visiting Bloomwood that I was labouring under an attack of gout (2 or 3 days) and when recovered would start for Spezia, where I hope to hear from her.

- 14. Relieved from my troublesome customer the gout a brief attack this time.
- **1862. Pisa** 17<sup>th</sup>. **February**. Wrote to Sion Hill desired Mary send for Bessy and inquire how matters are going on at Sion Hill Bloomwood to have the carpet laid on, the dust hole cleaned out and chimneys swept.

Much can't be said in favour of this month, which so far has been cold and pretty generally wet.

A letter from Prioress of Sion Hill giving a very satisfactory account of Mary - opened letter just written to acknowledge it.

28. Preparing to take leave of Pisa in the morning for Spezia.

#### **March 1862**

**March 1<sup>st</sup>.** Started at 7 o'c. for Spezia - rail as far as Pietra Santa - thence by *vettura*, which I hired for 30 francs, with 3.50 *buona mano* [tip] - a wet, disagreeable day, but got to my destination by 4 o'c. p.m - put up at the Villa di Milano, a very fine hotel - left the keys of my *quartiere* at Pisa with my servant, desiring not to deliver them up to my rascally landlord until the expiration of the term for which I paid, the 30<sup>th</sup>. March.

Spezia 2<sup>nd</sup>.. Called at the Post Office and found a letter from my kind friend S. Henry.

**1862. Spezia 3 March**. Wrote to S. Henry that *D.V.* I would be back again at Bloomwood by the end of this month.

A letter from Sion Hill. Bessie has had her instructions about laying down carpets &c &c - no complaint of Kate from that quarter.

- **5**. Wrote to Sion Hill and desired Kate to be sent for and reprimanded if guilty of the impertinence and idleness charged against her by Bessie.
- **1862. Spezia 7 March.** A few rainy days since my arrival when fine, a stroll around the gulf is an invigorating promenade the town is but small and but for the Hotels and the open space in front facing the Gulf affording good sights and pleasant walking ground it would be a most dull place to pass my time great works are however projected and 5 or 6 years hence when the rail to Genoa will be completed and the buildings now intended to be built be completed, it will be I dare say a much frequented locale.

Spezia is in the diocese of Sarzana. The parish church, S. Maria, is but a poor building for Italy. There is only one other church (still poorer), S. Giovanni, within the town, belonging to some confraternity and a little oratory - S. Maria *ad nives* - outside there is a small church belonging to a community of Franciscans - their convent is full of soldiers and they themselves are expecting every day to be turned out - a Capuchin convent in an opposite direction has been seized upon by the Gov<sup>t</sup> for military purposes and the friars sent adrift. The few priests that I see here are miserable looking specimens - badly clad, apparently badly fed and - as far as I can see and learn - little respected.

**1862.** Spezia 8<sup>th</sup>. March. Spezia is said to be a delightful summer residence, and not too hot. I fear I shall have some days to wait for a return *vettura* to Genoa, or hire a *caratella* express.

There are seven or eight men of war (Italian) in this Gulf. Engineers are busy mapping out arsenals, and no doubt a few years hence it will be a very important port. At present it is perfectly isolated; shut out on the side of Genoa from the rest of the world. When the rail approaches here it must become a place of great resort in Summer as well as Winter.

- **9**. Another gouty symptom since yesterday but a short respite since the last attack. I hope it will not prevent me from starting tomorrow for Genoa. I feel much depression of spirits these two days
- 10. Intend starting in the morning for Ciaviri Chiavari, taking a little *vettura* to myself.

The theatre is open tonight (1<sup>st</sup>. Lent) and afterwards a ball in this Hotel!

- **10**. Hired a *caratella* to take me to <del>Chiaveri</del> Chiavari for 20 francs a delightful drive and charming weather the whole day made the journey in 9½ hours [added later: 'gout gone again].
- **1862. Genoa** 11<sup>th</sup>. **March**. Arrived from Chiavari at 1 o'c. p.m. weather fine as yesterday and a most picturesque journey put up at the Hotel Feder good beds and attendance; bad table d'hote.
- **14**. I leave Genoa this afternoon by the *Vaticano* for Marseilles the weather is tolerably fine and promises a good passage.

Paid passage f78.50.

- **15**. Arrived at Marseilles after a delightful passage, occupying about 20 hours put up at the Ambassadeurs.
- **16**. Started for Paris by the express 10 a.m. train
- 17. Came right on to Paris, arriving this morning at 6 o'clock put up at the Hotel Beauséjour, Boulevard Poissonière.

Called at D<sup>r</sup> McSweeny, who very kindly accompanied me to make purchases of ecclesiastical ornaments for D<sup>r</sup> Goold.

Bought vestments &c to the extent of his remittance.

**1862.** Paris  $18^{th}$ . March. Wrote to Sion Hill to have my letters forwarded to L.J.S. Bank, and to say that the servants may expect me home on the  $28^{th}$ . or  $29^{th}$ . inst.

Dined with D<sup>r</sup> McSweeny

- **19**. Paid for the articles purchased for D<sup>r</sup> Goold saw them in the case and was informed by Mr Biais that they would be forwarded without delay to Havre for shipment to Melbourne.
- **20**. Intended passing through Douai to see young Terry, but owing to the negligence of the Hotel Serv<sup>t</sup> in not putting into the cab one of my portmanteaus I lost the 8 o'c. train by which I had made

up my mind to go - had to wait till 12 o'c. for another train, which I availed myself of, coming on straight to Boulogne, reserving for another occasion visiting Douai.

Heard from a fellow traveller (an Englishman of great respectability) strange stories of Louis Napoleon's life.

**Boulogne.** 21 March 1862. Stopped at the Hotel Christot last night intending crossing to Folkestone today, but the weather looks so mild I have put off my trip till tomorrow.

Hotel d'Hollande, rue de la Paix, Paris recommended as good - no table d'hote - you may dine where you please - bedrooms 3 francs - at the Beauséjour I paid 4 francs.

Hotel S. Phar 32 Boulevard Poissonière is on the same plan as the Beauséjour.

22. Had a fine crossing of the Channel and arrived in London at 7½ p.m. - no trouble whatever about luggage - made for the Colosseum, not far from Nelson's Hotel, where poor P. Smith died - a small Hotel, half public house, where they have given me an excellent room.

#### **LONDON**

**23 Sunday**. A wet cold day, the very reverse of this day last week when I was leaving Marseilles - a fortnight too soon in England.

London 24<sup>th</sup>. March 1862. Called at the Bank and found a quantity of letters:- 4 from D<sup>r</sup> Goold.

Forwarded £11 to Father Mullooly for the organ - this will complete the sum which I promised.

**25**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold *via* Marseilles [added as footnote: 'enclosed bill and receipt for <u>Vestments'</u>] - also to Fr Mullooly apprising him of remittance.

Mr Grace, the landlord of the Colosseum, gives me some curious particulars of Peter Smyth. He was visited several times during his last illness by the Protestant Dean of Conner, a D<sup>r</sup> Bull, who executed a Bond in his favour for £150, which bond Mr Grace holds. He sent for no priest and although not perhaps formally apostatizing he most certainly died to all appearance out of the Church.

On further inquiry I find that Canon O'Neill has been sometimes to see him, but not for some time before his death - four persons including Mr Grace attended his funeral.

**1862. Bloomwood 30**<sup>th</sup>. **March**. Arrived here on Friday evening the 28<sup>th</sup>. having had a delightful passage from Holyhead - found every thing in perfect order at home.

Called at Sion Hill and paid the Prioress £15.15 for 6 months *pension* for Mary.

Saw good Mr Troy and looking remarkably well.

31st. Paid Mr Clarke in full for advances &c during my absence £14.7.7.

The Rev<sup>d</sup> William Kelly of Gardiner Street called this morning and received from me the watch forwarded from Leghorn Melbourne for the sister of the Priest who died there.

Dined with Mr Troy.

# **April 1862**

- $\mathbf{Ap^l} \ \mathbf{1^{st}}$ . Opened the two cases from Demerara which arrived in my absence, and found the painting and crucifix uninjured.
- 2. Called at All Hallows about the young man who is anxious to be affiliated to D<sup>r</sup> Goold's diocese the President was not at home.

Left a card for the Archbishop, who was in Bray administering Confirmation.

- **1862.** Bloomwood 3 April. Wrote to Fr Bennett concerning D<sup>r</sup> Goold's students.
- **6**. Father Bennett writes that Dowde will be received at All Hallows after vacation and be adopted for D<sup>r</sup> Goold's diocese.
- 7. Revd J Murphy, who wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold offering himself for his mission, called in answer to my note. He is chaplain to Richmond prison was 3 months in the Redemptorist novitiate in England &c he has been a chum of Bermingham, and is acquainted with Dunne and McElroy [McAlroy]. Bermingham gave him a very unfavourable account of the mission.
- **8**. Called on Fr Sheridan he tells me there is a priest by the name of Verling from D<sup>r</sup> Goold's diocese in Kingstown his mission is 6 miles from Melbourne and he represents it as worth £1,000 per annum he has been 20 years there has come to Europe for the benefit of his health and goes back after awhile.
- **1862.** Bloomwood April 11. A letter from Fr Mullooly acknowledging receipt of last remittance, and giving a very satisfactory account of the Propaganda lads, including James.

Two ½ tons coal today.

Wrote to the Colosseum Hotel today about my missing seal.

**14**. Dined with Mr J. O'Ferrall and his sisters yesterday. Received from Canon Farrell a very unfavourable account of the priest Murphy, the candidate for Melbourne.

Wrote to J. Deguara - sent him a *Lamp* a few days ago.

Letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold - 24<sup>th</sup>. Feb<sup>y</sup>.

**15**. A letter from Father Curtis in reference to the unfortunate S[ister] M[ary] Cassin, who is again in Dublin and in a state of great destitution.

Wrote to S[ister] M[ary] Stanislas and enclosed Father Curtis's letter.

Wrote Fr Mullooly in reply to his last.

**1862.** Bloomwood April 17. Wrote a long letter to D<sup>r</sup> Goold and enclosed correspondence with All Hallows and the O'Connors, stained glass artists. Letter to Haydn enclosed.

Had an interview with Fr Curtis respecting S. M. Cassin.

**18**. A letter from J. Deguara - by some mistake his name was not mentioned as one of the recipients of D<sup>r</sup> Goold's bounty - a blunder no doubt of D<sup>r</sup> Heptonstall which he has since corrected.

Wrote in reply.

- **25**. Received from the O'Connors the design and estimate [added as footnote: 'Estimate £700] for the stained glass window which I forward today to D<sup>r</sup> Goold *via* Marseilles.
- **26**. Occupied these three days in inspecting and destroying old receipted accounts, and other useless documents.
- 28. Paid a visit to Sion Hill.
- **30**. Very few fine days in this month rain and cold predominating.

Cashed £46 cheque at Woodlock's & O'Donnell's -called at Westland Row and at Mrs Cruise's.

# May 1862

- **1862.** Bloomwood 1<sup>st</sup>. May. A wet May day. Wrote to Fr Sheridan to say that the half year's rent due today is quite ready for him whenever he may choose to call for it.
- 2. Miss Hammill paid me a visit today. Called at Mr James O'Ferrall's saw two of the ladies Miss Catharine and her brother are leaving for Rome on Monday next to be present at the ceremony of the Canonization of the Japanese martyrs. How strange that three Japanese ambassadors should now be in Europe. What if they should proceed to Rome also and witness the great honours paid to those whom their Government put to death on account of their faith in Christ.
- **6**. Letter from a Franciscan named Hugh Flattery, a member of the F. convent in Limerick, offering himself for D<sup>r</sup> Goold's Mission.

Wrote to Father Carbery to make inquiries about him.

**1862.** Bloomwood 8 May. A letter from Father Carbery reporting very favorably of F. Flattery. Wrote to the latter in consequence.

Called on Mr and Miss Hammill.

Mr Thomas Kelly called.

**10**. Father Flattery came up from Limerick yesterday and shewed me his papers, which are most satisfactory - this morning he has shewn me a letter from D<sup>r</sup> Butler, coadjutor of Limerick - nothing is now wanting but an obedience [permission] from his Provincial.

A visit from an old friend, Mrs Fitzgerald, and an invitation to dine on Thursday next.

Wrote to Pisa - posted the letter at Blackrock.

- 12<sup>th</sup>.. Called on the Miss O'Ferralls.
- **13**. Dined with Mr T. Kelly a family party his sister, son in law Mr White, a young officer of the Canadian Rifles, Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr O'Rourke &c.
- **1862. Bloomwood 14 May**. Heard this morning of the death of Father Sheridan, which took place last night this morning. It was only yesterday that I sent through Mr Roche, his builder, a message to remind him that my half year's rent, due 1<sup>st</sup>. *inst*., was ready for him whenever he came or sent for it. What speculation there will be about the division of his overgrown parish.

This morning's paper announces also the death of Archdeacon Hamilton, whom I have known for many years.

A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold dated Belfast. Barry has returned to Melbourne, I hope not to organise a schism.

- **15**. A visit from D<sup>r</sup> Errington dined with Mrs Fitzgerald.
- 17. Attended the office and High Mass for Fr Sheridan, who it appears has died unlamented all his property goes to his family. D<sup>r</sup> Cullen would not attend and D<sup>r</sup> Yore, who officiated at the absolutions, was present with reluctance and would not assist at the procession.

Coal and coke.

- **1862.** Bloomwood May 18<sup>th</sup>. Wrote to Mr Harting for my will, being desirous of making some alterations therein.
- 20. Wrote to J. Deguara, Propaganda.
- **21**. D<sup>r</sup> Cullen left this evening for Rome.
- 23. Received duplicate will from Mr Harting.
- **24**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold concerning Fr Flattery alluded to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen in reference to self.
- **26**. Dined with Mr T. Kelly a very interesting and intelligent young man (Byrne) born in France, but possessing property in Ireland [formed part] of the party.
- 29. Called at Sion Hill, saw Mary and the Prioress.

Received a 12 Gallon cask of whiskey from Cork.

**June 1<sup>st</sup>.** The month of May has been most agreeable - not much rain and rather cool than warm.

A visit yesterday from Rev. Murphy to say that he would be soon prepared to start for Melbourne. He had been writing to D<sup>r</sup> Heptonstall (on the sly), who referred him to me. Told him plainly that I would have nothing more to do with him; and wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Heptonstall to the same effect.

**1862.** Bloomwood June  $2^{nd}$ . Called to see the Miss Henrys, who have moved out to Kingstown. Paid Miss Benson for six monthly parts of the *Lamp*, commencing with  $Ap^l$  part.

A letter from S. M. Alphonsus giving me an account of the death of the poor lay Sister Mary Monica. She was buried at Meadow Bank - also of the death of Aletta Taggart. *R.I.P.* 

- **5**. Paid Miss Shepherd £23.15.0 on acc<sup>t</sup> of rent due on Bloomwood the 1<sup>st</sup>. May. I hope I shall have no trouble with the Sheridans on this account.
- 6. Wrote to Satterthwaite London.
- **8**. I notice in the *Register's* Roman letter that the President ? of the English Benedictines was in Rome this must be D<sup>r</sup> Heptonstall, and will account for my not hearing from him in reference to Murphy.
- **1862. Bloomwood 9 June.** A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Heptonstall, who is not with the party left for Rome. He returns Murphy's papers.

Dined yesterday with Mr T. Kelly - all the Cruises, his brother, and I believe a nephew -  $Rev^d$  Mr Leahy. Invitation to dine from Miss O'Ferrall.

Forwarded draft for £25 to James, being £8.16.4 for the whiskey - £10 for his boy's schooling for this year, and £6.43.8 for Tim's children.

- 10. A visit from Mrs Grehan and Mrs Osborne.
- 11. A Mrs McMahon who introduced herself a few days ago came this morning to Mass.
- **1862.** Bloomwood June 12. Letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold. He is anxious to found a Magdalen Asylum in Melbourne and wishes for a small community of Nuns to organize and take charge of it.

Wrote to Fr Carbery to inquire of the Superioress of the Convent of the Good Shepherd in the Limerick if she could spare a few from her Community or obtain them from some other.

A letter from J. Deguara.

Very dismal weather since beginning of this month - cold, rain and high winds.

Had a long chat in Kingstown with Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Potter, one of the Professors of All Hallows.

Father B. Russell called whilst I was out.

- **14**. A letter from Fr Carbery the Superior of the Good Shepherd Conv<sup>t</sup> was delighted at the proposition made to her, the Order being long anxious for an opportunity to found an Establishment in Australia replied to this letter.
- **15**. A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Heptonstall with an enclosure from Mr Magee, a ship agent at Liverpool, shewing that Murphy had taken a passage from Liverpool in S.S. *Great Britain* [Added as footnote: 'Sailed today']. This is a daring bad step and stamps the man as a dangerous character.

A letter also from Mrs Lockwood, Superior Provincial of the Good Shepherd, stating that she will be most happy to furnish a Colony of Irish nuns for the Magdalens of Melbourne and that she will immediately communicate with the Mother General on the subject.

- **1862.** Bloomwood 16<sup>th</sup>. June. Left my watch at Gaskin's, Dame Street, to be cleaned.
- 17. Called on Mrs McMahon left a card for Mrs Doherty.
- **18**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold informed him of Murphy's having taken passage in the *Great Britain*, inclosing D<sup>r</sup> Heptonstall's correspondence on the subject inclosed letters from the Superioress of the Convent of the Good Shepherd, Limerick, taking up warmly the sending out a colony of Nuns to Melbourne. Mentioned the case of a lad by the name of Downey recommended by Father Carbery and that I adopted him in his name for the Melbourne mission.
- **19**. Mrs and Miss Hammill called.
- 20. Paid £1.4.0 Police tax.

Visits from Miss Fitzgerald and Miss Farrell - and from Mrs Cruise and Mrs Butler.

21. Wrote to Pisa, posting letter in Dublin.

The weather still wears an almost wintry aspect - high and cold winds.

**1862. Bloomwood June 23.** Met Canon Farrell yesterday - inquired if I had heard of the sailing of Murphy for Melbourne? <u>He</u> was obliged to fly - he had been suspended and resuspended several times - is a confirmed drunkard &c.

Called at Mr Troy's to inquire after Ellen Leonard.

A visit from C. and A. Henry - gave two cameos mosaics to be raffled for at the next bazaar.

- **24**. A visit from Fathers Cavanagh and McCabe.
- **25**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold in reference to Nuns and late information concerning Murphy. Posted in Dublin.

Cashed £30 draft at Woodlock & O'Donnell's.

Left at Gaskin's a ring (Dr O'Finan's present) to be reset &c. - stone Cairngorm.

A visit from Mr Jas Murphy \*Kgstn\* [Kingstown?].

Ditto Mrs and Miss McKinna.

27. Letter from the Superioress of the Good Shepherd, Limerick - answered it.

Paid Poor Rate £1.7.0.

**1862.** Bloomwood June 29. Letter from S. M. Stanislas - very interesting - ditto from poor A. Deguara, Berbice.

Mr Buie [Brice], the only Catholic proprietor of any respectability as I left, is now a beggar.

D<sup>r</sup> Kavanagh called to see Kate, who has been complaining since yesterday.

**30**. About a week of fine dry weather - not too warm, however.

Dined with Mr Edw<sup>d</sup> Butler, Corrig Avenue - a very large and respectable party.

## **July 1862**

**July 2^{nd}.** Wrote to manager of Bank forwarding my book to have it made up - Bank through Dublin P.O. - note by Monkstown.

Called at All Hallows to see the President in reference to the lad Downey recommended by Fr Carbery. He was not at home, but saw one of the Professors (Fortune?) and left message with him.

Called on Mrs Fitzgerald.

Called at Sion Hill and paid for extras amounting to £7.15.7.

Mrs and Miss McKenna called whilst I was out.

A letter from Fr Curtis to say that he has heard from Dr Etheridge in reference to S. M. Cassin's case and that he declines rendering any assistance. His means, he says, are not what they were, and yet his colonial income is 25 per cent more than mine ever was.

- **1862.** Bloomwood July 3. Returned Mrs McKenna's visit called on the Miss O'Ferrall's and on Mrs Goold, who has come up from Cork.
- **4**. Wrote to Fr Curtis and to Fr Bennett, All Hallows.

Met poor Mrs Goold at the Salt Hill station. She came to Bloomwood with me and stopped some time. Mr Hammill called.

Left an order with a bookmaker - ditto with a jeweller.

**5**. Letter from Fr Bennett, who informs me that D<sup>r</sup> Goold has 21 students at All Hallows including Downey, who has been on the list for the last 2 years and whose *pension* is paid by the Bishop and a Mrs Leahy, near Cork.

**6**. Letter from manager of Bank. He has transmitted my coupons to New York as the most advantageous way of disposing of them - result known in 10 days.

Wrote to Fr Carbery concerning the lad Downey and about the Mother General of the Good Shepherd, who has been written to so long ago and has not yet answered.

- **1862.** Bloomwood July 7. Dined yesterday with Mrs McKenna, sister of Mr T. Kelly quite a family party, D<sup>r</sup> Lee and myself the only other guests.
- **8**. Letter from Fr Slattery saying that he has been unable to obtain permission to join the Melbourne mission without having recourse to secularization, and begging me to ask D<sup>r</sup> Goold to employ his influence at the Propaganda to obtain an *exeat* for him also from the Mother Superior of the Good Shepherd Limerick stating that she has not as yet had any letter from the Mother General &c &c answered both letters.

A letter from Fr Carbery - he had an interview with the Superior of the Good Shepherd who it appears has had a drubbing from the Mother General for interfering in a matter in which she was herself engaged &c. How fortunate I declined corresponding or writing directly to her.

**1862.** Bloomwood July 11. Said Mass for good Mrs Henry today, at which Caroline, Sophy and Angelica assisted.

A ton, half coal and half coke, today.

For middle of July the weather is cold and damp. I enjoyed a parlour fire last night as if it had been winter.

- **12**. A letter from the Superioress of the Good Shepherd, Limerick.
- 13. A visit from Father W<sup>m</sup> McDonell and Fr W. O'Carrol whilst I was out.
- 14. Returned W<sup>m</sup> McDonnell's visit called on Fr Curtis again on the subject of S. M. Cassin.

Ordered a quantity of things from McDermott's.

A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold. Barry is giving great trouble and annoyance - 4 priests suspended &c. He encloses a £30 Bill of Exchange to purchase a cask of port wine.

**1862.** Bloomwood July 15<sup>th</sup>. Wrote to J. Deguara and to his sister Angela.

Forwarded to Manager of L.J.S. Bank the £30 draft forwarded by D<sup>r</sup> Goold.

Father W<sup>m</sup> McDonnell and his cousin Father W<sup>m</sup> O'Carrol called - the former is Prior of the Black Abbey, Kilkenny.

**1862.** Bloomwood July 16<sup>th</sup>. Dined yesterday with Mr and Mrs McMahon - a large dinner party including Frs Cavanagh and Harold.

Paid Dennan's bill for wine and spirits £7.17.0.

17. A letter from the Superioress of the Conv<sup>t</sup> of the Good Shepherd. She has had a satisfactory response from the Mother General, who authorizes her to make all the necessary arrangements for the selection of a Colony of nuns for Melbourne - nothing is now wanting but the needful funds from D<sup>r</sup> Goold - acknowledged receipt.

Assisted at the exhibitions and distribution of premiums at Sion Hill.

Whilst I was out Frs Russell and Carbery called - met at Sion Hill two of the priests of the French College - they are, I perceive, of the congregation founded by the late Père Liebermann

Letter from Bank acknowledging remittance.

**1862.** Bloomwood July 18. Father Carbery called - he tells me that Joe Fitzgerald is dying in Cork of <u>rheumatism</u> of the heart.

An invitation from the Catholic University to dine on Sunday at All Hallows on occasion of laying the foundation of the new University - sent an apology.

A visit from the Superior and another Father of the French College at Blackrock.

Young James has arrived from Cork. His sister Mary comes from Sion Hill tomorrow.

19. Mary has come from Sion Hill on this her 18<sup>th</sup>. birthday. She is now very nicely educated.

An enclosure from D<sup>r</sup> Goold containing an account of a meeting of his clergy to vindicate him from the slanders and misrepresentations of Barry - and well indeed they have executed their task.

- **20**. The day of laying the foundation stone of the Catholic University. The Archbishop of New York (Dr Hughes) preached.
- **1862.** Bloomwood July 21. Yesterday Caroline and Angelica Henry called and made the acquaintance of Mary.
- 23. Assisted at the Concert and distribution of premiums at S. Mary's, Kingstown.

Handed to Fr Cavanagh a sovereign as my renewed subscription for Peter's Pence.

**25**. Received from Bank a Twenty pound note which I had written for.

Wrote D<sup>r</sup> Goold a long letter - inclosed notes from Limerick nuns - a small one from Mary and James - advised him to procure an *exeat* from the Propaganda for Fr Slattery - recommended strongly his placing young Terry at Sion Hill.

Wrote to Miss Daly, George Street, London about the London Times.

26. This morning I am disagreeably warned of what I fear is an approaching attack of gout.

Wrote to James to hand to the Queenstown Conv<sup>t</sup> one pound for Bazaar tickets.

**1862.** Bloomwood July 28. A visit from Mr Gunning, whom I met many years ago in Rome - he is a relative of old Tom Bourke of Demerara.

Saw Mr James O'Ferrall today the first time since his return from Rome.

## August 1862

**Aug. 1**. This morning's *Freeman* contains an account of the death of D<sup>r</sup> Griffiths of the Cape of Good Hope, a fellow novice of mine, aged 63. *R. I. P.* 

Received yesterday the first number of the quarter's *Times* (date <u>30</u> July) ordered from Miss Daly.

**4.** Wrote to Manager of Bank to forward through Coutts' Bank an order on Peverada, Pisa, for six pounds.

Called on the Miss Henrys. Miss Josephine Ennis, it appears, is to be married shortly to Mr Edmond Waterton.

**6**. Wrote to Pisa - posted in Dublin.

The papers announce the arrival of D<sup>r</sup> Geoghegan from Sydney on 4<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.

- **1862 Bloomwood August 8**. Paid to H. and V. O'Connor £20 for quarter cask of port for D<sup>r</sup> Goold. Shipped in the *Champion of the Seas* from Liverpool.
- **10**. A letter from Rev<sup>d</sup> P. Irwin, Ballina, in reference to Catharine Cavanagh, for whom Rev<sup>d</sup> A. McNamara left a small bequest wrote in reply.
- 11. A letter of a most extraordinary kind from M. Cassin, evidently meant to do mischief threat to extort money.
- 12. Met Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Hughes P.P. of Naas, formerly of Carlow College also J. Ennis.

Saw good Mr Troy yesterday.

13. Wrote to Miss Daly and enclosed a post office order for 3/9 for 9 Times.

Paid a visit to the O'Ferralls' and called at Mr Kelly's.

A letter from an attorney of Ballina in reference to the bequest for C. Cavanagh.

- **15**. Wrote to Rev<sup>d</sup> P. Irwin again concerning this business.
- **1862. Bloomwood 16 August**. On my return home last evening encountered the niece of Rev<sup>d</sup> A. MacNamara with a letter from Rev<sup>d</sup> P. Irwin called at the Provincial Bank about the Deposit Receipt, which requires the endorsement of Rev<sup>d</sup> P. Irwin forwarded it to him for that purpose advanced £1 to Mrs Frederickson, born Cavanagh.

A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold in reply to mine of April's date - no allusion to O'Connor's design for the stained glass window.

**18**. Drew from the Provincial Bank of Ireland the deposit on account of bequest to Rev<sup>d</sup> A. McNamara's niece Catherine Frederickson born Cavanagh amounting with interest to £44.13.8 [added as footnote:

D. R. 41.13.4 Interest 3.0.4 £44.13.8],

and handed it over to the said C. Frederickson in presence of Mr N. Clarke, Monkstown, taking a receipt for same.

Wrote to Rev<sup>d</sup> P. Irwin and informed him that I paid over the bequest as above.

**1862.** Bloomwood **19** August. Saw Father Curtis today and shewed him Cassin's letter, which shocked him a great deal. Told him that if she annoyed to the extent that she threatens that I would take prompt measures to punish her.

Weather very fine and summer like for the last week.

- **21**. A letter from J. Deguara. He has had an account of the death of his poor mother and of his brother in law, Walls met Rev<sup>d</sup> C. Corkoran [sic] of Tracton.
- 22. A letter from Pisa in acknowledgment.

A visit from Mrs Lalor of Longford Terrace.

- 24. A visit from Fr B. Russell.
- **25**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold rec<sup>t</sup> for wine and Bill of lading.

A ton of coal today.

27. A letter from Fr Curtis - answered that he might acquaint, if he thought it advisable, Miss Cassin with the fact of his having seen her very wicked and slanderous letter to me - not wishing to stand in the way of her obtaining a livelihood from any quarter, I would not advise being applied to for any testimonial in her favour.

**Bloomwood. August 27<sup>th</sup>. 1862**. Returned Mrs Lalor's visit - saw C. and A. Henry and had all the particulars of the late marriage.

- **29**. A letter from V. Deguara, Berbice, giving an account of her mother's death and all their troubles. Two *Colonists* from Demerara the exhibitions at the Convent passed off most successfully.
- **31**. The greater part of this month has been very fine and affords cheering prospects of an abundant harvest so much wanted in this poor country.

A visit from Rev<sup>d</sup> C. Corkoran. Verling has been talking to him and Father B. Russell in rather favorable terms of Barry's pamphlet - this pamphlet appears to be scattered far and wide through Ireland - even Father Cavanagh of Kingstown has got one.

A glorious day this - cloudless sky, and warm temperature - the whole world is enjoying it.

### September 1862

**1862. Bloomwood. 1**<sup>st</sup>. **September**. Nothing doing to our new church for the last two or three weeks. What a scandal that the Sheridan family are enjoying what ought to be devoted, at least in part, to church building &c.

Cashed a cheque at Woodlock & O'Donnell's for £30.

2. Took a trip to Bray with Mary and James - caught in a heavy shower, the first which has fallen for several days.

Called to inquire after D<sup>r</sup> Lee, who has had a very serious attack of pleurisy.

Saw Mr James O'Ferrall, who advises me to dispose of my American bonds, even at the present very low prices. I hardly know what best to do.

3. An invitation to dine from Mr and Mrs Lalor which I decline.

The validity of the title to the lease of Bloomwood is being investigated by an Attorney to whom the question has been submitted - it will be some time then before the works are resumed.

Met Fr W<sup>m</sup> O'Sullivan and his brother.

- **1862.** Bloomwood September 4<sup>th</sup>.. A visit from Miss Louisa O'Ferrall and Miss Hammill introduced Mary to them.
- **5**. James returns to Cork today Mary stays with me for some time longer.
- **8**. James Terry, nephew of Dr Goold, on his return to Ushaw College, Durham, came up from Cork last evening and staid with us. He leaves this evening for Liverpool. The terms at Ushaw are very high (£60 per ann.) exclusive of extras.
- **10**. The weather continues exceedingly fine quite a summer temperature.
- **13**. A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold dated 23 July. He does not acknowledge the receipt of the O'Connors design and estimate for his Cathedral window forwarded on 25<sup>th</sup>. April.

The fine weather, which has continued up to last night, has broken up today - showery and breezy.

**14**. A bright fine day again - Summer seems inclined to linger on still.

A visit from good Mr Troy - his nephew Walter has recovered [from] his late attack.

**1862.** Bloomwood 15<sup>th</sup>. September. Forwarded through Monkstown Post Office £15 draft to James, being £10 to be placed to the credit of D<sup>r</sup> Goold, £1 for Queenstown Bazaar and balance for the necessities of Tim's children.

Wrote to John Deguara, Propaganda - To M. Biais, at S<sup>t</sup> Sulpice Paris in reference to D<sup>r</sup> Goold's vestments.

- **16**. Wrote to V. Deguara, Berbice, in acknowledgment of her letter of 5<sup>th</sup> August.
- 17. Fr McCabe called heard from him that D<sup>r</sup> Geoghegan has been in Ireland for some weeks.
- **18**. A letter from Mrs Spooner [written above: Spencer] of Demerara. She has been in England with her two daughters these two years and is now about taking them to Boulogne to finish their education in the Ursuline Convent. Wrote in reply.

Left policy of insurance at Woodlock's for renewal.

**19**. A kind and very affectionate letter from poor M. de Lilliehöek - answered it - 24 rue de l'Oratoire, Champs Elysées, Paris.

A letter from O'Sullivan containing very impudent remarks concerning D<sup>r</sup> Goold.

Met Mr James O'Ferrall and had a walk with him.

**20**. Letter and bill of lading from Biais - the box of Vestments purchased in March only left Bordeaux in the middle of June.

A visit from Fr Slattery, who informs me that D<sup>r</sup> Geoghegan is reporting very unfavorably of the Australian missions. This will strengthen Dunne's and others statements.

- **1862.** Bloomwood 22 September. John (James' son) arrived this evening from Cork..
- **23**. A letter from J. Deguara Antonio, it seems, left for Madeira on account of ill health on the 17<sup>th</sup>. ult. How strange he made no communication to me before starting. Very favorable accounts of James. He has distinguished himself in all his classes.
- 25. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold and enclosed Bill of lading for vestments, and J. Deguara's letter.

Reminded him of his not having acknowledged the O'Connors sketch and estimate for the stained glass of window.

**1862.** Bloomwood September 27. John leaves today for Cork.

A letter from Mrs Spencer, *ci-devant* [formerly] Spooner.

- **29**. Paid County rate £1.7.9 per Mr Clarke.
- **30**. A lovely month of September is just closing quite a summer temperature, and only two days rain the harvest has gained by it.

#### October 1862

**October 3**. A ton of coal this evening.

- **4**. Wrote to J. Deguara and complained of Antonio's conduct.
- **5**. A visit from Mrs Hammill yesterday.

A long chat with Fr John Crowe, who called to see me.

D<sup>r</sup> Whelan called whilst I was out.

Dined with Mr T. Kelly - many also.

- **9**. Wrote to Pisa, posting at the Rock.
- **10**. Called to see Mr Troy. D<sup>r</sup> Lee is still suffering from the effects of his late attack and is thinking of going to Marseilles for the Winter.

Saw in the *Freeman* an account of the death of Charlotte Goodman at Liverpool. There are only two surviving, Madaleine and Fanny, of that once numerous and respectable family.

**1862. Bloomwood October 13**. The death of the Revd J. Fitzgerald at Cork is announced in the *Freeman*. He was in his 38<sup>th</sup>. year.

Called to see D<sup>r</sup> Whelan, whose gossip about Rome was very entertaining.

**4**. A letter from the Ursulines of Demerara - ditto from Heptonstall.

D<sup>r</sup> Ennis' death is announced as having taken place yesterday.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Heptonstall in reply.

**16**. Letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold acknowledging mine of June.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Heptonstall and to the Superioress of the Good Shepherd, Limerick.

**18**. the newspapers announce the death of D<sup>r</sup> English, Archbishop of Trinidad - he had hardly been 3 months in the Island, and not quite 18 months consecrated.

The weather has become exceedingly cold these last few days - it is however dry and clear.

**20**. Blowing a hurricane these two or three days.

A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Heptonstall regarding the nuns.

**1862. Bloomwood, October 21**. A visit from Mrs Pittar, who is rather anxious she and the other members of the "Filles du Sacré Coeur" [Daughters of the Sacred Heart] should not be known as belonging to a religious Institute. It is their object to labour in secret and undistinguished.

24. A letter from J. Deguara apologizing for Antonio's leaving without notification.

The boisterous weather still continues.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold *via* Marseilles. Said that I would be here all next month.

25. Letter from M. de Lilliehöek - wrote in reply, and to make certain inquiries.

One of the Irish Brigade just arrived from Rome brought me a letter from our Propaganda nephew, J. Hynes.

Letter from Pisa.

**26**. A visit from Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Potter with an invitation to dine at All Hallows on Saturday, the Feast of All Saints.

Called at Mr J. Murphy's. He has been away for the last three weeks enjoying, I suppose, his vacation.

- **1862. Bloomwood, October 27**. Learnt from the Henrys yesterday that Mrs Scully, born Sweetman, M. de Lilliehöek's school companion, died last year at Nice leaving three children. Mrs Costigan, about whom M. de L. also makes inquiries, is residing at Leamington with her family Mrs Waterton saw her a fortnight ago.
- 29. Cashed a £60 draft at Woodlock & O'Donnell's.

Subscribed through Father Cavanagh £2 to the O'Connell monument.

Wrote to Father Heptonstall concerning Faulkner - inclosed a letter received this morning from the Superioress of the Good Shepherd, Limerick.

**31**. Paid income tax £1.8.0.

Half ton \* \* coal yesterday.

This month has passed off very agreeably, notwithstanding about a fortnight's extremely boisterous weather - no cold to talk [about] - and some most magnificent days.

#### November 1862

- **1862.** Bloomwood November 1<sup>st</sup>. Wrote to M. Stanislas inclosing S. M. Cassin's letter excused myself from not executing the book order in consequence of the uncertainty I am in touching my American investments.
- **2**. A letter from the Superioress of the Good Shepherd, Limerick, to the effect that the Mother General has received from Cardinal Patrizzi, the Protector of the Order, the necessary authorization to found a branch in Melbourne.

Called to see good Mr Troy yesterday. Dr Lee has left (30 *ult*.) for Bordeaux, accompanied by Dr O'Hanlon of Maynooth.

Wrote to the Superioress of the Good Shepherd in reply.

- 3. Paid the Nuns of Sion Hill balance for extras £2.7.6 the last shilling is paid.
- **4**. A visit from Miss Souter to consult over same matters connected with Eliza Barry's house in Demerara.
- **1862.** Bloomwood, November 4. Wrote to Mr J Leonard, 4 rue de Turin, rue Berlin, Paris.
- 10. A letter from M. de Lilliehöek giving me a good deal of information about Paris *Pensions*.

Paid Miss Sheppard through her brother  $W^m$  Sheppard half year's rent due 1 Nov - £21.13.6 - half poor rate and whole income tax deducted.

- 12. Wrote to M. de Lilliehöek.
- **14**. A letter from  $D^r$  Goold he is preparing for the nuns of the Good Shepherd no allusion, however, to Father Flattery's business he has forwarded by this mail to the Archbishops of Tuam and Cashel £1,300 towards the relief of Irish distress.
- **15**. A ton of coal this evening.

The weather has been very cold since the beginning of this month - it is, however, enjoyable.

Mary will return to Cork in a few days, after which I shall make preparation for a trip to the Continent.

**1862. Bloomwood, November 16**. This morning Mr Lalor of Longford Terrace, who was at Mass here, asked me and Mary to dine, which I declined.

Mrs \*Kishan\* invites to dinner on tomorrow.

17. Wrote to J. Hynes, Propaganda.

To Rev<sup>d</sup> F. Haydn, Ballarat, reminding him of my letter of 17<sup>th</sup>. April, still unacknowledged.

The weather is bitter cold, but clear and dry.

Wrote to James inclosing draft for £6 - the balance, after paying himself for Bazaar tickets, dressing hat &c, to be applied to the relief of Tim;s children.

- 18. Cashed a £10 cheque at Woodlock & O'Donnell's, paying at the same time insurance £1.15.3.
- **20**. Placed Lease of Bloomwood and receipts in the drawer of the safe.
- 22. Saw Mary off for Cork today.

24. A glorious day - packing up and preparing to cross this evening to Holyhead.

Letters from Mary and mama - full of gratitude.

Wrote to Dr Goold.

[No diary details available for November 25 onwards through December 1862, January 1863, February 1863 to 27 March 1863 - Editor]

#### **March 1863**

[Note: This diary's entries begin in London on 27 March 1863, on Hynes's return from the Continent. The italicised first entries below are the short notes on the flyleaf of the Diary]

old stamped Cheque book numbers left - A 20638, 20639, 20640

New book numbers left from <del>D55853</del>, <del>55</del>, <del>56</del>, <del>57</del>, to <del>D55900</del>

McCracken 38 Queen Street Cannon S<sup>t</sup> West E.C. London

D' Goold, Bp Melbourne, consecrated 6<sup>th</sup>. August 1848 - born 4<sup>th</sup>. November 1812.

Paris to Genoa via Nice - daily service - by railway from Paris, via Lyons and Marseilles to Nice, thence by steamer to Genoa

B.W & H. Horne, 4 Moorgate S<sup>t</sup>., E.C., London

The fiorino struck in Florence was so called from having upon it the Giglio fiore (the lily flower), the emblem of the city

D<sup>r</sup> McC's address N°. 39 rue du chemin de Versailles Champs Elysées Paris

**London. 27 March 1863**. Returned from the Continent with three circular letters -£30 - drew a cheque today for £35 - to meet the contingencies at Bloomwood - preparing to start in the morning for Holyhead.

Noticed in Bow Street, Covent Garden, a large assortment of French felt half boots - 2/6 per pair - Duke St. Manch. Sq<sup>re</sup> has some things I may require on going to the Con<sup>t</sup> again.

**28**. A pleasant crossing from Holyhead, although blowing hard - arrived at Bloomwood before 7 p.m.

- **29**. Called to see Mr Troy his nephew D<sup>r</sup> Lee is still in the South of France.
- 31. Dined with Mr Troy. Fr B. Russell was of the little party.

## **April 1863**

- **April 1**. Wrote to Ang. Deguara, the Superioress of the Good Shepherd, Limerick and Rev<sup>d</sup> H. Flattery.
- **3**. Heard with consternation that E. O'Sullivan arrived from Melbourne about 6 weeks ago and purposes paying me a visit; of course to victimize me.
- **1863.** Bloomwood April 5. Wrote to J. Deguara acknowledging his letter of 15<sup>th</sup>. Feb<sup>y</sup> and to Canon Windeyer concerning Torquay.

Dined with the Lalors, Longford Terrace. Mrs Lalor's father, Mrs Galway and a Major Mackintosh were of the party.

- 7. Visits since my return from Mr Jas O'Ferrall, Canon Farrell, Rev<sup>ds</sup> Cavanagh, MacCabe O'Rorke and Potter.
- **8**. Today my Servant Bessy has left for Cork in consequence of ill health. I shall miss her very much, she was so very honest, faithful and well conducted.

Another Servant, also named Bessy, recommended by Miss Clarke, came today.

Met Mrs McKenna, son and daughter - promised to dine with them on Sunday.

- **12.** Dined with Mrs McKenna an English gentleman named Marnby and his wife, Mr and Mrs Hussey.
- 13. A letter from Dr Goold, written at Mansfield, some 200 miles from Melbourne.

Also a kind and satisfactory note from the priest at Torquay.

- **1863.** Bloomwood April 14. Called yesterday at the Teresian Convent at Blackrock the poorest establishment in the Country the nuns are only eight in number, and with one or two exceptions very old they can get no postulants the community looks as if dying out.
- Fr B. Russell called whilst I was out.
- **15**. Wrote to the poor Ursulines of Demerara, and to Canon Windeyer. Promised the latter that I would pay a visit to Torquay and look at the apartment recommended by him.

Mr Hammill called yesterday.

- 17. Young Terry's father is dead another cross and burthen for poor D<sup>r</sup> Goold's shoulders.
- **24**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold inclosing Flattery's letter.

Alluded to the Rev<sup>d</sup> T. Potter's interview and the subject thereof.

30. A letter from J. Deguara.

Wrote to Pisa.

Changed or cashed a cheque for £30 at Woodlock & O'Donnell's.

# May 1863

- **1863.** Bloomwood 1<sup>st</sup>. May. A letter from M. de Lilliehöek a glorious month of May thank God there is every prospect of a good harvest in Ireland this year.
- **4**. A visit from Mr J. O'Ferrall D<sup>r</sup> Errington has been offered Port of Spain by the Propaganda but he declined it.
- 5. Mr Troy called whilst I was out.
- **6**. Wrote to M. de Lilliehöek.

Dined with Mr Troy - Fr B. Russell.

- 13. Wrote to James inclosing letter of E. Sullivan received yesterday. Yesterday and today I do not feel quite so well as usual, annoyed a good deal at the thought of having another family beggar clinging to me, and at a time when the bulk of what I own is in so much jeopardy.
- **15**. A letter from A. Deguara. She broke off the intended match with Butler, whom she found out to be a drunkard. He died some time after. What a fortunate escape for the poor thing.

A letter also from Victoria which has been lying in the Bank since December.

**1863.** Bloomwood, May 16. Met D<sup>r</sup> Errington, D<sup>r</sup> Goss of Liverpool and Mr J. O'Ferrall.

Miss Hammill called.

- 17. A letter from dear D<sup>r</sup> Goold his troubles still continue Barry and his accomplices are worrying him almost to death poor fellow, he feels as I have often felt under similar circumstances.
- 18. Mr Syme, Mr and Mrs Lalor and Mrs McMahon quite filled my little oratory this morning.

An invitation from Mr Hammill to join a family party at dinner tomorrow, which I have accepted.

- **20**. Dine with Mr Hammill yesterday Percy Fitzgerald and a Mr Farrell, with Miss Hammill formed the party.
- **23**. Made a present of my fowls, 6 in number, 3 being Cochin china, to the poor Carmelite nuns of Blackrock.

- **25**. Wrote a long letter to D<sup>r</sup> Goold inclosed a leaf from Battersby's *Directory* for correction alluded to E. Sullivan, and to my intention of giving up Bloomwood, and trying Torquay for a residence.
- 1863. Bloomwood May 26. Ton of coals today.
- 27. Paid Miss Shepherd ½ year's rents £23.15.0 due 1st. inst.
- 28. Mrs Fitzgerald called whilst I was out.
- 29. Wrote to A. Deguara, Berbice.
- **30**. A long letter from Francisco Manoel de Souza, my former Catechist, who left Demerara for Madeira in the year 1851 to study for the priesthood. He writes from Demerara whither he has returned, having been promoted to the Priesthood. He writes in Portuguese, and as well as I can make out, D<sup>r</sup> Etheridge declines receiving him.

### **June 1863**

- **June 1<sup>st</sup>..** Wrote to James, inclosing draft for £25 being £10 for his boys schooling for this year 5£ for Mary and £10 for benefit of Tim's children.
- 2. Saw Mr Coale the House agent and instructed him to dispose of my interest in Bloomwood.
- 7. Handed to Fr Cavanagh a sovereign for the charity for which Fr Harold preached today the orphans of S. Vincent de Paul.
- **1863. Bloomwood June 8**. Wrote to Pisa requesting answer to be dispatched on the 24<sup>th</sup>. K<sup>gtn</sup> [Kensington] P.O.
- **12**. Letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold. Barry, it would seem, was returning to Europe, to D<sup>r</sup> G's great comfort, no doubt.
- 13. Mary H. has come up from Cork to spend a little time at Bloomwood.
- **14**. Dined at Mr Lalor's met there for the first time since I saw him in Rome in the year I think 1820, Dr Maher, one the Vicar Gen<sup>ls</sup> of the Archdiocese.
- 15. Wrote to Father de Sousa in acknowledgment of his letter and to say that he was entirely free from my jurisdiction, and to remit through one of the Banks the money advanced to him which he is desirous of refunding.

Wrote yesterday to Father Cooke, Prov<sup>1</sup> of the Oblates, in reference to D<sup>r</sup> Goold's application for a small Community of his Order to take charge of a reformatory.

**18**. Hired a piano of Mr Gunn at 12/6 per month.

A visit from Dr Lee, P.P. Bray.

- **1863.** Bloomwood June 23. An answer from Father Cooke, who cannot spare a community to undertake the care of a Reformatory in Melbourne.
- **24**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold in reply to his last, inclosing Father Cooke's letter touching Reformatory.

A visit from Mrs Murphy of Longford Terrace and her sister Miss O'Connor.

Sir Charles Darling succeeds Sir Henry Barkly in the Government of Victoria.

- **26**. A visit from Father Young, just arrived from the United States, accompanied by Fr B. Russell Fr Y. is Provincial of the Dominicans. He leaves tomorrow for England, where he expects to meet the General of the Order the Gen¹ visits Ireland. Father Gonin, an English Dominican, has been nominated Archbishop of Port of Spain. He is, it seems, a native of the Mauritius, and was a lawyer.
- 28. A visit from Mrs Cruise and Mrs Butler.
- **19**. Returned Mrs Murphy's visit. She is the sister of Mr Dennis O'Connor, whose acquaintance I first made at Rome many years ago.
- **1863.** Bloomwood June 30<sup>th</sup>.. A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Cramer of Berbice inclosing one from his daughter Marie.

Cashed a cheque for £30 at Woodlock & O'Donnell's - Pisa.

Forwarded a post office order to Miss King, London, for three months' *Times* and 12 *Weekly Registers*.

### **July 1863**

- **July 1**. The Surveyor Gen<sup>1</sup> of the Post Office called in reference to the complaints which I made against one of the letter carriers.
- **4**. Two Propagandists, one of them a young priest named Beechinor, called bringing me a letter from James Hynes and his photograph.
- 7. Forwarded through the Dublin P.O. my passbook to be made up.
- **9**. Wrote to Pisa.
- 10. Wrote to J. Deguara, Propaganda alluded to Angela's intended marriage being broken off.

Received my passbook.

**1863.** Bloomwood July 12. Intend visiting Torquay, leaving by the Holyhead packet in the morning.

Heard that the General of the Dominicans has arrived in Dublin.

Met Father Walsh, Prior of the Augustinian Convent. He speaks highly of the two young Augustinians who have gone out to D<sup>r</sup> Goold.

- 13<sup>th</sup>. Started for Torquay *via* Holyhead arrived at Birmingham *via* Crewe at 6 p.m. put up at the Queen's, the great railway hotel, for the night.
- **14<sup>th</sup>..** Started for Bristol by 9.15 a.m. train passed through Worcester, Cheltenham and Gloucester, arriving at 12½ p.m. at 1 o'c. p.m. took the train for Torquay and passed through Exeter, Dawlish and Teignmouth, arriving at 4 p.m. put up at the Royal Hotel.
- **15.** Called at the presbytery. Canon Windeyer was from home but saw his curate, a young Belgian by the name of de Schmidt met also there the Rev<sup>d</sup> Canon Agar and his curate, the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Burns, an Irishman.
- **1863. Torquay 15 July**. Saw the lodgings recommended by Canon Windeyer, kept by a man named Walshe, an Irishman an unusual sadness and depression of spirits fell upon me as I approached Torquay the place seems much out of the way.

Saw Canon Windeyer in the evening - told him that I did not like Walshe's lodgings - that I preferred a family where no other lodgers are kept, and having a house larger than they required. He said he would be on the look out, but I fear the place would not suit me even though he should succeed in procuring desirable apartments.

- **16**. Heard Mass in the little church left a card with instructions for the Canon, and started from Torquay, arriving at Birmingham for the night.
- **18<sup>th</sup>..** Left Birmingham for Holyhead put up at the Royal.
- **19**. Heard Mass in the little Church the priest is a venerable <del>priest</del> pastor by the name of Jones, a native of Wales.
- **1863. Bloomwood July 20<sup>th</sup>..** Crossed from Holyhead this evening found a letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold. He complains a good deal of an affection [*sic*] in his head.
- 21. Attended a Concert and distribution of premiums at S. Mary's.
- **25**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold alluding to all the topics contained in his last letter. Said how depressed I was in spirits, not knowing where to go after I shall have parted with Bloomwood.
- 28. Wrote to manager of Bank to inquire if my U.S. coupons have been disposed of.
- **30**. Letter from manager of Bank announcing the sale of my coupons at £185.13.4.

Letters also from poor A. Deguara, Berbice, and Father Francesco de Sousa, Demerara.

Gave instructions to manager of Bank to invest £125 in Consols.

Met in Dublin D<sup>r</sup> Leahy, Bishop of Dromore.

Left opera glass at Chancellor's.

**1863.** Bloomwood July 31. A visit from Fr B. Russell. He goes to Esker as Prior. The General has left this morning. A long and interesting chat about the present state of the Order.

Fr Gonin, Archbishop-elect of Port of Spain, was a lawyer in the Mauritius before joining the Order.

# **August 1863**

**Aug. 1**. Read an account of the death on the 8<sup>th</sup>. ult. of the Archbishop of Baltimore, Dr. Kendrick, a fellow traveller of mine in 1821 from Rome to the United States. *R.I.P.* 

Wrote to Father de Sousa in reply to his of the 8<sup>th</sup>. ult.

- 2. Today Father Gonin the English Dominican is to be consecrated Archbishop of Port of Spain.
- **3.** Wrote to manager of Bank to forward through Coutts an order for £6.10.0 on Peverada, Pisa. wrote to Pisa advising thereof.

Met Mr Troy on his way to Bray - went together - saw Dr Lee, and lunched with him.

**1863.** Bloomwood 3 August. Father Leman, Superior of the French College, called.

A party came to look at the place today. Liked it, but for want of stabling.

Wrote to the income tax Surveyor that I derived no income from any source, ecclesiastical or otherwise, in this country.

Sent a Weekly Register to J. Hynes, Propaganda.

A visit from Canon Farrell yesterday.

An invitation to dine tomorrow with Mr and Mrs Kelly, which I decline.

- **4**<sup>th</sup>.. Sent my passbook to the Bank to have made up.
- **6**<sup>th</sup>.. Received a note from a person signing himself 'Patrick O'Connell' dated Cork stating that he was a subject of D<sup>r</sup> Goold, had passed 3 years at All Hallows and left it this vacation, his father not being willing further to pay for him.

Answered that I had no authority from D<sup>r</sup> Goold to interfere in his case.

My little servant Kate has had a basin of water thrown upon her by one of Mr Jones's rude boys.

**1863.** Bloomwood August 7<sup>th</sup>.. The Bank has returned my passbook.

Called at Chancellor's the photographist, and sat for him - paid for a dozen cartes de visite.

The Weekly Register states that the consecration of the Archbishop of Trinidad has been postponed.

- **9**. Dined at the O'Ferralls met there Mr and Mrs Pallas, a young man named Cavanagh from Sandy Cove, and Fr McCabe.
- 10<sup>th</sup>.. Forwarded a *Weekly Register* to J. Deguara, Propaganda.
- 12<sup>th</sup> A visit from Father C. Corcoran. D<sup>r</sup> Delany, he tells me, has gone on to Bavaria.

Mrs Doherty called whilst I was out.

- **13**. Received a telegram this evening from Southampton forwarded by Francisco de Sousa, who must have come to Europe in the Packet just arrived. What can be the meaning of it?
- 14. Acknowledged Fr de Sousa's communication.
- **1863. Bloomwood 15 August**. A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold he mentions the death of poor Fr Haydn the nuns of the Good Shepherd had arrived out.
- **16**. Dined at Mr Hammill's none but his sister and Miss O'Ferrall.
- 17. Forwarded a Weekly Register to J. Hynes, Propaganda.
- 19. Called to see Mr Troy, and at Sion Hill saw the poor Prioress.

Tomorrow Father Cavanagh is to be inducted P.P. of Kingstown and Monkstown.

20. A letter from poor M. de Lilliehöek.

A visit from Mrs Fitzgerald - Fane Valley.

Madaleine Goodman has been here for some days on a visit to the MacNultys at the Monkstown a Kingstown boarding house.

Called on the Henrys.

A ton of coal today.

- **21**. Wrote to M. de Lilliehöek in reply.
- **22.** Letter from F. de Sousa dated 15<sup>th</sup>. missent to Cork.
- **1863.** Bloomwood August 22. Went to Dublin and telegraphed to Manoel de Sousa, the message costing 5/- and taking 10 minutes to transmit.

Letter from Pisa.

A few days ago heard of the death of Mrs John Gould, an old and kind friend.

Wrote by mail also to Manoel de Sousa.

A communication from the telegraph office to the effect that my message could not be delivered in consequence of F. M. de Sousa having left the hotel.

Father Cavanagh has at length been appointed P.P. of Kingstown and Monkstown.

**24**. Forwarded a *Weekly Register* to J. Deguara.

Visits from C. and A. Henry - also from Mrs T. Kelly, Longford Terrace.

- **25**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold enclosed Father Potter's and O'Connell's correspondence as regards self, alluded only to my general health being good, all but the sight advised little Terry being left at Roscrea for a year or 2 more.
- **1863. Bloomwood August 26.** Wrote to the Superior of the Convent of the Good Shepherd to say that the nuns by the *Forest Lights* had safely arrived at Melbourne.
- 27. Dined with Mr T. Kelly besides Mrs K., Miss K., his brother and nephew, the party consisted of Mr and Mrs Lawless, Mr Pallas, his wife, a Canadian lady and her daughter by a former marriage. Mr P. is the Engineer of the Vatry water works.
- **30**. Forwarded a *Weekly Register* to J. Hynes, Propaganda.
- **31**. Cashed a cheque for £33 at Woodlock & O'Donnell's today.

## September 1863

# September 1st.

Called at Mrs Cruise's - saw her and Mrs McDermott - the youngest daughter of the latter is, it is feared, dying.

- **2**. Heard of the death of D<sup>r</sup> Frank Clancy, which took place in Cork. He took a very virulent part against me in the controversy with his brother William *R.I.P.*
- **1863**. Bloomwood September 3<sup>rd</sup>. A visit from Miss Hammill. Ditto from Revd D<sup>r</sup> McAuliffe, whom I have not met since I saw him in Rome on his return with Bishop D. O'Connor from Madras. He has been on the Gibraltar mission for the last 6 or 7 years, whence he returns.
- **4<sup>th</sup>.**. D<sup>r</sup> McAuliffe dined with us today.
- 5<sup>th</sup>.. Wrote to Pisa.
- **6**. Sent a Weekly Register to J. Deguara.
- **10**. A visit from Fr Potter he has not quite made up his mind as yet respecting D<sup>r</sup> Goold's offer he will take another week to consider and in the mean time will talk to Mr Bedford on the subject.

A visit from Mrs John McNamara, her daughter and son in law whilst I was in Dublin.

11. An invitation from Mrs Lalor to meet Father O'Shea of Cork at dinner today, which I have declined.

Called at the Anglesea Arms and saw Mrs and Miss McNamara and Mrs Kennedy.

**1863.** Bloomwood Sep<sup>r</sup> 12<sup>th</sup>.. Mrs McNamara and her two daughters called.

From the end of March until the present the weather has been unusually fine. The summer has been a glorious one. I don't think we had more than three or four weeks in all of bad weather. It is now clear and fine - but slightly cold.

- **13**. A visit from Father Scully, who has been out in Australia for a few years. He saw D<sup>r</sup> Goold in Melbourne and speaks very highly of his mission.
- **14**. Forwarded a *Weekly Register* to J. Hynes, Propaganda.

Letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold - the office (the Waterloo) in which his life was insured has failed.

A long letter from M. Stanislas.

My second letter to Fr de Sousa has been returned.

The deaths of Mr and Mrs Kiernan and Eliza Geoghegan are mentioned. R.I.P.

A visit from Mr Troy this afternoon.

- **16**. Said Mass for Mrs Gould this morning only Miss McNamara attended, her mother and sister being indisposed.
- **1863.** Bloomwood Sep<sup>r</sup> 17. Dined with Mr and Mrs C. Kennedy Jun<sup>r</sup> quite a family party Mrs McNamara Sen<sup>r</sup> and daughter, Mrs Kennedy Sen<sup>r</sup>, Mrs Doyle and Mr and Mrs Pallas.
- **18**. Three letters containing sundry inclosures from D<sup>r</sup> Goold. Several of these inclosures I have had before, bearing on Barry's case. He is too nervously sensitive on this subject and of what may be said about it in Ireland.
- 19. A visit from Mrs McNamara and her two daughters introduced Mary to them.
- 20. Dined at Mr Doherty's Frs Harold and MacCabe were there.
- **21**. Forwarded a *Weekly Register* to J. Deguara.
- 22. Saw in the *Freeman* a notice of the death of poor Ellen Leonard on 19<sup>th</sup>. inst.

A note from Fr Potter - Mr Bedford is not disposed to emigrate.

**23**. Said Mass for Mrs John Doherty, who died at Bloomwood - her sisters Mrs  $W^m$  Doherty and Mrs Caraher were present.

- **1863.** Bloomwood Sep<sup>r</sup> 23. Father Potter called. Had a long conversation with him on the subject of his letter. He is to speak to Fr Bedford again, with whom he would be most desirous to act in taking charge of D<sup>r</sup> Goold's College.
- **24**. A letter from J. Deguara no mention in it of James Hynes answered it, and desired him send me the *Notizie* for D<sup>r</sup> Goold before 1<sup>st</sup> Nov.

Called at Mr Troy's yesterday. He is feeling very much the loss of poor Ellen Leonard, who died on the 19<sup>th</sup>. *inst.* 

- **25**. Wrote a long letter to D<sup>r</sup> Goold, inclosing photograph.
- 26. A very kind letter from M. de Lilliehöek.

A begging note from Miss Cassin.

Keating and Fr Joe Murphy, Carey's Lane, are the hardest talkers against D<sup>r</sup> Goold in re Barry.

Left instructions at Woodlock's to have my policy of insurance renewed until 1st. May prox.

- **1863.** Bloomwood Sept<sup>r</sup> 27. The Melbourne Correspondent of the *W. Register* writing on the 25<sup>th</sup>. July alludes to the gross abuse heaped upon D<sup>r</sup> Goold by the partizans of Barry, and vindicates the Bishop from their attacks.
- **29**. Forwarded to Miss King, London, an order for 6/- on the Vere Street P. office for one month's *Times* and 4 *W. Registers*.

Dined with Mr and Miss Hammill - met D<sup>r</sup> and Mrs Bannon

**30**. Wrote to M. Stanislas inclosing S. Cassin's letter - advised her to send through Fr Curtis whatever alms she can spare - inclosed *carte de visite*.

Forwarded to J. Hynes, Propaganda, a Weekly Register on the 28th.

# October 1863

October 1<sup>st</sup>.. Wrote to M. de Lilliehöek.

A priest by the name of Mitchell formerly belonging to the Madras mission called and left with me some papers - desired him call again on Tuesday.

Met Vincent Eyre, P.P. Hampstead.

- 3. Letter from Pisa.
- **5**. Forwarded a *Weekly Register* to J. Deguara.

Wrote to Pisa - posted at Monkstown.

Sister Catharine of Sion Hill, Mrs Gavin Duffy's sister, told Mary yesterday that she had a letter from her sister, Mrs D<sup>r</sup> O'Callaghan of Melbourne, reporting most unfavorably of the priests, and that horrid things were imputed to Dr Goold. The Sisters of Mercy had been treated badly in having no house prepared for them on their arrival, and were defrauded of the collections made in their favour - *Sic*.

- **1863.** Bloomwood October 6. Another interview with Father Mitchell. I proposed that he should obtain other and more recent testimonials than those he has already shewn me. He seems what he says he is, a good classical scholar and a good divine.
- 8<sup>th</sup>.. Dined at Mr T. Kelly's quite a family party.
- **12**. Forwarded a *Weekly Register* to J. Hynes, Propaganda.

The Freeman of today has an article taken from the Cork Reporter highly eulogistic of Barry.

Took a walk to Booterstown to see Mr Troy - he was from home - a wet and stormy walk back.

A letter from J. Hynes, Propaganda - short, but well written.

**1863.** Bloomwood October 15. Wrote to J. Hynes in reply.

A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold dated 25<sup>th</sup>. August - disappointed that he and the two other Bishops Drs Wilson [Willson] and Quin [Quinn] have not been invited to assist in the nominations to the two new Sees - Dr Polding's influence in Rome is undoubtedly in the ascendant.

16<sup>th</sup>. Paid income tax £1.1.10.

A letter from M. de Lilliehöek. She has been looking at a *pension* in the l'avenue des Champs Elysees, N°. 138, which she describes as the best she has seen - two good rooms looking on the Champs Elys. For f350 a month everything included excepting wine, fire and lights in one's own room. The terms are high but the situation is good.

A visit from Father Cavanagh P.P. - gave him notice that I would give up possession of Bloomwood on the 1<sup>st</sup>. May *prox*. agreeably to clause in lease.

**1863.** Bloomwood Oct. 19<sup>th</sup>.. Forwarded a *Weekly Register* to J. Deguara.

Wrote to Parkins & Gotto, 25 Oxford St. London, for one of their prize writing desks, inclosing 28 stamps for same.

20<sup>th</sup>. Mary and Kate started this morning for Cork - I shall be lonely for some time.

Father Potter called - an English Missionary College has been projected by Cardinal Wiseman and Dr Manning to be conducted by the Oblates of S. Charles Borromeo.

- **21**. Forwarded cheque for £20 to James ten pounds for Tim's children, the balance for Mary's benefit.
- **22**. Cashed at Woodlock's a £40 cheque.

A ton of coal today.

- 23. Wrote to M. de Lilliehöek and to Pisa.
- **24**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold inclosed J. Hynes' letter.

Having heard yesterday from Sophie Henry that Marcella Hynes was in Ireland, called today to Glasnevin Convent to see her, and a sad sight it has been. She looks so weak and emaciated.

- **1863.** Bloomwood Oct<sup>r</sup> **25**. Called to see Mr Troy and to inquire about his niece Margaret, who has been dangerously ill.
- **27**. Called at Glasnevin and saw poor Marcella Hynes no change for the better staid [sic] a half hour with her.

Paid insurance £1.5.11 to 1<sup>st</sup>. May /64.

- 29. A letter from J. Deguara dated Frascati.
- **30**. A letter from poor Carol. and Madel. Deguara in great distress answered this letter immediately.

Wrote to Father Cavanagh giving notice according to clause in lease that I would give up Bloomwood on the 1<sup>st</sup>. May 1864.

31. Paid Miss Shepherd rents due tomorrow 1 Nov. - £21.18.2

Called at Glasnevin Convent to see poor Marcella Hynes - sat a long time with her. I don't think she will hold out the winter - a long chat with the Superior.

### November 1863

**1863. Bloomwood, November 1<sup>st</sup>..** Wrote to J. Deguara, Mr Satterthwaite and manager of Bank.

Called at Mr Troy's and left with him for safe keeping duplicate of will.

2. The weather has been wild, wet and storming for several days. Hope it may change for the better by the fourth, the day I intend crossing to Holyhead.

Left duplicate key of gate with Miss Clarke - requested Mr N. Clarke to receive my letters and forward the foreign ones to L.J.S. Bank - also to give Bessy 5/- every Monday morning commencing 9<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.

Forwarded W. Register to J. Hynes.

**3.** Wrote a short letter to D<sup>r</sup> Goold.

**4**. The weather is still so wild and unsettled that I cannot leave today. My traps are all packed up and ready.

My two best chalices are in press in dressing room - large ciborium in chest in store room - small chalice and small ciborium in safe - my small jewel case, containing pectoral cross, rings and two nuggets I take with me to deposit in Bank.

- **1863.** Bloomwood November 4<sup>th</sup>.. Heard of several of my acquaintances going to winter on the Continent, *viz* Mr and Mrs C. Kennedy, the Erringtons move from Spa to Nice in January, J. Peyton goes to Florence and Rome D<sup>r</sup> O'Reilly S.J. is in Rome Barry, late of Melbourne, conjectured as being in this last named City the Goolds also.
- **5**. The wind has gone down since last night but it is a dirty looking day. Should the evening be tolerably calm I shall start *deo volente*. The packet due last evening at Kingstown did not arrive until 3 a.m. Mrs McMahon, who has just dropped in, has it that the steamer was delayed not by the weather but on account of some derangement in one of her paddle wheels.
- **6.** Crossed in the *Ulster* to Holyhead a magnificent passage quite an exceptional day got to London at ½ past 6 and put up at the S. James', Piccadilly, London.
- 7. Took up at the Bank £70 in circular notes and £30 in cash.

Deposited my jewel case at the Bank with Mr Chilman.

**1863.** London 8 Nov.. Heard High Mass at the new Italian church in Hatton Garden and was greatly pleased both with the church and service.

Started from London Bridge at 6½ o'c- a.m. and arrived at Tunbridge Wells at ½ past 8.

**9**. Called to see the Church and priest - it is a Jesuit mission - Father Clarke, the resident Father was not at home; but saw a Father Cooper.

Started for Dover in the afternoon and put up at the Lord Warden.

- **10**. Crossed to Calais a fine passage blowing hard the two previous days. Arrived in Paris at 7 p.m. and made for the Trois Empéreurs.
- **Paris.** 11<sup>th</sup>.. Called to see M. de Lilliehöek. Saw her, her husband and child. She has not much further information for me concerning lodgings and *pensions*.

Saw D<sup>r</sup> McSweeny and promised to dine with him this evening.

The weather is bleak and rainy.

**1863. Paris Novr 12**. Looked at the Hotel l'Ammirauté, rue neuve de S. Augustin - was shown a pretty little apartment salon and bedroom on the Seconde Etage - terms for apartment, breakfast, dinner and table d'hôte and attendance 84 francs a week.

The *pension* 138 Avenue Champs Elysées recommended by M. de Lilliehöek is charmingly situated, but I dislike dining at a *pension* table - busy the greater part of the night thinking of it, and

fear I must look for a<del>nother</del> place in Kingstown somewhere when my term of Bloomwood shall expire.

- 13<sup>th</sup>. A fine day, as was yesterday think of starting in the morning for Marseilles.
- **14**. Left the Lyons Station this morning at 11 a.m.

#### **Marseilles**

**15**. At 7 this morning arrived from Paris - a long 20 hours pull.

Great improvements have been going on for the last few years - splendid streets have been opened, adorned with quite palatial buildings. The Grand Hotel de Marseille and the Grand Hotel du Louvre and de la Paix are superior to anything of the kind in London and would compare with those of Paris.

- **1863.** Marseilles Nov. 16. Engaged a berth in one of Vallery's boats for Leghorn f78 the *Prince Napoleon* [Entered as footnote: a screw] to sail on Wednesday 18<sup>th</sup>.
- 17. Delightful weather here in Marseilles quite a S. Martin's Summer.
- **18**. Left in the *Prince Napoleon* a screw a delightful passage to Genoa the only first class passenger myself.
- **19**. Arrived at Genoa 23 hours passage several first class came on board this evening many of them bound for Rome.
- 20<sup>th</sup>. Leghorn. Arrived early this morning after a very calm passage.

Put up at a sort of *hotel meublé* called the Hotel de France - a fortnight today from Monkstown.

- 21. The weather is quite delightful here at present, warm, bright and bracing.
- **23**. Wrote for 3 mos *Times* and 13 *Registers*, enclosing cheque for same £1.2.6 in favor of Elizabeth King.

Cashed a £10 circular note at Grant, More & Co's, receiving for it F250.75<sup>c</sup>

Placed in the case containing my circular notes 31½ Napoleons

**1863.** Leghorn Nov<sup>r</sup> 24. Leghorn is full of troops and at every step you meet fresh conscripts; fine young fellows torn from their families. Something in the wind is scented by Victor Emmanuel and his Government.

This evening as I was commencing my dinner at the Trattoria L'Ordine a sudden alarming attack of illness seized me. My left hand felt as if so many needles or thorns were running through it. I became alarmed and felt that I could not continue my dinner. I had to retire to a sofa. My left leg and foot became similarly affected. I could not walk. When I lifted my foot, I felt as if a pillar had been attached to it. A Doctor was sent for and after remaining with me for some time accompanied me to my lodgings. The symptoms appeared to me those of threatening paralysis. I never

experienced such a disagreeable sensation in my life. After the Doctor had left me I became better for a while and contented myself with taking a dose of magnesia - after an hour or so, however, the symptoms returned in an aggravated form. I called my landlord and requested him to send for another physician. One was shortly at my side - a Hebrew, an able man, I believe. He looked very seriously at the case, ordered me immediately to bed and prescribed leeches.

**1863.** Leghorn 28<sup>th</sup>. Nov.. I am now convalescent, thank God, and am able to continue my narrative.

That Tuesday night (the 24<sup>th</sup>.)was a most anxious night for me. I had a Hebrew male nurse tender. He watched me the whole night I did not close an eye, fearing from the jerking of my limbs, left leg, foot and hand, something might occur whilst sleeping - a dose of oil over the magnesia brought my bowels into some sort of order - \*catap \* rubbing with hot cloths and vinegar were applied till morning, then 8 leeches were applied under my ears - but for the unremitting kindness and attention of the landlord, his wife and family, I don't think I should have got over that night. I am getting better now, but slowly - gastro bilious derangement.

**29<sup>th</sup>. First Sunday Advent.** Made an effort to get to a neighbouring church for Mass at 12 o'clock - found it a difficult task - the left leg is still very feeble and but for the assurance of the doctor that there is not the remotest tendency to the affliction which I dread or even the slightest danger of a relapse occurring I should feel very miserable - as it is, I feel nervous. I walked with difficulty and my left hand continues out of order - the Doctor says it is a nervous disturbance of the past which will soon disappear. The landlord, his wife, mother and Servant deserve my lasting gratitude.

On my return to my lodgings felt rather depressed finding it so difficult even with assistance to get up stairs.

**1863.** Leghorn 30<sup>th</sup>.. Today I proposed taking a trip to Pisa, but although a little better than yesterday I do not feel so very much stronger that I have judged it better to lay up a day more here especially as I have the advantage of such unremitting attention.

# December 1863

- **Dec<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>.** Went up to Pisa and looked at several apartments, mounting many flights of steps which I accomplished however, with some difficulty; the exercise and trip will do me, I hope, some good. Walked on my return from the Leghorn station to the Hotel de France. My left right leg and hand are not quite right yet.
- **2.** Rose this morning earlier than usual and took first my *semolino* and afterwards my *caffè latte*. I don't feel any improvement on yesterday and looking at myself in the glass I perceive how very little illness it requires to pull a man down proposed today to take a carriage ride to the Ardenza, but the day has turned out unfavorable.
- **1863.** Leghorn December 4.. I take my usual walks these few days past, but the natural tone of my right left arm, hand and leg have not yet been restored a few days more, please God, and I may be myself again.

- **5.** I have engaged my apartment here for another week, wishing to be close to the kind ministration of my good host and hostess, and expecting by then to be perfectly restored to health.
- 7.. Took a trip yesterday to Pisa a very charming day which I enjoyed very much. looked at an apartment which I have agreed to take for 3 months at F80 per month, commencing Saturday next the 12<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.
- **8.** I notice in the sheets the announcement of a third edition in Italian of the infidel *Life of J. C.* by Renan a bad sign.

Today all the Churches I have visited before midday were crowded.

Looked at the Seminario Gavi, the Bishop's diocesan Seminary - the finest I have seen in Italy, indeed the finest anywhere exteriorly and interiorly, kept in the most perfect order, capable of accommodating upwards of a hundred students. To my surprise I learn that there are only 24 students and 9 or 10 Professors. What anguish it must cause the Bishop Gavi, that there are so few vocations for the Church - nothing but soldiering seems to find favour nowadays in Italy.

This night fortnight was a night of awful warning to me which I hope I will never lose sight of.

- **9.** My fingers and left leg are not as manageable as usual otherwise, thank God, I feel perfectly well.
- **10.** Wrote to Mr Clarke to tell Bessy that I should be home, weather permitting, on the 10<sup>th</sup>. or 12<sup>th</sup>. March and to be on the lookout for a house for me in the neighbourhood of Kingstown, or Monkstown.

Notice outside one of the booksellers' shops, the announcement of a work by a certain Barone d'Orbach entitled *Mose*, *Gesù e Mahometto* as a sort of pendant to Renan's *Via de Gesù*. This fellow is praised as a famous writer against the temporal power of the Pope.

**1863.** Leghorn. 11<sup>th</sup>. December.. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold *via* Malta and Alessandria.

Changed a £10 circular note at Grant, More & Co's.

12.. Paid my bills at the Hotel de France, took leave of my landlord and family and left Leghorn for

### Pisa

13<sup>th</sup>. Paid last evening in advance 240 francs for my apartment until the 12<sup>th</sup>. March next.

Met at Ciardelli's D<sup>r</sup> Morgan, Mr Gressi and a young Englishman by the name of Laing.

Described to D<sup>r</sup> Morgan the attack I experienced at Leghorn and my treatment by D<sup>r</sup> Bennasi - he said that what the Leghorn doctor apprehended was congestion of the brain - a bad case, it appears it was.

Mrs Collyer it appears is here.

- **14.** Wrote to Miss King to say that the *Times* and *W. Register* ordered on the  $23^{rd}$ . *ult*. not having come that to hand, she will return to me the cheque inclosed in my order for the am<sup>t</sup> £1.2.6
- **1863. Pisa Dec**<sup>r</sup> **14**<sup>th</sup>.. Have caught a cold somehow or other which today and yesterday especially towards evening has given me a little trouble. Feel nervous now at every little derangement.
- **15**. My cold disappears in the daytime. I am after a long walk out the *porta di piazza* and feel not the slightest symptom of it it may return, however, after the *Ave Maria*.

The third Italian edition is also of Renan's *Via di Gesù* is also on sale here. I have noticed, however, that a Franciscan theologian is publishing some lectures in reply.

- **18**. Two wet days the stiffness in my life left side and ribs still continues, but the left hand, fingers and thigh move more naturally- using as tincture *tintura d'arnica*.
- **19**. Wrote to S. Henry.

These Italian towns are full of blasphemous caricatures against the Pope and Rome - one I have seen just now represents the Crucifixion, the lance piercing the side of our Saviour - (in another compartment of the same) is the Pope sitting in a luxurious armchair behind a counter selling indulgences to a friar.

**1863. Pisa December 19**. A visit yesterday from D<sup>r</sup> Morgan.

Read in today's *Nazione* that a Capuchin, vicar of his convent at Madiglona, has been arrested, and accused of treason to the State because towards the close of a sermon on the Conception he was preaching in the Cathedral of that town he invited the Congregation to subscribe to the Peter's Pence!!

Saw at Andreoni's a nice statue of the Madonna (the Immaculate Conception) on a pedestal with three bas reliefs for F55 - also a bambino *Gesù* reclining on a cross - a small holy water vase and another small ornament for 10 francs - these trifles (the latter) would answer well at Bazaars.

21. Three magnificent days which I enjoyed by a good walk out the Porta Piazza - not yet rid of my rheumatic relics.

Heard of many of the Italian poor being bought up by the Protestant proselytizers here, some receiving as much as F1.40° per day for abandoning their Church.

- **1863. Pisa December 22**. I notice placarded here and there a long Pastoral of the Cardinal Archbishop directed against Renan's work.
- **24**. Read the Cardinal's Pastoral it is well conceived, but does not enter into controversy with Renan, whose work he denounces energetically.

Fine, clear, dry weather - but somewhat cold.

A list of the revenues of the Archbishops and Bishops of Tuscany appears in one of the Italian papers, setting down the total as 620,000 francs - the Cardinal Archbishop of Pisa being F117,000

- **26**. A glorious Christmas day, succeeded by another equally fine.
- **27**. Magnificent Christmas weather. A *tombola* or lottery today in the Piazza S. Catarina the proceeds to be applied to the improvements going on in the Piazza del Duomo.

Met D<sup>r</sup> and Mrs Morgan and Mr Gressie.

Forwarded a Weekly Register to J. Deguara.

- **1863.** Pisa December 30. The fine weather, which has lasted so long, has been broken up by rain.
- **31.** Fine weather again but cold.

# January 1864

- 4<sup>th</sup> January 1864. The weather has set in with unusual severity since New Year's Day I can hardly keep myself warm.
- **5**. A clear, bright, frosty day the Arno is full of ice miserably cold.

A letter from S. Henry - Caroline and Angelica have been to Bloomwood, seen Bessy and found all right.

The death of young Mrs Kennedy (McNamara) at Nice is announced, and poor Mrs T. Kelly is said to be dying.

Miss Peyton and J. Ennis leave for Rome on the 20<sup>th</sup>. of this month.

Wrote to Miss King to send me on the *Times* to the 22<sup>nd</sup> February inclusive.

Heard from D<sup>r</sup> Morgan last evening that it is reported in certain quarters that Cardinal Wiseman resigns the administration of the Diocese of Westminster, and is to be succeeded by D<sup>r</sup> Manning.

7. The above report is founded on some paragraph in the *Times* a fortnight ago, reporting the Cardinal's health as critical - a fabrication.

The clear, dry, frosty weather continues. The Arno is full of floating ice these three days.

Sent last week and the week before W. Registers to J. Deguara and J. Hynes.

- **8**. A *Register* today to J. Deguara.
- 11. Wrote to manager of Bank to dispose of £1,000 Russian bonds provided at any figure over 90 to let me know the fate of my American coupons and to forward my letters.

Fine, clear, sunny weather, but still cold.

**1864. Pisa January 15**. The cold is still intense here. A winter of such extraordinary severity has not been known here for the last 15 years.

Forwarded a W. Register to J. Hynes.

19. The Arno has been frozen over for several days - met an old woman eighty years of age who says that she has never seen the river in such a state.

Received from manager of Bank a package of letters - 4 from dear D<sup>r</sup> Goold, 1 from M. Stanislas, 1 from Fr Potter, 1 from J. Deguara and 1 from Coall, Kingstown.

My American coupons have realized £182.2.6 - not bad under existing circumstances - no probability of disposing of my Russian bonds at 90 - the present prices being about 86 and  $86\frac{1}{2}$ .

**20**. Wrote to manager of Bank to send me on any letters coming before the 20<sup>th</sup>. *prox.* - and to dispose of my two £500 Russian bonds if the prices reach 89 or 90.

To Mr Clarke in reference to Mr Coall's note which I have inclosed to him requesting him to place it in the hands of Father Cavanagh - requested him to tell Bessy that I would be home *D.V.* in the first week of March.

**1864.** Pisa 20<sup>th</sup>. January. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold, forwarding to him Fr Potter's letter and his Italian papers.

A Weekly Register to J. Deguara. A glorious sun today - almost too hot on the Lung'Arno - in the shade, cold as usual.

24. Wrote to Fr Potter acknowledging his letter of Nov. 22.

Rain has fallen last night and today and has moderated in some measure the intense cold.

- 25. Forwarded yesterday 2 Italian papers to Dr Goold.
- **26.** A fine warm sun today the extreme cold has disappeared.

Looked at some alabaster ornaments I intend purchasing.

- **1864.** Pisa January 29. A good deal of rain, for the last few days today, however, the sun is out in all its brilliancy.
- **31**. The whole of this month has been unusually cold, but dry.

Sent a W. Register to J. Hynes.

## February 1864

- 1<sup>st</sup>. A glorious day the sun out in full splendour, but very cold.
- 5. Yesterday was a grand giovedi grasso day [Carnival Thursday] today we have torrents of rain.

Preparing to leave here by the 18<sup>th</sup>. *inst*. altho my time will not be up in my lodgings until the 12 *prox*. - I am anxious to approach homewards, dreading being taken ill again as at Leghorn.

Forwarded a W. Register to J. Deguara.

7. A sharp attack of gout these two days - last night particularly troublesome - it will confine me to the house today.

Wrote to manager of Bank not to send me on any letters after the 13<sup>th</sup>. *inst*. - and to Miss King not to forward any papers after same.

**1864. Pisa February 8**. Rainy weather for some days with the very unusual accompaniment here last night of snow. - it is now fine and we may hope that the worst of the Winter has passed by.

Confined to the house with my troublesome visitor, the gout.

- **9.** A letter from Fr Potter.  $D^r$  Goold's proposals to him do not appear to him satisfactory, nor do they to me.
- 10. The snow is falling heavily today, giving Pisa quite an unusual appearance.
- 11. Cold, wet weather still continuing. This day week I propose leaving, if the weather change for the better not quite free from my gouty acquaintance as yet.
- 13. Went down to Leghorn yesterday changed a 20 and a £10 circular.

Saw at Maquay Packenham's my case of alabaster.

Saw Dr Benasci.

Sorry to have heard of the sudden death of poor Cesare Frizzi, the landlord of the Hotel de France.

**1864. Pisa** 13<sup>th</sup>. **Feb**<sup>y</sup>. D<sup>r</sup> Benasci recommends a few sulphur baths in April or May, and in the event of their not being successful in restoring my <del>right</del> left hand and side to their original state to have recourse to a few shocks of galvanism.

Paid F220 to Andreoni the sculptor for the alabaster ornaments and Madonna purchased of him.

Sent a W. Register to J. Hynes.

**16**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold inclosing Father Potter's letter.

Great preparations are going on for the celebration on the 18<sup>th</sup>. of the third centenary of Galileo Galilei, who was born in Pisa.

**18**. Preparing to start at midday for Livorno [Leghorn] and Genoa, bound homewards. The weather is not as settled as I could wish, but I rejoiced being able to get away from Pisa and all its \*disagreemen[t]s\*.

Left at 12½ o'c- - the city full of people come to the *Festa*.

18<sup>th</sup>. Feb<sup>y</sup> 1864. Leghorn - engaged a berth on board the *Thabor* to sail this evening for Genoa and Marseilles.

19. Genoa - a very delightful passage from Leghorn.

Having engaged my berth only for here, fearing a change in the weather for the worse I have come on shore in search of a *vettura di ritorno* for Nice - fortunately found my man of last year and engaged with him again, same as last year - he takes my trunk tonight and I meet him in the morning at Voltri, whither I go by train. Staying at the Hotel de la Ville.

- **20**. Left Genoa in a snowstorm, which continued the whole way until my arrival at Savona, where I sleep.
- **21**. After midday (the snow having ceased to fall) started for Fanale [Finale Ligure] and S. Alassio , where I put up for the night.
- 22<sup>nd</sup>. Feb<sup>y</sup> 1864. Started from S. Alassio this morning lunched at Oneglia and arrived for the night at S. Remo.
- 23. Left S. Remo this morning for Nice, lunching at Mentone put up at the Hotel des Etrangers.
- **24**. Nice paid my *vetturino* 30 francs for the carriage from Genoa to this place.

Purpose starting by train for Marseilles at ½ past 1 p.m.

Arrived at Marseilles at 9 p.m. and made for the Ambassadeurs, where I have got a very good room.

Marseilles - 25<sup>th</sup>.. After so many days fagging resolved on resting this day quietly in Marseilles and leaving by the ½ past 10 train for Paris in the morning.

The day has turned out wet and disagreeable, but is not cold.

- **1864. February 26 Marseilles.** Left this morning at 11½ a.m. for Paris a fine warm day until we got as far as Dijon.
- 27. Arrived in Paris at ½ past six and drove to the little Hotel L'Ammirauté recommended by M. de Lilliehöek.

Wrote to Mr Clarke to tell Bessy I should be home, please God, this day week.

A cold, damp day. Tomorrow I propose leaving for London.

Called to see good Dr McSweeny - promised when in London to have forwarded to him by Miss King 3 m $^{os}$  *Times*, for which he gave me 19½ francs.

28<sup>th</sup>.. Left for London - a delightfully smooth passage across Channel.

Got to Nelson's Hotel at 10 o'c.

**29.** London. A dense fog prevails whilst I am writing.

Breakfasted by gas light.

**1864.** London 29 Feb<sup>y</sup>. Called at the bank - cashed two circular notes (£20) and drew cheque for £30.

#### **March 1864**

- 1<sup>st</sup>.. Consulted D<sup>r</sup> Ferguson, a very eminent physician. He entered very fully into the particulars of my case. He attributes a good deal to rheumatic gout in the system the heart he found slightly affected the blood does not circulate freely great nervous derangement. His advice gave me great encouragement.
- 2<sup>nd</sup>. Forwarded to Dr MacSweeny Mrs King's receipt for 3 m<sup>os</sup> *Times*.
- **3**. Drew cheque for £12.5.6, leaving £225 to credit of Acc<sup>t</sup> N<sup>o</sup> 1.

Thinking of starting of starting in the morning for Holyhead.

4<sup>th</sup>. Bloomwood. Just arrived and find my little place quite nice and comfortable.

Promised Bessy, who has been keeping the house so well during the winter, to raise her wages to £8 a year.

**1864.** Bloomwood March 6. Wrote to J. Deguara commissioning him to see Father Mullooly and procure for me a set of Breviaries, a Diurnal, a little Office book and an Office for the Dead - also a set of white, black, red and purple vestments - to be posted tomorrow.

Found among my letters one from dear D<sup>r</sup> Goold dated 24 Dec<sup>r</sup>.

7. Forwarded a W. Register to J. Hynes.

Paid two new taxes today.

Called to see the O'Ferralls - sorry to hear from them of the death of poor Marcella Hynes, which took place shortly after I had left Ireland. *R.I.P.* 

- 8. Wrote to M. de Lilliehöek.
- **9**. Called to see Mr Troy, who, I was glad to see, was looking uncommonly well promised to dine *tête à tête* with him tomorrow.

Looked at a very nice place, over Barnes' nursery, which will be for hire the end of this month - the rent asked is rather high - but there is a vast difference between its site and that of Bloomwood.

**1864.** Bloomwood March 10<sup>th</sup>.. Visits from Fr Cavanagh, Fr O'Rorke and Mr J. O'Ferrall.

Dined with good Mr Troy.

Last evening Kate's sister (16 on 1<sup>st</sup>. March) arrived from Cork and commences Service today.

- 12. Wrote to Pisa.
- **13**. Letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold with his Lenten Pastoral for 1864.

Wrote to Fr Potter requesting him to call.

**14**. Forwarded a *W. Register* to J. Deguara.

Called yesterday at Sion Hill to inquire after the Prioress, who still is in a very delicate state.

Afterwards at Mr Troy's to consult with him about Uplands. Placed this afternoon the correspondence with Roberts in reference to Uplands in Mr Troy's hands, who kindly undertook to see him today and arrange everything as to lease, house repairs &c.

Good Mr Troy has already seen Mr Roberts, who is to come out tomorrow and look at Uplands to see what repairs may be required.

**1864.** Bloomwood March 15. A letter from M. de Lilliehöek.

16. A visit from Mr J. Hammill.

Ditto from Mr McMahon.

17. A letter from M. Stanislas. The Jesuits have not made much as yet of the mission of Demerara.

One of them has been obliged to fly at a moment's notice.

- **19**. D<sup>r</sup> H. Cavanagh paid me a visit and prescribed for me. He cautions, like the others, quiet and avoidance of bodily fatigue and excitement.
- 21. There being no further communication from Mr Roberts, Mr Troy kindly undertook to call again on him today. He was not at home, but Mr Troy saw his daughter and told her how inconvenient it was for me to be waiting so long for a final settlement of our negotiations for Uplands. I fear that bigotry is at the bottom of this delay and that some Protestant influence is brought in to prevent its being leased to me. Without dishonor he cannot retire from his written terms which I agreed to.

Sent a W. Register to J. Hynes.

- **1864.** Bloomwood March 22. Visits from Fr Cavanagh and Dr H. Cavanagh. Gave both the details of our negotiations about Uplands.
- **24.** Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold a rather long letter.

Mr James and Mr John O'Ferrall paid me a long visit this afternoon.

A letter at length from Mr Roberts stating terms and quite to the point.

- 23. A letter from D<sup>r</sup> McSweeny, Paris, complaining of Mrs King's irregularity &c in forwarding the Times.
- **26**. Wrote to Mr Roberts agreeing to his terms and that I would send a Solicitor to him for the purpose of preparing the leases &c.

Terms £200 fine

£50 per annum

about seventy years' lease £15 allowed for repairs.

- **1864.** Bloomwood March 27. Mr Lalor the Solicitor called. Handed to him Mr Roberts' letters and instructed him to do the needful in preparing leases &c.
- 28. A visit from Dr Cavanagh.

Forwarded W. Register to J. Deguara.

Wrote to Mr Lalor to say that it will be unnecessary to put me to the expense of examining the titles connected with Uplands.

29. Returned Frs Cavanagh, McCabe's and O'Rorke's visits.

An invitation from the O'Ferralls to dine with them on Thursday.

**30**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> McSweeny - also to McCracken's, inquiring if my box of alabasters has arrived.

Received 7 or 8 days ago from Mrs O'Flaherty, wine merchant recommended by Mr Troy, 1 doz. Sherry and ½ doz. Port.

- **31**. Wrote to M. Stanislas, Demerara alluded to Fr Emiliani promised to send the chalice by him should he return to the colony also before long another instalment of my subscription towards the Chapel &c &c.
- **1864.** Bloomwood April 1<sup>st</sup>.. Dined with the O'Ferralls yest<sup>y</sup>. Met there C. and A. Henry, Mr Pallas and Fr Leahy.

## **April 1864**

5. Visit from D<sup>r</sup> Cavanagh.

Yest<sup>y</sup> W. Register to J. Hynes.

7. Dr Geoghegan, who has returned from Rome, has been translated, it seems, to one of the new Australian dioceses - Goulbourn [Goulburn].

**8**. A letter from J. Deguara - replied to it.

A visit from Mr and Miss Hammill.

- **9**. Noticed in the *Times'* shipping list the arrival on the 7<sup>th</sup>. *inst*. of the *Carolina* from Leghorn.
- **10**. Called to see Mr Troy.

Sion Hill also.

- 11. Forwarded a W. Register to J. Deguara.
- **13**. A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold commenced in Melbourne and finished at Sandhurst. He alludes to a great scandal at Sydney when the President of the College, a Benedictine, laid aside his habit and went off with his housekeeper, with whom he is living in Melbourne.
- **1864.** Bloomwood April 14. Canon Farrell, Mr and Mrs MacMahon, Mrs Murphy paid visits.

A note from Mrs Lalor inviting to dine on Sunday.

17. Dined with the Lalors - met Fr Cavanagh there.

Forwarded a W. Register to J. Hynes.

20. Received my case of alabasters, for which I have had to pay £2.8.9 charges from London.

Also £2.2.0 [written underneath: 'error'] from Leghorn to London.

**21**. Signed lease of Uplands today, giving Sam<sup>1</sup> Roberts same time £200 fine - a good investment, every body says - the term of lease is for 79 years and 6 months.

Cashed cheque at Woodlock & O'Donnell's.

Forwarded to McCracken's [inserted as footnote: 'returned'] cheque for £2.2.0 - am<sup>t</sup> of acc<sup>t</sup> furnished.

**22**. Got the keys of Uplands today from Mr Roberts' son. Had a good look at the place and I think I shall like it.

Posted a letter for Pisa.

- **1864.** Bloomwood, Monkstown Ap<sup>1</sup> 23. Received back my cheque from McCracken's, the £2.8.9 covering my expenses from Leghorn.
- 24. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup>. Goold.
- 25. Sent a Weekly Register to J. Deguara.
- **29**. Feel a twitch of gout these two days.

Received lease from Mr Lalor with his Bill of Costs, which appears something prodigious £18.8.7.

## May 1864

- **May 2**. Busy moving up to Uplands. The greater portion of my furniture has already gone good, kind Mr Troy called whilst I was there also Fr Cavanagh.
- 3. Paid Miss Shepherd half year's rents £23.6.0
- **4**. A visit from D<sup>r</sup> Cullen at Uplands, accompanied by his Secretary and Fr Cavanagh.
- 7. Busy moving furniture from Bloomwood to Uplands.
- **1864. Uplands Monkstown May 8**. Slept last night in my new house it is a paradise compared to Bloomwood.
- **9**. Forwarded *W. Register* to J. Deguara.
- **10**. Got in a ton of coal today.
- 11. Wrote to J. Deguara inclosing his Certificate of Confirmation.

Saw an account in the *Freeman* of the death of D<sup>r</sup> Geoghegan, which took place yesterday.

Caroline and Angelica Henry called.

13. Letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold inclosing one of Fr Potter's to him.

A visit from Fr McCabe.

Paid Lalor the Att<sup>y</sup> through Mr McMahon £17 for preparing leases, being £10 more, as I am credibly informed, than I ought to have been made to pay. - and this man passes as a Saint.

Forwarded a *Register* to J. Hynes.

**18**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold *via* Southampton, returning Fr Potter's letter.

Mr Philip McMahon has shewn Lalor's Bill of Costs to one of the most respectable Solicitors in Dublin and asked his opinion. His opinion was that 5£ would be amply sufficient for all that Lalor has done - £12 plunder!

**1864.** A visit from Sophia and Caroline Henry.

A letter from the Mother Provincial of the Good Shepherd, Limerick, inclosing one from one of the nuns of the same in Melbourne.

Dined with Mr and Miss Hammill - met Mrs Fitzgerald and her son Percy.

21. A very friendly visit from my next neighbour, Mr Yeo.

23. Forwarded a W. Register to J. Deguara.

Returned Mr Yeo's visit - saw Madame.

- 27. Dined yesterday with Mrs McKenna, Kingstown met Cap<sup>t.</sup> and Mrs Gavin of Limerick there.
- **28**. Gave Angelica Henry my pair of alabaster cornucopias to be raffled for at the approaching Bazaar for Monkstown Church.
- **1864.** Uplands 29 May. A letter from V. Deguara, Berbice.

Paid a visit to Sion Hill Convent - saw a Father Kelly, a Jesuit, there.

31. Sold my two nuggets to Donegan for £18.16.0, being £4 per ounce.

Forwarded a Register to J. Hynes.

### June 1864

**6**. A *Register* to J. Deguara.

Paid a visit yesterday to the Hammills. They leave in the morning for Wales.

7. Forwarded a cheque £1.2.9 to Mrs King for 3 m<sup>os</sup> *Times* and 13 *W. Registers*.

Returned Col. and Mrs Fitzimons' visit.

- **8**. A letter from Pisa.
- **9**. Forwarded cheque 11/2 to Mrs King for book.
- **13**. Forwarded to J. Hynes a *W. Register*.

A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold dated 25 Ap<sup>l</sup>. He had not yet got mine of 16<sup>th</sup>. Feb<sup>y</sup>, which enclosed a letter of Fr Potter.

**1864.** Uplands June 15<sup>th</sup>.. Forwarded a cheque to James for £25 - to be applied thus -

£10 for his boys schooling

5 for Mary

8.14.0 for Tim's children

1/6 disbursed on account of Serv<sup>t</sup>

£25

Posted at Monkstown by Julia.

Wrote to Pisa - response to be posted to P.O. Blackrock.

A visit on Sunday last from Father Laffan O.M., whom I met some years ago at Plymouth when I accompanied Dr Goold there. He is staying at the Novitiate of his Order at Stillorgan.

- 17. A letter from M. Stanislas and from James an acknowledgment of cheque. Wrote yesterday to the manager of Bank to dispose of my U.S. coupons on the terms 3/11½ per \$ mentioned in his letter
- **1864.** Uplands 20 June. Enclosed M. Stanislas's letter for Mr Troy's perusal.

Forwarded a Weekly Register to J. Deguara.

- **21**. A letter from manager of Bank announcing the sale of my coupons at  $3/11\frac{1}{2}$  per \$ and realising £184.1.3
- 24. Cashed a cheque at Woodlock's for £60 and gave instructions for insurance of premises &c.
- 25. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold acknowledging his of the 25 April.
- 27. Forwarded a Weekly Register to J. Hynes, Propaganda.

On the 22<sup>nd</sup>. said Mass for Mrs Henry at which Caroline, Sophia and Angelica communicated.

# **July 1864**

- 2. Called at Hodges' & Smith's to inquire if White's guide to the Civil Service was yet out not before another fortnight, they say.
- **1864.** Uplands July 3<sup>rd</sup>.. Called to see Mr Troy.
- 4. Forwarding a W. Register to J. Deguara.
- **8**. A letter from J. Deguara.

Forwarding Pass Book to Bank, apprising manager of same.

- 11. Forwarding a Weekly Register to J. Hynes, Propaganda.
- **13**. Attended the last two days the bazaar in aid of the Monkstown Church.
- **14.** Two letters from D<sup>r</sup> Goold.

Wrote to manager of Bank for an order for 6£ on Peverada's Bank through Coutts's.

- **15**. Consulted D<sup>r</sup> Corrigan today. He coincides with D<sup>r</sup> Ferguson that there is a slight irregularity in the action of the heart and that gout has had much to do with the attack at Leghorn. He recommends me to abstain from Port wine, Porter, and ale.
- **1864.** Uplands July 16<sup>th</sup>.. Wrote to M. Stanislas, Demerara.

A visit from Fr W<sup>m</sup> McDonnell. He seems very unsettled in mind, and out of sorts with every body.

Wrote to Pisa and advised of remittance.

- **17**. Wrote to J. Deguara enclosing sketch of letter to the Cardinal in favour of J. Terry W. *Register* also.
- **19**. Wrote to Fr Furlong, Upton Reformatory, inclosing D<sup>r</sup> Goold's letter to him.
- **21**. Took a trip to Bray yest<sup>y</sup> and called on D<sup>r</sup> Lee, who was from home.

Mr Fitzgerald called yest<sup>y</sup> whilst I was out.

- 22. Paid Father Cavanagh £10 for sundry arrears due on Bloomwood. Received from him £1 for the safe.
- 23. Paid £2.10.0 additional to Fr Cavanagh, having omitted to account for one half year's balance.
- **1864. Uplands 24<sup>th</sup>. July**. A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Leahy of Newry with a Diurnal, little Office Book and a Holy Week book forwarded to him by Father Mullooly.
- 25. Wrote a long letter to D<sup>r</sup> Goold, enclosing James' letter and the Queenstown one.

Acknowledged D<sup>r</sup> Leahy's letter.

Posted a W. Register for J. Hynes.

- **26**. Visited the Exhibition of works of Irish industry today. Met Dean O'Connell, who walked with me the whole time.
- **27**. An invitation from D<sup>r</sup> Lee to dine with him tomorrow, and another from Mrs Lopez to assist at the distribution of premiums at the Loretto Convent declined both, alledging [sic] that I do not feel very well.

I have had a very slight attack of gout for 3 or 4 days, but quite free of it today.

- **28**. An answer from Father Furlong dated Liverpool, where he received my letter, regretting he cannot undertake the charge of a reformatory in Melbourne.
- **1864.** Uplands July 29. Had another interview with D<sup>r</sup> Corrigan today desired me continue the last prescription.
- **30**. A long visit from Angelica Henry and Miss Lizzie Ennis Cap<sup>t.</sup> G. Henry has arrived in England.
- **31**. Called to see Mr Troy.

Aug<sup>t</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>.. Forwarding Weekly Register to J. Deguara.

A visit from Brother Keogh, Superior of the Kingstown Christian Brothers.

My two crucifixes which were raffled for at the late Bazaar realized, I understand, £16.

- **3**. Left 2 books at Bellew's for binding.
- 5. Met Father C. Corcoran in Kingstown.
- **6**. Wrote to J. Deguara in reference to the delay of answering my letter of the 16<sup>th</sup>. *ult*.
- **8**. Forwarding a *Weekly Register* to J. Hynes, Propaganda.

Gave two paintings, 'Lorenzo di Medici and Savonarola', and 'Christ and Nicodemus' to Gallagher of 32 Up. Liffey Street, to be cleaned and restored.

The laying the foundation stone of the O'Connell monument in Dublin today - invited to assist but declined.

**1864. Uplands 10 Aug**<sup>t</sup>. Called on D<sup>r</sup> O'Connell, 16 Heytesbury Terrace, Wellington Road. Took a look at the new Church in course of erection at Donnybrook.

11. A letter from J. Deguara.

Called at Dr Corrigan's [to?]day, whom I saw.

Wrote to Cardinal Barnabò on behalf of Dr Goold for the place in the Propaganda vacant by the departure of Antonio Gonsalvez for J. Terry.

Met Mrs and Miss Murphy of Longford Terrace

Mrs and Miss McKenna called whilst I was out.

A letter from Father Emiliani dated from Hill Street, London.

- **1864. Uplands 12 August**. Answered Fr Emiliani's letter and invited him to spend a week with me a warm bath today.
- **13**. A visit from Br Keogh and another Xtian Brother, one of the Assistants of the Superior General, in reference to D<sup>r</sup> Goold's application. They held out a hope that at no distant day they may be able to supply him with a Colony.
- 14. Enjoyed a shower bath today.

Unusually fine weather - I don't think we have had a day's rain for the last two months.

15. Two letters from D<sup>r</sup> Goold.

Drew cheque for £40 - paying insurance &c &c.

Met Master Murphy and also James Murphy.

**16**. Forwarding a *Weekly Register* to J. Deguara.

A visit from Father Corcoran.

Writing to Pisa - posted at \*T....\*

- C. Corcoran proposes a young lad named McCarthy for All Hallows well educated &c.
- **1864.** Uplands August 17. A visit last evening from a little Capuchin named Corrigan, who is desirous of joining D<sup>r</sup> Goold's mission if he can obtain permission of his Superior or, failing that, his secularization through the Propaganda. He is a native of Dublin but has been on the mission in Cork for some time and holds very excellent letters from D<sup>r</sup> Delany and Archdeacon O'Shea.
- **18**. A visit from James Murphy and a young Benedictine Subdeacon, son of Master Murphy.

A letter from Fr Emiliani dated from Wardour Castle.

**20**. Fr Henry Segrave called and had a chat about the West Indies. W<sup>m</sup> Barrett of Barbados, he tells me, is staying with his wife at Queenstown.

Fr Segrave, who has had an attack of apoplexy, is staying with his sister, the wife of Judge O'Brien, at Dalkey, and is under care of D<sup>r</sup> Corrigan.

- **21**. Drove from Booterstown to Miltown Park and saw D<sup>r</sup> O'Reilly, Provincial of the Jesuits, in reference to D<sup>r</sup> Goold's business. He is to write to me before the 25<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.
- **1864.** Uplands August 22. Laid in a stock of coals today 4 tons this with a little already in cellar ought to last till May next.
- A W. Register to J. Hynes.
- 23. Called to see Mr Troy also paid a visit to Sion Hill the poor Prioress is not recovering her health.
- 25. Wrote along letter to D<sup>r</sup> Goold, giving copy of application to Card<sup>l</sup> Barnabò. Posted in Dublin.
- **29**. George Henry has at length arrived to the great joy, I am sure, of his sisters. He paid me a visit yesterday accompanied by Caroline and Angelica.

Forwarding a W. Register to J. Deguara.

**30**. John, James's son, came up last evening for examination at the Bank of Ireland for a clerkship in the Cork branch.

**Sep**<sup>r</sup> **1**. Wrote to Fr Mullooly requesting him to see Card. Barnabò in reference to my letter of the 16<sup>th</sup>. *ult*.

Dined with the McMahons - a Mr Phelan and his family from Waterford, Fr Barry and Mr Colbeck formed the party.

**1864.** Uplands Sep<sup>r</sup> 2. A reply from Cardinal Barnabò regretting that he is unable at present to grant a place in the Propaganda to J. Terry. The Cardinal's letter, directed to Dublin simply, found its way to D<sup>r</sup> Cullen, who enclosed it to me, intrusting it for delivery to D<sup>r</sup> Kilduff, whom I accidentally met in a railway carriage.

Wrote to Mrs King inclosing cheque for £1.3.0, being for 3 m<sup>os</sup> *Times* and 13 *Weekly Registers*, and 3 postage stamps.

**5**. Posting a W. Register for J. Hynes.

Forwarded Bank Pass Book through Kingstown P. Office to be made up.

Letter to manager by Monkstown P.O.

- **9**. Father Knaresboro, who left Demerara some 16 years ago, encountered me in Kingstown today. I recognized him at once.
- **10**. A visit from Father Knaresboro asked him to dine with me tomorrow.

Captain G. Henry called and talked with me a long time.

- **11**. Fr Knaresboro dined with me today.
- **12**. Forwarding a *W. Register* to J. Deguara.
- **1864.** Uplands Sep<sup>r</sup> 14. Last evening Cap<sup>t.</sup> G. Henry, his sisters and Lizzie Ennis dined with me.

Today I dine with Master Murphy.

15. Letters from Ang. and Car. Deguara and from Father Mullooly.

Forwarded through Monkstown P. Office pair earrings and ring for Mary.

Called to see Mr Troy yesterday, who was looking rather feeble. He has heard that Fr White is leaving for Rome this week.

A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold - another scandal has occurred to annoy him - a Franciscan [in footnote: 'Clampett'], formerly Guardian of the Limerick Convent, bolted with his second cousin after going through the ceremony of marriage in a Protestant Church.

- **18**. A visit from Mrs Ennis, Cap<sup>t</sup> and Sophy Henry.
- **19**. Posted a W. Register for J. Hynes.

**20**. Took a pill this morning.

Called at Sion Hill and saw the Subprioress.

McDonnell, it appears, has been sent to Esker.

- **1864.** Uplands Sept<sup>r</sup> 21. Heard of one of the Dominicans of Dublin (Fr Gormly) having been secularized.
- 23. Called to see Mrs McKenna.
- **24**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold inclosing Card. Barnabò's and Fr Mullooly's letters. Advised transferring Terry from Douai to "All Hallows".
- **25**. Dined with Master Murphy quite *en famille*.
- **26**. Forwarded *W. Register* to J. Deguara.

Called to see Canon Farrell, whose leg was broken on Thursday by his horse falling under him.

Called at P.O. for letter from Pisa - none.

27. Forwarding a fresh Power of Attorney to the Bank for receipt of my Consols dividends.

Frs Cavanagh and McCabe called yesterday whilst I was in Dublin.

**28**. A letter from Maria Ashe, whom I received into the Church in 1852 in the little Chapel of the Ursulines, asking for Certificate of her Catholic baptism, as she is about being married to an Italian Count of Alexandria. Forwarded the needful Certificate.

Wrote to manager of Bank to invest £105 in Consols.

Referring to my notes of 1851, I find that in September of that year I received Miss Ashe into the Church and not in 1852 as stated by her, and that she was then 20 years of age and not 16, as she would have the world believe. This ruse to make herself appear younger has been adopted, no doubt, to make her more acceptable to the Count to whom she is to be united.

**30**. Father Segrave called while I was out.

## October 1864

### October 1st.

Forwarding my chalice to  $N^{o.}$  3 Gresham Terrace for Father Segrave, who leaves for England on the  $3^{rd}$  *inst.* and undertakes to deliver it to Father Emiliani.

**3**. Wrote to Fr Emiliani advising him that I had consigned to Father Segrave's care the chalice intended for the Ursulines of Demerara.

Posting a W. Register for J. Hynes.

**1864.** Uplands October 4. Received a lot of plants, bulbs, and roots from Sion Hill.

5. Feel twitchings of gout this week past - very slight as yet.

Called at the General Post Office for a letter - none.

Met Mr Troy in Dublin.

- **6**. A letter from J. Hynes, Propaganda. He distinguished himself at the last examinations, taking several prizes.
- 7. Yesterday my gouty symptoms were on the increase this morning they have vanished.

A letter from Fr Emiliani - it is decided that he returns to Demerara. Fr Negri is to be removed and sent to the Brazils Amazon. Fr de Betham of Essequibo is now in England and is ordered to the Brazils.

- **8**. Saw in the Demerara papers an account of the death of Cap<sup>t</sup>. Taggart, which took place at Madeira on the 26<sup>th</sup>. July, three days after his arrival his age was 67 years.
- **1864.** Uplands October 9. Called at Canon Farrell's to inquire how he is getting on since the accident.

Father B. Russell called whilst I was out.

- **10**. Forwarding a *W. Register* to J. Deguara.
- 12. Mrs and Miss McKenna called also Father Carbery.

Farewell visit from the two Miss Murphys and their brother the young Benedictine.

Fr Carbery dined with me today.

- 13. A visit from Master Murphy.
- **14**. Dined with Mr Troy.

A letter from M. de Lilliehöek.

17. Wrote to M. de Lilliehöek.

Forwarding a W. Register to J. Hynes.

Called to see Canon Farrell, and at the General Post Office.

A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold inclosing one to Cardinal Barnabò asking a place in the Propaganda for J. Terry, which I anticipated.

Fresh scandals among the Priests since his last letter.

- **1864.** Uplands October 18<sup>th</sup>.. Witnessed the embarking at Kingstown of the 86<sup>th</sup>. for Gibraltar, a regiment which remember being quartered at Demerara upwards of 30 years ago.
- **10**. Wrote to Money, Wigram & Sons about the package sent by the *Suffolk*, which I think has arrived in London.

A letter from Fr Emiliani, who returns to Demerara, most likely by the packet of 2<sup>nd</sup>. Nov.

20. Replied to Fr Emiliani' letter.

The weather is beginning to break - it has been cold and rainy for the last few days. We have had, however, an unusually long spell of fine weather - the Spring and Summer have been delightful, and Autumn equally so up to this.

24. The weather continues cold and damp and occasionally very stormy.

Forwarding a W. Register to J. Deguara.

Fr Corrigan called.

**25**. Wrote a long letter to D<sup>r</sup> Goold.

Wrote to McLeod, Allport & Morgan with Money, Wigram & Co.

- **1864.** Uplands October 26. Received a cask of Whiskey (25 gallons) from Cork.
- 27. An answer from MacLeod &c to the effect that the case said to have been shipped in the *Suffolk* by D<sup>r</sup> Goold does not appear on the Ship's Manifest no Bill of Lading has been sent, therefore I presume some blunder must have occurred at Melbourne.
- 30. A letter from M. de Lilliehöek's mother.
- **31**. Wrote to M. Stanislas apprised her of having forwarded the chalice by Fr Segrave to Fr Emiliani. Enclosed Maria Ashe's letter.

Forwarding a W. Register to J. Hynes.

## November 1864

Nov. 1st.. Wrote to Ang. and Car. Deguara.

To Fr Emiliani acknowledging his of yesterday. He returns to Demerara, sailing in tomorrow's packet.

To M. de Lilliehöek, enclosing her mother's letter.

- 2. Cashed £37 cheque at Woodlock & O'Donnell's.
- **1864.** Uplands November 3. Fine weather has returned and has all the appearance of being settled for a time.

Called at Sion Hill and saw the new Superiors - Prioress, Subprioress and Mistress of Novices.

Met Father Coyle of Grenada - asked him to dine on Sunday.

- **6**. Wrote to J. Hynes, Propaganda, and to Pisa for Kingstown P.O.
- 7. Forwarded W. Register to J. Deguara.
- 10. Visited the Hammills met Maria and Geraldine Fitzgerald there.
- **12**. Took a pill this morning.
- 15. Bleak, wet and stormy weather these few days obliged to keep within doors.
- W. Register to J. Hynes yest<sup>y</sup>.
- **16**. Called to see Mr Troy.

A letter from D<sup>r</sup> Goold in reply to mine of July - dated Geelong.

- 17. Mild weather again today and yesterday.
- **1864. Uplands November 18**. Wrote to the Superioress of the Convent of the Good Shepherd, Limerick, asking her to procure the assistance of 4 more Sisters for the Community of Melbourne, as requested by D<sup>r</sup> Goold.
- **21**. A letter from J. Deguara it seems the Superiors of the Propaganda do not always hand to him or James the *W. Registers* which I forward.
- **24**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold enclosing J. Deguara's letter, also the letter of the Superioress of the Good Shepherd, Limerick.

A lot of gooseberry plants and \* \* sent by good Mr Troy.

- **26**. A young Augustinian named Walsh called to solicit a subscription for their new mission at Hoxton, London.
- **30**. Dined with the Henrys yest<sup>y</sup>. Fr Cavanagh and Fr McCabe also.

### December 1864

## December 1st.

Mr Troy called whilst I was in Dublin.

Ordered some strawberry and currant plants.

- **1864.** Uplands Dec<sup>r</sup>  $3^{rd}$ .. Received the wine forwarded by Dr Goold the case contained 2 doz, but two bottles were broke in transition. Paid the rather heavy charge of £2.10.7 for freight &c &c each bottle therefore stands me  $2/3\frac{1}{2}$ .
- **4**. A lady by the name of Hore from Wexford, a Convert, asked permission to come to Mass this morning.

Wrote to Mrs King, enclosing cheque for £1.3.0 for 3 mos Times and 13 Weekly Registers.

7. Feel a twitch of gout today and yest<sup>y</sup> - pretty sharp today.

A letter from the Superioress of the Good Shepherd, Limerick. She has been in correspondence with the Mother General, who will provide four more good subjects for the Melbourne mission - two from Limerick are already named.

- 9. Paid Mr Roberts balance of  $\frac{1}{2}$  year's rent due 1<sup>st</sup>. Nov. £9.12.1 mistake of 10/- sh<sup>d</sup> be £9.2.1.
- 11. Mr Roberts returned to me 10/- [paid] in error.

**1864.** Uplands Dec<sup>r</sup> 13<sup>th</sup>.. Lost my amethyst ring (smallest one) yesterday in Dublin - it was not, however, of much value.

A letter from Dr Goold, date 25<sup>th</sup>. October.

- 16. An invitation from Mr Hammill for Sunday, which I have declined.
- **18**. It has been snowing heavily since early morning.
- 20. Very severe weather these three days frost and snow. Cold however as it is, I do not at all feel it as much as last winter's cold in Pisa.
- 23. Called at Mr Troy's yest<sup>y</sup> and paid a visit at the Hammills.

The weather continues very harsh.

**25**. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold yesterday.

A visit from Mr Troy last evening..

Fine seasonable weather today and yesterday.

Noticed in the *Freeman* announcement of the death of Mrs Furlong of Sion Hill.

Eat my Christmas dinner at the Lalors, Longford Terrace.

**1864.** Uplands Dec<sup>r</sup> **28**. Dined at Mr Troy's - Canon Forde, his Curates, Fr B. Russell, D<sup>r</sup> Lee and Mr Lee formed the party.

Witnessed the performance of a play by the pupils of S. Mary's Convent.

**29**. Paid a visit to George Henry, who has come over from England.

A visit from Mrs Doherty.

**31.** Very fine weather for the last seven days - cold, but dry and clear.

## January 1865

**1865.** Uplands 1<sup>st</sup>.. January. A glorious New Year's Day - the very contrast of last, which I passed in Pisa.

This time last year I felt uneasy as to the effects of the attack I had at Leghorn. Since my return to Ireland I have not been quite free of the apprehension of a return of it. At present, thank God, I feel better than I have been for some time.

- **2**. A letter from Mother Stanislas, Demerara, acknowledging receipt of the chalice forwarded by Fr Emiliani.
- **6**. Broached cask of whisky today, taking off some 5 or 6 doz gals.
- **9**. Forwarded cheque for £25 to James -£17.19.6 to be deducted for the whiskey the balance, £7.6.6, to be kept for benefit of Tim's children.
- **10.** A visit from Fr Cavanagh gave him £5 for the Monkstown Church.
- 11. The weather still continues very endurable mild rather, and not very much rain.

Paid a visit at St. Mary's Kingstown yesterday. Saw the Prioress, Mrs Maher.

**1865.** Uplands January 12<sup>th</sup>. Dined with the Miss Henrys. George leaves in the morning for England.

A letter from D<sup>r</sup>. Goold dated 15<sup>th</sup>. November, as he was starting for Sydney. He had been ill for a couple of weeks and writes in a tone of some despondency.

Forwarded my Bank Pass Book to London through the Kingstown Post Office.

- **14.** A letter from Fr Carbery forwarding to me the Dominican *Ordo* for this year.
- **16.** Sent a letter to Pisa through the Monkstown P. O.

Acknowledged Fr Carbery's favor

17. Received my Bank Pass Book - my U.S. coupons have not been realized as yet.

- **18.** Commenced taking gas from the Hibernian Gas Company lit for the first time this evening. Got the gas fittings from Curtis, Chancery Lane, Dublin. Gas register 37,400.
- **1865.** Uplands January 21. Freezing hard for the last four or five days the cold however is not so intolerable as I felt it this time last year in Pisa.
- **24.** Drove to All Hallows. Saw the President and some of D<sup>r</sup> Goold's subjects.
- Met D<sup>r</sup>. Taylor, P.P. Maryboro, in town a warm invitation to visit him.
- Fr McCabe called yesterday. He leaves for Rome on 6<sup>th</sup>. prox.
- **25.** Wrote to D<sup>r</sup>. Goold a long letter. Told him of my visit to All Hallows &c.

A letter from the Bank informing me of the disposal of my U.S. coupons, realizing £184.1.3.

- **29.** A long continuance of frosty and snowy weather has just terminated in rain with strong, cold, easterly wind.
- **31.** Fr McCabe, who leaves for Rome on the 6<sup>th</sup>. *prox*, kindly takes for me Faber's *Foot of the Cross* for J. Deguara, and Cardinal Wiseman's *Sermons on Moral Subjects* for J. Hynes, which I have forwarded today.

# February 1865

- **1865.** Uplands Feb<sup>y</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>. The past month has been one of unusual severity frost and snow prevailed for the greater part of it. Today is a mild Spring like commencement.
- **4.** Cashed a cheque for £30.15 at Woodlock's.
- 10. Returned Mr Kenny's Clifton Terrace visit.

Called on Mr Troy yesterday.

A visit from Dean O'Connell whilst I was out.

- **12.** A note from Fr Curtis in reference to Mrs Hore of Richmond Lodge.
- **14.** A letter from George Henry, who leaves for Calcutta on the 20<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.

One also from poor A. Deguara, Berbice.

And one from E. Kennedy, Superior of the Presentation Convent, Dingle, through Mr Troy.

Heard that the Jesuits have accepted a mission in Melbourne. Father Lentaigne and another started immediately for Rome and thence overland to Melbourne.

**1865.** Uplands Feb<sup>y</sup> 15. Went to Dublin, and whilst posting a letter in College Green I was accosted by young Henry John Goold and his cousin and namesake the young barrister. The

former has just returned from Barbados, where he has been stationed with his regiment. Poor fellow has met with a sad gun accident, having lost the thumb and forefinger of his right hand.

- **16.** A letter from D<sup>r</sup>. Goold, dated Christmas day. He writes despondingly, [sic] although in better health since his return from Sydney. Strange that he has had no communication from the Jesuits accepting his offer of a mission, and yet they are under orders for Melbourne!
- **19.** Wrote to E. Kennedy, Dingle, in acknowledgment of her letter.
- 23. Wrote to Italy posted at Monkstown.

Called at Mrs Hussey's, Lower Gardiner Street - self, sister and mother were out.

- **1865.** Uplands Feb<sup>y</sup> 24<sup>th</sup>. A letter from a student at All Hallows by name of O'Dowd adopted for Melbourne after the vacation of 1862. He states his inability to pay the *pension* owing to his not receiving any remittances from his brother, who is in Australia and who promised to pay for him during his course at All Hallows.
- 25. Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold.
- **26.** Called to see Mr Troy.
- **27.** Called at All Hallows and saw Father Bennett in reference to O'Dowd's communication, which he promises to settle.

#### **March 1865**

4th. Forwarded cheque £1.3.0 to Mrs King for 3 mos. additional *Times* and 13 *Weekly Registers*.

Sent newspapers by the W. India mail of the 2<sup>nd</sup>. inst., to A. C. V. and M. Deguara.

- **3.** Paid Bessy £2 quarter's wages due yesterday.
- **1865.** Uplands 16<sup>th</sup>. March A letter from D<sup>r</sup>. Goold dated 24<sup>th</sup>. January. D<sup>r</sup> Wilson [Willson] was to leave for Europe on the 20<sup>th</sup>. Feb<sup>y</sup>. Mrs Whitty the Sister of Mercy, Queensland, with a novice was to accompany him.

A letter from J. Deguara - Father McCabe was to see him and James, and delivered to them the books which he kindly undertook to convey to them.

Wrote to Father Mullooly requesting him to call on Cardinal Barnabò and renew our application for a place in the Propaganda for J. Terry.

**21.** Met Father Gaffney in Dublin yesterday - Fr Lentaigne, as I understood him, has returned from Rome and reports as the result of the deliberations concerning Melbourne that it was decided to write to D<sup>r</sup>. Goold for further particulars and await his answer and, instead of sending only two fathers as at first proposed, to organise a regular staff. Father W<sup>m</sup>. Kelly is associated with Fr Lentaigne.

- **1865.** Uplands March 22. A visit from Mr and Miss Hamill.
- **24.** Wrote to D<sup>r</sup>. Goold alluded to the conversation with Fr Gaffney enclosed J. Deguara's letter.
- **29.** Father Cavanagh is very alarmingly ill, of inflammation of the lungs.
- **30.** Poor Father Cavanagh expired last evening about 7 o'clock very much regretted he will be by many as a kind, amiable and exemplary priest. *R.I.P.*

Dined with Mr Troy - besides his three nephews we had D<sup>r</sup>. Forde, Mr Byrne P.P. Celbridge Rathfarnham, Revs O'Connor, Hagan, Nolan and Maguire.

## **April 1865**

- April 2. Mrs Hore, her two daughters and husband called to take leave before going to Dublin.
- 3. A ton of coal today. Paid a visit at Crosthwaite Park..
- 1865. Uplands April 7. Paid income tax £1.1.6

Kingstown improvement and rates £2.3.0

**11.** A letter last evening from Fr Mullooly - he has seen Cardinal Barnabò, who promises a place in the Propaganda for J. Terry, whenever a vacancy shall occur.

Paid a visit at Fr McCabe's and Fr O'Rorke's.

- **13.** A letter from Dr Goold last evening inclosing an Exchange for £3.3.0 in payment of charges on case of wine, which I must return.
- **16.** A very interesting letter from M. Stanislas, Demerara.
- 17. Paid Mr Troy an Easter visit yesterday.

Wrote to Fr Mullooly today - thanked him for having called on Cardinal Barnabò in reference to J. Terry.

Promised to recommend his brother now in Melbourne to D<sup>r</sup> Goold's attention and friendly offices.

**1865.** Uplands April 18. Cashed a cheque £60 at Woodlock's.

Paid Mrs O'Flaherty for wines £10.15.0.

**21.** Met D<sup>r</sup> Errington in Dublin yesterday

A letter from M. de Lilliehöek.

- **23.** Wrote in reply to the foregoing.
- **24.** This morning's *Freeman* announces the surrender of General Lee which brings the American War, it is conjectured, to an end.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold inclosing Fr Mullooly's letter and his cheque for £3.3.0.

**27.** This morning's paper contains awful news from the United States. President Lincoln has been assassinated - and the assassination of Mr Secretary Seward attempted. It is hard to conjecture what effects these events will lead to.

Today Canon McCabe V.G. has been introduced to the congregation of Kingstown as their P.P. by D<sup>r</sup> Cullen

**1865.** Uplands April 30. The whole of this month has been uncommonly fine.

# May 1865

May 1<sup>st</sup>. A lovely first of May.

4<sup>th</sup>.. A letter from J. Deguara, which I have just acknowledged.

**8.** Today the Prince of Wales has come over from England to inaugurate the opening of the International Exhibition in Dublin.

Met Mr W. Ronan from Cork in Kingstown. Heard from him of the death of Edward O'Keeffe of Barbados.

- 11. Father McCabe called today and gave me an account of the two Propagandists, whom he saw when in Rome.
- **12.** Wrote to Tuscany.
- 13. Paid Mr Roberts half year's rent, including income tax £25.
- **14.** Called to see Mr Troy.
- **1865.** Uplands May 15. Two letters from Dr Goold called at All Hallows and saw Fr Bennett about D<sup>r</sup> Goold's business. D<sup>r</sup> Wilson [Willson], he thinks, has arrived in Europe.

Called at the new P.P.'s and left a card.

**16.** Wrote to M. Stanislas, Demerara, in reply to her letter of 23 March.

A letter from poor A. Deguara, Berbice.

- **19.** A visit from Father O'Rorke. Ditto from C. and A. Henry.
- 22. Encountered D<sup>r</sup> and Mrs Coghlan, whom I met in Demerara upwards of thirty years ago.

Mr Hamill left a card whilst I was out.

24. Cannon McCabe called whilst I was out.

A letter from Mrs Kennedy, Presentation Convent, Dingle.

- **25.** Wrote to D<sup>r</sup> Goold. Returned his 2<sup>nd</sup>. of Exchange.
- **1865.** Uplands May 28. A student of All Hallows named Hanlon, one of  $D^r$  Goold's subjects, called, bringing with him a certificate from  $D^r$  Corrigan to the effect that the climate of Melbourne would be unsuited to his constitution and stating that in consequence he had written to  $D^r$  Heptonstall to be released from his obedience to  $D^r$  G., and promising to repay in a year or two the sums advanced on account of  $D^r$  G. for him, which amount to £50.
- **29**. Wrote to Fr Bennett on this foregoing subject declining to interfere in any way with D<sup>r</sup> Heptonstall's decision.
- **30.** Called at Mr Hamill's he and his sister are in England.

Called also at D<sup>r</sup> Coghlan's, who was from home.

**31.** Noticed in the *Times* of yesterday that the Russian  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cents 1850 are at  $89\frac{1}{2}$  - should they rise to 90 or 91 I shall sell out £1,000 and fulfil my promise to D<sup>r</sup> Delany.

A visit from Canon Farrell.

#### June 1865

**1865.** Uplands June 3. A visit from D<sup>r</sup> and Mrs Coghlan.

The *Times* money article of yesterday quotes Russian 4½ per cent 1850 at 90 per cent.

Called to see Mr. Troy.

- **8.** The weather is of almost Demerara heat since the beginning of the month.
- 13. Forwarded cheque to Mrs King for *Times* and *Registers* to 4<sup>th</sup>. August 16/2½.
- **14.** Met Fr B. Russell in Kingstown looking very old, thin and shaky.
- **16.** Left Policy of Insurance at Woodlock's for renewal.

Visited the Exhibition.

Our neighbour Mrs Yeo leaves this evening for England.

**17.** Something, it is feared, has happened to the steamer bringing the Australian mails of 14<sup>th</sup>. April.

Left yesterday at Woodlock's my Policy of Insurance with instructions for its renewal from the 24<sup>th</sup>. *inst.* 

- **1865. Uplands June 18.** Notice in a Demerara Colonist an announcement of the death of Mr Buie [Brice] of Berbice, also of \*Chignard\*, Mrs Van Waterschoodt's brother. The Scotch Parson, Murray, is also among the deceased.
- **19.** Dined yesterday with the Lalors Mrs L's brother and her aunt Mrs Coppinger of Cork, and Mrs L. formed the party. In the evening Miss Quill, daughter of the Manager of the National Bank at Kingstown, was introduced.
- 21. A letter from M. Stanislas.
- **23.** Visited the Dublin Exhibition my second visit.
- **24.** Wrote a very short letter to D<sup>r</sup> Goold, feeling rather unwell.
- **25.** The *Weekly Register* announces the arrival in London of Dr Wilson [Willson] after a three months passage about a fortnight after leaving Hobarttown he was struck with paralysis in the right side.
- **1865** Uplands June 25. Called to see Mr Troy forwarded *via* Marseilles a *Weekly Register* containing account of arrival of Dr. Wilson [Willson] in London.
- **26.** Got in a ton of coal today.

A letter from J. Deguara.

**29.** A visit from Fr Costello of Limerick. He goes to Lisbon in September. He and three other Dominicans are after giving a mission in Westmeath. He brought me the photographs sent by Fr Mullooly which had been lying at Dom[inic] Street.

### **July 1865**

1<sup>st</sup>. A most doleful letter from poor Mrs McKenna from Brompton.

Wrote yesterday to the Prioress of Sion Hill, thanking her for her kind inquiries.

Heard of the appointment of D<sup>r</sup> Murray and D<sup>r</sup>. Quin[n] - the former as Bishop of Perth Maitland and the latter as Bishop of Bathurst. Nominees no doubt of D<sup>r</sup>. Cullen.

Called at Crosthwaite Park.

- **1865.** Uplands July 2<sup>nd</sup>. Saw in the *W. Register* a notice of the death of D<sup>r</sup>. Ferguson of London, the doctor most likely that I consulted last year.
- **3.** Forwarding cheque for £27 to James being £10 for the use of his boys £5 for Mary £10 for Tim's children and £2 for cigars.

Renewed insurance of house & to 24<sup>th</sup>. June 1866

Visited the Exhibition - had a glimpse of Lizzie Ennis and Madame O'Donoghue.

Cashed a £35 cheque at Woodlock's.

**4.** Wrote to Mrs McKenna in acknowledgment of her favor.

A visit from Fr McCabe. He mentions that besides the appointments of D<sup>r</sup>. Murray and D<sup>r</sup>. Quin[n] for Australia, Dean Hayes for Goulburn Armidale and Dean Hanly for some other new diocese have been named.

**5.** Received an acknowledgment of the cheque forwarded on 3<sup>rd</sup>. *inst*.

Paid a visit to Sion Hill. Saw the Prioress, Mother Dominic, and Mrs \*Subprioress\*, Mrs Tomasina.

- **1865.** Uplands July 6. Two letters from D<sup>r</sup>. Goold dated 25<sup>th</sup>. April, by the overdue mail. He incloses a draft of £20 to purchase a set of carriage harness. Forwarded cheque to the L.S. Bank, together with my Pass Book.
- **13.** A visit from one of the Fathers of the French College of Blackrock, inviting me to assist at their examinations on the 18<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.

Received my Bank book - the U.S. coupons realized the same as the last: £184.1.3. I expected more this time.

Some papers and a letter yest<sup>y</sup> from D<sup>r</sup>. Goold, together with photographs *via* Southampton.

Disposed of my potatoes to Jack Walsh for £3.5.0 - about half what they cost me.

**1865.** Uplands July 14<sup>th</sup>. Visited the Exhibition today and gave the photographs of D<sup>r</sup>. Goold's Cathedral to a gentleman who represented himself as the representative of Victoria, who promised to give them a place in the Victoria Collection.

Looked at some harness at McMullen's in Dawson Street. The best double harness silver mounted is £24.10.0.

- **15.** A letter from M. Stanislas, Demerara Bishop Etheridge and Fr Schembri left by the Packet which brought the letter.
- **16.** Wrote to J. Deguara in acknowledgment of his letter of 16<sup>th</sup>. *ult*.
- **17.** A letter from D<sup>r</sup>. Goold dated Sandhurst 25 May inclosing his reply to the Jesuit Provincial's communication &c.

A visit from Fr Coyle. He does not return to Grenada. D<sup>r</sup>. Etheridge is to visit Dublin.

James and his daughter Mary have come up this evening.

**1865.** Uplands July 18. Paid Mrs O'Flaherty for wines £10.2.0.

- **19.** Father Ed<sup>d</sup> O'Reilly SJ called to introduce Father Lentaigne who, accompanied by Fr W<sup>m</sup> Kelly, will sail for Melbourne by the *Great Britain* on Monday next 24<sup>th</sup>.
- **20.** Ordered a set of harness for D<sup>r</sup>. Goold at McMullen's, Dawson Street to be ready in a fortnight.
- **21.** A visit from Fr W<sup>m</sup> Kelly SJ gave him my Alford's *Testament* and Cardinal Mai's Greek.
- **22.** Wrote to the Superioress of the Good Shepherd concerning the nuns promised to D<sup>r</sup>. Goold in December last.
- **25.** James and Mary return today to Cork..

No answer from the Good Shepherd Convent as yet. I fear there is something wrong.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup>. Goold.

**28.** A letter from the Superioress of the Good Shepherd. As I conjectured, there is something astray in the negociations [sic] about the additional nuns. The Mother has not replied to her several letters.

I perceive by the *Times* shipping list that the *Great Britain* sailed on the 25<sup>th</sup>.

**1865.** Uplands July 31. A letter from M. Stanislas with a photograph of the new Convent chapel.

Called to see Mr Troy.

Met D<sup>r</sup> Errington at the Salthill Station. He walked with me to Uplands, and staid [sic] with me for a chat.

## August 1865

- **August 1<sup>st</sup>.** Met Father Potter in Kingstown. He tells me that six of D<sup>r</sup>. Goold's young priests are to sail in the *Champion of the Seas* on the 12<sup>th</sup>. *inst.* a good opportunity to send the harness by.
- **2.** Notwithstanding the prediction of extreme heat by some weather seer in England, the weather for the last week has been of an almost wintry character.
- **5.** Saw D<sup>r</sup>. Goold's beautiful harness all finished and ready for packing.
- **1865. Uplands August 6.** A <u>private</u> letter from one of the nuns of the Good Shepherd, Limerick to the effect that the Superioress has been authorised by the Mother General to send to Melbourne three of her best subjects, and that she intends sending three of the most indifferent and worthless this is strange.

The 17<sup>th</sup>. anniversary of D<sup>r</sup>. Goold's consecration.

A visit from D<sup>r</sup>. Etheridge and a chat about Demerara. He has but just arrived and is staying at Granite Hall. He has already seen the McNultys and dines with them tomorrow at 1 Victoria Terrace Kingstown, where Madaleine Goodman is also staying.

8. Went to Kingstown bazaar today and yesterday - a very poor display of articles.

Met Miss O'Connor and Miss Murphy of Longford Terrace - also Angelica Henry and Lizzie Ennis.

**Uplands.** August 9. Met Father Gaffney - my conjecture anent the Jesuits not being satisfied with D<sup>r</sup>. Goold's proposals turns out to be correct. Father Lentaigne goes out to survey the ground.

Left my watch at Scriber's.

Dr. Goold's harness has been forwarded through Elliot's to Liverpool to go by the *Champion of the Seas*.

**14.** A letter from the Superioress of the Good Shepherd to the effect that she has learnt from D<sup>r</sup>. Heptonstall that for the passage of the Sisters to Melbourne, he has forwarded but £150 - from which, deducting passage money £145 - the balance would leave only £15 for outfit, a sum quite insufficient.

Wrote in reply advising her to apply to  $D^r$ . Heptonstall who would no doubt, if in funds, advance the needful on the understanding that it would be repayed [sic] by the Sisters in Melbourne.

Made inquiries about the new Sisters, their qualifications &c.

Wrote to the Ursuline Convent, Demerara - S. M. Stanislas.

Feel my head very troublesome all this day.

**1865. Uplands August 15.** Feel much better than I did yesterday, although I had but an indifferent night's rest.

Cashed a £50 cheque at Woodlock's.

The *Champion of the Seas* sailed yesterday.

Forwarded a paper to Magd. Deguara.

**16.** A letter from D<sup>r</sup>. Goold. The English April mail had not arrived out when he wrote.

Sent a newspaper to Mag. Deguara.

Called at Mr Troy's.

17<sup>th</sup>. The Cork papers announce the death of my old friend D<sup>r</sup>. McSweeny in his native city on the 14<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.. All his means, which were considerable, he leaves to the several charities of the city. **R.I.P**.

Paid coal bill from April.

**1865.** Uplands August 18. Paid for D<sup>r</sup>. Goold's harness - in all £27.

Wrote to D<sup>r</sup>. Goold *via* Southampton forwarding correspondence in reference to nuns, bill for harness, and bill of lading of same.

- **19.** A visit from D<sup>r</sup>. Kavanagh.
- **20.** He gives me the most positive assurance that there is not the slightest indication of or tendency to head disease. The dizziness and weight that I sometimes feel, and which alarms me so much, proceeds from some irregular action of the heart and is no way dangerous.

Preparing to start in the morning for London.

## September 1865

**Uplands. 10 Sept 1865.** Returned last evening from London. The weather was intensely hot, but I enjoyed excellent health during my stay. Had a new will drawn up by Mr Harting, which is a great relief to me - made the best disposition in my power after much thought.

Found letters from J. Deguara and J. Hynes, Propaganda, and a long one from M. Stanislas giving a detailed account of the illness and death of poor Fr Emiliani. A letter this morning from the Superior of the Good Shepherd, Limerick, and very satisfactory.

Madaleine Goodman and Miss Valerino called whilst I was away.

Also Sophy and C. Henry.

Called at Mr Troy's and found him at lunch with a little party: Miss Pope, 2 Miss Hoares and a Mr Underdown - S. C. Cassin is living in the same house with Miss Pope at Blackrock.

11. Wrote to J. Deguara suggesting a change to All Hallows for the benefit of his health.

Fr C. Corcoran called whilst I was from home.

Gave instructions to the manager of the L.J.S. Bank to dispose of my two £500 Russian Bonds should the prices rise to 91 and to place the sum realized in deposit, adding to it as much as would make £1,000.

**1865.** Uplands. Sep<sup>r</sup> 13. Called at Crosthwaite Park and saw S. Henry.

Saw Mrs Cruise and Mrs F. Cruise and Mrs Butler on the same terrace.

**14<sup>th</sup>.** Wrote J. Hynes an acknowledgment of his letter.

2 tons coal received today.

**16.** A letter from D<sup>r</sup>. Goold dated July 24. Fr Mullooly's brother made an attempt on his life supposed to be insane.

Sent to Superioress of the Good Shepherd an extract from D<sup>r</sup>. Goold's letter, also to James the passage referring to Mr J.F. Maguire.

Wrote to London.

- **19.** A visit from the Mother Provincial of the Good Shepherd, and the two Sisters appointed to Melbourne on their way to Liverpool, where they embark on the *Sam Cearns* to sail on the 23<sup>rd</sup>. *inst.*. The Postulant, a Miss Corbet of Clonmel, also called in the evening before going on board the steamer for Holyhead one of the nuns is the same that wrote me the private letter.
- **1865.** Uplands Sep<sup>r</sup> 20. A visit from Miss Souter late this evening to tell me that she intends sailing from Liverpool on Friday the  $22^{nd}$ . for Demerara in the *Kiltearn*. It wouldn't surprise me to hear that the *Kiltearn* sailed without her.

Mrs Lockhart is the name of the Superioress of the Good Shepherd.

- **22.** A visit from Mr Hamill inviting me to dine on Sunday.
- **25.** Wrote to D<sup>r</sup>. Goold enclosing correspondence with Superioress of the Good Shepherd and J. Deguara's letter.

A visit from Wilhelmina Barry to say that Miss Souter sailed on the 22<sup>nd</sup>.

Canon McCabe called whilst I was out and left a note inviting me to dine on the 19<sup>th</sup>., S. Michael's day.

Dined yest<sup>y</sup> with Mr and Miss Hamill - no one but Percy Fitzgerald and ourselves.

- **1865.** Uplands Sep<sup>r</sup> 26. Called at Crosthwaite Park.
- **28.** The *Sam Cearns*, in which the nuns of the Good Shepherd took passage, sailed for Melbourne on the 26<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.
- **29.** Notice in the *Cork Examiner* of yesterday that a meeting was held for the purpose of getting up a memorial to the <u>late</u> John Windele one of my earliest companions is gone.

Dined with the Parish Priest - a very large party including the Archbishop, and three or four laymen - Mr T. Kelly, Mr Drake, Mr Connolly and another gentleman - priests D<sup>r</sup>. O'Connell, D<sup>r</sup>. Forde, D<sup>r</sup>. Murray, D<sup>r</sup>. Lee, Canon Rooney, Canon Harold, Canon Lynch, the Kingstown Curates &c.

### October 1865

**1865.** Uplands October 1<sup>st</sup>. A glorious 1<sup>st</sup>. of October - quite a summer day - last month was the finest September month I ever remembered in Ireland - the heat if anything was rather too much.

Wrote to the Ursulines, Demerara, in reply to M. Stanislas's last, and recommending C. Souter to their attention.

**3.** Returned the Goodman's visit - met Fanny.

Mrs Wickham, sister of James Rossiter, formerly of Demerara, called to make inquiries about him which I could not satisfy.

4. Heard of the death of Mrs T. Kelly, Longford Terrace, which took place last night. R.I.P.

Called at Mr Troy's and at Sion Hill.

- S. and C. Henry called while I was out.
- 5. Visited the Exhibition met Mr Troy and D<sup>r</sup>. Russell, the President of Maynooth College, there.

Canon Farrell called whilst I was in Dublin.

**6.** Wrote to Mr Troy, apologizing for not dining with him today.

**1865. Uplands October 7<sup>th</sup>.** Met Fanny Goodman yesterday. My old friend Colonel Hammill has become a Catholic, she tells me, two years hence.

Summer still lingers with us - truly magnificent weather.

**8.** Rain has fallen during the night, and seems disposed to continue during the day - the first rainfall these six or eight weeks.

Called at Crosthwaite Park.

Met Father Coyle and D<sup>r</sup>. Coghlan.

- **10.** Wrote to manager of Bank instructing him to transfer to a deposit acc<sup>t</sup> £150 the interest at present on deposits is 5 per cent.
- 11. The weather is gradually cooling, but still pleasant.
- 12. No letters as yet from J. Deguara or J. Hynes giving an account of the midsummer examinations.

Ordered a fire to be lit this evening, the weather assuming quite a wintry aspect.

- **1865.** Uplands October 14. The weather has again become mild, but cloudy and moist.
- **17.** A letter from D<sup>r</sup>. Goold dated Augt 25. Cardinal Barnabò wrote to him to say that he had granted the promised place in the Propaganda to J. Terry, and had communicated the same to D<sup>r</sup>. Heptonstall, who was to send him on to Rome immediately.

- **19.** Called at the North William St. Convent to inquire it there was any chance of a procuring a small community of Vincentian Sisters for D<sup>r</sup>. Goold. Saw the Superioress, who informed me that it was not usual to send their Sisters to places where there are no Vincentian Fathers.
- **22.** Letter from J. Deguara dated from Frascati his health is somewhat improved. he makes no mention of J. Terry.

Called to see Mr Troy - found Miss Hamill with him.

**1865.** Uplands October 24. Wrote a rather long letter to D<sup>r</sup>. Goold.

Received a most extraordinary communication from the brother of Cassin charging me with all manner of outrages against his sister and threatening to bring her case before Parliament - incloses a similar notice to  $D^r$ . Etheridge.

**25.** The foregoing documents deprived me of some hours sleep last night. I look upon the whole thing as an infamous attempt to extort money. The family are poor, I suppose, and don't like to be burthened with the support of this wicked woman - hence the onslaught on me for the purpose of victimizing.

A letter from Father Curtis on the same subject. He is to call to see me as soon as he is able to go out.

- 30. Cashed £50.10.0 at Woodlock's.
- **31.** A good deal of boisterous weather all this month, but still enjoyable.

### November 1865

**1865.** Uplands Nov. 1<sup>st</sup>. A glorious All Saints Day - a cloudless sky and bright sun.

Wrote a long letter to M. Stanislas in reference to the Cassin threats - advised Mother Alphonsus O'Beirne to write to her brother the M.P. for Cashel giving him a full account of the conduct of S.M. Catharine [Cassin], so as to be prepared to meet any attack in the House of Commons, should the man Cassin be so wicked as to get his sister's alleged grievances presented through Mr Newdigate or Mr Whalley.

2. Father Curtis called whilst I was out.

Met Father McCabe and told him of the Cassin notices.

**3.** Wrote to Father Curtis a rather long note on the above.

Called to see Mr Troy.

**5.** Paid a visit to Crosthwaite Park.

A letter from Father Curtis on the Cassin affair, which I replied to.

- **1865.** Uplands Nov<sup>r</sup> 9. The weather has become cold and wintry these last four days.
- **11.** A letter this evening from D<sup>r</sup>. Goold. The Jesuits had arrived on the 21<sup>st</sup>. of September. He writes in good spirits and incloses a draft on the London and Westminster Bank for £10 to cover the balance due on harness. Shiel [Sheil], it seems, is appointed to Adelaide, Hayes to Armidale and Hanly to Goulburn.
- **12.** Called to see the Miss Henrys.
- 13. A letter from J. Hynes, Propaganda no mention of J. Terry.
- **14.** Called at Mr Doherty's the dentist.

Visited the Exhibition.

**16.** Wrote to M. Stanislas, copying nearly the whole of Father Curtis's last note.

Paid Mr Roberts half year's rent due 1<sup>st</sup>. inst.

- 20. Letter from M. de Lilliehöek her husband had been ill of cholera, but is now quite recovered.
- 21. Paid Mr Doherty £4 for his job, giving him besides the under gold fixings.
- **1865. Uplands 24 November.** This day two years I experienced the attack which caused me so much uneasiness.
- **25.** Wrote to D<sup>r</sup>. Goold acknowledging his letter of 25 Sep<sup>r</sup>.

Answered M. de Lilliehöek's letter.

- **26.** Called to see Mr Troy.
- **29.** Called at Crosthwaite Park.

## December 1865

- **1.** A letter from J. Deguara. He is wavering in his vocation a great disappointment it will be after so many years training and so much money expended on him. He had seen D<sup>r</sup>. Etheridge and Fathers Schembri and Walker.
- **5.** Wrote to J. Hynes, Propaganda desired him to inform J. Deguara that I received his letter of 14<sup>th</sup>. *ult*.
- **8.** Twelve months have now passed since I have had a twitch of gout, or rheumatism.

The weather, altho' occasionally unsettled, has been rather mild for December. Today is clear, bright and sunshiny.

**1865.** Uplands Dec. 12. Called at Crosthwaite Park.

- 13. Visits from Mrs Cruise and Mrs Butler, Miss and Mr Hamill
- **15.** Paid M. Kelly for two tons coal got in two tons more.
- **16.** A letter from the Ursulines of Demerara in reference to Cassin's calumnious accusations.
- **19.** Paid a visit to the Hamills.

Miss H., under the erroneous impression that Mr Troy was influenced by me in withholding his subscription to some kitchen scheme she is patronising, made a very rabid attack on me.

- 20. Called at Sion Hill saw the Prioress and Mistress of Novices.
- **21.** D<sup>r</sup>. Etheridge called. He shewed me a letter from Cassin full of vituperation, and something similar to the one she favored me with a couple of years ago. She has written lately to the Propaganda repeating the old stories and introducing my name with Satanic malignity as having revealed her confession!!
- D<sup>r.</sup> E. leaves for Demerara on the 2<sup>nd</sup>. Jan<sup>y</sup>.
- **1865.** Uplands Dec<sup>r</sup> 23. Gave D<sup>r</sup>. Etheridge Cassin's copy of his notice to himself.
- **24.** Wrote to D<sup>r</sup>. Goold.

The weather all this month has been very mild - no frost or snow as yet.

- **25.** Eat my Xmas dinner at Mr Troy's quite a family party, myself and Fr Russell being the only guests.
- **26.** A letter from J. Hynes, Propaganda.

Terry, it seems, arrived while the students were at Frascati

- **27.** Dined at the Miss Henrys met Mr and Mrs Ennis, the O'Donoghue, Canon Farrell and the Rev<sup>ds</sup> O'Rorke and Dillon.
- **30.** The first fall of snow occurred during the night a cold, bright day.

A visit from Fr McCabe yest<sup>y</sup>.

31. Blowing very hard all night and this morning, but yet it is bright [and] clear tho' cold.

Forwarded £1.0.3 cheque to Mrs King for three months *Times* and eight *Weekly Registers*.

### January 1866

**1866.** January 1<sup>st</sup>. Another year has dawned - the year just gone by was chequered by the usual lights and shadows. My health on the whole has been better than the year before - it is now thirteen months since I had a twitch of gout.

The conclusion of the American Civil War and the conduct of the U.S. Gov<sup>t.</sup> since have removed all apprehensions concerning the safety of U.S. Bonds.

The very Satanic conduct of Miss Cassin, and her brother's threatening and abusive language have caused me much uneasiness.

A visit from Mrs Peter Grehan and another lady.

One of the students of All Hallows in his third year's Divinity called to beg, as his parents are unable any longer to pay for him, that he may get a free place for the remainder of his term. Gave him a letter to Fr Bennett to arrange it for him, subject of course to the approval of D<sup>r.</sup> Goold.

2. Mrs Grehan's brother, a Jesuit, sails today for Demerara with D<sup>r.</sup> Etheridge.

Mrs Grehan and the lady who accompanied her alluded to the rumors current as to Frs Lentaigne and Kelly's return from Melbourne, <u>not having been well received by the Bishop</u>. There must be something in this rumor, which I heard before.

**3.** Went to S. Mary's yesterday to witness the annual Christmas play of the pupils. A large number of priests attended. A superb *déjeuner* as usual.

Called at Crosthwaite Park and heard of the death of Mrs Balfe, which took place last evening.

- **5.** Called at Mr Troy's not at home.
- **8.** Cashed £30 cheque at Woodlock's forwarded my passbook to the Bank through the Monkstown Post Office.

Sent letter of advice through Westland Row P.O.

Ordered some wine through Mrs O'Flaherty.

A visit yesterday from Rev<sup>ds</sup> O'Rorke and Dillon.

- **1866.** Uplands January 10. Forwarded cheque for £35 to James, to be allied thus: £5 to each of his children, £10 for Tim's children and £5 for cigars.
- **13.** Two letters from D<sup>r</sup>. Goold one very interesting, written from Gipp's Land [Gippsland], 200 miles from Melbourne the second on his return to Melbourne.

D<sup>r.</sup> Polding was to leave by the mail packet of the 26<sup>th</sup>. Nov.

**14.** A visit last night from a Mr. Hughes, who has been in Australia some 11 years and returns again, as I understood him, in the capacity of barrister. He is well acquainted with D<sup>r.</sup> Goold.

Wrote to manager of Bank desiring him to invest £250 for me in Consols.

Wrote to  $D^{r}$ . Heptonstall in reference to J. Deguara, requesting him not to act for the present on  $D^{r}$ . Goold's instructions to furnish him with the means of coming to Dublin, as he appears to be wavering in his vocation.

**1866.** Uplands January 15. Returned Mrs Grehan's visit.

Called at Mr Troy - sorry to see him looking more feeble than usual.

- 17. The P.P. called whilst I was out.
- **18.** Called at Crosthwaite Park.
- 20. Sent £5 to Canon McCabe for S. Patrick's Monkstown.
- 22. Called at Hayes's Hotel and left a card for the O'Donoghues, who were not within.
- 23. A visit from the O'Donoghue and Madame, Caroline and Angelica Henry.
- **25.** Wrote to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold inclosing J. Deguara's last letter also J. Hynes's and Sullivan's mentioned the application of the young man Crowley &c.

# February 1866

# FEBRUARY 1st.

The weather during the last month has been very mild, with the exception of some half dozen very stormy but not cold days.

- 2. Consulted D<sup>r.</sup> Corrigan he found me out of condition and prescribed for me.
- **1866.** Uplands Feb<sup>y</sup> 3. Passed a very bad night no sleep the palpitation of the heart very violent both legs from toes to knees cramped very often and this I attribute to some undigested salt cod fish I had for dinner.

I was reminded in a great measure of one of the bad nights I had in Leghorn in November 1863.

**4.** Slept well last night and feel all the better this morning.

A visit from C. and A. Henry kindly to inquire how I have been since my visit to D<sup>r.</sup> Corrigan.

- **8.** Find a great improvement in the state of my heart complaint, my head also being quite relieved of dizziness &c. but I have had but little sleep this week, and my bowels are not quite as free as usual.
- **12.** Saw D<sup>r.</sup> Corrigan, who found me very much better, the action of the heart quite regular and natural, the pulsation being 64. He said I required but a little medicine to regulate the digestive organs. He took a fee today, as he did the last day.

**1866.** Uplands Feb<sup>y</sup> 13. Visited at Uplands Crosthwaite Park - heard that 3 Jesuit Fathers and two Lay Brothers are preparing to sail for Melbourne on 17<sup>th</sup>. *inst*. The names of the fathers are Dalton, late Rector of Tullabeg, Nolan and McElroy or some such name.

A letter from Angela, Caroline and Victoria Deguara on the subject of their brother John's giving up the idea of becoming a Priest. They inclose a letter from Fr Walker, the Jesuit Pastor of Berbice, on the same subject and to exculpate them from any interference with his vocation for their own selfish ends. Poor things are greatly distressed that [he] should not have opened his mind to me and been more candid long before this.

- **17.** Today the *Great Britain* sails for Melbourne with the Jesuits D<sup>r.</sup> Murphy, Coad[jutor] of Bishop Wilson [Willson], goes in the same ship accompanied by his nephew the Rev Beechinor.
- **1866.** Uplands Feb<sup>y</sup> 18. This month has been much colder than last some hail showers, and frosty nights. today, the 1<sup>st</sup>. Sunday of Lent, a clear, fine, cold day.
- **19.** Saw Mr Troy today and heard from him that D<sup>r</sup> Atkinson leaves tomorrow for Rome. Called again today and left an old Roman collar which Mr Troy told me the D<sup>r</sup>. would be happy to take and procure 3 or 4 of the same make left a sovereign for the purpose.
- 25. Wrote to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold *via* Marseilles.

Received last evening from Cork four paintings in water colours by Sam, really wonderful for one of his age.

#### **March 1866**

### MARCH 1<sup>st</sup>.

Last month has been one of much severity - it closed with thick snow and hail showers. Today is clear but the ground is thick with snow.

- 2. A letter from J. Deguara, about entering on a new retreat, which is to decide his vocation.
- **1866.** Uplands Feby 5 March. Got in a ton of coal today. Forwarded to Cork cheque for £5.

Mr and Mrs Ed. Hussey called yest<sup>y</sup>.

Called at Crosthwaite Park.

- 7. Visited the three curates of Kingstown Frs McCabe, O'Rorke and Leahy.
- **17.** A very interesting letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold. He intimates, as there will be a general invitation to the Bishops of the Universal Church to assemble in Rome in the beginning of next year, he will avail himself of it to pay us a visit.

Sent him by mail *via* Southampton Dr. Pusey's *Eirenicon* and Dr. Newman's reply.

**19.** Called to see Mr Troy.

**25.** Wrote to  $D^r$ . Goold - forgot to mention that I had forwarded by mail steamer *via* Southampton  $D^r$ . Pusey's *Eirenicon* and  $D^r$ . Newman's answer.

Mr P. McMahon called.

**1866.** Uplands March 27. Called at the *Dublin Evening Post* office yesterday and left with the Sub-Editor several Australian papers with some interesting items of Catholic intelligence, which he promised to give insertion to in the *Post*.

A visit from Mrs McMahon and her son John.

## **April 1866**

- 1<sup>st</sup>. Dined with the Grehans, Kingstown met Canon Pope, Fr G. Harold, a Mr White, Commander R. Navy, and a Mr Cod.
- **7.** A person calling himself Netterville and brother of Mr McEvoy, M.P. for Meath, called last evening to look at Uplands, wishing to rent it for six or 12 months. He is married and has three children and did not object to the terms I named. I don't know him, however, and wish to have a reference before I let him have it for six months.
- **8.** Mrs McEvoy Netterville is daughter of the late Lord Netterville, and her husband's sister is married to Sir Bern[ard] Burke all good Catholics Mrs N. called in yesterday whilst I was out saw the place liked it very much, but said she was sorry it could not be let longer than Nov.

Called to see Mr Troy who I was sorry to find complaining of his head more than usual and looking decidedly feeble.

**10.** Got in a ton of coal today - the carman on entering the avenue brought the shaft of the cart violently against the gate, causing considerable injury.

Visited Crosthwaite Park - Frs McCabe, O'Rorke and Leahy called.

- **12.** Two letters from Dr. Goold he sends the bust by the *Suffolk* wrapped in an opossum rug, and encloses bill of lading.
- **15.** Wrote to Mrs King enclosing cheque for 10/7 for newspapers to the 15<sup>th</sup>. *prox*.

To Angela Deguara concerning John and in acknowledgment of letters from herself and sisters.

The *Suffolk* sailed on 4<sup>th</sup>. Feb<sup>y</sup>.

- **21.** A visit from Mrs E. Hussey her brother and his wife have taken passage in the *True Briton*, to sail this week for Melbourne.
- **1866.** Uplands April 22. Father Coyle dined with me today. He is thinking of going out again to the West Indies.

- 23. Caroline Henry called and saw Bessy concerning the disagreements with Julia.
- **25.** Wrote to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold and inclosed J. Deguara's letter of the 14<sup>th</sup>. Feb<sup>y</sup>, saying that I thought he had quitted Propaganda and given up the idea of entering the priesthood.
- **26.** Met Fr Potter, who gave me an account of the changes made at All Hallows. He alluded to the State of Queensland and the dissatisfaction of the Priests.

## May 1866

## $MAY 1^{st}$ .

Called at Mr Troy's

Cashed a cheque at Clarke's, deducting amt of April bill.

The death of D<sup>r</sup>. Dixon, the Primate, is announced as having taken place at Armagh on the 29<sup>th</sup>. *ult*.

**4.** Labouring under a rather severe catarrh these 3 or 4 days. Sent for D<sup>r.</sup> Kavanagh yesterday, who prescribed something - feel somewhat better today.

Sent cheque £25 to Mr Roberts for half year's rent.

D<sup>r.</sup> Kavanagh called again today.

- **1866.** Uplands 6 May. Received an acknowledgment of cheque from Mr Roberts.
- 10. Called at Crosthwaite Park.
- **14.** Letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold dated 24<sup>th</sup>. March.

Paid for gas to 24<sup>th</sup>. March.

- 17. Mr Troy called whilst I was out.
- 18. C. and A. Henry called.

The case containing  $D^r$ . Goold's bust was delivered this evening - charges on it from London 13/6, the freight from Melbourne only £1.1.0.

- **20.** Dined at the McMahons. Met Dean O'Donnell.
- 21. Called at Mr Troy's.

Wrote to J. Deguara.

**22.** Mr Troy called whilst I was out and left 2 collars brought from Rome by Dr. Atkinson. I expected 4 for the sovereign which I had given. [Written in later: 'returned 8/-']

**1866. Uplands May 23.** Notice in this morning's *Freeman* - an account of the death of F. Mahony (\*Prov\*), which took place at Paris on Friday last the 18<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.

Abbé Rogerson, it appears, was with him.

**25.** Wrote to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold *via* Marseilles.

Met Magdalen and Fanny Goodman just arrived from Liverpool - Valerino is with them.

I have been long missing Col. Fitzimon from Kingstown - surprised and sorry to hear from D<sup>r.</sup> Coghlan, whom I encountered, that he is dead some time.

27. Called to see Mr Troy - met with him Mrs Wolfe and Miss Hamill.

D<sup>r.</sup> Cullen, it appears, has been promoted to the Cardinalate.

Called at 10 Adelaide Terrace and saw Miss Valerino and Magdalen Goodman.

29. Called at Crosthwaite Park.

D<sup>rs</sup> Murray and Quin[n], it is said, will leave for Australia 26<sup>th</sup>. *prox*.

**30.** Called at  $D^{r.}$  Cullen's to offer my congratulations on his promotion. He was not at home but I saw  $D^{r.}$  Moran, his Sec<sup>y</sup>. He leaves for Rome on  $1^{st}$ . or  $2^{nd}$ . prox.

Wrote to Mrs King to forward 3 mos Times commencing 1st. June and 13 Registers

Also to London to be furnished with particulars of the charges on the box containing bust.

## **June 1866**

1<sup>st</sup>. A cold first of June.

Cheque £15.10.0 cashed at Clarke's, deducting May bill.

Saw in the *Cork Examiner* an account of the death of Cap<sup>t</sup> Pollock (at the age of 74), with whom I sailed from Cork to Barbados in 1826.

Letter by West India mail from Mrs Gaiomo concerning the Rosary Society established in Demerara.

A ton of coal today.

**2.** D<sup>r.</sup> Cullen left this morning for Rome.

Left a card for Madame O'Donoghue at the R. Hotel.

Met Canon McCabe, Frs O'Rorke and Dillon.

**4.** Ang. and Car. Henry called - gave them the alabaster ornaments for the bazaar.

Forwarded cheque for 20/- to Mrs King for 3 mos *Times* and 7 *Weekly Registers*.

**1866.** Uplands June 7. A telegram received at Cork the day before yesterday (*via* Suez) from the Rev<sup>d</sup> Beechinor or D<sup>r.</sup> Murphy mentions the arrival of the *Great Britain* at Melbourne in 57 days.

Paid £2.3.0 moiety of Kingstown improvement tax.

Called yesterday to inquire after Mr Hamill.

- **8.** A report reaches me from Cork that John Goold died on his passage from Demerara to Cork it does not say when.
- 11. Heard of the death (suddenly) yesterday of Father Ronan of Dominic Street, Dublin.

Called at Crosthwaite Park.

A letter from  $D^r$ . Goold. The Jesuits by the *Great Britain* had arrived. Father Dalton is Superior, Fr Lentaigne descending to the ranks.  $D^r$ . Hayes's resignation of Armidale has been accepted and  $D^r$ . Polding seems indisposed to support further the appointment of  $D^r$ . Shiel [Sheil].

He alludes to the death of his brother at New York -Thomas, he says. I thought his name was Francis.

**1866.** Uplands June 13. A long and anxious letter last evening from poor V. Deguara, chiefly in reference to John.

14. A visit from A. Henry and Madame O'Donoghue with two of her children.

Forwarded 2 Weekly Registers to Berbice.

**16.** Called to inquire after Mr Hamill - he has been anointed and is said to be dying.

Fanny Goodman and Miss McNulty called whilst I was in Dublin today. The latter, it appears, was baptized by me in Demerara.

Met Mr Troy in Dublin.

**18.** A letter from J. Deguara dated 12 *inst*.

Poor J. Hamill died last night at 12 o'clock.

**20.** Called yesterday at Crosthwaite Park.

A good deal of cold, rainy weather since beginning of May.

21. Changed £25.10.0 cheque at Woodlock's, paying same time insurance to 24 June 1867.

Paid Byrne the cabinet maker his bill, also McDermott's.

**1866.** Uplands June 22. A letter from W<sup>m</sup> O'Connor P.P. Passage West recommending a young man named Hegarty for D<sup>r.</sup> Goold's mission - promised to see to it.

Another visit from F. Goodman, and Florence McNulty.

**23.** A letter from J. Duggan of the Christian Brothers, Cork, recommending the young man Hegarty, for whom he has obtained the means of keeping him at All Hallows should he be adopted for Melbourne.

Called at All Hallows and saw the new President Father Fortune - arranged for the young man's entering after vacation 1<sup>st</sup>. week Nov<sup>r</sup>.

- **24.** Wrote to W<sup>m</sup> O'Connor and J. Duggan to say that everything has been arranged at All Hallows for the reception of Hegarty after the vacation 1<sup>st</sup>. Sep<sup>r</sup>.
- **25.** Wrote at some length to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold.

A visit from Madal. and Fanny Goodman.

**1866.** Uplands June 26. Wrote to J. Deguara.

27. Said Mass this morning for Catharine Goodman, Valerino, Fanny and Madaleine assisting.

### **July 1866**

### JULY 1st.

Wrote to Mrs Gaiomo, Demerara, in answer to her letter touching the Rosary Society.

A letter from Mrs Grantley Berkeley yesterday, the first for several years.

Called today to see Mr Troy - found him complaining.

- **2.** Wrote to Mrs Berkeley, and recommended the appointment of D<sup>r.</sup> Stephen Cramer as her agent in Berbice.
- C. Henry called.
- J. Ennis has been named for a Baronetcy and will be gazetted tomorrow.
- **6.** The *Freeman* announces the death of Bp. Wilson [Willson] of Hobarttown.

A visit from M. and F. Goodman.

**1866. Uplands July 8.** Forwarded Pass book to Bank through Monkstown Post office - letter to manager dropped into the pillar receiver, top of Adelaide Terrace.

Called at Crosthwaite Park and 39 Mulgrave Street.

- **10.** A letter from J. Deguara at length declaring his intention, indeed his resolution already taken, of quitting the Propaganda and giving up the idea of the priesthood.
- 14. Received my Bank Pass Book.

A lady, the wife of L<sup>t</sup> Col. Sawyer of the 6<sup>th</sup>. Dragoon Guards, called and arranged for the hire of the house from 24<sup>th</sup>. *inst*. to 1<sup>st</sup>. October *prox*. for £50, paying half in advance. She has no children, and will <del>only</del> be alone with her three servants, the Col. having to stay with his regiment at Newbridge.

**15.** Wrote to manager of Bank to invest £250 in Consols.

To James, inclosing cheque for £22, viz £5 for Mary and £3.10.0 for James and Sam each.

Called to see Mr Troy.

My U.S. Coupons realized only £181.3.2 - four or five pounds less than I expected.

**16.** A letter from Mrs Col. Sawyer enclosing £25, being half of the rent of Uplands for 2 months from  $24^{th}$ . *inst.* to  $1^{st}$ . Nov. *prox*. She annexes a clause to the agreement, reserving to herself the power of remaining to the  $1^{st}$ . Nov., at the rent for the month of October of £10.

Wrote in reply acknowledging receipt of the money and agreement, but declining the conditional offer of £10 for October - stated however that if by  $1^{st}$ . Sep<sup>r</sup> *prox*. she would take Uplands for certain for the month of October I should let her have it for £15.

A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold dated May 28.

Forwarded to James £22 cheque to be applied thus - £5.0.0 for Mary, £3.10.0 each for James and Sam - the balance £10 for Tim's children.

**1866.** Uplands July 17. Dined with Mr Troy - Father O'Connor of the Rock was the only stranger.

A note from Mrs Sawyer. She cannot engage for certain to keep on the place for the month of October.

**18.** A note from the Bank inclosing Stock receipt for £285.6.2 Consols at 87½.

A letter from James acknowledging receipt of cheque forwarded on Sunday last.

Notice in the *Freeman* - the announcement of the marriage of Wilhelmina Barry to a Mr Keogh on Monday the 16<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.

- **19.** Wrote to J. Deguara that I could not furnish him with means for making the purchases mentioned in his last, but that I would send him from London an order on Plowden & Cholmley for £10, which he will have about the 31<sup>st</sup>. *inst*.
- **20.** Dined with Mr Troy; Fr O'Connor, D<sup>r.</sup> Atkinson and his three nephews.

**22.** Perceive by a telegram from Cork that D<sup>rs</sup> Murray and Quin[n] with eleven priests and twenty five nuns sailed yesterday in the *Empress* for Sydney.

Wrote to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold - to post tomorrow.

23. Dined last evening with the McMahons. Met Fr Smyth the Dominican.

Preparing to start in the morning for London.

#### **LONDON**

**25.** Arrived in London last night and put up at Nelson's Hotel.

Called at the Bank and gave instructions for £10 to be placed at Plowden & Cholmley's, Rome, to the order of J. Deguara - deducting £10 from deposit and leaving £40 to be placed to my current account - £100 will remain in deposit.

The weather since I left Ireland has become much cooler and supportable.

Met by a strange chance W<sup>m</sup> O'Shannassy [O'Shanassy] - he is staying with his lady at this hotel.

London. 26<sup>th</sup>. July 1866. Thinking of starting for St. Leonard's in the morning.

- **27.** Left the Charing Cross Station at 1.20 p.m., and arrived at St. Leonard's about 4 o'clock put up at the Victoria a very fine hotel, but I expect to find it expensive.
- 28. St. Leonard's. A very charming place took a stroll as far as Hastings this morning.

Before leaving home, left will and lease of Uplands with Mr Barnes - also for safe keeping chest containing 2 Chalices and 2 Ciboriums - rings and pectoral.

**31. Brighton.** Came on from S. Leonard's last evening to put up at the Grand Hotel. S. Leonard's and Brighton are very dear places to live in, especially the former.

### August 1866

- **August 2.** Left Brighton for London put up at the Grosvenor, Victoria.
- **3.** Moved this morning to the Crystal Palace Hotel, upper Norwood.
- **1866.** Upper Norwood 4<sup>th</sup>. Aug<sup>t</sup> C. P. Hotel. Visited London and called at Stevens's Hotel, Clifford St., Bond St. where I was shown a very nice sitting room and bedroom for which (the London season being over) they ask 35/- per week.
- **8.** This Upper Norwood must be a very healthy and enjoyable place for most people, the situation is so elevated and airy; but with me somehow or other it does not quite agree perhaps however I should not feel more comfortable elsewhere. It is now a fortnight since I left Uplands.

**9.** Engaged the apartment I looked at in Fischer's Hotel, Clifford St. Bond St to commence from tomorrow.

**London 10<sup>th</sup>. August.** Left the Crystal Palace Hotel for Bond Street.

Called at the Bank and took up on cheque £20.

I find on inquiry that I am dealing with the London J.S. Bank now 25 years, during which time I have never in a single instance overdrawn my account.

- **1866.** London 22<sup>nd</sup>. August. Received from Monkstown seven letters forwarded by Mr Barnes, among them one from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold, one from M. Stanislas, Demerara, and one from V. Deguara, Berbice.
- **25.** Wrote to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold in acknowledgment of his June letter.

# September 1866

- **3.** A letter from J. Deguara dated 29 *ult*. very coolly stating that he was leaving Rome on the day following for Marseilles and Malta, intending to spend a couple of weeks in the latter place not a word of regret about leaving or the expense and inconvenience he has caused D<sup>r</sup>. Goold.
- **6.** Received through Mr Barnes £25 draft on National Bank from Mrs Sawyer for the rent of Uplands for the month of September.

Left instructions at the Bank to have my  $N^o$ . 1 and  $N^o$ . 2 acc<sup>t</sup> put together - ordered a new pass book and took a cheque book.

**1866.** London 12 Sep<sup>r</sup>. Found a letter at the Bank today from J. Deguara announcing his arrival in London on yesterday - and giving his address at Ford's.

Wrote in reply and discouraged any intended visit to Ireland.

- **15.** A letter from V. Deguara forwarded from Uplands including one from for John appe who communicated to them his intended return to Demerara, proposing to pass a few weeks with me in Ireland, in which he has been disappointed. He leaves by the steamer of the 17<sup>th</sup>. *inst.*, furnished with means no doubt by the Propaganda which he concealed from me, otherwise I should not be mulcted in the £10 which I forwarded to him at the end of July.
- **16.** Saw in today's *Weekly Register* an account of the death of Father Langton, brother of Mrs Grehan, which took place in Berbice on the 8<sup>th</sup>. August, at the early age of 36. Thus the two who last accompanied D<sup>r.</sup> Etheridge succumbed to the climate, the first, 2 months after arrival and Fr Langton four months after him.
- **1866.** London September 18. Took a look at Spurgeon's Chapel, or Tabernacle as it is called. It is situated in Westminster near the "Elephant and Castle", and not far from S. George's Catholic Cathedral. The exterior presents a solid, imposing appearance, in the Grecian style of architecture.

I was shewn the interior by a *custos* [guardian]who keeps a little tract shop or "lodge" in the \*....\* - it is quite full of pairs of galleries all around its oblong construction - it can seat 6,000 people and is always full, even the passages, which are numerous. Its first cost was £32,000, but several additional thousands have been spent on it since its opening.

Spurgeon is only thirty years of age. The income derived from pews &c has enabled him to build a college, which is in operation for some years under his management, assisted by three professors, who are or were clergymen of the Church of England. He is about opening an orphanage, towards which one lady has recently given him £20,000. He is also erecting an Alms House and is shortly to open a Grammar School for the middle classes of his congregation, and a separate free school for the poorer class. He preaches twice on Sundays and on two evenings in the week.

**1866.** London September 20. Found at the Bank a letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold dated 27 July - it arrived at Uplands on the 15<sup>th</sup>. inst. He was to consecrate D<sup>r.</sup> Shiel [Sheil] on the 15<sup>th</sup>. August.

On the 1<sup>st</sup>. August he was to celebrate the 18<sup>th</sup>. anniversary of his consecration.

- **26<sup>th</sup>.** Wrote to D<sup>r.</sup> G. in reply to the above letter.
- **28.** Paid Mrs King for 3 mos *Times* from 2<sup>nd</sup>. October to 2 January /67.
- **30.** Preparing to start in the morn<sup>g</sup> for Holyhead.

## October 1866

**October 1<sup>st</sup>.** Made my arrangements for starting this morning - but feeling seriously unwell I thought it advisable to consult a physician, who recommended me to lay quiet for some days longer in London.

Wrote to Mr. Barnes to say that, having had to consult a physician for some ailment, I should not be able to leave London for some days longer, and to advance 10 or 12 shillings to Bessy for her own and Julia's support.

Wrote to Mrs King not to commence forwarding the *Times* to Uplands until the 12<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.

**1866.** London October 6. Left Fischer's Hotel yesterday for the Victoria, Euston Square, where I purpose staying until I am out of the doctor's hands.

Uplands has been given up by the Sawyers in perfect order -Bessy is in care. Wrote yesterday to Mr Barnes to get the lawn put in order.

- 11<sup>th</sup>. Wrote yesterday to Mr Barnes and to Bessy.
- 17. A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold 27<sup>th</sup>. Aug<sup>t</sup> forwarded from Uplands.
- **26.** Wrote to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold in reply.
- 28. Forwarded in two halves a 5£ Bank of England note to Mr Barnes.

- **30.** A letter from J. Hynes, Propaganda, which has been lying at Uplands since 1<sup>st</sup>. *inst*. he writes from Frascati on 14<sup>th</sup>. Sep<sup>t</sup>. and gives me an account of the Midsummer Examinations, at which, as usual, he distinguished himself. He has commenced his theological course of studies.
- **31.** Wrote in reply, promising to see to his annual allowance, which he has not received for the last year and a half, owing no doubt to J. Deguara's blundering.

An acknowledgment from Mr Barnes of the £5 note forwarded.

Mr Barnes writes that the cholera is still very bad in the neighbourhood and has lately carried off several of his own acquaintance.

Bessie and Julia are well cared for and looked after by Mrs B.

Until the epidemic subside in the Kingstown district I think I had better tarry at this side, although I very much long to be at home.

## November 1866

November 11<sup>th</sup>. Preparing to start in the morning for Holyhead after a long and weary sojourn at the Victoria Hotel, Euston Square.

Heard Mass at the temporary French Chapel in Leicester Square - very much edified.

- **12.** Arrived at Uplands at six p.m. quit a calm crossing from Holyhead.
- **1866.** Uplands 13<sup>th</sup>. Nov. In my own comfortable quarters once more, which I enjoy after the *disagremens* of London.

Called on Cardinal Cullen, with whom I had a long chat.

A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold 27 Sep<sup>r</sup>.

- **14.** Wrote to James in reply to his of 13<sup>th</sup>.
- **18.** Wrote to  $D^{r}$ . Heptonstall about the Propaganda students, who complain of not receiving the usual allowance granted by  $D^{r}$ . Goold's bounty.
- **20.** Lunched with my old friend Mr Troy.
- 22. Saw an account of the death of D<sup>r.</sup> O'Regan, formerly of Chicago U.S.
- **24.** A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Heptonstall as I conjectured, it was owing to some blundering on the part of J. Deguara that the usual annual allowance had not been forwarded to the remaining Propaganda students. He is to remit it at once.

Yesterday returned Fr O'Rorke and Fr McCabe's visits.

**1866.** Uplands Nov<sup>r</sup> 24. Wrote to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold in reply to his letter of 27<sup>th</sup>. Sep<sup>r</sup>.

25. Visited at Crosthwaite Park.

## December 1866

- **3.** Dined at Gardiner Street on the invitation of Fr. Curtis, the feast of S. Francis Xavier. a large party, perhaps fifty, sat down to table among the guests was Cardinal Cullen, and seven laymen the rest Ecclesiastics the laymen were Chief Baron Piggott, Judge O' Brien, Judge O' Hagan, Sir James Power, the O'Donoghue, Mr O'Shannassy [O'Shanassy] of Australia and Mr Lentaigne. Heard from Fr Curtis the names of the two additional Jesuits going shortly to Melbourne they are Fathers Moore and Mulhall.
- **6.** Mr and Mrs O'Shannassy [O'Shanassy] took a little dinner with me, on the way to the steamer, intending to cross to Holyhead in the morning. They purpose going to Italy for the rest of the winter, Mrs O'S being poorly in health.
- **1866.** Uplands Dec<sup>r</sup> 7. Blowing a terrific gale all last night and today. The poor O'Shannassys [O'Shanassys] must have had the full benefit of it this morning.
- 9. Called at Mr Troy's.
- 11. A visit from Miss McKenna and a second brother just returned from New Zealand.
- **14.** Letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold, dated 26<sup>th</sup>. Oct. he had already written *via* Panama on 24<sup>th</sup>. of same.
- 16. Letter from M. Stanislas, Demerara.
- **20.** Magnificent weather for the last four days quite a Spring temperature.
- 21. Called at Crosthwaite Park.
- **24.** Wrote to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold in reply to letter October 24<sup>th</sup>.
- **25.** Declined an invitation to dine at Crosthwaite Park today, preferring to dine alone.

We have had a long spell of fine mild weather, but today there seems some indication of a change.

- **1866.** Uplands December 30. Very stormy weather since Christmas day today it is particularly cold.
- **31.** Dined with the Lalors yesterday the only stranger besides myself was Fr O'Sullivan, the new curate.

Froze hard last night - and is still freezing.

## January 1867

**1867.** January 1<sup>st</sup>. A bright New Year's Day, but cold. The hills around are covered with snow.

The past year as regards self has been quite uneventful, except for the few months I passed in London and was there laid up for a time.

A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold *via* Panama just 18 days after the one *via* Marseilles.

Mrs McKenna has had a letter from her son, and writes to say how grateful she is for the kindness shewn him by  $D^{r}$ . Goold.

Notes from John and Mary Hynes wishing a happy new year.

- **2.** A letter from our Propaganda nephew, J. Hynes, mentioning remittance from Dr. Heptonstall for himself and J. Terry.
- 3. Went on to Dublin today the roads and streets covered with snow, but still fine clear weather.
- **4.** Intensely cold weather, rivalling almost the cold of Pisa in /64.
- **6.** The very inclement weather we have here appears to be general throughout England and Scotland as well as Ireland.
- **1867.** Uplands. January 7. The weather has suddenly changed to mild paid a visit to Mr Troy yesterday.

Called at Crosthwaite Park.

**8.** Fr B. Russell called whilst I was out yesterday, leaving an *Ordo* for this year. What can be the meaning or motive for this unexpected courtesy?

Wrote to manager of Bank forwarding my Pass Book through the Monkstown Post Office.

Wrote to James inclosing cheque for £38 - to be applied to the following purposes - viz

For Mary	£10
James and Sam	10
Tim	10
E. O'Sullivan	5
for Cigars	<u>3</u>
	£38

Sent this letter through the Monkstown Post Office

Father McCabe called whilst I was in town today - met Mr T. Kelly.

**1867.** Uplands January 10. An acknowledgment from James of the £38 cheque.

A letter from J. Deguara dated Berbice, forwarded by manager of L.J.S. Bank, where it has been laying since 1<sup>st</sup>. *ult*.

11. Received back my Bank Book - they omitted entering Consols' dividend.

A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold dated November 17<sup>th</sup>.

**12.** Wrote to Mrs King inclosing cheque for £1.9.8 for 4 months *Times* from 14<sup>th</sup> *inst.*, and sixteen *Westminster Gazettes* from Saturday the 19<sup>th</sup>. *inst.* 

Wrote to the Superioress of the Good Shepherd, Limerick, on D<sup>r.</sup> Goold's account.

Got in a ton of coal today.

**13.** A letter from manager of Bank giving me the amount of my Consols' dividend as required -£49.10.9.

Called at Gardiner Street Dublin and saw Father Curtis - gave him D<sup>r.</sup> Goold's message for the Provincial.

- **1867.** Uplands January 14<sup>th</sup>. For the last six days the severe weather has returned. It snowed a good deal during the night and still continues to fall at intervals.
- **16.** Wrote to manager of Bank to invest £146 in Consols for me.
- **20.** A letter from M. Stanislas. On the 18<sup>th</sup>. the exhibitions at the Convent passed off most brilliantly the elite of the Colony attended.

The severe weather still continues unabated. Several feet of snow cover the ground - except the tops of trees, all else is white.

23. A thaw has set in since yesterday and the snow is fast disappearing from the ground.

This morning's *Freeman* has a notice of the death of Father Winter, which took place yesterday in Dublin. I met him at St. Clement's in Rome in 1836, since which time I have not seen him.

The death also of Father Corcoran, P.P. of Tracton is announced. I knew him since my boyhood - a few days since, the death of another Cork priest, Fr J. Daly, the P.P. of Kilmurry, was chronicled. **R.I.P.** 

**1867. Uplands January 25.** Dined with the Lalors yesterday - they are going to Rome and will probably leave tomorrow.

A reply from the Superioress of the Good Shepherd, Limerick, to my letter of the 8<sup>th</sup>. *inst*. She had to write to Angers before answering my queries.

Wrote to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold inclosing the Superioress's letter.

A visit from Caroline and Angelica Henry.

Gave letters to Mr. Lalor for Fr Mullooly and J. Hynes, Propaganda.

Sent two books - the *Paradisus animae* and the *Coeleste \*palmetum\** to the Propagandists.

## February 1867

# February 1st.

A very mild opening of Spring.

- **3.** Paid a visit at Mr Troy's.
- **4.** Called at Crosthwaite Park.

Forwarded my Bank pass book to be made up.

Poor Mrs McMahon is dangerously ill.

Mr Crosthwaite is exerting himself - and, I think, successfully - to obtain Lords De Vesci and Longford's authorization to put up a stable and coach house on the ground.

**1867. Uplands February 8.** Bank pass book returned.

Met yesterday Mrs and Miss McKenna.

- **10.** A visit from James Murphy, accompanied by a gentleman named Walsh. The former is going to America to administer the estate of his brother Judge (Michael) Murphy, who died at Louisville in Kentucky very rich. my old schoolfellow John McSweeny, who married a sister of J. Murphy, is also dead. **R.I.P**.
- **12.** A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold, dated last Christmas day.
- **13.** A ton of coal today.
- **14.** A visit from my next door neighbours Mr and Mrs Yeo. They are leaving Uplands and going to 56 Morehampton Terrace, Donnybrook Road.

Mr Crosthwaite called with Mr W<sup>m</sup> Roberts to look at the ground for the Coach house and stabling and making a sketch to be submitted to Lords Longford and De Vesci for approval.

- **1867.** Uplands Feb<sup>y</sup> 15. Returned Mrs McKenna's visit met Mr Edmund Gould.
- 25. A letter from S. Henry stating that the Jesuit Fathers are in great pecuniary trouble and asking me to subscribe to a fund being raised to get them out of their present pressing debt.. Forwarded a cheque for £5 for the purpose.

Wrote a long letter to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold.

#### **March 1867**

March 1<sup>st</sup>.

A magnificent first of March.

D<sup>r.</sup> Polding, Archbishop of Sydney, is here, on a visit to All Hallows.

- 2. A letter from Fr Gaffney inviting me on the part of Fr Curtis to meet D<sup>r.</sup> Polding at dinner tomorrow.
- 3. Begged to be excused dining today at Gardiner Street.

C. and Ang. Henry called in reference to Maria, whom they wished me to hire; but as she is no cook declined.

Dr. Kavanagh called.

Paid a visit to Booterstown and saw Mr Troy.

**1867 Uplands March 4<sup>th</sup>.** Called to see poor Mrs McMahon.

A conversation with one of the French Fathers of the  $S^t$  Esprit in reference to a reformatory at Melbourne.

**5.** Got in a front tooth today for which Doherty charged 10 shillings.

Called on Mrs McKenna.

D<sup>r.</sup> Kavanagh called whilst I was out, also C. Henry.

**6.** Called at Crosthwaite Park.

Received a plan of Coach house and Stable from Mr W<sup>m</sup> Roberts, which I left at Mr Crosthwaite's.

**8.** Very inclement weather for several days past - snow, sleet and frost.

The Country is greatly disturbed in almost every quarter by Fenian risings.

**13.** Frightfully cold weather for the middle of March. - snow fell heavily during the night and the country around is white as in the beginning of January.

Kept from going to All Hallows since this day week on account of the weather.

**1867.** Uplands March 15. A letter from  $D^{r}$ . Goold - he has had an application from J. Terry for some money, and he incloses a draft for £3.3.0 for the purchase of books for his and J. Hynes's use.

Went out to All Hallows to inquire if the President had any new candidates for  $D^{r}$ . Goold's diocese - only one has as yet offered.

D<sup>r.</sup> Polding is in England still, but purposes leaving for Sydney in the beginning of next month.

**16.** A *rencontre* today with a lady named Ratton, widow of a surgeon of that name whom I met in Demerara in 1857. She recognised me at once, not so I her.

18. The severe weather still continues - it has been snowing all night and it is still falling.

Saw an announcement of the death of J. Crowe, P.P. of Carigaline, in his 64<sup>th</sup> year. **R.I.P**.

- **19.** A Jesuit Father, the Rev<sup>d</sup> Sir Christopher Bellew, died this morning of bronchitis after a short illness. **R.I.P**.
- **1867.** Uplands March 23. A ton of coal today.

The first mild day we have had since the commencement of March.

- 24. Called at Crosthwaite Park.
- **25.** Wrote to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold acknowledged receipt of draft £3.3.0.
- **26.** The death of an old friend, John McNamara of Cork, in his 77<sup>th</sup>. year is announced.
- **27.** A letter from an All Hallows student by the name of O'Callaghan a nephew, he says, of D. Lordan a third year's Divine, asking to be promoted to a free place for the remainder of his Collegiate Course.
- **28.** Wrote to the President authorising him to promote O'Callaghan to a free place as soon as one shall occur.
- **31.** Called to see Mr Troy.

# **April 1867**

- **13.** Letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold dated 25 Feb<sup>y</sup>. The Australian Bishops have not had any invitation to assist at the great centenary at Rome in June next perhaps it is not usual to summon personally every Bp.
- **1867. Uplands April 21.** Easter Sunday dined at Mr Grehan's, Kingstown met there a Mr Ryan and his two sisters who lived some years in Italy a Mrs Mahony from Cork, daughter of Cap<sup>t.</sup> Dominic Waters, and Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr O'Donnell, C.C. Dalkey.
- 22. Felt a slight attack of rheumatism since last night.

A young man named Coll from All Hallows, a subject of D<sup>r.</sup> Goold's, called - he is a third year's Divine, and it appears that the Council of the College decline calling him to Orders.

Father McCabe called.

- 23. Went out to All Hallows and saw [the] President in reference to Coll's business.
- **25.** Wrote to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold in acknowledgment of his February letter.
- **28.** Called to see Mr Troy.

Mr Crosthwaite called and left a letter he received from Stuart & Kincaid in reference to the proposed Coach House and Stable - leave is granted, but it is suggested that an endorsement to that effect be made to Mr Roberts' lease.

**1867. Uplands April 30.** For some time I have been thinking of substituting Rev. P. MacCabe for Rev J. O'Rorke as executor in my will - called on the former today and mentioned the matter to him, which he gladly assented to.

A twitch of gout since yesterday.

## May 1867

## May 2

A ton of coal today.

A visit from C. and A. Henry yesterday.

Left on 29th. ult. Stuart & Kincaid's letter at Mr Roberts', Appian Way.

- **4.** Paid half year's rent today.
- **5.** Called at Crosthwaite Park.
- **6.** A young man from All Hallows, a third year's Divine, called, wishing to accompany the four to be ordained at Pentecost, to Melbourne, being advised on account of delicate health not to pass the winter at All Hallows, D<sup>r.</sup> Corrigan certifying to that effect.
- **6.** A letter from J. Hynes, Propaganda Mr Lalor was to have left Rome on 24<sup>th</sup>. *ult*.

The weather has suddenly become very hot.

**1867.** Uplands May 9. The painting and decorating of my little Oratory has just been finished, for which I have to pay to Mannix of G. Brunswick St. Dublin £10.

The painting of house, papering drawing room, and w. closet has also been finished by Duncan, 37 Lower Leeson Street, all but the Hall door.

Fr O'Rorke called yesterday whilst I was out.

11. A student of All Hallows, Meade, a third year Divine called, complaining of ill health, and of not being called to Orders although, as he alleges, he has committed no fault. This is the fourth case of the kind lately - great complaints are made of the dietary of the College.

**12.** Went to All Hallows and saw the four subjects of D<sup>r.</sup> Goold who are to be ordained at Pentecost - their names are Sullivan of the diocese of Cork, Fitzgerald of Cashel, O'Dowd and Moore of the diocese of Kerry. The third year's Divine Callanan, whose health has been delicate for some time and recommended by D<sup>r.</sup> Corrigan not to pass another winter at All Hallows - I have consented to his accompanying the others in the hope that he may be benefited by the voyage and restored to his former health on the mission. He bears a very fair character and may turn out a very useful priest.

Promised Fitzgerald that I would request D<sup>r.</sup> Goold to allow him on his arrival to make a short visit to his brother, who is on the Sydney mission

The Sunday hour for dinner at All Hallows is 4 o'clock - Vespers 3 o'clock.

- **13.** A letter from D<sup>r</sup>. Goold dated from Wood's Point, 150 miles from Melbourne. It is not unlikely he may be in Europe next month. He alludes to a student named Hanlon of All Hallows who left the College, and requests me to make inquiries.
- **14.** Called at All Hallows and had an account of Hanlon from him, not at all favorable to him arranged with him to send out Callanan in minor Orders. Some of this man's family are, it seems, already settled in Victoria.

Met D<sup>r.</sup> Grace, Bishop of Minnesota in the United States, whom I formerly knew at the Minerva in Rome as Father Grace - contemporary with Father Young.

- **1867.** Uplands May 15. Three All Hallows students, Callanan, Hogan and O'Callaghan called all wishing to be removed and all complaining of ill health on account of the indifferent dietary.
- **16.** A letter from J. Terry communicating the very sad intelligence of J. Hynes having been seized with an alarming spitting of blood which may necessitate his leaving the Propaganda. This would be an afflicting event, indeed, almost on the eve of his terminating his studies. I had great hopes of seeing him a good and accomplished priest but God's will be done.

Forwarded cheque, £1.3.0, to Mrs King for 3 mos. *Times* and 13 *Westminster Gazettes*, in advance.

**17.** Wrote to J. Hynes informing him of the receipt of the intelligence contained in J. Terry's letter - desired him convey at once my wishes to the Rector or Cardinal that some eminent German or English physician be consulted at once. Suggested his calling, if able, on Father Mullooly, who will most likely be acquainted with the names of the foreign physicians at present in Rome - hinted that it was likely D<sup>r.</sup> Goold would be in Rome for the approaching solemnities.

A visit yesterday from D<sup>r.</sup> Lee.

Met D<sup>r.</sup> Kavanagh, to whom I mentioned J. Hynes's case. He recommends at once removal to another and genial place not too relaxing - Genoa, for instance - opened the letter to make this suggestion.

**1867.** Uplands May 19. Another letter from Rome to the effect that by advice of his Superiors and the faculty, J. Hynes was to leave Rome for Ireland on 14<sup>th</sup>. or 15<sup>th</sup>. *inst.* - rather a hasty dismissal, and a bore just now.

A letter from another of the All Hallows students making the same complaints as the others of not being called to Orders. His name is Brady.

Called at Crosthwaite Park and at Mr Troy's.

- **20.** A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold *via* Southampton written two days earlier than the one from Wood's Point. He had a letter from the Archbishop which I think determined him on visiting Europe. I have now no doubt that he is *en route*. No newspapers by this mail another sign.
- **1867.** Uplands May 22. Letters from J. Hynes, who has arrived in London and purposes being here tonight.

A visit from an All Hallows student named Herbert, a second year's Divine. He makes the same complaint as the others of not being called to Orders this year.

**24.** J. Hynes has made his appearance this morning.

An invitation to meet the Cardinal at the P.P's on Monday next which I have thought better to decline.

- Took J. Hynes to Dublin to consult Dr. Stokes, who examined him very carefully, and did not pronounce unfavorably.
- **26.** A letter from poor M. de Lilliehöek.

Omitted writing to Melbourne, as I conclude from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold's last letters that he is on his way to Europe.

- **27.** No visible improvement in J. Hynes's health.
- **28.** Called in D<sup>r.</sup> Kavanagh to see the invalid. He put the same questions and prescribed the same regimen as D<sup>r.</sup> Stokes. He assured me that there was nothing in the case to excite alarm or apprehension that he was passing through a crisis and that he would see him all right before long.
- **1867.** Uplands May 30. Second visit from D<sup>r.</sup> Kavanagh he speaks very encouragingly of J. H's case. Every thing is in his favour.

### **June 1867**

### June 2nd.

Called at Mr Troy's today.

Saw in the *Cork Examiner* a notice of the death of Father W<sup>m</sup> O'Connor, P.P. of Passage - a very old friend. **R.I.P**.

**4.** Wrote to M. de Lilliehöek in acknowledgment of her letter of 26<sup>th</sup>. *ult*.

- **6.** Got in a supply of wines from Mrs O'Flaherty, *viz* 3 doz. pale sherry at 30/-, 2 doz. brown 40/- and 1 doz claret at 20/-.
- 7. Mr and Mrs Lalor called and saw J. Hynes, whom they met in Rome.
- **8.** A visit from D<sup>r.</sup> Kavanagh.
- **9.** Another visit from D<sup>r.</sup> K.

Lunched with Mr and Mrs Lalor.

- **10.** Mr Troy called whilst I was out and left a little painting as a memento.
- **11.** A visit from four of D<sup>r.</sup> Goold's young subjects ordained this morning, *viz* O'Dowd, O'Sullivan, Moore and Fitzgerald very creditable specimens.
- **1867.** Uplands 15<sup>th</sup>. June. A short note from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold dated April 27 as he was preparing to take passage the day following in the mail steamer for Suez, expecting to be in Rome early this month.

Paid insurance on house to 24 June 1868 £1.5.6.

**17.** J. Hynes started this morning for Queenstown.

The *Freeman* has it that D<sup>r.</sup> Goold, D<sup>r.</sup> Shiel [Sheil] and Dean Hayes arrived at Suez *en route* for Rome.

- **20.** A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold dated Alexandria, where he had arrived on Pentecost Sunday.
- **21.** Labouring under an attack of rheumatism combined with gout these three weeks. It is nearly four years since I have complained of anything of the kind before.
- **24.** A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold dated Rome, where he arrived on the 18<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.
- 25. Wrote in acknowledgment of the above letter to S. Maria in Posterula alluded to J. Hynes &.
- **1867. Uplands June 26.** Called at Crosthwaite Park and left a note of Eliz. Bond, a former needlewoman of Lady Ennis, to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold, in which she expresses her gratitude for all the kindness received from the family Ennis.
- 27. A letter from poor A. Deguara.
- **28.** A visit from C., A. and S. Henry.
- **30.** A grand déjeuner at the Miss Henrys. The P.P. and Frs McCabe, O'Rorke and Dillon. Mr and Mrs Pereira, Mr and Mrs Jeffers and a Mr McCormac also a Passionist Father.

Forwarded a £10 cheque to James to pay for two boxes of cigars sent some time ago, and the balance to be applied to the needs of the Propagandist invalid.

- **5.** Called at Crosthwaite Park and saw a very respectable servant I have engaged to come to me in place of Bessy on the 1<sup>st</sup>. August, or sooner according to circumstances.
- **7.** A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold dated 2<sup>nd</sup>. *inst*. He is preparing his report, and speaks of leaving Rome shortly after its presentation.

Called at Mr Troy's.

**1867.** Uplands July 10. Forwarded my Bank pass book to be made up, writing at the same time to the manager.

Took a drive today to Bray with the McMahons, and paid a visit to D<sup>r.</sup> Lee.

11. The death of D<sup>r.</sup> O'Connor, Bishop of Saldes, in his 81<sup>st</sup>. year is announced in this morning's *Freeman*. **R.I.P**.

A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold from Rome received this morning.

A letter from Fr W. Walsh asking me to assist at the Office and High Mass for Bp. O'Connor tomorrow.

- 12. Wrote to Fr Walsh apologising for not being able to assist at the Offices today for  $D^{r}$ . O'Connor.
- 13. Pass book returned from Bank.

A letter from Dr. Goold. He purports leaving Rome next week.

A letter from J. Hynes from Queenstown. His health is rapidly improving.

14. Called at Crosthwaite Park.

Notified to my housekeeper Bessy yesterday that I had resolved on a change and engaged another servant in her stead for the end of this month.

- **1867.** Uplands July 16. Letter from James enclosing  $acc^t$  of expenditure on account of the Queenstown invalid which amounts to the rather pretty sum of £12.14.4. Forwarded cheque £10.10.0 to cover balance and provide for six weeks more board and lodging at 25/- per week.
- **26.** A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold still in Rome on the 20<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.
- **29.** A visit from Miss Hamill.
- **30.** Ditto from Miss H's sister, Mrs Wolf.

1<sup>st</sup>. Parting with my servant Bessie, who has been with me 4 years and a half.

Another servant strongly recommended comes today.

- 4<sup>th</sup>.. Called at Mr Troy's.
- **6.** A few lines from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold from Milan this is the 19<sup>th</sup> anniversary of his consecration. At the Month's Mind of D<sup>r.</sup> O'Connor yesterday, among the priests assisting notice the name of Cullen of Bueonos Ayres [Buenos Aires], formerly of Demerara.
- **1867.** Uplands August 16. Wrote to Mrs King ordering six weeks' *Times*, and 6 *Westminster Gazettes*.
- **20.** D<sup>r.</sup> Goold has at length arrived in England a letter this morning from London.

Forwarding 10/6 to Mrs King for six weeks' *Times* and 6 W. Gazettes to 25 Sep. prox.

Called at Crosthwaite Park - met there Fr McCabe and Fr Gaffney.

**23.** Fr B. Russell called inquiring after  $D^{r}$ . Goold -  $D^{r}$ . Shiel [Sheil], it seems, passed through Dublin three or four weeks ago.

D<sup>r.</sup> Goold arrived this evening - to my great satisfaction, looking in prime condition.

**28.** Cardinal Cullen called, asking  $D^{r}$ . Goold and myself to dine tomorrow. Both declined the honour.

A visit from good Mr Troy.

Mr McDermott and his young wife with an old priest - the uncle of the latter - called, bringing me a letter from M. Stanislas. The new marrieds are starting immediately for Demerara.

**1867.** Uplands Aug<sup>t</sup> 31. Bishop Whelan called a few days ago and B. Russell today.

### September 1867

1<sup>st</sup>. Dr. O'Reilly of Miltown Park called.

A ton of coal today.

- **14.** Forwarded to Bank a Power of Attorney duly executed to sell £1,050 Consols.
- 18. The above realized £992.5.0.
- **20.** Visited Glencree Reformatory yesterday with D<sup>r.</sup> Goold.
- 21. Pass book returned.

**26.** Dean Hayes arrived from Holyhead this morning, breakfasted and lunched and left with D<sup>r.</sup> Goold on an excursion to the North.

### October 1867

## October 3<sup>rd</sup>.

Wrote to James inclosing £25 cheque to cover alleged arrears due for Tim's family, viz -

Alleged arrears	£10.16.21/2
Cigars	£3.0.0
For 6 add. Weeks' board for J. H. in Queenstown	£7.10.0
Balance to Tim's family	£3.13.9½
	£25.0.0

- **1867.** Uplands 4 Oct. Ordered of Mrs King a month's *Times* and *Westminster Gazette*.
- **20.** Sent to Queenstown for James Hynes, and informed him of the College in France selected for him to finish his studies in. He sailed last evening from Kingstown *en route* for his destination. Gave him a letter of introduction from Father Saurin to the Superior of the College, "*Très Rév Père Boullard*" *SJ*, au Grand Séminaire, Montauban, Tarne et Garonne.
- D<sup>r.</sup> Goold gave him £15 as a *viaticum* [parting gift] his *pension* there will be F 600 per annum, to be defrayed by Dr. G. extras by me.
- **25.** Had a £1,000 from London transferred to my credit with Woodlock & O'Donnell placed same in deposit with the Bank of Ireland.
- **26.** A letter from J. Hynes from Montauban, where he arrived after three or four days from Kingstown.

He was received into the *Grand Séminaire* by the Father Rector.

### November 1867

**1867.** Uplands 4<sup>th</sup>. Nov. D<sup>r.</sup> Goold left this morning for England *via* Holyhead.

A telegram at 12 o'clock saying that he had a very pleasant crossing, and was *en route* for Chester.

Father Crane and Fr Spratt the Augustinians called.

**6.** A ton of coal today.

Wrote to M. de Lilliehöek, Paris.

To Mrs King to discontinue sending more newspapers.

**12.** Left with Father Saurin, Gardiner Street, a 5£ Bank of England note which he undertakes to forward to Montauban for the benefit of J. Hynes.

Good Mr Troy procured me the Bank of England note and called with it.

Saw him today.

**13.** Forwarded to Montauban half five pound Bank of England note, the other half forwarded yesterday by Father Saurin to Père Boullard.

D<sup>r.</sup> O'Reilly the Jesuit called today. He mentions the death of poor John Goulding a few days ago.

- **1867.** Uplands Nov. 16. Paid half year's rent.
- 17. Called at Mr Troy's he is now 88 years of age.
- **20.** A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold dated Dover.

Forwarded to him to the Irish College, Paris, a Propaganda letter which has been lying here several days, an Australian Roman letter - McCracken - , and J. Hynes's letter to me from Montauban.

- 22. Dean Hayes paid me a visit today.
- **23.** C. and A. Henry called Fr Lentaigne, it appears, is on his way home, by the overland route, to eat his Christmas dinner to [with?] his family.

Communicated this news to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold.

- **24.** Forwarded two Australian letters arrived last night too late for last night's packet.
- **25.** A letter from J. Hynes, Montauban, acknowledging receipt of Bank of England note.. Satisfactory and extremely well written.
- **1867. Uplands Nov. 26.** A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold, from Paris. He encloses a letter from Cardinal Barnabò for the General of the Christian Brothers with a request to forward it.

He yields, with a very bad grace which I am sorry for, to the expense of the <u>simple</u> pension of J. Hynes at Montauban, who had been a subject of his in the College of Propaganda for 7 or 8 years.

- **28.** A letter dated Fontainebleau from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold, starting on the 27<sup>th</sup>. for Rome *via* Dijon and Nice.
- D<sup>r.</sup> Shiel [Sheil], Bp. of Adelaide, called a few days ago. He has been rather more successful than D<sup>r.</sup> Goold in recruiting. A visit to Waterford procured him six advanced students A Franciscan priest and an Augustinian, Nolan, have joined him also. of students, he has six at All Hallows, three in Carlow and one in Rome. The number of priests at present on the mission in Adelaide is 25.

#### December 1867

**1867. Uplands December 2.** Forwarded to James cheque for £10 - five pounds to be applied to the use of Tim's children, and £5 to Eliza O'Sullivan.

Wrote to manager of Bank for new cheque book.

- **3.** A ton of coal today.
- 10. Sent a hamper containing clothing to Cork by goods train from Dublin at 8½ p.m.
- 13. Wrote to James authorizing him to give 5/- per week towards the support of Tim's children for the ensuing year and £12 for education and clothing.
- **15.** Forwarded an Australian letter which came last night for D<sup>r.</sup> Goold to S. Maria in Posterula under same cover, J. Terry's to me.
- 19. A visit from my old neighbour, Mr Yeo.

A priest by name Carden of the diocese of Killaloe called - inquiring for D<sup>r.</sup> Goold, with the view of offering himself for Melbourne.

Wrote to Montauban.

- **1867.** Uplands Dec<sup>r</sup> 22. Called to see Mr Troy.
- **24.** A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold from the Posterula he arrived in Rome on the 19<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.
- **25.** A fine Christmas day frosty, but clear and sunshiny the weather so far as this winter has as yet gone has been rather mild.

Called at Crosthwaite Park.

Dining alone today, although I have had invitations to join Mr Troy's, Miss Henry's and Mrs Grehan's family circles.

**26.** Wrote to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold at the Posterula.

Mrs McKenna called as I was writing to  $D^{r}$ . G. to say that her son Edmond had left for Rome last week to join the Papal Zouaves.

- **27.** Brother Keogh of the Christian Brothers called on the part of the General to say that he had written to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold on yesterday having received a letter from him, D<sup>r.</sup> G., dated 21<sup>st</sup>. Br. K. thinks that all is settled satisfactorily.
- Br. K., who is a Limerick man, tells me that Father Tom McDonnell, the Dominican, has become quite blind he is living at Athy.
- **1867.** Uplands Dec<sup>r</sup> 29. Magnificent Christmas weather. Today is mild as a Spring day.

Poor old Beaky, from whom I bought most of my furniture, died a few days ago - he was an upright, honest man.

## January 1868

**1868.** Uplands January 1<sup>st</sup>. During the year which has just closed, nothing worth remembering has taken place, save the visit of D<sup>r</sup>. Goold.

Acknowledged receipt of Rev<sup>d</sup> J. Carden's letter, Roscrea.

Answered a letter of M. Coll, Bantry - one of D<sup>r.</sup> Goold's students.

**2.** A ton of coal today.

A letter from J. H., Montauban.

Magnificent weather, but cold.

**9.** A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold yest<sup>y</sup>. He had not received the [letter of the] General, Christian Brs, when writing.

Br. Keogh called to explain that the letter to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold was forwarded to Dr. Kirby, Irish College.

Dined yesterday with my next door neighbours. Met there Mr and Mrs Moran and a Mr and Mrs Merriman.

Forwarded my Bank Passbook to be made up through the Monkstown Post Office.

**11.** Went to Dublin to inquire after Mr McMahon who I heard was dying - found him already dead, having expired at 8 p.m. last night.

**1868.** Uplands Jan<sup>y</sup> 12. Received back my Bank pass book.

A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold - he had received the letter of the Gen<sup>1</sup> Xian Brothers, which he encloses to me.

**18.** Wrote James, inclosing cheque for £37 - being for his children, Mary, James and Sam £5 each -£13 for Tim's children, £5 for E. O'Sullivan, and £4 for cigars.

Wrote to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold inclosing three Australian letters - Xtian Brs letter and another from Dublin

Wrote to Bank desiring £200 of my balance to be transferred to a deposit account.

My U.S. bonds will mature on 1<sup>st</sup>. July next, they are called 1842 loan.

**15.** Received acknowledgment of cheque forwarded to Cork.

The P.P., Canon McCabe, called - introduced the subject of a male orphanage.

**24.** A letter from the P.P. in reference to the above.

A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold.

**1868. Uplands 25 January.** Wrote to Canon McCabe in reference to the proposed orphan arrangements.

## February 1868

- 5. On the morning of the 26<sup>th</sup>. ult. the most serious illness I have ever had occurred a most dangerous bleeding from the nose took place during the night which I only discovered towards morning, when I found myself covered with blood, still flowing freely pillows, sheets &c saturated with it having knocked up the servants, sent for Dr. Kavanagh. Dr. Henry and his brother George were with me in a short time and found it a very critical case they continued their attentions to me during the greater part of the day. The case was so alarming that Surgeon Hamilton from Dublin was called in all around me had little hope of the result. My good friends the Miss Henrys were soon with me and were unremitting in their kind and invaluable services. The Parish Priest and all his curates were equally attentive had I been one of themselves they could not have been more solicitous thanks be to a merciful God I got through the dangerous crisis, with the loss, however, of a great quantity of blood.
- **1868.** Uplands 12 Feb<sup>y</sup>. Handed £1,000 to Canon McCabe to be invested in his name and the Cardinal's for the benefit of male orphan children, natives of Kingstown.

Forwarded three Australian letters to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold - posted at Kingstown.

- **13.** Received the declaration of trust alluded to above, duly signed by the Cardinal and the P.P. of Kingstown. I feel happy that the matter is completed.
- **16.** A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold dated 12 *inst*.
- **24.** Ditto, ditto, dated 19<sup>th</sup>. he talks of leaving for Florence on the 21<sup>st</sup>.

Called at the Dominicans in Dublin - saw Fr. White and left cards for Provincial and Fr Molloy. - all three having called during my illness.

#### **March 1868**

- 9<sup>th</sup>. A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold dated Pisa.
- 11<sup>th</sup>. Wrote in reply returned nearly all the visits made during my late illness.
- **16.** Wrote to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold.
- 1868. Uplands 17<sup>th</sup>. March. Yesterday Dean Hayes dined with me.
- D<sup>r.</sup> Shiel [Sheil] sails in the *Great Eastern* in May.

Ten Sisters of Mercy, all novices under the care of a young priest, have lately left for Dr. Quin's (Matt's) diocese [i.e. Matthew Quinn of Brisbane]. They left Dublin in an iron collier for London - great indignation is felt at Bagot St. at the circumstance.

Ton of coal today.

**20.** Letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold.

Ditto from J. Hynes, Montauban.

23. Wrote to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold inclosing two Australian letters just received.

Wrote also to J. Hynes, Montauban, inclosing half 5£ Bank note.

- 24. Letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold.
- **29.** Letter from Montauban acknowledging receipt of half Bank note, forwarding other half by this evening's mail.

Letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold, who had been since last writing to Speazia [Spezia?] and Sarzana.

### **April 1868**

**1868.** Uplands April 1<sup>st</sup>. The month just closed has been the finest March month I can remember. Today the temperature is quite summer like.

A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold dated 28 *ult*. He was to have left for Florence on that day.

Met Fr Norton yesterday - tells me that Father Lentaigne is coming home in the *Great Eastern Western*, which sailed from Melbourne on the 15<sup>th</sup>. March.

- **4.** A newspaper from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold with the Bologna post mark.
- **5.** Called to see Mr Troy.
- 13. A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold dated Vienna.
- **14.** Notice in this morning's *Freeman* an announcement of the death of a very old friend, Father Luke Dempsey, in his  $70^{th}$ , year. He died yesterday. **R.I.P**.

Met Fr B. Russell and had a walk with him. He is going to Rome to attend a middle Chapter.

- **15.** Today the Prince and Princess of Wales have arrived in Ireland.
- **1868.** Uplands 18 April. A visit from Fr Potter yesterday.
- **19.** A letter from Montauban

Dean Hayes and D<sup>r.</sup> Bermingham called.

Forwarded my Bank pass book to be made up.

## Ton of coal today.

Telegram from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold from Munchen desiring his letters to be forwarded.

- **21.** Wrote to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold in accordance with the address in the telegram, inclosing one Australian letter and the Roman ones.
- **22.** Received my Bank book and in reply to inquiry that my U.S. bonds maturing on 1<sup>st</sup>. July *prox*. will, according to manager's belief, be paid in gold.
- **23.** See the death of another old acquaintance, Father W<sup>m</sup> McDonnell, which took place in Limerick on Sunday last. First met him at S. Maria della Pace in Rome in 1819. **R.I.P**.

Received my Bank Pass Book yesterday.

- **1868.** Uplands April 25. A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold from Munich. He feared the Telegram might have been incorrectly worded.
- **26.** Called at Mr Troy's.

It is reported that the Duke of Edinburgh, second son of the Queen, has been shot by an Irishman named O'Farrell near Sydney, but not mortally. O'F. avowed himself a Fenian.

- **28.** Letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold not yet left Munchen.
- **29.** Another letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold supplementing some thing he had forgotten in his last.

Visits yesterday from C. Henry, Frs O'Rorke and Dillon, and Mr Kirwan, Vesey Place.

**30.** Letter from J. Deguara enclosing Magdalen's photograph.

Wrote to manager of Bank to transfer £100 from Deposit to current account.

Called at Crosthwaite Park.

## May 1868

**1868.** Uplands, May 2. Called at S. Mary's, Gayfield, Donnybrook, to see Dean Hayes, who is laid up with bronchitis.

Canon Harold was buried today at Dalkey.

- 3. Returned Mr Kirwan's, and Frs O'Rorke and Dillon's last visits.
- **7.** Poor Julia, who has had a spitting of blood on Tuesday night and which continued yesterday, has been pronounced in a critical state by D<sup>r.</sup> G. Kavanagh, who recommended her being sent to S. Vincent's Hospital her right lung is slightly attacked.

Went into Dublin and called at S. Vincent's to make arrangements for her reception.

**8.** Sent her in this morning in care of Jane - wrote for her sister Ellen.

Paid Mr Roberts ½ year's rent.

- **10.** Julia's sister Ellen arrived from Cork a mild, intelligent girl, but not half the size of Julia.
- 11. Letters this evening from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold and J. Hynes, both dated Montauban very satisfactory.
- **1868.** Uplands, May 12. Called at S. Vincent's Hospital and saw Julia. She is getting on well, the nuns say, but looking thin.
- **18.** Wrote to Montauban, promising to send to J. Hynes another small remittance in July or August next.
- **19.** Wrote to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold inclosing two Australian letters delivered last night two other letters (not Aust.) lying here some time and one from Mich<sup>1</sup> Hafey of All Hallows.
- **20.** Letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold dated Versailles. He purports being in England next week.
- **22.** Wrote to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold inclosing two Australian letters arrived this morning.
- **26.** Letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold dated Dover.
- **27.** Sent a Telegram to D<sup>r.</sup> Goold to say that letters were sent on to Paris for him on the 22<sup>nd</sup>. *inst.*, and to write for them.
- **29.** A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold.

Answered a visit from Fr. Lentaigne.

Dean Hayes, Fr L. tells me, is dangerously ill.

A visit from D<sup>r.</sup> Lee and Fr Healy of Bray - Mrs McMahon.

**1868. Uplands 30 May.** Left at Wright's glass works, Abbey Street, a toilet article to be copied a book also at Nowlan's to be bound - both to be called for in about ten days.

Called to see Dean Hayes - found him very ill indeed - fear he will not get over it - looks dropsical.

**31.** A visit from Mrs Kirwan, de Vesci Terrace, and her children.

Mrs and Miss McKenna called.

#### **June 1868**

**4.** Telegram from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold from Holyhead - will be here for dinner.

D<sup>r.</sup> G. arrived in prime health.

Poor Dean Hayes died yesterday - much to Dr. G's regret.

- **8.** A ton of coal delivered today.
- 9. A letter from Montauban.
- **12.** Wrote to J. Hynes in acknowledgment.
- **15.** Visits from Fathers Madden and Hyland of Talaght [Tallaght], and from Canon McCabe Fr O'Rorke.
- **16.** Wrote to M. de Lilliehöek in reply to her letter of the 12<sup>th</sup>. *inst*.

Wrote to manager of Bank to sell my U.S. bonds maturing on 1<sup>st</sup>. July, in the London market, and to send me the earliest notice of the am<sup>t</sup> realized.

**1868.** Uplands, June 17. D<sup>r.</sup> Goold sent a filter to Uplands today - charged for 9 months.

### **July 1868**

- **July 2.** Dr. Goold left for Mount Melleray this morning to ordain a few young priests. Fr Fortune called in the course of the day to inquire for him.
- **5.** Forwarded my Pass Book to Bank.
- 7. Father White has been elected Provincial of the Irish Dominicans.
- **15.** A letter from J. Hynes written in a very desponding [*sic*] note his health is not impeoving at Montauban. I fear he will have to give up his studies and return to Cork a sad disappointment.
- 17. Wrote to James inclosing draft for £35, to be thus apportioned, viz: £13 for Tim's children, £7 for E. O'Sullivan, and £5 each for James Jun<sup>r</sup>, Mary and Sam.
- **26.** A letter from the Bank informing me of the sale of my American bonds, which realized, exclusive of commission &c &c £6,204.5.0. Wrote to have this sum invested in Victoria Gov<sup>t</sup> 6 per cents, Jan and July also to dispose of my Consols and invest the proceeds in the same stock.

Received for my bonds £1,333 less than they originally cost me.

- 28. After a very lengthened spell of dry, scorching weather the rain begins to fall gently today.
- **29.** Wrote to manager of Bank enclosing a Power of Attorney for the sale of my Consols £2,469.4.11 authorized him to purchase for me Victoria 6 per cent bonds of April and October.

## August 1868

- **2.** A letter of the manager of the Bank advising me of the purchase of £7,400 Victoria 6 per cent debit on my account. Forwarded Pass book to be made up.
- **4.** Dined at the Dominicans on S. Patrick's Dominic's day with D<sup>r.</sup> Goold!!!

Wrote to manager of Bank to complain of my pass book being not properly made up.

- **6.** The  $20^{th}$ . anniversary of  $D_r$ . Goold's consecration a little dinner party for the occasion consisting of Dean O'Connell, Canon Farrell, Frs White, Russell, Crane and Spratt.
- **1868. Uplands Aug**<sup>t</sup> **12.** A letter from J. Hynes. Left Montauban without sanction of me or Dr. Goold a disappointment indeed of many hopes.
- D<sup>r.</sup> Goold wrote to Rinaldini, a *minutante* of the Propaganda, to make inquiries about him and Terry.
- **14.** Paid a visit, accompanied by D<sup>r.</sup> G., to Cardinal Cullen.

Ton of coal today.

- 18. Cardinal Cullen returned our visit.
- **22.** Wrote to Bank to purchase two more Victoria Gov<sup>t</sup> bonds.

Visits from Mrs Cruise, Mr and Mrs Butler.

- **25.** J. Hynes from Montaubon has made his appearance in Dublin, having quitted his College without sanction or permission a most impudent step to make for this place. I shall have nothing further to do with him.
- **26.** Dined with good Dean O'Connell D<sup>r.</sup> G. and myself, Dr. Whelan, Canon Farrell, Judge Little late of Newfoundland , an aged priest an uncle of the Judge and two Curates formed the party.
- **1868.** Uplands August 30. Wrote to Submanager of Bank enclosing £50 cheque of on the London & Westminster Bank ch cashed for D<sup>r.</sup> Goold.
- **31.** Just completed my 69<sup>th</sup>. year.

## September 1868

# September 1

- D<sup>r.</sup> Goold has left for London *via* Holyhead this morning. When or where if ever shall we meet again.
- **4.** Two letters and Sunday papers from  $D^{r}$ . G. forwarded a package of letters to him and some little things he left behind.

Executed a codicil to my Will, drawn up in duplicate by Mr Arthur O'Hagan, who charged me for the job £1.10.0 - the Will itself in duplicate prepared by Mr Harting and four times as long costing only 20/ $\pm$ 2.0.0

6. Letter from Dr. Goold from Stanbrook.

Called at Mrs Lawlor's, saw niece Miss Caulfield

Saw Mr Troy.

**7.** Wrote to D<sup>r.</sup> G. inclosing 3 letters.

**1868.** Uplands Sep<sup>r</sup> 8. Paid Poor Rate £1.19.5.

10. A scratch from D<sup>r.</sup> G. from Dover on the wing.

D<sup>r.</sup> Shiel [Sheil] left a card on the 8<sup>th</sup>. p.p.c. He sailed yesterday with 4 priests and 7 Dominican nuns.

A visit from Cardinal Cullen - had a long chat.

- **12.** Wrote to James in reply to his inquiry about James Hynes.
- **18.** A communication from J. Hynes saying that he is in Terenure College belonging to the Carmelites of White Friars Street, and asking for the books he left here.
- 19. Letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold from Turin.
- **21.** Forwarded a box of books belonging to J. Hynes to Terenure Round \*tower\*, kindly assisted by Mr Troy.
- 25. A letter from D<sup>r.</sup> Goold, from Brindisi, dated 21<sup>st</sup>. inst.
- **28.** My servant Julia left this morn<sup>g</sup> for Cork.

Forwarded £5 cheque this morn<sup>g</sup> to Cork - part for cigars - balance for Mary.

**1868.** Uplands Sep 29. Dined at Mr Lalor's, Longford Terrace - quite a family party, being his birthday.

### October 1868

Let Uplands to Mrs Caffrey, widow of the deceased brewer, for six months from 12<sup>th</sup> inst. for £55.

- **6.** Received from Mrs Caffrey £27.10.0 for the occupancy of Uplands from 12<sup>th</sup>. *inst.*, being the half of £55 the sum agreed upon for 6 months the other half to be paid on 1<sup>st</sup>. January next /69.
- 7. Received from Bank 10/£10 circular notes, new Lettre d'indication and a Passport.

[Notes on facing page:

Scully died 7<sup>th</sup>. Oct. 1855

McNamara 9<sup>th</sup>. Jan<sup>y</sup> 1857]

[Bishop Hynes died in a Paris hotel - the Meurice? -on the 30<sup>th</sup>. of March 1869]